

Gc
974.4
C98ge
v.1,pt.1
1729461

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01100 5078



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalpers11cutt>



GENEALOGICAL
AND
PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES OF THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society; Librarian Emeritus of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

ASSISTED BY

WILLIAM FREDERICK ADAMS,

President of Connecticut Valley Historical Society; Publisher of Pynchon Genealogy, "Picturesque Hampden," "Picturesque Berkshire," etc., etc.

v. 1 pt. 1
VOLUME I.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

..... 1910

1729461



William R. Cutter

1857

William B. Carter

COPYRIGHT 1910.
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE present work, "Genealogical and Personal Memoirs," relating to the leading families of Massachusetts, presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of genealogical and personal information and portraiture unequalled by any kindred publication. Indeed, no similar work concerning this region has ever before been presented. It contains a vast amount of ancestral history never before printed. The object, clearly defined and well digested, is threefold:

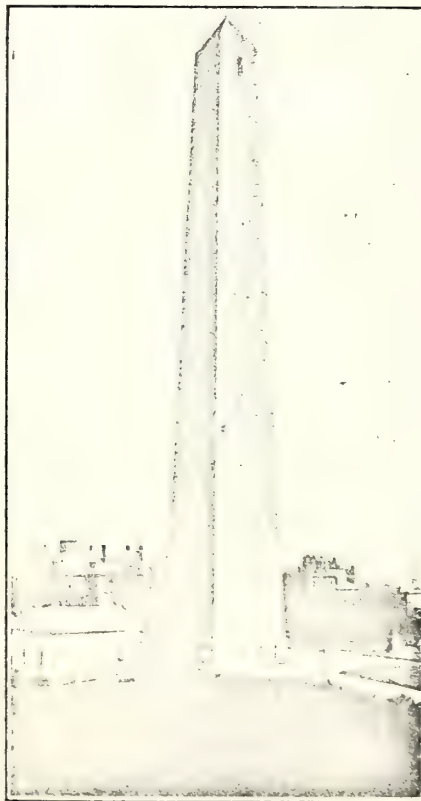
First: To present in concise form the history of established families of the Commonwealth.

Second: To preserve a record of their prominent present-day people.

Third: To present through personal sketches, linked with the genealogical narrative, the relation of the prominent families of all times to the growth, singular prosperity and widespread influence of the historic old "Bay State."

There are numerous voluminous narrative histories of this section in one form or other, making it unnecessary in this work to even outline its annals. What has been published, however, principally relates to the people in the mass. The amplification necessary to complete the picture of the region, old and nowadays, is what is supplied in large degree by these Genealogical and Personal Memoirs. In other words, while others have written of "the times," the province of this work is to be a chronicle of the people who have made Massachusetts.

Than Massachusetts, no other State or region offers so peculiarly interesting a field for such research. Its sons—"native here, and to the manner born," and of splendid ancestry—have attained distinction in every field of human effort. An additional interest attaches to the present undertaking in the fact that, while dealing primarily with the history of native Massachusetts, this work approaches the dignity of a national epitome of genealogy and biography. Owing to the wide dispersion throughout the country of the old families of the State, the authentic account here presented of the constituent elements of her social life, past and present, will be of far more than merely local value. In its special field it will be found, in an appreciable degree, a reflection of the development of the country at large, since hence went out representatives of the historical families, in various generations, who in far remote places—beyond the Mississippi and in the Far West—were with the vanguard of civilization, building up communities, creating new commonwealths, planting, wherever they went, the church, the school house and the printing press, leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all



Bunker Hill Monument.

INTRODUCTORY.

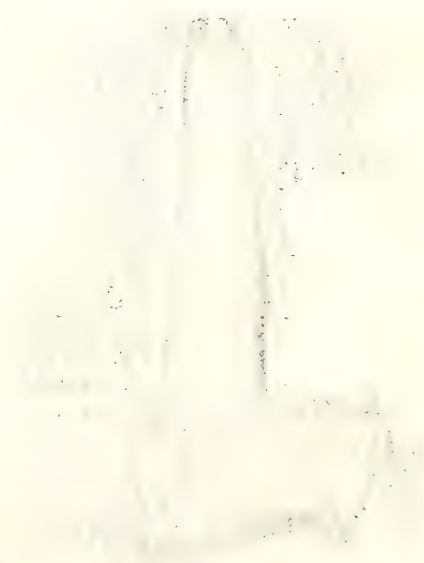
who gathered about them, and proving a power for ideal citizenship and good government.

Unique in conception and treatment, this work constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the social history of an American community. In it are arrayed in a lucid and dignified manner all the important facts regarding the ancestry, personal career and matrimonial alliances of those who, in each succeeding generation, have been accorded leading positions in the social, professional and business life of the State. Nor has it been based upon, neither does it minister to, aristocratic prejudices and assumptions. On the contrary, its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American and democratic. The work everywhere conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained only by honorable public service, or by usefulness in private station, and that the development and prosperity of the State of which it treats has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and the stimulus which they have given to commerce, to industry, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development.

The inspiration underlying the work is a fervent appreciation of the truth so well expressed by Sir Walter Scott, that "there is no heroic poem in the world, but is at the bottom the life of a man." And with this goes a kindred truth, that to know a man, and rightly measure his character, and weigh his achievements, we must know whence he came, from what forbears he sprang. Truly as heroic poems have been written in human lives in the paths of peace as in the scarred roads of war. Such examples, in whatever line of endeavor, are of much worth as an incentive to those who come afterward, and such were never so needful to be written of as in the present day, when pessimism, forgetful of the splendid lessons of the past, withholds its effort in the present, and views the future only with alarm.

And, further, the custodian of records concerning the useful men of preceding generations, who has aided in placing his knowledge in preservable and accessible form, of the homes and churches, schools, and other institutions, which they founded, and of their descendants who have lived honorable and useful lives, has performed a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, and in inculcating the most valuable lessons of patriotism and good citizenship.

The vast influence exerted by the people of this State is immeasurable. The story of the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies lies at the foundation of the best there is in American history, and the names of Brewster, Winslow, Bradford, Standish, Alden, Warren, Howland (all of whom came in the "Mayflower" and were prominent in the Old Colony,) with Freeman, Gorham and Sears—all these of Plymouth; and Winthrop, Saltonstall, Dudley, Wilson, Bradstreet, and others, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, have an undying fame, and these names are prominent to-day in Massachusetts. These early settlers erected an original form of government, pledging themselves to maintain and preserve all their liberties and privileges, and in their vote



Stockbridge Monument.



INTRODUCTORY.

and suffrage as their conscience might them move, as to best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man. Their heroism was exhibited in their conflicts with savages. In statesmanship they builded better than they knew. Their code of laws known as the "Body of Liberties" has been termed an almost declaration of independence, opening with the pronouncement that neither life, liberty, honor nor estate were to be invaded unless under express laws enacted by the local authorities, and when this bold declaration led to the demand of the English government that the colonial charter should be surrendered, the colonists resisted to a successful issue. In later days Faneuil Hall became the cradle of American Liberty, and from its platform were proclaimed the doctrines which bore fruit in resistance to the Stamp Act, in the Boston Massacre, and the engagements of contesting armed forces at Lexington and Concord and Bunker Hill.

At a later day, when came the momentous question whether a free and liberal government "of the people, by the people and for the people" was to perish from the earth, the sons of their illustrious sires were not found wanting in patriotism and devotion, but freely sacrificed comforts, property and life, for the vindication of the principles inherited from the fathers.

Here, too, were developed in highest degree the arts of peace. Religion, education, science, invention, labor along all the lines of mechanical and industrial progress, here made their beginnings, and while their ramifications extended throughout the length and breadth of the land, the parent home and the parent stock held their pre-eminence, as they do to the present day.

The descendants of those early settlers are especially proud of their ancestry; for, whatever the part allotted them, even the most trivial service rendered should command respect and admiration, and those now residents of Massachusetts should esteem it a precious privilege to have their names associated with such an illustrious group of families. Such an honorable ancestry is a noble heritage, and the story of its achievements is a sacred trust committed to its descendants, upon whom devolves the perpetuation of the record.

It was the consensus of opinion of gentlemen well informed and loyal to the memories of the past and the needs of the present and future, that the editorial supervision of William Richard Cutter, A. M., ensured the best results attainable in the preparation of material for the proposed work. For more



Isaiah Thomas.
Founder of "Massachusetts Spy."

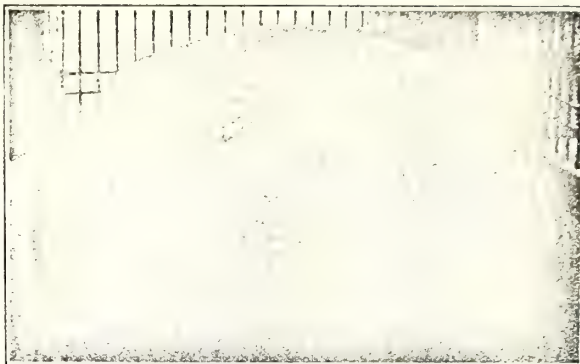


Statue of Capt. Parker, Lexington.

INTRODUCTORY.

In the comparatively few instances where a sketch is faulty, the shortcoming is in the main ascribable to the paucity of data obtainable, some families being without exact records in their family line; in other cases, representatives of a given family are at disagreement as to names, dates, etc.

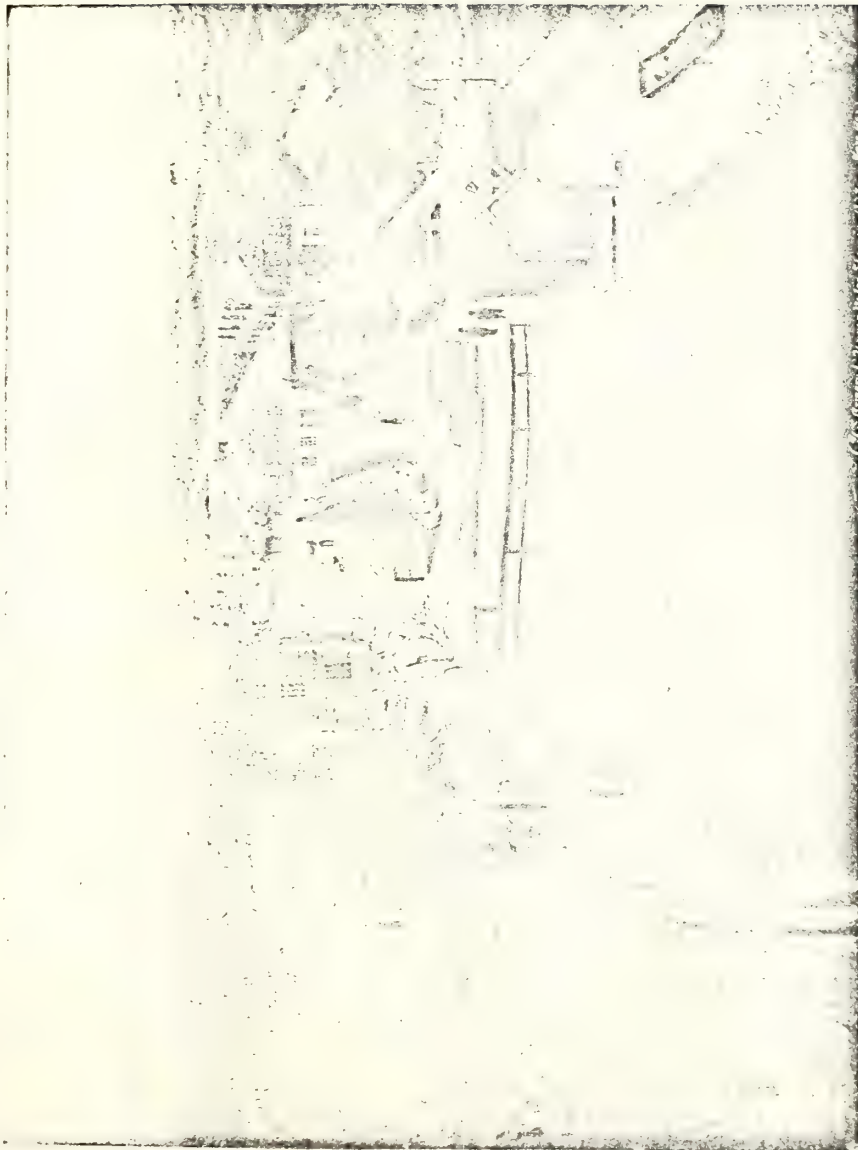
It is believed that the present work, in spite of the occasional fault which attaches to such undertakings, will prove a real addition to the mass of annals concerning the historic families of Massachusetts, and that, without it, much valuable information would remain inaccessible or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of custodians of family records, and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.



Plymouth Rock.

THE PUBLISHERS.





HISTORIC SPOT IN SPRINGFIELD.

EARLY FAMILIES.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The late William H. Whitmore, city registrar of Boston, has treated the history of the prominent families of Boston in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries in a cursory manner in two chapters at the end of the first and second volumes of Winsor's "Memorial History of Boston." There has never been, according to his statement, any general or complete attempt to write their genealogy, as a whole, and probably never will be, owing to the want of proper material, and the magnitude of the undertaking. The greater part of the early settlers came from the middle class of England. Their ideas of society were the same as the English, and they were devoid of the element of the very poor, as well as of the higher class of the nobility. Until the Revolution of 1775 they were in effect and in practice a British province.

Mr. Whitmore gives a list of forty prominent families of the seventeenth century in which he names the following:

- | | |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 1. Winthrop. | 21. Gerrish. |
| 2. Bellingham. | 22. Payne. |
| 3. Endicott. | 23. Middlecott. |
| 4. Leverett. | 24. Usher. |
| 5. Bradstreet. | 25. Jeffries. |
| 6. Hough. | 26. Lidgett. |
| 7. Hibbens. | 27. Saffin. |
| 8. Gibbons. | 28. Ruck. |
| 9. Davie. | 29. Whittingham. |
| 10. Richards. | 30. Shrimpton. |
| 11. Savage. | 31. Stoddard. |
| 12. Cooke. | 32. Sergeant. |
| 13. Hutchinson. | 33. Sheaffe. |
| 14. Oliver. | 34. Gibbs. |
| 15. Hull. | 35. Lynde. |
| 16. Brattle. | 36. Lyde. |
| 17. Tyng. | 37. Clarke. |
| 18. Alford. | 38. Cotton. |
| 19. Scarlett. | 39. Allen. |
| 20. Joyliffe. | 40. Mather. |

Of the above, Winthrop, Endicott, Leverett, Bradstreet, Savage, Hutchinson, Oliver, Brattle, Tyng, Usher, Jeffries, Shrimpton, Stoddard, Lynde, Clarke, Cotton and Mather, are

about all the names that are familiar to the present generation. Taken up seriatim:

1. The ancestor of the Winthrop family left two sons who left male descendants in New London, Connecticut, and Cambridge, Massachusetts. One son, whose only son died without issue, is represented at present by descendants in the female line in Chelsea and Winthrop, Massachusetts.

2. Bellingham: Name extinct in the second generation.

3. Endicott: Descendants in Essex county, through one son. The other son died without issue.

4. Leverett: Ancestor an alderman in Old Boston before removal here; one son and several married daughters in the second generation.

5. Bradstreet: Numerous descendants.

6. Hough: Alderman of Old Boston before coming here; one son in the second generation, one son in the third; two sons in the fourth generation died before middle age.

7. Hibbens: No issue after first generation.

8. Gibbons: Extinct soon.

9. Davy: Ancestor was son of a baronet; one son returned to England and inherited estate and title of his grandfather; two sons by a second wife.

10. Richards: No children in one case; another Richards had an only son and also daughters; a third of the name died without issue.

11. Savage: By two wives, six children and eleven children. "The family has maintained its position in Boston till the present generation."

12. Cooke: One son of the second generation. This son had an only daughter whose descendants of another name still represent the family in Boston.

13. Hutchinson: The later generation belongs to the record of the eighteenth century.

14. Oliver: Appear to have well sustained their number and influence.

15. Hull: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, whose descendants were numerous.

16. Brattle: Male line extinct in the third generation.

17. Tyng: Male members, descendants of two brothers, not numerous; line continued in female branches.

18. Alford: Does not appear after the third generation.

19. Scarlett: No male descendants.

20. Joyliffe: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, died unmarried.

21. Gerrish (later Essex county); a grandson returned to Boston and left descendants.

22. Payne: One child (a son). "The family became extinct here in 1834."

23. Middlecott: Four children, three daughters and one son; the son settled in England.

24. Usher: Two sons and two daughters of the second generation; one son married and had no children; one son married and had one daughter, and by a second marriage had other issue "still represented in Rhode Island."

25. Jeffries: Two sons of the second generation. "The family is still represented in Boston, being one of the few which have continued through all the changes of two centuries."

26. Lidgett: Represented by a son of the second generation, who died at London in 1698.

27. Saffin: No issue of the first generation.

28. Ruck, or Rock: one son of second generation, beyond whom the line is not traced.

29. Whittingham: Left issue after first generation here.

30. Shrimpton: Left issue of a later distinguished generation.

31. Stoddard: "The family still flourishes, though not in Boston."

32. Sergeant: One generation, without issue.

33. Sheaffe: Two daughters of the second generation, one of whom married a relative of the same name. The name appears to have ended in Boston in 1724.

34. Gibbs: "The name continued till recently in Middlesex county."

35. Lynde: One son (second generation) settled in Salem.

36. Lyde: One child, a son, no further mention.

37. Clarke: One son, for one family; other families of this name were more numerously represented.

38. Cotton: Two sons of the second generation and two daughters. "The family, however, soon passed from Boston."

39. Allen: One son, who was treasurer of the province.

40. Mather: The members of this family appear to be numerous, especially in the female

branches. "The name, however, was soon lost to Boston, though descendants in Connecticut still bear it."

Mr. Whitmore, for the eighteenth century, continues his list of the most prominent families of Boston (or Suffolk county) until he has included one hundred numbers for the two centuries which his list was designed to cover; more especially for the eighteenth century, the provincial period from 1692 to 1775. He also observes that with few exceptions the names of the colonial (or first period) disappear early in the eighteenth century. In his list for the eighteenth century he includes such names as follows:

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 41. Phips. | 71. Taylor. |
| 42. Tailer. | 72. Eliot. |
| 43. Dummer. | 73. Belcher. |
| 44. Shirley. | 74. Williams. |
| 45. Hutchinson. | 75. Winslow. |
| 46. Oliver. | 76. Willard. |
| 47. Hobby. | 77. Walley. |
| 48. Temple. | 78. Ballentine. |
| 49. Nelson. | 79. Valentine. |
| 50. Sewall. | 80. Cushing. |
| 51. Addington. | 81. Bowdoin. |
| 52. Davenport. | 82. Faneuil. |
| 53. Savage. | 83. Johonnot. |
| 54. Phillips. | 84. Olivier. |
| 55. Wendell. | 85. Sigourney. |
| 56. Lloyd. | 86. Brimmer. |
| 57. Borland. | 87. Mascarene. |
| 58. Vassall. | 88. Bethune. |
| 59. Lindall. | 89. Cunningham. |
| 60. Brinley. | 90. Boylston. |
| 61. Pitts. | 91. Trail. |
| 62. Apthorp. | 92. Mountfort. |
| 63. Salisbury. | 93. Greenwood. |
| 64. Marion. | 94. Charnock. |
| 65. Bridge. | 95. Martyn. |
| 66. Quincy. | 96. Cooper. |
| 67. Fitch. | 97. Lynde. |
| 68. Clark. | 98. Gardiner. |
| 69. Bromfield. | 99. Amory. |
| 70. Payne. | 100. Waldo. |

The Eighteenth Century, taken up seriatim:

41. Phips: No children of the first ancestor, but a wife's nephew became his heir and adopted the name; this nephew had an only surviving son, whose family consisted of three sons and three daughters.

42. Tailer: The founder married twice; no issue reported after first generation.

43. Dummer: Three sons of this name, of which one died unmarried, another married

left an only daughter, and the third left no children. "The family has been continued in Boston, though not in the name."

44. Shirley (family of the English Governor): Four sons and five daughters. "Only one son survived him, whose only son died without issue in 1815."

45. Hutchinson (also of the seventeenth century): Family consisting of two sons, both married, whose descendants were most notable; the first had Thomas (the famous lieutenant-governor of the province) and Foster Hutchinson; the second left a son Edward and two daughters. Foster had a son and daughter, and Governor Thomas had three children. As the members became refugees, they are not found here after the Revolution.

46. Oliver: In the second generation was one son, whose son was the father of a branch of the family which remained here. By a second marriage the first ancestor had a family of fourteen children. Another branch of the early Oliver family had two sons who were married. Another branch of the second generation was a member who had four sons, the descendants of whom have been numerous. There was still another branch of these Boston Olivers, one of whose members had two wives, and by them many children, most of whom died young. A son of this last group was a graduate of Harvard College in 1719, one of whose daughters married Benjamin Prescott, and was "the ancestress of famous men."

47. Hobby: The particular member was knighted—"one of our few titled natives;" he left a widow, but no children.

48. Temple: One son of this family had three daughters, and sons, whose descendants are numerous. One of the sons of the emigrant inherited the baronetcy belonging to this family.

49. Nelson: Two sons represented this family in the second generation; also daughters.

50. Sewall: One son of the second generation was married, but "the line soon ceased in the name;" one son of the same generation was married and had a family. "Descendants of the name still reside in Boston and the vicinity."

51. Addington: The family ended in the second generation with the death of a daughter who died young.

52. Davenport: Third generation was represented by two sons and two married daughters in Boston.

53. Savage: This family was numerous represented in the eighteenth century in the male line.

54. Phillips: Well represented in the male line in Boston to a late generation.

55. Wendell: Well represented in the male line.

56. Lloyd: Numerous represented in the male line to about 1850.

57. Borland: An only son of the second generation here had two sons and a daughter. One of the two sons had twelve children.

58. Vassall: Early rather numerous, and one of a later generation had seventeen children, and another member of the family had sixteen children.

59. Lindall: The first generation was represented by a person who had three wives and seven children, but only one daughter lived to marry.

60. Brinley: The representative of the first generation left a daughter and a son; the son had five sons and two daughters. One of these sons married his cousin and left no children; another left many descendants, the third married his cousin and left one married son.

61. Pitts: Here after 1731. The father had three sons, the second of whom had five sons and two daughters. The third left issue.

62. Apthorp: The first representative had eighteen children, of whom fifteen survived him, and eleven married. "The name is still represented among us."

63. Salisbury: The first representative had ten children, of whom two sons and six daughters married. "Many descendants of this worthy couple remain."

64. Marion: In the second generation five sons and three daughters. Later members of this family are still numerous in this vicinity.

65. Bridge: Represented by several married daughters.

66. Quincy: Long identified with Boston. The emigrant had an only son, whose progeny are numerous. One of the male descendants had nine children from whom are many descendants of the name and of other families. Another line represented by an only son had later very eminent representatives.

67. Fitch: In the male line soon extinct; but through a daughter there are descendants.

68. Clark: Two children, two daughters, of the second generation in one case, one son and daughters only in the other. In the second case the only son had two daughters who married. A sister of the only son died "a childless widow;" her sister had four children.



Other lines of this family in Boston have been distinguished for their number and influence.

69. Bromfield: One daughter and a son of the second generation; and several sons and daughter of the third have carried the name and family down to 1849.

70. Payne: An only son, who died in 1735, left a large family.

71. Taylor: Of two sons of the second generation, one died unmarried; the other had only two daughters.

72. Eliot: The descendants of the first member are now mostly in Connecticut; the second member had only daughters; the third had the same; and the fourth had two sons and several daughters. Of three male members of a later generation two died without issue. Another noted family of this name, more properly spelled Elliott, adopted at a later period the shorter spelling.

73. Belcher: The father of the Boston family of this name had daughters, and one son who was governor of the province. The governor had a daughter and two sons. Another branch of the family early in Boston was less distinguished.

74. Williams: One branch of this family is descended from an early schoolmaster, 1703-1734, well connected by marriage. "Many other bearers of the name have lived here, but most of them are probably descendants of Robert Williams, of Roxbury."

75. Winslow: "Little can be found in print about the Boston line." The family is descended from John, a brother of Governor Edward. This John had daughters, and six surviving sons. The male line in this family was prominent, especially from 1740 to 1770. Others were merchants in the city "within the memory of the present generation." Other branches also have been well represented.

76. Willard: Beginning with a pastor of the Old South Church, having by two wives, twenty-one children. The only descendants of the name, however, are traced to a son, by whose son was preserved the line to the present generation. Another son of the first generation, was twice married, but left no sons.

77. Walley: Two sons of the second generation; one had daughters and a son. This last married and had two sons; one died without issue, and the other had daughters, besides a son (who had twelve children) and a son, who had a son, who was a "distinguished citizen of only a few years ago."

78. Ballentine: In the second generation

there were twelve children. "The name frequently occurs on our records."

79. Valentine: The founder died in 1724, having had seven children. The eldest son went to England. Other sons were of Hopkinton and Fall River; "but many of the descendants of the name have returned to Boston, and have been engaged in business here."

80. Cushing: The first representative in Boston had several children. "The family has been especially famous for the number of judges it has furnished," and many of the name "have been citizens here."

81. Bowdoin (Huguenot element): Two sons in the second generation; one went to Virginia, "where his descendants still live." The other was thrice married, and had daughters and sons who married. A grandson was Governor of the State; his only son left no issue; and two daughters were married into distinguished names. A son of one of the two daughters, last named, took the name of Bowdoin, as did his son, "but this line is extinct."

82. Faneuil: Three brothers of this name were settled as early as 1691. One returned to France, another acquired a large fortune, and died in 1737-38, leaving a nephew, who gave to Boston "Faneuil Hall." The remaining brother had two sons and several sisters; one of these sons died in 1785, having had two sons and a daughter; one of the sons became a refugee and died in England; the other after a stay in Canada and the West Indies, returned to Boston after the revolutionary war.

83. Johonnot: The first, a member of the Huguenot church, died in 1748, leaving three sons and a daughter. The descendants of later generations have been numerous and "the name still continues."

84. Oliver (Huguenot): Fifteen children of the progenitor were born between 1712 and 1731. The name in a few cases was changed to Oliver, "but the family was represented here in 1850."

85. Sigourney: The family ancestor died here in 1727, aged 89; a son married and had three daughters and three sons. One of the latter had twelve children; another had ten children; and another had five children. "The name has been widely spread in this community."

86. Brimmer: The founder was born in Germany in 1697, and married here, and had three daughters and a son, all married. A son of the later generation was mayor of Boston and died in 1847. The name still exists.

87. Mascarene (distinguished Huguenot ancestry): The original representative here was a soldier, but married and made Boston his home. He had an only son and three married daughters. The son died in 1778, leaving an only son who died unmarried. In another line were a few male representatives of a late generation.

88. Bethune: Dates from about 1724. "By the death of the senior representatives the heir of this line now is the head of the family." The representatives in the male line are not numerous.

89. Cunningham: The family came here about 1680. There were three sons of the second generation. The line has been prolific in comparison with some of the families previously named. "This family has contributed largely towards building up the town."

90. Boylston: The name has had numerous influential male representatives in Boston and vicinity since 1653. A member of the female line had fourteen children, and one of her sons taking the name of Boylston, became a wealthy merchant in London, and left descendants of this name.

91. Trail: Two brothers were residents about 1750; and others of this name, possibly their relatives, were here at the same date and probably left descendants.

92. Mountfort: The family "spring from three brothers"—all here about 1660. One had two sons. The male portion has been well represented to very nearly the present time.

93. Greenwood: The founder died here in 1684; had two sons, and one of these had five sons. "Several other branches of the family resided here."

94. Charnock: First prominent in 1710, there were two sons of the second generation, also daughters. One son had three children, who died unmarried.

95. Martyn: One member died here in 1700; his cousin left will of 1717, in which is named four sons and five daughters. The family has been continued here and the name is often encountered.

96. Cooper: The first to come here in 1678 was sent here to learn business. There were two sons of the second generation. In the male line this name has been prominent, and the members numerous. Another branch of this name beginning in 1755, became prominent in the South; one of them being adjutant-general, U. S. A., and then resigned to join the Confederate side, 1861-65.

97. Lynde: The first member of this family

was in Boston, 1650, was married, and had three sons. The first and second sons had each a married daughter. The second son had a son, and both father and son were chief-justices of the province (one from 1728 to 1746, and the other, who succeeded his father, in 1746, from 1771 to 1772).

98. Gardiner: The first comer was a physician and also a merchant; became a refugee, and returned after the war; had three wives, and left issue, one son and four daughters. The son had distinguished descendants. One of the grandsons of the original member, being in the female line, took name of Gardiner.

99. Amory: The first member settled about 1721 in Boston; had three sons, and the male line has been numerous.

100. Waldo: The first member was of Boston in 1697. A second member, ancestor of a branch, came about the same time. The male line has been well represented.

No one is so foolish as to believe such a list as the above is absolute. Mr. Whitmore, its author, never made any such claim; and asserted that other families equally worthy were entitled (presumably) to a place in the list. However, as arranged, it is suggestive. The basis is wealth and official distinction, as existing in the colonies. It is also interesting to notice the rise and fall of the families through the medium of an increased or lessened birth-rate, and also the effect upon them of the influence of longevity.

In the second place, as it is natural that the best ability should gravitate towards the metropolis, such as Boston then was and is now, men of that character and their family representatives would in the nature of the case be fewer in their numerical importance as families, regardless of their "natural increase," or birth-rate; and so the selected number "one hundred" is not absurd, but furnishes an idea of the relative size of the "ruling influence" in the capital, as well as in the colony at large; and, in comparison, their numbers would not be as great as those of their more numerous compeers in the country districts, from whom were drawn in the course of events recruits to swell the urban population and occasionally the upper classes.

In the lists which follow it is impossible to confine the numbers to one hundred, for the standard set embraces a much larger number of the so-called common people; nor will the length of the lists admit of the particular specification of the former. The lists also do not take into account the still much greater num-



ber of the first settlers who remained here permanently, or those who after a short stay returned to the mother country, and who were never elected to any prominent office in this community. In the seaports at that time was a floating population of considerable proportions, composed of mariners and others, whose stay in one place was short from the nature of the circumstances. Armies composed of regiments from abroad were occasionally stationed in Boston, or on the islands near it, for a period of several months at a time. The names of such wanderers, and they are occasionally found in the local records, are a puzzle to the genealogist.

It should be distinctly understood that the great land company which settled Massachusetts, first with headquarters located in England, and afterwards in this country, was a close corporation, the English government regarding it simply as an instrument for trading in certain territory on this side of the ocean, which it considered as a part of its realm. The idea of the colonists to set up a government of their own, with laws not repugnant to those of the mother country, is another matter. It can be shown that a large degree of prosperity attended the movement; that by 1700 communities with many of the blessings of agriculture and of the home country were firmly established; that good houses were common; that the people generally were content to abide under their own "vine and fig-tree." That by 1736, a hundred years after the establishment of their first college, according to the testimony of an authority of that day, the province was distinguished among the British colonies for its pleasant homes, its wholesome laws, its privileges of education, its learned men, its good government, the general knowledge of the common people, and in which good land all were as happy as any on earth.

In 1770, after the unwise oppression of a reasonably prosperous province by the British government had begun, the condition of the average inhabitant of the country town was fairly well described in an election sermon of that year, by a village minister living not remote from the metropolis. In passing the reader will observe that the troubles about climate are definitely alluded to. This authority says: "There is in the close of our short summer the appearance of plenty in our dwellings; but, from the length of our winters, our plenty is consumed, and the one-half of our necessary labor is spent in dispersing to our flocks and herds the ingatherings of the fore-

going season; and it is known to every person of common observation that few, very few, except in the mercantile way, from one generation to another, acquire more than a necessary subsistence, and sufficient to discharge the expenses of government and the support of the gospel, yet content and disposed to lead peaceable lives."

Applying the principle of Mr. Whitmore's plan to the selection of a list of prominent families in other counties of Massachusetts than Suffolk, we find that their number can be greatly extended the period being still the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, or the time covered by the colonial and provincial periods of New England history. In the estimation of the people of old New England (John Farmer, "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers," 1829) the official society of the community consisted of the governors, deputy governors, assistants (or councillors), the ministers of the gospel, representatives of the general courts, graduates of Harvard College, the members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the freeman (or voters) of the colony, especially those of the period (when church membership was a qualification) from 1630 to 1662, in Massachusetts. Mellen Chamberlain, a good legal authority, in his "History of Chelsea," in passim, claims that the original Massachusetts Bay Company was a close corporation, "to which no one was admitted unless a member of the church established within its limits; but when communities had gathered remote from the seat of government, there were local duties and rights, not specified by general laws, in which it was desirable that some, not freeman, should share; and in 1647 the general court authorized the freemen in towns to choose inhabitants, not freemen, to vote in specified affairs under certain conditions. By the charter of 1692, Massachusetts became more clearly a local body politic with enlarged powers, instead of a great land company located in England, and in 1693 the General Court determined who should be freeholders, and inhabitants with their qualifications as voters in town meetings; but these matters were practically determined by the selectmen, who, sharing the popular feeling, seldom used their power of exclusion or of challenge in town-meeting of any person, voting by a show of hands, especially in political affairs.

"The nature of the First Charter, and the powers granted by it, have been the subject of controversy. The English government re-

garded it as a corporation in the kingdom for trading in the territory described in the instrument, with the power of making rules for that purpose, according to the course of other corporations in the realm; while the colonists claimed the power to set up a government proper, and make laws not repugnant to those of Great Britain."

Again, while giving a history of the English claim, under the subject of "Allotments of Land," Judge Chamberlain states: "The history of the Charter is interesting Probably the King intended to grant only such powers as would enable the Company in England to carry on its business in Massachusetts with a local government." But for various reasons, "in the opinion of some good English lawyers, it could be legally transferred to Massachusetts And this latter seems to have been the opinion of Winthrop and his associates, for no sooner were they set down in Boston Bay than they acted on that view of their powers. This explains many things which seem very extraordinary to some in our day."

On the other hand, Farmer ("Genealogical Register")* representing the opinion current among the greater number of the orthodox New Englanders when he wrote (1829) lays greater stress on the ecclesiasticism of the situation, and quotes on his title-page two authorities, one of the Puritans, and the other of a later and more advanced member of the clerical profession.

"Multitudes of pious, peaceable Protestants were driven to leave their native country, and seek a refuge for their lives and liberties, with freedom for the worship of God, in a wilderness, in the ends of the earth."—Dr. John Owen.

"Our ancestors, though not perfect and in-

fallible in all respects, were a religious, brave, and virtuous set of men, whose love of liberty, civil and religious, brought them from their native land into the American desert."—Dr. Jonathan Mayhew.

PROMINENT FAMILIES.

The following list of prominent families in Massachusetts in the seventeenth century is based on the rule established by the celebrated John Farmer, in 1829:

ESSEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot. | 44. Coldam. |
| 2. Adams. | 45. Conant. |
| 3. Alling. | 46. Cowdry. |
| 4. Andrews. | 47. Cross. |
| 5. Appleton. | 48. Curwin. |
| 6. Avery. | 49. Cushing. |
| 7. Axey. | 50. Dane. |
| 8. Ayers. | 51. Davenport. |
| 9. Baker. | 52. Davis. |
| 10. Ballard. | 53. Davison. |
| 11. Barker. | 54. Denison. |
| 12. Barnard. | 55. Dillingham. |
| 13. Barney. | 56. Dodge. |
| 14. Bartholomew. | 57. Downing. |
| 15. Bartlett. | 58. Dresser. |
| 16. Batchelor. | 59. Dummer. |
| 17. Batt. | 60. Eastman. |
| 18. Batter. | 61. Easton. |
| 19. Belcher. | 62. Eastow. |
| 20. Belknap. | 63. Eliot. |
| 21. Bishop. | 64. Ellery. |
| 22. Blackleach. | 65. Emerson. |
| 23. Blowers. | 66. Emery. |
| 24. Boreman. | 67. Endicott. |
| 25. Boynton. | 68. English. |
| 26. Bradbury. | 69. Epes. |
| 27. Bradford. | 70. Eveleth. |
| 28. Bradstreet. | 71. Fairfield. |
| 29. Bridges. | 72. Feake. |
| 30. Brown. | 73. Fiske. |
| 31. Bruen. | 74. Fitch. |
| 32. Burge. | 75. Fogg. |
| 33. Burrill. | 76. Foote. |
| 34. Buswell. | 77. Foster. |
| 35. Capen. | 78. Fowler. |
| 36. Carleton. | 79. Fereman. |
| 37. Caulkins. | 80. French. |
| 38. Chalice. | 81. Friend. |
| 39. Cheever. | 82. Fuller. |
| 40. Clark. | 83. Gardner. |
| 41. Clement. | 84. Gedney. |
| 42. Cobbett. | 85. Gerrish. |
| 43. Colby. | 86. Giddings. |

*Note.—The monumental dictionary of James Savage is an enlargement of Farmer's work, and on the same lines. In his preface Savage says the five classes of persons prominent, such as governors, deputy-governors, assistants, ministers in all the colonies, representatives in that of Massachusetts to 1692, and graduates of Harvard College to 1662, members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and freemen in Massachusetts alone, are features of Farmer's book. Savage agrees on 1692 as fixing an absolute limit. He states that nineteen-twentieths of the people of New England colonies in 1775 were descendants of those found here in 1692, and probably seven-eighths of them were offspring of the settlers before 1642. At the time when Savage wrote (1860) he considered that more than four-fifths of our people still counted their progenitors among the ante-revolutionary colonists.

It was Savage's opinion after twenty years' work on the subject, that the record of the first three generations of the first settlers bordered upon "universal genealogy," and thus the difficulties pertinent to the next century of their descendants are made evident.

- | | | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 87. Gilbert. | 144. Nicholet. | 201. Stileman. | 224. Waller. |
| 88. Goodhue. | 145. Norcross. | 202. Swan. | 225. Wallis. |
| 89. Gott. | 146. Norden. | 203. Symmes. | 226. Walton. |
| 90. Gould. | 147. Norris. | 204. Symonds. | 227. Ward. |
| 91. Green. | 148. Northend. | 205. Tenney. | 228. Weare. |
| 92. Greenleaf. | 149. Norton. | 206. Tewksbury. | 229. Welles. |
| 93. Hale. | 150. Noyes. | 207. Thacher. | 230. Wensley. |
| 94. Hall. | 151. Olney. | 208. Thompson. | 231. West. |
| 95. Halsall. | 152. Osgood. | 209. Thorndike. | 232. Weston. |
| 96. Harris. | 153. Otley. | 210. Titcomb. | 233. Whipple. |
| 97. Harrison. | 154. Page. | 211. Tomlyns. | 234. Whiting. |
| 98. Harvey. | 155. Paine. | 212. Townsend. | 235. Whittingham. |
| 99. Haskell. | 156. Palfrey. | 213. Tracy. | 236. Wickham. |
| 100. Hathorne. | 157. Palmer. | 214. Trask. | 237. Wigglesworth. |
| 101. Haven. | 158. Paris. | 215. True. | 238. Willis. |
| 102. Hendrick. | 159. Parker. | 216. Tupper. | 239. Winthrop. |
| 103. Higginson. | 160. Parrott. | 217. Turner. | 240. Wise. |
| 104. Hirst. | 161. Patch. | 218. Tuttle. | 241. Wood. |
| 105. Hobart. | 162. Payson. | 219. Venner. | 242. Woodbridge. |
| 106. Hobson. | 163. Peabody. | 220. Vincent. | 243. Woodbury. |
| 107. Holgrave. | 164. Pearson. | 221. Wade. | 244. Woodman. |
| 108. Holliman. | 165. Pease. | 222. Wainwright. | 245. Worcester. |
| 109. Holmes. | 166. Perkins. | 223. Walker. | 246. Wright. |
| 110. Holyoke. | 167. Perley. | | |
| 111. Howe. | 168. Peters. | | |
| 112. Hubbard. | 169. Phillips. | | |
| 113. Humfrey. | 170. Pickard. | | |
| 114. Hussey. | 171. Picket. | | |
| 115. Hutchins. | 172. Pierce. | | |
| 116. Ingalls. | 173. Pike. | | |
| 117. Ingersoll. | 174. Pingry. | | |
| 118. Jaffrey. | 175. Platt. | | |
| 119. Jennings. | 176. Plummer. | | |
| 120. Jewett. | 177. Price. | | |
| 121. Johnson. | 178. Pritchard. | | |
| 122. Ketcham. | 179. Putnam. | | |
| 123. Kilham. | 180. Rawson. | | |
| 124. Kinsman. | 181. Raymond. | | |
| 125. Kirman. | 182. Rayner. | | |
| 126. Knight. | 183. Read. | | |
| 127. Ladd. | 184. Redington. | | |
| 128. Lighton. | 185. Revell. | | |
| 129. Lay. | 186. Richardson. | | |
| 130. Lindall. | 187. Rogers. | | |
| 131. Lord. | 188. Ruck. | | |
| 132. Lothrop. | 189. Rust. | | |
| 133. Lumpkin. | 190. Saltonstall. | | |
| 134. Macy. | 191. Sargent. | | |
| 135. Mansfield. | 192. Scruggs. | | |
| 136. Marston. | 193. Shepard. | | |
| 137. Mawry. | 194. Sibley. | | |
| 138. Meade. | 195. Skelton. | | |
| 139. Metcalf. | 196. Smith. | | |
| 140. Moody. | 197. Spencer. | | |
| 141. Moulton. | 198. Stanley. | | |
| 142. Nelson. | 199. Stevens. | | |
| 143. Newman. | 200. Stickney. | | |
-
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY.
- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Allen. | 33. Chaplin. |
| 2. Ames. | 34. Chesholme. |
| 3. Aspinwall. | 35. Child. |
| 4. Bailey. | 36. Church. |
| 5. Barrett. | 37. Clark. |
| 6. Beecher. | 38. Collins. |
| 7. Beers. | 39. Converse. |
| 8. Belcher. | 40. Cook. |
| 9. Blakeman. | 41. Cooledge. |
| 10. Blodget. | 42. Coytemore. |
| 11. Blood. | 43. Crosby. |
| 12. Bond. | 44. Crow. |
| 13. Bradshaw. | 45. Cutler. |
| 14. Brattle. | 46. Cutter. |
| 15. Bridge. | 47. Daggett. |
| 16. Brigham. | 48. Danforth. |
| 17. Bright. | 49. Davis. |
| 18. Brimsmead. | 50. Davison. |
| 19. Brock. | 51. Denison. |
| 20. Brooks. | 52. Dow. |
| 21. Brown. | 53. Drury. |
| 22. Bulkley. | 54. Dunster. |
| 23. Bunker. | 55. Eames. |
| 24. Butler. | 56. Eliot. |
| 25. Cakebread. | 57. Ely. |
| 26. Call. | 58. Estabrook. |
| 27. Carrington. | 59. Evered. |
| 28. Carter. | 60. Eyre. |
| 29. Case. | 61. Fairfield. |
| 30. Chadwick. | 62. Fay. |
| 31. Champney. | 63. Feake. |
| 32. Chandler. | 64. Fiske. |

- | | | | |
|------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 65. Fitch. | 122. Lynde. | 179. Stebbins. | 200. Ward. |
| 66. Flint. | 123. Manning. | 180. Steele. | 201. Warren. |
| 67. Foote. | 124. Marion. | 181. Stetson. | 202. Webb. |
| 68. Foster. | 125. Marshall. | 182. Stone. | 203. Weld. |
| 69. Fox. | 126. Mason. | 183. Straight. | 204. Westwood. |
| 70. French. | 127. Matthews. | 184. Swain. | 205. Wheeler. |
| 71. Garfield. | 128. Maverick. | 185. Symmes. | 206. White. |
| 72. Gibbons. | 129. Mayhew. | 186. Tabor. | 207. Whiting. |
| 73. Gibbs. | 130. Meriam. | 187. Talcott. | 208. Wigglesworth. |
| 74. Glover. | 131. Minor. | 188. Thacher. | 209. Wilcocks. |
| 75. Goddard. | 132. Mitchell. | 189. Thompson. | 210. Willard. |
| 76. Goffe. | 133. Mitchelson. | 190. Todd. | 211. Williams. |
| 77. Goodenow. | 134. Morrill. | 191. Trowbridge. | 212. Willoughby. |
| 78. Goodwin. | 135. Morse. | 192. Tufts. | 213. Wincoll. |
| 79. Gookin. | 136. Morton. | 193. Tyng. | 214. Winds. |
| 80. Gould. | 137. Mousall. | 194. Usher. | 215. Winship. |
| 81. Graves. | 138. Mygate. | 195. Wade. | 216. Wolcott. |
| 82. Green. | 139. Nowell. | 196. Wadsworth. | 217. Woodbridge. |
| 83. Greenwood. | 140. Noyes. | 197. Waite. | 218. Woodydy. |
| 84. Griffin. | 141. Oakes. | 198. Waldo. | 219. Woodhouse. |
| 85. Hall. | 142. Oliver. | 199. Walker. | 220. Wright. |
| 86. Hammond. | 143. Page. | | |
| 87. Harlakenden. | 144. Palmer. | | |
| 88. Hart. | 145. Parish. | | |
| 89. Harvard. | 146. Parke. | | |
| 90. Hastings. | 147. Pearson. | | |
| 91. Hayman. | 148. Pelham. | | |
| 92. Haynes. | 149. Pendleton. | | |
| 93. Hayward. | 150. Phillips. | | |
| 94. Henchman. | 151. Phips. | | |
| 95. Hill. | 152. Pierce. | | |
| 96. Hoar. | 153. Piermont. | | |
| 97. Hobart. | 154. Poole. | | |
| 98. Hooker. | 155. Pratt. | | |
| 99. Hosmer. | 156. Prentice. | | |
| 100. Hough. | 157. Prescott. | | |
| 101. Howard. | 158. Prout. | | |
| 102. Howe. | 159. Rayner. | | |
| 103. Isaac. | 160. Rice. | | |
| 104. Jackson. | 161. Richards. | | |
| 105. James. | 162. Richardson. | | |
| 106. Jennison. | 163. Russell. | | |
| 107. Johnson. | 164. Saltonstall. | | |
| 108. Jones. | 165. Saunders. | | |
| 109. Judd. | 166. Sedgwick. | | |
| 110. Kelsey. | 167. Shapleigh. | | |
| 111. King. | 168. Shaw. | | |
| 112. Kingsbury. | 169. Shepard. | | |
| 113. Knowles. | 170. Sherman. | | |
| 114. Lane. | 171. Smedley. | | |
| 115. Larkin. | 172. Smith. | | |
| 116. Latham. | 173. Sparhawk. | | |
| 117. Lewis. | 174. Spaulding. | | |
| 118. Long. | 175. Spencer. | | |
| 119. Looker. | 176. Sprague. | | |
| 120. Lord. | 177. Spring. | | |
| 121. Loring. | 178. Squire. | | |

NORFOLK COUNTY.

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. Adams. | 35. Cook. |
| 2. Alcock. | 36. Cornwell. |
| 3. Allen. | 37. Crafts. |
| 4. Astwood. | 38. Crosby. |
| 5. Atherton. | 39. Curtis. |
| 6. Avery. | 40. Dalton. |
| 7. Baker. | 41. Danforth. |
| 8. Barber. | 42. Davis. |
| 9. Bass. | 43. Denison. |
| 10. Bates. | 44. Dewing. |
| 11. Bicknell. | 45. Dimmock. |
| 12. Birchard. | 46. Dudley. |
| 13. Blake. | 47. Duncan. |
| 14. Bowker. | 48. Dwight. |
| 15. Bowles. | 49. Dyer. |
| 16. Boyes. | 50. Eliot. |
| 17. Brackett. | 51. Farnum. |
| 18. Brewer. | 52. Faxon. |
| 19. Bridgham. | 53. Fenn. |
| 20. Bull. | 54. Filer. |
| 21. Bumstead. | 55. Fisher. |
| 22. Burr. | 56. Fiske. |
| 23. Burrows. | 57. Flint. |
| 24. Bursley. | 58. Ford. |
| 25. Butler. | 59. Foster. |
| 26. Capen. | 60. French. |
| 27. Carder. | 61. Fuller. |
| 28. Carpenter. | 62. Gardner. |
| 29. Chapin. | 63. Gaylord. |
| 30. Chickering. | 64. Geary. |
| 31. Clap. | 65. Gilbert. |
| 32. Clark. | 66. Glover. |
| 33. Coggeshall. | 67. Gore. |
| 34. Collicott. | 68. Halsall. |

69. Harding.
70. Haeyden.
71. Heath.
72. Hewes.
73. Hill.
74. Hinsdale.
75. Hobart.
76. Holbrook.
77. Hollister.
78. Holman.
79. Holmes.
80. Hoskins.
81. Houchin.
82. Howard.
83. Hull.
84. Hunt.
85. Jenner.
86. Jewett.
87. Johnson.
88. Jones.
89. Kibby.
90. Kingman.
91. Kingsley.
92. Leavitt.
93. Lenthall.
94. Lusher.
95. Lyon.
96. Makepeace.
97. Mann.
98. Marsh.
99. Marshall.
100. Mason.
101. Mather.
102. Maudsley.
103. Maverick.
104. Mayo.
105. Meakins.
106. Metcalf.
107. Mighill.
108. Miller.
109. Minot.
110. Moore.
111. Morgan.
112. Morrill.
113. Morris.
114. Morse.
115. Nash.
116. Newberry.
117. Paine.
118. Park.
119. Parker.
120. Peck.
121. Perkins.
122. Phelps.
123. Phillips.
124. Pierce.
125. Plumble.
126. Poole.
127. Porter.
128. Purchase.
129. Pynchon.
130. Quincy.
131. Read.
132. Richards.
133. Riggs.
134. Robinson.
135. Rogers.
136. Rosseter.
137. Ruggles.
138. Sams.
139. Sherman.
140. Short.
141. Smith.
142. Spurr.
143. Stacy.
144. Stearns.
145. Stoughton.
146. Stow.
147. Strong.
148. Sumner.
149. Tappan.
150. Thacher.
151. Thompson.
152. Thornton.
153. Thurston.
154. Tilestone.
155. Titus.
156. Torrey.
157. Trowbridge.
158. Tucker.
159. Wakeman.
160. Walter.
161. Waltham.
162. Walton.
163. Ward.
164. Ware.
165. Warham.
166. Waterhouse.
167. Way.
168. Webb.
169. Weld.
170. West.
171. Wheelock.
172. Wheelwright.
173. White.
174. Wilson.
175. Wilton.
176. Winchester.
177. Wiswall.
178. Withington.
179. Wolcott.
180. Woodward.
181. Woolridge.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. Alden. | 56. Hicks. |
| 2. Allen. | 57. Higgins. |
| 3. Allerton. | 58. Hilton. |
| 4. Andrews. | 59. Hobart. |
| 5. Annable. | 60. Holmes. |
| 6. Arnold. | 61. Hopkins. |
| 7. Atwood. | 62. Howland. |
| 8. Baker. | 63. Hull. |
| 9. Bangs. | 64. Jacob. |
| 10. Barlow. | 65. Jenkins. |
| 11. Barstow. | 66. Jenny. |
| 12. Bartlett. | 67. Jones. |
| 13. Bassett. | 68. Keith. |
| 14. Beal. | 69. Kempton. |
| 15. Besbedge. | 70. Kenrick. |
| 16. Blackwood. | 71. Lawson. |
| 17. Bourne. | 72. Loring. |
| 18. Bradford. | 73. Lothrop. |
| 19. Brett. | 74. Ludkin. |
| 20. Brewster. | 75. Lyford. |
| 21. Bryant. | 76. Mighill. |
| 22. Buck. | 77. Morton. |
| 23. Burgess. | 78. Nash. |
| 24. Carver. | 79. Norton. |
| 25. Chandler. | 80. Oldham. |
| 26. Chauncy. | 81. Paddy. |
| 27. Chittenden. | 82. Palmer. |
| 28. Clap. | 83. Parker. |
| 29. Clark. | 84. Partridge. |
| 30. Cole. | 85. Peabody. |
| 31. Collier. | 86. Peck. |
| 32. Cook. | 87. Phippen. |
| 33. Cooper. | 88. Prence. |
| 34. Cotton. | 89. Prince. |
| 35. Crow. | 90. Rayner. |
| 36. Cudworth. | 91. Robinson. |
| 37. Cushing. | 92. Saffin. |
| 38. Cushman. | 93. Saxton. |
| 39. Damon. | 94. Silvester. |
| 40. Doane. | 95. Smith. |
| 41. Dunham. | 96. Snow. |
| 42. Eames. | 97. Soule. |
| 43. Edenden. | 98. Southworth. |
| 44. Eells. | 99. Sparrow. |
| 45. Finney. | 100. Sprague. |
| 46. Fogg. | 101. Standish. |
| 47. Folsom. | 102. Stetson. |
| 48. Foster. | 103. Thaxter. |
| 49. Fuller. | 104. Thomas. |
| 50. Gilson. | 105. Thompson. |
| 51. Gray. | 106. Tisdale. |
| 52. Harvey. | 107. Tracy. |
| 53. Hatch. | 108. Turner. |
| 54. Hatherly. | 109. Underwood. |
| 55. Hersey. | 110. Vassall. |

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 111. Wadsworth. | 116. Whitman. |
| 112. Warren. | 117. Willet. |
| 113. Waterman. | 118. Willis. |
| 114. Wetherell. | 119. Winslow. |
| 115. White. | 120. Wiswall. |

BRISTOL COUNTY.

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Andrews. | 21. Myles. |
| 2. Angier. | 22. Newman. |
| 3. Bowen. | 23. Paine. |
| 4. Brenton. | 24. Peck. |
| 5. Chesebrough. | 25. Perry. |
| 6. Cole. | 26. Read. |
| 7. Danforth. | 27. Russell. |
| 8. Dean. | 28. Sabin. |
| 9. Delano. | 29. Seward. |
| 10. Doughty. | 30. Shove. |
| 11. Earle. | 31. Smith. |
| 12. Emerson. | 32. Street. |
| 13. Gilbert. | 33. Tabor. |
| 14. Greenwood. | 34. Tripp. |
| 15. Hooke. | 35. Walker. |
| 16. Hunt. | 36. Wetherell. |
| 17. Lane. | 37. Williams. |
| 18. Leonard. | 38. Winslow. |
| 19. Luther. | 39. Wyatt. |
| 20. Macy. | |

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- | | |
|----------------|---------------|
| 1. Allen. | 24. Lothrop. |
| 2. Allyn. | 25. Mayo. |
| 3. Arnold. | 26. Miller. |
| 4. Bacon. | 27. Newland. |
| 5. Bourne. | 28. Otis. |
| 6. Chipman. | 29. Paine. |
| 7. Cobb. | 30. Rider. |
| 8. Crocker. | 31. Robinson. |
| 9. Dimmock. | 32. Rowley. |
| 10. Dunham. | 33. Russell. |
| 11. Eldridge. | 34. Sears. |
| 12. Falland. | 35. Skiff. |
| 13. Fessenden. | 36. Smith. |
| 14. Freeman. | 37. Snow. |
| 15. Gendall. | 38. Sparrow. |
| 16. Hathaway. | 39. Stone. |
| 17. Hawes. | 40. Swift. |
| 18. Hinckley. | 41. Thacher. |
| 19. Hoar. | 42. Thornton. |
| 20. Howes. | 43. Treat. |
| 21. Huckins. | 44. Tupper. |
| 22. Hull. | 45. Walley. |
| 23. Leverich. | |

NANTUCKET COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|------------|
| 1. Folger. | 3. Mayhew. |
| 2. Gayer. | |

DUKE'S COUNTY.

- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| 1. Athearn. | 2. Mayhew. |
|-------------|------------|

CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. Atherton. | 22. Moore. |
| 2. Bondet. | 23. Moxon. |
| 3. Brewer. | 24. Parsons. |
| 4. Chapin. | 25. Partridge. |
| 5. Chauncy. | 26. Pomeroy. |
| 6. Clark. | 27. Porter. |
| 7. Colton. | 28. Pynchon. |
| 8. Cook. | 29. Rawson. |
| 9. Frary. | 30. Rowlandson. |
| 10. Glover. | 31. Sheldon. |
| 11. Hawley. | 32. Stillman. |
| 12. Holyoke. | 33. Stoddard. |
| 13. Houghton. | 34. Taylor. |
| 14. Hovey. | 35. Welles. |
| 15. Hunt. | 36. West. |
| 16. James. | 37. Whiting. |
| 17. Manfield. | 38. Williams. |
| 18. Marsh. | 39. Wilson. |
| 19. Marshfield. | 40. Woodrop. |
| 20. Mather. | 41. Younglove. |
| 21. Montague. | |

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

The first three generations of the first settlers having disappeared the next important list existing to give an idea of the names of the prominent families in the early part of the eighteenth century was a subscription list to a book. Even lists of subscribers to literary works were then uncommon in this community, and this list has discrepancies regarding the address of a large number which cannot be explained. Leaving out the part relating to Suffolk county (which included Boston), the much smaller list for the other counties is here included. The book referred to is Prince's "Chronology."*

Prince, who was one of the most learned men in the Province, speaking of the prosperity of New England in 1736, in the dedication of his work to the governor, lieutenant-governor, the councillors and representatives of the Massachusetts Bay government—men mostly, if not wholly, descendants of the founders of this commonwealth—and speaking also from the standpoint of an ecclesiast, as most clergymen of this period did, says: "It is to these (the founders) we firstly owe our pleasant houses, our fruitful fields, our

*"Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals," by Thomas Prince, M. A. (Boston, 1736).



growing towns and churches, our wholesome laws, our precious privileges, our grammar schools and colleges, our pious and learned ministers and magistrates, our good government and order, the public restraints of vices, the general knoweldge of our common people, the strict observation of the christian sabbath; with those remains of public modesty, sobriety, social virtues and religion; for which this country is distinguished among the British colonies, and in which we are as happy as any on earth."

The following list of Prince's subscribers outside of Suffolk county illustrate the high standing in the community of certain families in 1736.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot. | 40. Gibbs. |
| 2. Allen. | 41. Goddard. |
| 3. Appleton. | 42. Greaves. |
| 4. Austin. | 43. Greenwood. |
| 5. Badger. | 44. Hall. |
| 6. Barret. | 45. Haven. |
| 7. Bean. | 46. Hays. |
| 8. Blanchard. | 47. Hemmingway. |
| 9. Bradstreet. | 48. Hendly. |
| 10. Brattle. | 49. Hide. |
| 11. Breed. | 50. Hopkins. |
| 12. Brigden. | 51. Hovey. |
| 13. Burr. | 52. Hunt. |
| 14. Call. | 53. Hurd. |
| 15. Cary. | 54. Jenner. |
| 16. Cheever. | 55. Johnson. |
| 17. Codman. | 56. Jones. |
| 18. Collings. | 57. Kenrick. |
| 19. Converse. | 58. Kent. |
| 20. Cooke. | 59. Kettle. |
| 21. Coolidge. | 60. Lemmon. |
| 22. Cotton. | 61. Livermore. |
| 23. Danforth. | 62. Loring. |
| 24. Dummer. | 63. Lovett. |
| 25. Durant. | 64. Mason. |
| 26. Edes. | 65. Miller. |
| 27. Emerson. | 66. Paige. |
| 28. Fessenden. | 67. Parker. |
| 29. Fiske. | 68. Peabody. |
| 30. Flegg. | 69. Phillips. |
| 31. Fletcher. | 70. Prescott. |
| 32. Flint. | 71. Remington. |
| 33. Flucker. | 72. Rice. |
| 34. Flynt. | 73. Russell. |
| 35. Foster. | 74. Sattle. |
| 36. Foxcroft. | 75. Sheaf. |
| 37. Frost. | 76. Skinner. |
| 38. Frothingham. | 77. Spring. |
| 39. Fuller. | 78. Stone. |

79. Storer.
80. Sutton.
81. Sweetser.
82. Symmes.
83. Trumbal.
84. Vinton.
85. Ward.

86. Webb.
87. Wells.
88. Whitney.
89. Wigglesworth.
90. Williams.
91. Woods.
92. Wyer.

ESSEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. Allen. | 23. Henchman. |
| 2. Balch. | 24. Jenison. |
| 3. Barnard. | 25. Kimbal. |
| 4. Beck. | 26. Little. |
| 5. Berry. | 27. Lynde. |
| 6. Bixby. | 28. Majory. |
| 7. Brown. | 29. March. |
| 8. Browne. | 30. Parsons. |
| 9. Burril. | 31. Payson. |
| 10. Capen. | 32. Phillips. |
| 11. Cheever. | 33. Pickering. |
| 12. Chipman. | 34. Prince. |
| 13. Choate. | 35. Rogers. |
| 14. Coffin. | 36. Russell. |
| 15. Cushing. | 37. Stacey. |
| 16. Dana. | 38. Thorold. |
| 17. Emerson. | 39. Tufts. |
| 18. Fiske. | 40. Wainwright. |
| 19. Fitch. | 41. Ward. |
| 20. Gerrish. | 42. White. |
| 21. Hale. | 43. Wigglesworth. |
| 22. Hazen. | |

NORFOLK COUNTY.

- | | |
|----------------|----------------|
| 1. Adams. | 21. Loring. |
| 2. Ames. | 22. Marshall. |
| 3. Balch. | 23. Messenger. |
| 4. Baxter. | 24. Metcalf. |
| 5. Blake. | 25. Morse. |
| 6. Bosson. | 26. Phillips. |
| 7. Bowles. | 27. Quincy. |
| 8. Clap. | 28. Smith. |
| 9. Dexter. | 29. Taylor. |
| 10. Dudley. | 30. Thayer. |
| 11. Dunbar. | 31. Tilestone. |
| 12. Dwight. | 32. Tompson. |
| 13. Gardner. | 33. Torrey. |
| 14. Gay. | 34. Townsend. |
| 15. Heath. | 35. Vose. |
| 16. Higgins. | 36. Walter. |
| 17. Hobart. | 37. Ware. |
| 18. Humphrey. | 38. Whitmarsh. |
| 19. Kingsbury. | 39. Whitney. |
| 20. Lincoln. | 40. Wilson. |

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|-----------|
| 1. Arnold. | 3. Beal. |
| 2. Bass. | 4. Bourn. |



- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| 5. Carpenter. | 16. Marsh. |
| 6. Clark. | 17. Palmer. |
| 7. Cushing. | 18. Parker. |
| 8. Gardner. | 19. Perkins. |
| 9. Hovey. | 20. Pratt. |
| 10. Howard. | 21. Robinson. |
| 11. Leavitt. | 22. Stevens. |
| 12. LeBaron. | 23. Thacher. |
| 13. Leonard. | 24. Thaxter. |
| 14. Lewis. | 25. Weston. |
| 15. Loring. | 26. Winslow. |

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- | | |
|---------------|--------------|
| 1. Avery. | 8. Mayhew. |
| 2. Bourn. | 9. Oakes. |
| 3. Dennis. | 10. Rotch. |
| 4. Fessenden. | 11. Spear. |
| 5. Green. | 12. Stone. |
| 6. Lewis. | 13. Sturgis. |
| 7. Lombard. | 14. Webb. |

BRISTOL COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|---------------|
| 1. Bowen. | 5. Crosman. |
| 2. Church. | 6. Greenwood. |
| 3. Clap. | 7. Leonard. |
| 4. Cotton. | 8. Williams. |

CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- | | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| 1. Bull. | 12. Marshfield. |
| 2. Chandler. | 13. Mead. |
| 3. Cheney. | 14. Parkman. |
| 4. Cushing. | 15. Prentice. |
| 5. Doolittle. | 16. Pynchon. |
| 6. Dwight. | 17. Stebbins. |
| 7. Flegg. | 18. White. |
| 8. Frink. | 19. Wilder. |
| 9. Huggins. | 20. Williams. |
| 10. Lee. | 21. Wright. |
| 11. Lorkin. | |

Cf. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. vi., p. 189, etc.

The tax lists of the several towns contain the names of citizens at successive periods. But previously to the revolutionary war there is very little else upon which to build a complete record. The first important census was taken in 1764, and this, as preserved, is not a record of names, but only a list of figures. The number of houses and persons of each sex was kept up in this way at occasional intervals until 1800. Thus the value of such a list as that of 1736, as above presented, may well be appreciated, even though it may contain the names of many students and clergymen of that period.

When the United States direct tax of 1798

was assessed in Massachusetts, a list was prepared which contains a description of real estate in the hands of private persons, and the list is now valuable for its account of farms and their boundaries, and of outlands, and for the description which it gives of dwelling houses, barns, outbuildings, etc.

Following is a list of family names most numerous represented in the original eight towns of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Counties were first made in 1643, for example: Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk (old Norfolk) were incorporated in that year.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHARLESTOWN.—Principal authority, Wyman's "Charlestown." The families most numerous represented in this work are Adams (78), Austin (42), Brown (83), Cutter (60), Frothingham (49), Green or Greene (78), Hall (46), Harris (47), Johnson (81), Newell (45), Parker (58), Phillips (46), Pierce (54), Rand (75), Reed (43), Richardson (68), Russell (51), Smith (123), Sprague (45), Tufts (84), and Whittemore (56). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of Wyman's family groups. He places before the name of Kettell one of those peculiar indexes with which he introduces a family of large numbers, but there are several families equally as large as that one covered by the matter in his book.

CAMBRIDGE.—Authority: Paige's "History of Cambridge." The families most numerous represented in this work are Bordman (15), Bowman (11), Bradish (11), Champney (20), Cook (20), Cooper (11), Cutler (11), Cutter (52), Dana (32), Dickson (15), Fessenden (15), Fillebrown (16), Frost (35), Goddard (11), Gookin (15), Green (17), Hall (15), Hancock (12), Hastings (29), Hill (29), Holden (16), Hovey (14), Kidder (14), Manning (16), Mason (21), Moore (13), Munroe (16), Oliver (11), Parker (11), Prentice (48), Reed (14), Robbins (25), Russell (41), Smith (16), Sparhawk (16), Stone (18), Swan (14), Watson (17), Wellington (15), Whitmore (11), Whittemore (36), Winship (36), and Wyeth (26). For the Arlington part of Cambridge. Authorities: Cutter's "History of Arlington," and the printed vital records, Adams (23), Butterfield (14), Cook and Cooke (13), Cutter (77), Dickson (14), Fillebrown (14), Frost (40), Hall (13), Hill (22), Locke (38), Peirce (12), Prentice (16), Robbins (13), Russell (38), Swan (27), Wellington (12), Whittemore (24), and Winship (30). For



the Newton part of Cambridge. Authorities: Jackson's "History of Newton," and the printed vital records. Bartlett (24), Cooke (22), Clark (23), Fuller (71), Greenwood (21), Hall (22), Hammond (38), Hyde (81), Jackson (93), Murdock (22), Park (28), Parker (51), Prentice (23), Richards (21), Stone (28), Trowbridge (29), Ward (40), Williams (21), Wiswall (24), Woodward (22). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of family groups.

WATERTOWN.—Many families of Watertown which fill much space in Bond's work are extended greatly into the limits of other towns; but after careful consideration the following list is submitted for what it is worth. Authority: Bond's "History of Watertown." Allen, Bemis, Bigelow, Bond, Bowman, Bright, Brooks, Brown, Coolidge, Fiske, Flagg, Fuller, Goddard, Hammond, Harrington, Hastings, Jennison, Jones, Lawrence, Livermore, Mason, Pierce, Phillips, Saltonstall, Sanderson, Smith, Spring, Stearns, Stone, Stratton, Warren, Wellington, White, Whitney, and Woodward.

SUDBURY.—Authority: The printed vital records. The family names most numerous represented in this town are those of Brown, Goodenow, Haynes, Hunt, Maynard, Moore, Parmenter, Rice, Smith and Willis.

CONCORD.—The names of families most numerous represented in Concord, according to the vital records and Shattuck's "History of Concord," are Adams (11), Ball (11), Barrett (25), Blood (15), Brooks (33), Brown (39), Buttrick (14), Dakin (10), Davis (21), Farrar (14), Fletcher (11), Hoar (10), Hosmer (24), Hubbard (12), Hunt (13), Melvin (16), Meriam (14), Miles (12), Taylor (12), Wheeler (51), Wood (15). The figures in parentheses represent the number of heads of families.

WOBURN.—Authority: Johnson's printed vital record. The following statement is based upon the birth rate in that work. The family names most numerous represented are Brooks, Carter, Converse, Fowle, Johnson, Kendall, Pierce, Reed, Richardson, Simonds, Thompson, and Wyman. The three most numerous families are those of Johnson, Richardson, and Wyman, and the name of Richardson is represented in the birth list (to 1873) by nearly 900 entries.

MEDFORD.—The printed vital records to 1850 give as the most numerous represented names, those of Brooks, Hall and Tufts. The genealogical records in Brooks's "History of Medford" add to these those of Blanchard, Francis, Reeves, Wade, Whitmore and Willis.

READING.—The vital records of this munici-

pality are not printed. From Eaton's "History of Reading" a very general estimate is made, which includes among the most numerous family names those of Bancroft, Boutwell, Browne, Bryant, Cowdry, Damon, Eaton, Emerson, Evans, Fitch, Flint, Green, Hartshorne, Nichols, Parker, Poole, Pratt, Smith, Stimpson, Swain, Temple, Wakefield, Walton, Weston and Wiley.

ESSEX COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Essex county in 1643 were Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester and Andover.

SALEM.—Salem, like its companion seaport, Boston, is an interesting place to genealogists. But it is doubtful if in spite of earnest endeavors in that direction, on the part of a number that the work is nearer accomplishment generally than that of Boston, as described by Whitmore in the first part of this article. In a place so genealogically important as Salem, the vital records have been collected from various sources, and in relation to the entire subject are doubtless only fragmentary. The eighteenth century baptisms in Salem, as published by Emmerton, show for the most numerous represented families in that century the names of Andrew and Andrews, Archer, Ashby, Ashton, Babbidge, Barr, Bickford, Bowditch, Bray, Brookhouse, Brown and Browne, Bullock, Burrill, Chapman, Cheever, Clark, Clough, Cloutman, Collins, Cook, Cox, Dampney, Daniel or Daniels, Derby, Dodge, Driver, Emmerton, Felt, Fisher, Forrester, Foster, Fowler, Frye, Gale, Gardner, Gavitt, Gerrish, Giles, Glover, Goodale, Goodhue, Gould, Grafton, Grant, Gray, Hall, Hathorne, Henderson, Hill, Hodges, Holman, Horton, Howard, Hunt, Ingalls, Ingersoll, Jeffrey, Josephs, King, Lamb, Lambert, Lander, Lane, Loring, Lawrence, Leach, Lee, Lefavor, Liscomb and Luscomb, Mackintire, Manning, Mansfield, Marston, Mason, Massey, Masury, Mayberry, Millett, Morgan, Morong, Moses, Motey, Neal, Needham, Nichols, Oliver, Orne, Osgood, Palfrey, Palmer, Parker, Patterson, Peale, Pease, Peirce and Pierce, Phelps, Phippen, Pickering, Pickman, Pitman, Prince, Proctor, Punchard, Putnam, Richardson, Ropes, Rowell, Rust, Sage, Sanders and Saunders, Saunderson, Savage, Silsbee, Skerry, Smith, Smithers, Southard, Stone, Swasey, Simonds and Symonds, Teague, Townsend, Trask, Tucker, Valpy, Very, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, West, White, Williams, Woodbridge, Woodbury and Yell, and many others who are possibly entitled to a place in the list. In the pub-

lished records of the parish list of deaths, kept by William Bentley, pastor of the East Church, Salem, covering the period between 1785 and 1819, the following family names are most numerous: Allen, Archer, Babbidge, Becket, Brown and Browne, Cheever, Collins, and Crowninshield, Dean, Derby, Fairfield, Hodges, King, Lambert, Lane, Manning, Masury, Millet, Murray, Palfrey, Patterson, Peele, Perkins, Phippen, Richardson, Ropes, Silsbee, Smith, Swasey, Townsend, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, White, Whittemore and Williams. Individuals having large families are very interesting genealogically, and important sociologically and physiologically; and next in interest to these facts are those of longevity; closely akin to which subject is that of fatalities, in which accidents, war and pestilence or epidemical disease, bear an important part, events which are more likely to affect a seaport like Salem, with a large floating element in its population, than the more inland country districts.

LYNN.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Alley, Bachellor, Breed, Brown, Burrill, Chase, Collins, Fuller, Hawkes, Ingalls, Johnson, Lewis, Mansfield, Mudge, Newhall, Oliver, Parrott, Phillips, Ramsdell, Rhodes, Smith and Tarbox. Of these Breed and Newhall are by far the most numerous.

WENHAM.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Bacheller, Dodge, Fairfield, Fiske, Kimball, Perkins and Porter. Of these Dodge and Kimball are the most numerous.

IPSWICH.—Authority: Felt, "History of Ipswich." Andrews, Appleton, Baker, Brown, Burnham, Choate, Cogswell, Dodge, Emerson, Farley, Foster, Giddings, Goodhue, How, Hubbard, Killam, Kimball, Knowlton, Lord, Low, Manning, Norton, Perkins, Potter, Rogers, Rust, Smith, Staniford, Story, Symonds, Treadwell, Wade, Wainwright, Ward, Warner, Whipple, Whittingham, Wigglesworth, Wise. A late authority on the subject of the most numerous represented names, of which the above are a number in this ancient town is Waters's "History of Ipswich."

ROWLEY.—Authority: Blodgett, "Early Settlers of Rowley," in this work the family names most numerous represented are Bailey, Boynton, Burpee, Clarke, Dickinson, Dresser, Ellsworth, Harriman, Harris, Hidden, Hobson, Hopkinson, Jackson, Jewett (numerously so), Johnson, Kilbourne, Mighill, Nelson, Palmer,

Pearson, Pickard, Platts, Scott, Tenney, Todd and Wood.

NEWBURY.—Newbury, better known from the city part as Newburyport, is a very old settlement, and the list of the most numerous family names, as interpreted from Coffin's "Newbury," from 1635 to 1700, contains those of Ayer, Badger, Bailey, Bartlett, Brown, Chase, Cheney, Clark, Coffin, Davis, Dole, Dummer, Emery, Goodridge, Greenleaf, Hale, Ilsley, Kelley, Knight, Kent, Lowell, Lunt, March, Merrill, Moody, Morse, Noyes, Ordway, Fettingell, Pike, Pillsbury, Poore, Plummer, Rolfe, Somerby, Swett, Titcomb, Toppan, Wheeler and Woodman. Whether these names were continued in the same proportion in the eighteenth century is a matter of doubt, in the absence of printed vital records. Poore's "Merrimac Valley Researches" may furnish sufficient names to form a partial substitute.

GLOUCESTER.—Authority: Babson's "History of Gloucester." Numerous family names in Gloucester have been those of Andrews, Babson, Bennett, Bray, Brown, Chandler, Collins, Davis, Day, Ellery, Elwell, Eveleth, Gardner, Giddings, Harraden, Haskell, Ingersoll, Lane, Low, Lufkin, Millet, Norwood, Parsons, Pool, Riggs, Robinson, Sargent, Sawyer, Smith, Somes, Stanwood, Stevens, Tarr, White, Witham, Woodbury, York.

ANDOVER.—This historic old town, originally embracing the present towns of Andover and North Andover, and the south portion of the city of Lawrence, was first settled in the northerly part, now North Andover, where the first meeting-house of the town was built near the old burying ground there; and here the larger number of the inhabitants dwelt for several years after the first settlement of the town as a whole. By 1707, however, it was found that the bulk of the population had changed to the southerly part, and so a new meeting-house, then needed, was planned to be built in that part. The agitation resulted in two parishes being formed, one being the North and the other the South Precinct of the town, and two meeting places for the religious societies of that day were built. Thus the town of Cochichewick, its name when it became a part of the county of Essex in 1643, became eventually to be known as Andover, the southerly part especially being noted as an intellectual centre the world over. In this parish there were between the years 1711 and 1809 the number of 3592 baptisms, or eighty-ninetieths infant baptisms. From the "Historical Manual of the South



Church in Andover," published in 1859, which appears to be the principal authority on the subject of the size of families in general, are taken the following names, which appear to be those most numerously represented in the town itself: Abbot, Blanchard, Chandler, Dane, Foster, Holt, Johnson, Lovejoy, Osgood, Phelps, Russell, Stevens and Wardwell. In 1859 the name of Abbot preponderates. The publication of the vital records of Andover was begun in the newspapers several years ago.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Suffolk county in 1643 were Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, Hull. Omitting Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester, all now parts of the one city of Boston, we have left Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, now parts of the new county of Norfolk, and Hingham and Hull, now parts of the present county of Plymouth.

PRESENT PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

HINGHAM.—The family names most numerously represented in Hingham, according to the printed history of that town, are first those of Cushing (123 family groups), Hersey (111), and Lincoln (178); followed closely in number by Beal (89), Gardner (84), Sprague (74), Stodder (92), and Whiton (80). Next to these in number by Barnes (35), Bates (47), Burr (33), Dunbar (36), Fearing (45), French (25), Gill (22), Hobart (53), Humphrey (31), Jacob (28), Jones (30), Lane (43), Leavitt (39), Lewis (26), Loring (46), Marsh (26), Nichols (22), Ripley (25), Souther (21), Stowell (28), Thaxter (30), Tower (55), and Wilder (63).

HULL.—In 1740 the Loring family was prominent in Hull, which territorily and numerically has been one of the smallest towns in the State.

PRESENT NORFOLK COUNTY.

DEDHAM.—Authority: Vital records of the town of Dedham, as printed under the supervision of Don Gleason Hill, town clerk. The most numerously represented names on these records are Allen (Allin, Alleyne), Bacon, Baker, Battle, Bullard, Chickering, Clapp, Clark, Colburn, Dean, Draper, Eaton, Ellis, Everett, Fairbanks, Fales (and Vales), Farrington, Fisher, Fuller, Gay, Guild, Hawes, Herring, Holmes, Kingsbury, Lewis, Mason, Metcalf, Morse, Newell, Onion, Pond, Rhoads, Richards, Smith (and Smyth), Sunner, Weatherbee, White, Whiting and Wight.

BRAINTREE.—The vital records of this town have been published through the efforts of a citizen. Authority: "Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793," edited by Samuel A. Bates. The families most numerously represented in the index to the vital records of births as printed in this work are Adams, Allen, Bass, Belcher, Copeland, Faxon, French, Hayden, Hayward, Niles, Spear, Thayer, Veazie, Wales and Webb.

WEYMOUTH.—Authority: Nash, "Historical Sketch of the Town of Weymouth." The increase in population in the town of Weymouth was small for its first century—about 1000 being the estimate for 1643. About 1675 an official estimate sets the number of houses in round numbers at 250; which allowing five persons to a house would give a population of 1250. In 1750 the estimate was 1200. A census of 1765 showed 1258; 1776, indicated 1471; and in 1790 a declension to 1469. In 1800 it had gained, the total being 1803. The more numerously represented names in Mr. Nash's lists are Bates, Bayley, Beals, Bicknell, Blanchard, Burrell, Cushing, French, Holbrook, Humphrey, Hunt, Loud, Lovell, Nash, Porter, Pratt, Reed, Richards, Shaw, Smith, Thacher, Thayer, Thomas, Tirrell, Torrey, Tufts, Vining, White, Whitmarsh.

OLD NORFOLK COUNTY.

In 1643 the county called Norfolk embraced six towns, four of which afterwards became a part of New Hampshire, and two remained a part of present Essex county. These two were Salisbury and Haverhill.

SALISBURY.—Authority: Hoyt, "Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury." The names noticed to the greatest extent in this book may show with accuracy those families most numerously represented, certainly before 1700. Among these are the names of Allen, Ayer or Ayers, Bailey or Bayley, Barnard, Bartlett, Blaisdell, Bradbury, Brown, Buswell, Carr, Chase, Clement, Colby, Currier, Davis, Dow, Eastman, Eaton, Fowler, French, Greenleaf, Hoyt, Kelly, Kimball, Merrill, Morrill, Morse, Osgood, Page, Pike, Rolfe, Rowell, Stevens, True, Webster, Weed and Wells.

HAVERHILL.—In this city the names of Ayer, Chase, Emerson, Johnson, Marsh, Page, Sargent or Sargeant, Webster and Whittier appear to be among those most numerously represented. Badger, Bartlett, Bradley, Brickett, Brown, Chase, Cogswell, Corliss, Duncan, Emerson, How, Johnson, Marsh, Saltonstall and White are among the more prominent names.



JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Of the civil officers in the provincial period the justices of the peace were elected more generally perhaps than any other from the mass of the common people. As a class they represent the more active and intelligent members of the country districts. There were very few regular lawyers then, and their places were taken in cases of necessity by average citizens. Between 1692 and 1774, therefore, the honor attached to this office was far greater than that attached to it now. In the single instance cited the county of Essex is selected, and the names are taken from Whitmore's "Civil List." As presented, the year preceding the surname shows the first time that name was mentioned.

ESSEX COUNTY.

Period from 1692 to 1774.

1692: Brown; Woodbridge; Appleton; Epps or Epes; Pierce; Higginson; Bradstreet; Wade; Wainwright. 1700: Noyes; Legg; Norden. 1701: Burrill. 1702: Saltonstall; Pike; Hirst; Hale; Wolcott. 1704: Sewall. 1706: Newman. 1707: Jewett. 1714: Dummer. 1715: Hathorne; Corwin; Turner; White; Brattle; Cawley. 1717: Rogers. 1719: Bradbury; Kent; Stevens; Gale. 1720: Lindall; Sargeant. 1722: Currier; Gedney. 1723: Berry. 1726: Price; Oulton. 1727: Whipple; Bagley. 1728: Minot; Orne; Gerish; Rolfe. 1729: Lynde; Atkins. 1733: Barton; Bayley; Plaisted; Lambert; Howard; Blaney; Fairfax; Barnard; March; Cogswell; Baker. 1734: Choate; Lee; Osgood; Wise; Kimball. 1736: Burleigh; Allen; Wood. 1737: Kitchen; Hobson; Marston; Greenleaf. 1738: Moody; Skinner. 1739: Frost. 1741: Rowell. 1744: Mansfield. 1745: Swett; Cushing. 1746: Pickman; Collins. 1747: Tasker. 1748: Hooper; Fowle. 1749: Moseley; Bowditch; Peaslee; Norton. 1752: Gibbs; Farnham; Phillips. 1753: Pool. 1755: Jones; Stevens; Davis; Saunders; Leach. 1756: Lechmere; Curwin; Nutting; Bourn; Dalton; Morrill or Merrill; McHard. 1758: Gardner. 1759: Newhall. 1761: Ropes; Oliver; Whitham; Prescott; Coffin; Potter; Gage; Mulliken; Henchman; Holyoke; Chipman; Pynchon; Athearn; Fairfield. 1762: Bowers; Gilbert; Bowen; Vans. 1763: Plummer; Cockle. 1764: Geary. 1765: Frye; Emery; Putnam. 1766: Gallison. 1768: Dowse; Story; Cabot. 1769: Cotnam; Lowell. 1770: Roby. 1771: Derby; Calef. 1772: Harris; Carter; Sawyer; Jewett; Barker; Cheever.

A few of the above named were judges: Samuel Appleton, one of the earliest appointed,

was born in England and resided in Ipswich, and held office till his death in 1696. He was a military man of considerable note, and commanded one of the companies engaged in 1675 in the desperate Narragansett fight. Bartholomew Gedney, of Salem, was a physician, born in 1640 and died in 1699. John Hathorne, of Salem, was born in 1641; he continued in office until his resignation in 1712, and died in 1717. He was appointed to the superior court. Jonathan Corwin, or Curwin, of Salem, was born in 1640, and died in office, 1718. He was appointed to the superior court 1715. William Browne died while in office 1716. He was succeeded by his son Samuel Brown, who continued until his death in 1731. Daniel Peirce, or Pierce, appointed in 1698, held his position until his death, 1704. A man of greater note than most of the preceding was Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, who was graduated at Harvard 1659. He resigned from the position of judge in 1692, because of his distaste for the witchcraft trials. "He was not bred to the law, but he was a man of strong mind and sound sense"—not influenced by bigotry and fanaticism. He died in 1707, aged about 68. He was appointed judge of the inferior court of common pleas for Essex in 1702, and held the office till his death about five years afterward. (For a full notice of his life, see Sibley, *Harv. Gard.*, vol. ii.).

John Appleton, appointed 1704, was also judge of probate after 1732, which office he held until his death in 1739. He was a nephew of Samuel Appleton. Thomas Noyes, appointed 1707, died, when very old, in 1730. John Higginson, appointed 1708, was a merchant. He held office until his death in 1720. John Burrill, of Lynn, for ten years speaker of the house of representatives, was appointed in 1720, but died in 1721. Josiah Wolcott, appointed in 1722, was a Salem merchant, and died in office, 1729. Timothy Lindall, appointed in 1729, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1695, and at one time speaker of the house of representatives (1720). He held his seat as judge until 1754, and died in 1760. John Wainwright, appointed 1729, graduate at Harvard 1709, was a merchant of Ipswich, and died in office, 1739. Theophilus Burrill (a nephew of John Burrill) was appointed in 1733, and died in office 1737. Thomas Berry, appointed 1733, was a graduate of Harvard 1712, and died in office 1756. He was a native of Boston, and a physician of Ipswich. He was also judge of probate for Essex county, 1739-1756. Benjamin Marston, appointed 1739, was a graduate



of Harvard 1715, and also sheriff; he was a resident of Salem and afterwards of Manchester. He died while holding the office of a judge, in 1754, aged 57.

Benjamin Lynde, Jr., appointed 1739, was a graduate of Harvard in 1718; son of Judge Benjamin Lynde. He was not a lawyer when appointed. He was appointed to the bench of the superior court. He resigned in 1772 and became judge of probate, which office he held when he died in 1781. His father was a graduate of Harvard in 1686, and studied law in London, and was the first regularly educated lawyer appointed to the bench in Massachusetts; the father died in 1745, aged 78. He married his wife in Salem, where he had removed from Boston. He was a barrister or advocate and judge of the superior court 1712, and chief-justice from 1728 till his death. (Sibley, *Harv. Grad.* iii. 356).

John Choate, appointed 1746, was of Ipswich, became chief-justice, and died while in office, 1766. Henry Gibbs, appointed 1754, died in office, 1759. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1726, and a Salem merchant. John Tasker, appointed 1754, was of Marblehead; and died in office in 1761. Benjamin Pickman, appointed 1756, held office till 1761. He was a Salem merchant, and died in 1774. Caleb Cushing, appointed 1759, became chief-justice after the Revolution. He was of Salisbury. Stephen Higginson, appointed 1761, died 1761, aged 45. Nathaniel Ropes, appointed 1761, was a graduate of Harvard in 1745, and judge of probate; died 1774. Andrew Oliver, appointed 1761, graduated at Harvard 1749. He held office until the Revolution and died in 1799. William Bourn, of Marblehead, appointed 1766, was a graduate of Harvard 1743, and died 1770, aged 47. William Browne, appointed 1770; died in England, 1802. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1755. He was a Loyalist and was made governor of Bermuda, 1781. Peter Frye, of Andover, appointed 1772, graduate of Harvard, 1744, held office till 1775, and died in England, 1820.

Essex county also claims among the judges of the Superior Court of Judicature, from 1602 to 1774, the following: Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin, Benjamin Lynde (1st), Benjamin Lynde (2d), Nathaniel Ropes and William Browne. Stephen Sewall, of Salem, graduate at Harvard, 1721; was appointed in 1739, was chief justice, and died 1760. Samuel White, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1731, was a special justice, 1758, relative to will of Governor Bellingham. Rich-

ard Saltonstall, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1722, was appointed judge in 1736, and held his seat until his death in 1756. Before the Revolutionary War very few of the incumbents of this office were educated in the law, and to that time only four judges in the higher court were lawyers. These were Benjamin Lynde, the first of the two Lyndes, Paul Dudley, Edmund Trowbridge and William Cushing. Few regular practitioners found their way here from across the sea. There was a prejudice against lawyers at that time among the New England people. The laws of the colony and province were based on the model made abroad by skilful English lawyers, and of themselves were well enough; but in unskilled hands here were often improperly administrated.

Among later judges of the higher court were Samuel Sewall, of Marblehead, a graduate of Harvard, 1776, member of congress, 1797-1800; later a chief-justice, 1813, who died in the following year at Wiscasset, Maine, 1814; Theophilus Bradbury, of Newbury, a graduate of Harvard, 1757, member of congress, died 1803, whose fame belongs mostly to the District of Maine.

There were five barristers or advocates in the province in 1768, viz.: Daniel Farnham, graduate at Harvard College in 1739, studied law with Edmund Trowbridge, began practice in Newburyport, became eminent; held military office, was a loyalist, and died in 1776. William Pynchon, of Salem, graduated Harvard College in 1743, was a native of Springfield, became a lawyer and a judge, and died 1789. John Chipman, graduated at Harvard in 1738, and died in 1768. Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant graduated at Harvard in 1750, practiced law in Haverhill. In 1776 was appointed judge, and in 1789 chief justice, holding the place until his death, 1791. John Lowell graduated at Harvard, 1760, was afterwards of Boston, member of congress, judge of Court of Admiralty, etc., died 1802.

Another distinguished lawyer of this period was Tristram Dalton, who graduated at Harvard, 1755, studied law in Salem, was representative from Newburyport, speaker of the house and member of the state senate; United States senator, 1789-91, the first congress after the adoption of the constitution. He died in Boston, 1817.

RUFUS CHOATE.

In a county composed of many great men there is probably no man among them all of greater intellectual reputation than the great

lawyer, Rufus Choate. He was born on Hog Island, in the town of Essex, October 1, 1799, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859. He began his studies with several clergymen in succession, and was afterwards at Hampton Academy and at Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1819. He then studied law in the office of William Wirt, at Washington, and at the Dane Law School at Cambridge, and was admitted to the Essex bar at Salem in 1823. He began practice in Danvers, where he remained and in Salem, until 1834. He was state representative in 1825, state senator in 1827, and member of congress from 1832 to 1834, in which year he removed to Boston. In 1841 he succeeded Daniel Webster in the United States Senate. In 1853 he succeeded John H. Clifford as attorney-general of Massachusetts. In 1858, in consequence of ill health, he gave up professional labor, and in 1859 sailed for Europe. At that time the steamer on which he sailed touched at Halifax. On reaching that port he was too feeble to proceed, and landing there, his death occurred in that city.

After the death of Mr. Webster in 1852 he was universally regarded as the head of the bar in Massachusetts. As in legislative fields he seemed out of his element, so, in the dominion of the law, he was supreme. An orator of the first class, his greatest forensic efforts were before juries, and nothing ever exceeded in interest the exhibitions of logic and eloquence which he exhibited before a jury. Boys would play truant from school to go hear him. The traditions of his power to sway a jury were permanent in the memory of many who had heard him. He was a man of large frame, broad shoulders, and upright figure, surrounded by a head and face which it is as impossible to describe, as one has said, as "the flash of the lightning in the cloud or the aurora in the sky."

He was in his procedure all activity, alertness, swiftness and grace. He was much beloved by his fellow members of the bar. He had an office and residence in Salem from 1828 to 1834. He could trace his ancestry to one John Choate, an immigrant from England, who settled in a part of Ipswich, afterwards a separate town by the name of Essex, and whose son Thomas settled on Hog Island, a part of Essex, whose son, known as Colonel John, born in 1697, died in 1766. This Colonel John was at one time elected speaker of the general court, and his brother Francis, born in 1701, and died in 1777, was the father of William, the father of David Choate, born upon Hog Island, who

was the father of Rufus. David Choate had no children by a first wife, but by a second wife, Miriam, daughter of Captain Aaron Foster, he had two daughters and four sons, one of whom was Rufus. One of the brothers of Rufus Choate was Washington Choate, born 1803, died 1822, while a member of the junior class in Dartmouth College. Rufus spent his boyhood by the sea, and his most brilliant and beautiful lecture, "The Romance of the Sea"—in which he had incorporated much that he had seen and thought of about the ocean, its wonders and its mysteries—was lost or stolen after its delivery in New York, and never reappeared. His father died when Rufus was only eight years old, and his mother died in 1853, at the age of eighty-one. His early surroundings were pleasant and wholesome, and many passages in his orations were descriptive of the scenery of Ipswich and its vicinity, with which his youth was familiar. He early disclosed an absorbing devotion to reading, and the mature character of what he read in the few solid books then at his command, would now be considered remarkable. Before he was ten, he had pretty nearly exhausted the heavy histories of the village library.

When in college, afterwards, he would read a chapter of the Bible just before retiring, and on waking in the morning could repeat it correctly. At the age of ten he commenced the study of Latin, and he graduated from college when not quite twenty. Before him, after that "stretched away forty years of intense study, struggle, forensic agony and triumph."

It is not our intention here to present more than the salient features of Mr. Choate's life, with the object of calling his eminence to the attention of the present generation. He was married, March 29, 1825, to Helen Olcott, by whom he had seven children. She was the daughter of Mills Olcott, Esq., a lawyer of Hanover, New Hampshire. Her death occurred December 8, 1864.

One of his biographers says: "He threw himself with as much enthusiasm into a trial before a country justice in a shoemaker's shop as if it were before the Supreme Court. He magnified every litigation, and each litigant, magistrate and juryman. He never hesitated to pour out all his wealth of imagery, the profusion of his classical allusions, and all the exuberance of his rhetoric upon trivial occasions and before an illiterate audience. . . . Certain it is that, as the years went on, the appearance of Choate in any cause, under any circumstances, was the signal for thronged court



rooms by audiences lifted high and still higher upon the lofty and ever renewed flights of winged eloquence. . . . It is not necessary to go farther with details. Such as Mr. Choate's life had been, it continued till, as was inevitable, his health broke down finally in the early summer of 1859. Determining to pass the season in England, he sailed from Boston, June 29, 1859; but, becoming worse, he left the ship at Halifax, where he died July 13, not yet sixty years old, worn out."

AUTHORITIES: For authorities on the life and career of Rufus Choate consult "The Life of Rufus Choate," by Professor Samuel Gilman Brown. Edward G. Parker published a volume of "Reminiscences." Edwin P. Whipple wrote much and discriminately of Choate. James T. Fields and others have done likewise in either essays or lectures. A comprehensive sketch of his life, by the Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, was published in the "Memorial Biographies" of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, vol. iii, pp. 383-436.

ANCESTRY.—John Choate (1), baptized at Groton, Bedford, Colchester, England, June 6, 1624, died at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 4, 1695, son of Robert and Sarah Choate. His wife Anne died at Chebacco, February 16, 1727. Children: 1. John, born June 15, 1661, died July 17, 1733, married first, July 7, 1684, Elizabeth Graves; married second, May 19, 1690, Mrs. Elizabeth Giddings; married third, July 27, 1723, Mrs. Sarah Perkins, who died November 19, 1728; and married fourth, Mrs. Prudence Marshall, who died June 9, 1732. 2. Margafet, died February 28, 1692, married Abraham Fitts. 3. Samuel, died about 1713, married Mary Williams, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; she married second, 1716, Samuel Story, of Ipswich. 4. Mary, born August 16, 1666; died prior to 1691. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Sarah, married, April 13, 1693, John Burnham, of Ipswich. 7. Joseph, married Rebecca. 8. Benjamin, died November 26, 1753; married, June 12, 1707, Abigail Burnham. (H. C., 1703).

(II) Thomas Choate, son of John Choate (1), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1671, died March 3, 1745; married first, 1690, Mary Varney, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Proctor) Varney, of Ipswich, who died November 19, 1733; married second, September 24, 1734, Mrs. Mary Calef, widow of Doctor Joseph Calef; married third, November 9, 1743, Mrs. Hannah Burnham, who died October 2, 1782. He was representative to the General Court 1723-'24-'25-'27. Children: 1.

Anne, born May 22, 1691, died August 15, 1759; married October 21, 1710, John Burnham. 2. Thomas, born June 7, 1693, died August 22, 1774; married first, Elizabeth Burnham; married second, October 31, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall; married third, Mrs. Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. 3. Mary, born March 18, 1695, died March 6, 1767; married, December, 1716, Parker Dodge, of Ipswich. 4. John, born July 25, 1697, died December 17, 1765; married, March 3, 1717, Meriam Pool. 5. Abigail, born October 20, 1699; married (published November 27, 1720) John Boardman, of Ipswich. 6. Francis, born September 13, 1701; see forward. 7. Rachel, born November 18, 1703, died March 15, 1783; married first, January 16, 1724, Joseph Rust, who died February 3, 1734; married second, March 2, 1737, Isaac Martin. 8. Ebenezer, born March 10, 1706; married, September 3, 1730, Elizabeth Greenleaf. 9. Sarah, born July 24, 1708; married Reverend Amos Cheever.

(III) Francis Choate, son of Thomas Choate (2), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 13, 1701, died there October 15, 1777; married, April 13, 1727, Hannah Perkins, born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 4, 1708, died October 2, 1778, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins; Blacksmith; Ruling Elder, and Esquire. Children: 1. Francis, born February 27, 1727-8, died 1740. 2. William, born September 5, 1730; see forward. 3. Abraham, born March 24, 1731-2, died April 23, 1800; married Sarah Potter. 4. Isaac, born January 31, 1734, died May 30, 1813; married Elizabeth Low. 5. Jacob, baptized August 17, 1735, died young. 6. John, born March 13, 1737, died July 7, 1791; married first, November 14, 1760, Mary Eveleth, who died August 8, 1788; married second, April 16, 1789, Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Newman, who married third, October 24, 1792, Bradstreet Parker. 7. Hannah, born April 1, 1739, died April 18, 1785; married, November 10, 1757, Rufus Lathrop. 8. Francis, born September 18, 1743, died young.

(IV) William Choate, son of Francis Choate (3), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 5, 1730, died there, April 23, 1785; married, January 16, 1756, Mary Giddings, born March 27, 1732, died November 1, 1810, daughter of Job and Margaret (Low) Giddings; sea captain; schoolmaster. Children: 1. William, born October 18, 1756, died November, 1756. 2. David, born November 29, 1757; see forward. 3. William, born August 10, 1759, died January, 1835; married, Au-



gust 19, 1784. Susannah Choate, daughter of Humphrey and Ruth (Lufkin) Choate. 4. George, born February 24, 1762, died February 8, 1826; married, January 1, 1789, Susanna Choate, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Low) Choate. 5. Margaret, born March 18, 1764; married, May 25, 1786, John Crocker, Junior. 6. Job, born March 1, 1766, died December, 1813; married first, April, 1797, Lydia Christophers; married second Margaret Adams. 7. Mary, born November 17, 1767, died January, 1852; married, October 6, 1791, Thomas Baker. 8. Hannah, born November 20, 1770, died March 5, 1810; married, January 10, 1793, Samuel Smith. 9. Sarah, born September 26, 1772, died December 26, 1801. 10. Lydia, born September 24, 1774, died December 14, 1839; married, February 19, 1801, John Perkins.

(V) David Choate, son of William Choate (4), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 29, 1757, died March 26, 1808; married first, June 24, 1784, Mary Cogswell, born December 19, 1760, died August 21, 1784, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Appleton) Cogswell; married second, October 15, 1791, Miriam Foster, born November 28, 1771, died January 14, 1853, daughter of Captain Aaron and Ruth (Low) Foster, of Ipswich; school teacher. He served in the revolutionary war, went to sea, to Havana and Cadiz. Children: 1. Polly, born October 3, 1792, died March 29, 1855; married, November 28, 1813, Doctor Thomas Sewall. 2. Hannah, born August 12, 1794, died February 9, 1837; married, September 2, 1822, Reverend Robert Crowell. 3. David, born November 29, 1796, died December 17, 1872; married, January 14, 1828, Elizabeth Wade. 4. Hon. Rufus, born October 1, 1799; see forward. 5. Washington, born January 17, 1803, died February 27, 1822. 6. Job, born December 25, 1806, died March 10, 1808.

(VI) Honorable Rufus Choate, son of David Choate (5), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, now Essex, Essex county, Massachusetts, October 1, 1799, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859; married, at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1825, Helen Olcott, born at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1804, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, December 8, 1864, daughter of Mills and Sarah (Porter) Olcott.* Children: 1. Catherine Bell, born May 26,

1826, died May 24, 1830. 2. Infant, born October 25, 1828, died same day. 3. Helen Olcott, born May 2, 1830; married, June 2, 1852, Joseph Mills Bell, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah Blake, born December 15, 1831, died March 11, 1875. 5. Rufus, born May 14, 1834, died January 15, 1866. 6. Miriam Foster, born October 2, 1835; married, September 23, 1856, Edward Ellerton Pratt, of Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Caroline, born September 15, 1837, died December 12, 1840.

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

Many local characters in Essex county have been famous in their day and generation, and perhaps none more so at the time of the American revolution than Hon. Timothy Pickering. He was born in Salem, July 17, 1745, and died in his native city, January 29, 1829. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1763, was admitted to the bar in 1768, received a degree from New Jersey College in 1798; commanded a militia regiment at the beginning of the revolution, held the office of adjutant-general of the army in 1777, and that of quartermaster-general in 1780. After the revolutionary war he settled in Pennsylvania, and between 1791 and 1800 was postmaster-general of the United States, and secretary of war and secretary of state. He returned to Salem, in 1801, and was afterwards chief justice of the Essex county court of common pleas, United States senator from 1803 to 1811, and a representative in congress from 1815 to 1817. His portrait by Stuart, at the age of sixty-three, shows a man of a strong face, indicative of a firm will. He was the father of the famous scholar, John Pickering (1777-1846), author of the Greek and English Lexicon bearing his name. This was the first Greek lexicon with definitions in English, and not Latin.

Timothy Pickering was conspicuous for the force and dignity of his character. From 1774 when the first colonial legislature assembled in Salem, Pickering politically was at the centre of events that preceded and included the revolution. Eminent as he was in public life, he was but one in a group of professional and business men of rare ability and great attainments. He was associated in his native city with educated men who were not only familiar with affairs in their own country, but also were at home in foreign lands, having much of the culture gained by travel after the usual course of education was finished. They were not provincial in the narrow sense.

It is remembered of Timothy Pickering that

*"The Porter Genealogy," p. 285, calls Mills Olcott "Honorable." Sarah Porter, wife of Mills Olcott, was a daughter of Asa Porter, by his wife Mehitable (Crocker). Asa Porter was a loyalist. (See Sabine, p. 198). H. C. 1762. The line of Asa is John (1), Samuel (2), John (3), Benjamin (4), Moses (5), Asa (6).



he was near-sighted and wore glasses at a period in the history of the country when such articles were uncommon, and near-sighted people having no glasses were relegated to the limbo of old age and to the realms of premature uselessness. At home he was president of the county agricultural society and one of the school committee. About 1770 he published a manual of military tactics which he used in drill before the breaking out of the following war and which he applied later in a critical way to the instruction of officers superior to him in rank as the war progressed. He published an exhaustive letter on the "Conduct of the American Government towards Great Britain and France," and a "Review of the Correspondence between President John Adams and W. Cunningham," besides other papers connected with his varied official service. The late George Bailey Loring says of him: "Colonel Pickering was not only governed by a high sense of duty throughout his long career, and by strong convictions, but he also expressed himself in a nervous, vigorous style, and in controversial correspondence was a most formidable foe. To no man is this country more indebted for its independent nationality and the strength of its institutions. He performed his service with such fearlessness and honesty that he was at times placed on the defensive; but he now stands in the front rank of the great and pure men of the revolutionary and constitutional period in our history. In a literary point of view, he has left for the imitation of those statesmen who come after him a clear and impressive style and great power of statement."

He is sometimes criticized for his marching from Salem, with his regiment of three hundred men, on April 19, 1775, in pursuit of the British troops retreating from Lexington, and failing to come up with them near Charlestown, from which he threatened to cut off their retreat. An observer on Prospect Hill, in present Somerville, saw Colonel Pickering's regiment on the top of Winter Hill, nearby, and the enemy being very near in Charlestown road. And Washington wrote: "For they (the British) had not arrived in Charlestown, under cover of their ships, half an hour, before a powerful body of men from Marblehead and Salem was at their heels, and must, if they had happened to be up one hour sooner, inevitably have intercepted their retreat to Charlestown."*

ANCESTRY.—John Pickering (1), born in England, about 1615, died in Salem, Massachusetts, 1657, married, about 1636, Elizabeth

——; she married second, December 25, 1657, John Deacon, and died August 8, 1662. According to the Aspinwall Notarial Records, under date of 1650, John Pickering of Salem owned a house near the Newgate in Coventry, county Warwick, England, which leads to the belief that he came from there or near there. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Jonathan, died 1729; married, March 19, 1665, Jane Cromwell. 3. Elizabeth, baptized March 3, 1644, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized August 31, 1645, died young.

(II) John Pickering, son of John Pickering (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, 1637, died May 5, 1694, married Alice (Flint) Bullock, widow of Henry Bullock, Junior, and daughter of William and Alice Flint. He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675-6, and under Captain Moseley went to the rescue of Captain Lathrop's company at Bloody Brook, 1675. Children: 1. John, born 1658; see forward. 2. Jonathan, born September 27, 1660, died young. 3. Joseph, born September 9, 1663, died young. 4. Benjamin, born January 15, 1665-6, died 1718; married, April 27, 1693, Jane Hobby. 5. Sarah, born September 7, 1668, died before 1692; married John Buttolph. 6. Edward, birth unrecorded. 7. William, born January 11, 1670-1; married, June 19, 1695, Hannah Browne. 8. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1674; married first, before 1696, Samuel Nichols; married second, February 22, 1698-9, James Browne. 9. Hannah, born July 2, 1677, died before July 29, 1714; married first, Daniel King; married second, 1701, Nathaniel Beadle; married third, October 29, 1706, Richard Palmer.

(III) John Pickering, son of John Pickering

*On February 13, 1775, he was elected colonel of the First Regiment of Essex county militia, and received his commission from the royal government. He held this office sometime after he had joined the army of the United States in 1777. It is generally understood that he was present at the North Bridge when Colonel Leslie attempted to capture the cannon that were stored on the North Field, Salem; and the accounts of the affair printed in the "Essex Gazette" have been attributed to him.

April 19, 1775, he led his regiment to assist the colonists on that eventful day, but arrived too late. The affray at Lexington had already taken place, and the British were on their return to Boston when Colonel Pickering and his men reached Medford. Colonel Pickering's behavior on this occasion has been the subject of adverse criticism; but a careful inquiry into the facts shows clearly that his conduct was all that could be desired from a brave and careful officer. December 5, 1776, he collected a regiment of seven hundred men, who marched under his command, and went through the campaign in New York and New Jersey. The campaign ended April 1, 1777.

Colonel Pickering's reputation and his frequent visits at headquarters made so favorable impression on General Washington that he wrote him an urgent letter dated March 30, 1777, offering him the post of adjutant-general, which he declined at first, but afterwards accepted.



ing (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, September 10, 1658, died there June 19, 1722; married, June 14, 1683, Sarah Burrell, born May 16, 1661, died December 27, 1747, daughter of John and Lois (Ivory) Burrell, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: Lois, born May 1, 1684; died February 12, 1754; married, April 17, 1709, Timothy Orne. 2. Sarah, born July 25, 1686, died December 20, 1744; married, July 17, 1707, Joseph Hardy. 3. John, born October 28, 1688, died September 10, 1712. 4. Mary, born May 11, 1691, died July 8, 1702. 5. Ruth, born October 10, 1693, died July 27, 1702. 6. Joseph, born November 29, 1695, died July 22, 1702. 7. Lydia, born March 17, 1698, died October 10, 1702. 8. Theophilus, born September 28, 1700, died October 7, 1747. 9. Timothy, born February 10, 1702-3; see forward. 10. Eunice, born October 3, 1705, died October 8, 1783; married first, December 10, 1724, Joseph Neal; married second, April 6, 1738, William Pickering.

(IV) Timothy Pickering, son of John Pickering (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized February 14, 1702-3, died there, June 7, 1778, married, November 21, 1728, Mary Wingate, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 14, 1708, died at Salem, Massachusetts, December 12, 1784, daughter of Colonel Joshua and Mary (Lunt) Wingate. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 28, 1730, died November 21, 1826; married John Clarke. 2. Mary, born March 29, 1733, died January 30, 1805. 3. Lydia, born February 27, 1736, died October 21, 1824; married, March 15, 1758, George Williams. 4. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1737, died October 12, 1823; married, November 7, 1757, John Gardner. 5. John, born March 2, 1740, died August 20, 1811. 6. Lois, born April 19, 1742, died February 4, 1815; married, 1772, John Gool. 7. Eunice, born April 19, 1742, died January 14, 1843, in her one hundred and first year; married, May 23, 1765, her cousin, Paine Wingate, who died in his one hundredth year. 8. Timothy, born July 6, 1745; see forward. 9. Lucia, born November 12, 1747, died October 31, 1822; married, June 17, 1776, Israel Dodge.

(V) Colonel Timothy Pickering, son of Timothy Pickering (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 6, 1745, died there January 29, 1829; married, April 8, 1776, Rebecca White, born at Bristol, England, July 18, 1754, died at Salem, Massachusetts, August 14, 1828, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Miller) White. Children: 1. John, born February 2, 1777, died May 5, 1846; married, March 3, 1805, Sarah

White. 2. Timothy, born October 1, 1779, died May 14, 1807; married, December 29, 1804, Lurena Cole. 3. Henry, born October 8, 1781, died May 8, 1838. 4. Charles, born May 25, 1784, died May 12, 1796. 5. William, born February 16, 1786, died June 16, 1814. 6. Edward, born September 12, 1787, died October 10, 1793. 7. George, born August 7, 1789, died April 23, 1826. 8. Octavius, born September 2, 1791, died October 29, 1868; married, December 29, 1836, Jane Pratt. 9. Mary, born November 21, 1793, died March 22, 1863; married, April 12, 1813, Benjamin Ropes Nichols. 10. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1793, died August 11, 1819; married, August 12, 1816, Hammond Dorsey.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.

Nathaniel Bowditch was born in Salem, March 26, 1773, and died in Boston, March 16, 1838. He began life in the fore-castle of an East Indiaman, and a recent writer has said of him: "Nathaniel Bowditch everybody has heard of who ever smelled salt water. He was famous both on sea and shore. His fame was so extensive and stable that even his contemporaries who used his "Navigator," and worked out their problems by use of his tables, often thought of him as being as ancient and famous as Sir Isaac Newton. After his marine experience was over he lived as a quiet business man in Salem, not especially conspicuous in a place and at a time when first-rate attainments and achievements were expected of many men in many modes of action." In Salem he was president of the Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Therefore in an intellectual point of view his career is one of the most remarkable and admirable records in history.

The present writer holds in his hand a bound volume of pamphlets, entitled by its former owner "Bowditch's Eulogies." The volume was formerly the property of Eliza S. Quincy, a daughter of an eminent president of Harvard University, and contains her autograph. Their titles are "A Discourse on the Life and Character" of Dr. Bowditch, by Alexander Young (Boston, 1838), 114 pp. A "Eulogy," by John Pickering (Boston, 1838), 101 pp.; and another "Eulogy" by Daniel Appleton White (Salem, 1838), 72 pp.

His parents were Habakkuk and Mary Ingersoll Bowditch. His ancestors for three generations were shipmasters, and his father on retiring from that mode of hard industry, carried on the trade of a cooper, by which he gained a precarious subsistence for a family of



seven children, of which Nathaniel was the fourth. He sailed on his first voyage, at the age of twenty-two, on January 11, 1795, in the capacity of captain's clerk, and was absent a year. In 1800, at the age of twenty-three, he issued the first edition of his "New American Practical Navigator," a work which has been of immense service to the nautical and commercial interests of this country. By this single act, without doing anything more, he would have conferred a lasting obligation upon his native land. "The Practical Navigator," to the time of his death, was never superseded. He learned the French and Spanish languages without any instructor. Subsequently in life he acquired the German and the Italian. In 1790 he began to study Latin in order to read mathematical works in that language. Having quitted the sea in 1840 he became the president of the marine insurance company in Salem, which we have already mentioned, and retained that office until 1823, when he was elected to a high position in another insurance company, and removed to Boston at the age of fifty, and spent in that city the last fifteen years of his life. He was eminently a self-taught and self-made man. He became one of the greatest scientific men of his age. He was a contemplative, recluse student, and, at the same time, an active public man. At the same time he was one of the most skilful of financiers. He translated and commented on LaPlace "Mecanique Celeste;" the first volume in 1829, the second volume in 1832, and the third volume in 1834; of about one thousand pages each, quarto; the fourth and last was incomplete at his decease.

On October 28, 1800, he married his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, as his second wife, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Hodges Ingersoll; she was born December 4, 1781, and died in Boston, April 17, 1834. By his second marriage he had eight children, six of whom (four sons and two daughters) survived him. His first wife was Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Francis Boardman, married, March 23, 1798; she died while he was absent on a voyage, at the age of eighteen years.

Nine years of his life were spent in five voyages upon the sea (four of them to the East Indies). He was the author of many scientific articles described by John Pickering, who ventures the remark that the mere mechanical bulk of Dr. Bowditch's work exhibits an amount of actual labor "that astonishes us."

Daniel Appleton White (in 1838) speaking to the inhabitants of Salem, states, that "some of you remember him at school, as an active,

bright boy, and uncommonly fond of the study of arithmetic his genius for the mathematics then began to manifest itself." and this before the age of ten, when he quitted the school, because of the obligation to go to work. At the age of fifteen he made a manuscript almanac for the year 1790, complete in all its parts; and so onward."

The names of Dr. Bowditch's brothers and sisters were Mary (who married), Habakkuk, Elizabeth, William (who died in 1799, aged 23), Samuel and Lois (the last named was unmarried, and died about 1808). Five of this number died before the age of twenty-three, and the eldest of them died in 1808, at the age of forty-two. The mother of Dr. Bowditch was a daughter of Nathaniel Ingersoll, and his ancestors were all inhabitants of Salem, where the first was William Bowditch, who, with his wife Sarah, came from England among the early settlers. Their son William was collector of the port of Salem for the colonial government. He died suddenly in 1681, leaving a widow named Sarah, and an only son named William, who was married to Mary, a daughter of Thomas Gardner. This third William was a respectable merchant, and for many years a representative to the general court. He had been a shipmaster. Among his children was Joseph, who was a man of note in his day, and Ebenezer, the grandfather of Dr. Bowditch, who in 1723 married Mary, daughter of John Turner, an opulent merchant, long a member of the Province Council. Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch's father and grandfather were both respectable shipmasters. (D. A. White).

ANCESTRY.—William Bowditch (I), was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts, November 20, 1639. His wife Sarah joined the church at Salem, May 10, 1640. Mr. Bowditch had a grant of ten acres of land, January 23, 1642, and had another grant of thirty acres, on October 13, 1649. Mr. Bowditch is said to have come to Salem from Devonshire, England. Children: 1. William, born about 1640; see forward. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 12, 1642-3. Nathaniel Bowditch, of Newport, Rhode Island, sold land in Salem, in 1674.

(II) William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (I), born at Salem, Massachusetts, about 1640, died before November 12, 1681; was a merchant at Salem, and collector of customs at the port of Salem; married Sarah ———; she was living in 1703. Child: 1. William, see forward.

(III) Captain William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (2), born at Salem, Massa-



chusetts, September, 1663, died May 28, 1728, married, August 30, 1688. Mary Gardner, born February 14, 1669-70, died 1724, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner, of Salem. He was a sea captain and a merchant, a selectman, deputy to the general court, 1712-13, and held other offices of trust, and was a prominent citizen of Salem. He and his wife are both buried in the Charter street burying ground. Children: 1. Mary, born August 2, 1689, died October 2, 1689. 2. William, born October 31, 1690, died October 12, 1706. 3. Mary, born December 18, 1693, died February, 1724; married first, September 8, 1715, James Butler, of Boston, Massachusetts; second, December 26, 1723, Captain Samuel Barton, of Salem. 4. Sarah, born January 10, 1696, died March, 1761; married, June 30, 1715, Joseph Hathorn, of Salem, who died June 3, 1760. 5. Thomas, born June 5, 1698, died November 30, 1702. 6. Joseph, born August 21, 1700, died October 6, 1780; married, July 25, 1725, Elizabeth Hunt, who died May 7, 1743, in her thirty-ninth year. 7. Ebenezer, born April 26, 1703; see forward. 8. Eunice, born June 8, 1705, died July 2, 1705. 9. Eunice, born March 22, 1707; married, December 12, 1728, William Hunt, of Salem. 10. Daniel, born June 19, 1709, died about 1730. 11. William, born February 1, 1713, died November 1, 1715.

(IV) Captain Ebenezer Bowditch, son of Captain William Bowditch (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, April 26, 1703, died February 2, 1768, aged sixty-four; married, August 15, 1728, Mary Turner, born November 1, 1706, died May 1, 1785, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Kitchen) Turner, of Salem. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born September 28, 1729, died August 3, 1771; married, July 17, 1755, Elizabeth Gilman, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died February 11, 1824, aged ninety-two years. 2. John, born April 3, 1732; married, July 12, 1759, Mary Carlton, of Salem. 3. Thomas, born about 1734, died July 29, 1808, aged seventy-four years; married, April 21, 1760, Sarah Bancroft, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died February 26, 1808, aged sixty-six years. 4. William, died December 29, 1752, aged eighteen years. 5. Habakkuk, baptized March 5, 1737-8; see forward. 6. Mary, died April 22, 1757, aged fifteen years.

(V) Captain Habakkuk Bowditch, son of Captain Ebenezer Bowditch (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized March 5, 1737-8, died July 28, 1798; married, July 23, 1765, Mary Ingersoll, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and

Bethia (Gardner) Ingersoll, of Salem. Children: 1. Mary, baptized March 30, 1766, died 1808; married Captain David Martin. 2. Habakkuk, baptized May 15, 1768. 3. Elizabeth, baptized May 19, 1771. 4. Nathaniel, born March 26, 1773; see forward. 5. Samuel Ingersoll, baptized September 12, 1779. 6. William, baptized September 12, 1779, died 1799. 7. Lois, baptized April 1, 1781; married Captain Joseph Bowditch.

(VI) Nathaniel Bowditch, son of Captain Habakkuk Bowditch (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, March 26, 1773, died at Boston, Massachusetts, March 16, 1838; married first, March 25, 1798, Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Captain Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, who died October 18, 1798, aged nineteen years; married second, October 28, 1800, his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, born December 4, 1781, died April 17, 1834, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll, of Windsor, Vermont. Children by second wife: 1. Nathaniel Ingersoll, born at Salem, January 17, 1805, died in Brookline, Massachusetts, April 16, 1861. (H. C. 1822). Married, April 23, 1835, Elizabeth B. Francis. 2. Jonathan Ingersoll, married Lucy Orne Nichols. 3. Henry Ingersoll, born at Salem, August 9, 1808, died January 14, 1892. (H. C., 1828). 4. Charles Ingersoll, died February 21, 1820. 5. Son, died young. 6. Mary Ingersoll. 7. William Ingersoll. (H. C., 1838). 8. Elizabeth Boardman Ingersoll.

NATHAN DANE.

Nathan Dane was born at Ipswich, in the parish of that town called the Hamlet, now the separate town of Hamilton, December 29, 1752. His ancestor John Dane came from England before 1641 and from him Nathan was descended by John (2), John (3), Daniel (4), Daniel (5), the last of whom married Abigail Burnham, the mother of Nathan.

He worked on a farm until he was twenty-one, when he prepared himself for college, and entered Harvard, and was graduated there in 1778. He then taught school and studied law, and began practice in Beverly, where he resided until his death, February 15, 1835. He was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, 1782-85; member of Congress, 1785-87; and of the Massachusetts senate five years between 1790 and 1798. He held other honors, including an appointment as justice of the court of common pleas, but resigned the place very soon. In 1814 he was a member of the Hartford convention. He was a member of



several historical societies. In 1829 he founded the Dane law professorship in Harvard College. He was the author of "A General Abridgement and Digest of American Law," a work which gave him a permanent fame. But he is still better known for the connection of his name with the Ordinance of 1787, drafted by him for the government of the Northwest Territory of Ohio. In this document the spread and power of the institution of slavery was checked.

Daniel Webster in his famous "Reply to Hayne" eulogized him thus: "I paid a passing tribute of respect to a very worthy man, Mr. Dane, of Massachusetts. It so happens that he drew the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the northwest territory. A man of so much ability and so little pretence, of so great a capacity to do good and so unmixed a disposition to do it for its own sake, a gentleman who had acted an important part forty years ago, in a measure the influence of which is still deeply felt, should be remembered." Webster further said: "It fixed forever the character of the population in the vast regions northwest of the Ohio, by excluding from them involuntary servitude. It impressed upon the soil itself, while it was yet a wilderness, an incapacity to bear up any other than freeman. It laid the interdict against personal servitude, in original compact, not only deeper than all local law, but deeper, also, than all local constitution."

He was notable above all his professional brethren of that time. He acquired in his youth a physical stamina by work on the farm which supported him through the unremitted labors of a long life, during sixty of which he pursued his studies.

A notice by a contemporary, Rev. Christopher T. Ayer, is printed in Stone's "History of Beverly," from which are made these extracts: "His father was a worthy and substantial farmer, and his parents respectable and excellent persons, of whom he always spoke with veneration and affection. They had a numerous family—six sons and six daughters—of whom two daughters were living (1843) one in her 102d year. He was remarkable for his power of long continued application to study. His advantages of education before he was twenty-one were very small. He prepared himself for college in the short space of eight months. He studied law under the well known Judge Wetmore.* His practice from the first was extensive and profitable. Through grow-

ing deafness he was induced gradually, and at length wholly to retire from it. He was appointed on a committee to revise the laws of the State in 1795, and again to a similar duty in 1811 and 1812. He was an elector of president of the United States in 1812, and chosen in 1820 a member of the convention for revising the State constitution, but on account of deafness did not take his seat. He was distinguished by his ability in debate, knowledge of public business and capacity for discharging it." "We are accustomed," said Mr. Webster (in 1830), "to praise the lawgivers of antiquity; we help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any lawgiver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of a more distinct and marked and lasting character than the ordinance of '87. That instrument was drawn by Nathan Dane, then and now a citizen of Massachusetts. It was adopted, as I think I have understood, without the slightest alteration; and certainly it has happened to few men, to be the author of a political measure of more large and enduring consequence."

He bestowed in his lifetime the sum of \$15,000 to the Law College of Harvard University. He was also a donor to the Dane Law Library of Ohio. His "General Abridgement and Digest of American Law, with Occasional Notes and Comments," is in nine volumes. It was published in 1823 and 1829, and is regarded a monument of immense industry and learning. He completed another of nearly equal extent in manuscript, entitled, "A Moral and Political Survey of America." He could study and write at least twelve hours a day and neither, as he said himself, the care of children, nor the cares or want of property have interfered with his studies. At the time when he commenced this and his law works (in 1782) there were only fragments in the country on either subject. His writings are marked with a neglect of style, his object, when composing, being to pursue the thought before him, and simply to make his views intelligible to others. He had no graces of style, either native or borrowed; neither did he seek for such. To instruct and convince was his aim.

He was rigidly simple in his habits and manners, and in all that he did. His eloquence was that of fact and argument. His life throughout was one of constant and wonderful diligence. He was never before his last illness confined to his house by sickness more than two days at a time, and that very rarely. He took regular rather than a great deal of exer-

*William Wetmore, of Salem, Harvard 1770, was admitted to the bar 1780. He died 1830, and his daughter was the wife of Judge Joseph Story.



cise, and that was walking chiefly. The qualities of his intellect were altogether of the solid kind. He had little acquaintance with the lighter branches of literature. His judgment was singularly discriminating and well balanced. Few ever lived who were less biased by passion or prejudice. In the management of public affairs he was cautious, firm, sagacious and able, and he was correspondingly skilful in conducting his private business. Although he was long in the practice of loaning money to many different individuals, he never incurred pecuniary loss in this way. He was remarkably free from the indulgence of resentful or vindictive feelings. To the excellent partner of his life he was united for fifty-five years, and she survived him. Without children of his own, he was as a father to many. He assisted several of his relatives to a liberal education, and others he aided to establish in life. If a prudent economy reigned in his family, so did also a ready hospitality. Few laymen have spent so much time in the study of theology. Rarely has there been one that had proposed to himself so much, who lived to see his objects so fully accomplished.

His widow died April 14, 1840, aged ninety years.

ANCESTRY.—John Dane (1), of Berkhamsted, Bishop's Stortford, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, Massachusetts, died at Roxbury, September 14, 1658, married first, ———; married second, July 2, 1643, Agnes Chandler, widow of William Chandler, of Roxbury; she married third, August 9, 1660, John Parminster, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 21, 1693; married James How, who died at Ipswich, May 17, 1702. 3. Francis, minister at Andover, Massachusetts, died there February 17, 1696-7; married first, Elizabeth Ingalls, who died at Andover, June 9, 1676; married second, September 21, 1677, Mrs. Mary Thomas who died February 18, 1688-9; married third, 1690, Mrs. Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, who died June 2, 1711.

(II) John Dane, son of John Dane (1), died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 29, 1684; married first, Eleanor Clark; married second, Alice ———, who after his decease married Jeremiah Meacham, of Salem, Massachusetts, and died before May 4, 1704. Children: 1. Mary, born about 1636, died May 10, 1679; married, August 24, 1658, William Chandler, of Andover, Massachusetts. 2. John, born at Ipswich about 1644; see forward. 3.

Sarah, born about 1645, died December 28, 1702; married, September 23, 1668, Daniel Warner, Jr., of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died November 24, 1696. 4. Philemon, born about 1646, died October 18, 1716; married first, October 7, 1685, Mary Thompson; married second, December 25, 1690, Ruth Converse, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who died January 12, 1735-6. 5. Rebecca, married James Hovey. 6. Elizabeth, married Reginald Foster, Jr.

(III) John Dane, son of John Dane (2), died December 23, 1707, "in ye 65th year of his age." (Gravestone at Hamilton). Married, December 27, 1671, Abigail Warner, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Denne) Warner, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born November 29, 1681. 2. Daniel, born about 1689; see forward. 3. Susannah, born March 6, 1685-6, buried March 24, 1687. 4. Nathaniel, born June 27, 1691, died June, 1760; married first, 1712, Elizabeth Potter; married second, March, 1716-17, Anna Low, who died February, 1730-1; married third, December 23, 1732, Esther Kimball, of Wenham, Massachusetts. 5. Abigail, born December 15, 1673; married, March 27, 1705, Joseph Crackbone, of Cambridge. 6. Rebecca, born September 18, 1676. 7. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1678-9.

(IV) Daniel Dane, son of John Dane (3), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1689, died there January 22, 1730-1; married first, March 16, 1714, Lydia Day, born October 27, 1694; married second, Mary Annable, widow of Matthew Annable, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Daniel, born about 1716; see forward. 2. John, born about 1719, died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 21, 1793, in the 74th year of his age. 3. Mary, born about 1721. 4. Lydia, born about 1725. 5. Nathan, born about 1727.

(V) Daniel Dane, son of Daniel Dane (4), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1716, died October 15, 1768; married (published January 5, 1739-40) Abigail Burnham, born August 31, 1717, died September 3, 1799, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, of Ipswich. His will dated October 5, 1728, proved November 28, 1768, names wife Abigail, six sons and six daughters, whose names appear in the list of his children here given. Children: 1. Daniel, married (published January 12, 1771) Sarah Goodhue. 2. Nathan, born December 27, 1752; see forward. 3. Samuel, married Hannah Ellingwood. 4. John, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, March 5, 1829, aged eighty years; married (published January 2, 1773) Jemima Fellows, who died at



Beverly, April 28, 1827. 5. Benjamin. 6. Joseph. 7. Abigail. 8. Lydia, died August 23, 1845, aged one hundred years eight months five days; married, October 19, 1773, Thomas Appleton, of Beverly, Massachusetts, who died September 14, 1830, aged ninety years. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Sarah, married (published January 26, 1771) Ebenezer Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 11. Lucy. 12. Molly, married (published June 15, 1776) William Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts.

(VI) Nathan Dane, son of Daniel Dane (5), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 27, 1752, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, February 15, 1835; married, November 14, 1799, Polly Brown, who died April 14, or April 24, 1840, aged ninety years. The will of Hon. Nathan Dane, of Beverly, dated August 17, 1830, probated April 7, 1835, names his wife Polly, and mentions bequests to a large number of relatives, viz.: Nathan Dane, of Kennebunk, Maine; Nathan D. Appleton, Alfred, Maine; nephew Joseph Patch and his sister Leafe Patch; nephew Daniel Appleton and his sister Lydia Lamson, with proviso regarding their aged mother; nephew Samuel Dane and his brother John G. Dane, and their nephew Nathan Dane; besides bequests to the four sisters of said Samuel and John, daughters of "my brother Daniel Dane, deceased;" and to the children of his daughter Sally, deceased; niece Elizabeth Dodge and her son Nathan D. Dodge, she being the widow of Andrew Dodge—her sons Samuel and Nathan; niece Harriet Tuck; Ezra Cleaves, Jr., and his two sisters, Nancy Sargent and Sally Glidden; grandnephew N. D. Ellingwood; Samuel W. Cox; Sarah W. Cox and Lucy W. Cox, "daughters of my niece Nabby Cox," their sister Deborah Cox, their brother Ebenezer Cox; his nephew William Whipple, to whom he gave a farm in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, said Whipple supporting his mother; and he gave legacies to her five daughters, and to the children of her daughter Sally, deceased; niece Esther Stanly; Sally Clarke; nephew Joseph Dane, of Kennebunk, Maine, to be residuary legatee. After the death of his wife a certain sum was devised to Harvard College.

JOSEPH STORY.

Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story, was born in Marblehead, September 18, 1779, and died in Cambridge, September 10, 1845.

It is said of him that he made "no delays in his youth;" and he was graduated at Harvard in 1798, received degrees of LL. D. from Brown,

1815; Harvard, 1821; and Dartmouth, 1824. His education before entering college was received under the direction of William Harris, afterwards president of Columbia College. He studied law with Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, in Marblehead, and later with Judge Samuel Putnam, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. In politics he was a Democrat, and as such was almost alone among the lawyers of his county. He was a member of the house of representatives in Massachusetts in 1805, 1806 and 1807; a member of congress in 1808; again a member of the legislature from 1809 to 1812, and was speaker of the house in 1811. In 1811 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. He was then only thirty-two years old. He was appointed Dane professor of law at Harvard University in 1829, and in the same year removed from Salem to Cambridge. Here he resided until his death. He was learned in the law, and had a wonderful fluency in the use of language, both spoken and written, and nothing distinguished him more than his industry.

Among his law publications were "Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions, with Annotations," 1805; "The Public and General Statutes passed by Congress from 1789 to 1827," and in 1836 and 1845, supplements to these, were edited by him; "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments, with Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1832; "Commentaries on the Constitution," 1833; "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws, Foreign and Domestic, in regard to Contracts, Rights and Remedies, and especially in regard to Marriages, Divorces, Wills, Successions and Judgments," 1834; "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence as Administered in England and America," 1835 and 1836; "Commentaries on Equity Pleadings and the Incidents Thereto, according to the Practice of the Courts of Equity in England and America," 1838; "Commentaries on the Law of Agency as a Branch of Commercial and Maritime Jurisprudence, with Occasional Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1839; also in 1841, 1843 and 1845, "Commentaries on the Law of Partnership," on the "Law of Bills of Exchange," on the "Law of Promissory Notes."

Judge Story, amid vast and constant labor as a lawyer, professor, jurist and author, found time for a long and interesting number of productions from his pen of a purely literary character. He delivered in Salem a eulogy of George Washington, 1800; a eulogy on Captain James Lawrence and Lieutenant A. C. Ludlow, 1813; a sketch of the life of Samuel



Dexter, 1816; a charge to the grand juries of the circuit courts at Boston and Providence, 1819; a charge to the grand jury of the circuit court of Portland, 1829; an address before the members of the Suffolk bar, 1821; another before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard, 1826; another before the Essex Historical Society, 1828; another on his inauguration as Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, 1829; another on the dedication of the cemetery at Mount Auburn, 1831; on the funeral obsequies of John Hooker Ashmun, 1833; on the life, character and services of John Marshall, LL. D., 1835; lectures on the science of government, 1838; and a discourse before the alumni of Harvard College, 1842; a charge to the grand jury of Rhode Island on treason, 1845; and many other occasional speeches and pamphlets.

George Bailey Loring, in his estimate of the character of Joseph Story, from which the above items are taken, says, "America has produced but few men equal in all respect to Judge Story. As a student he combined patience, diligence, comprehension and enthusiasm to a most extraordinary degree. He turned his attention in his early life to the hardest of all sciences, in which dispassionate judgment and cold deliberation are essentially required. And yet he filled the temple of the law with a genial warmth and a radiant glow which could not be surpassed by any work of taste and imagination, and has rarely been equalled in those spheres which are dedicated to fervor and devotion. . . . His mind, with its vast grasp and broad understanding, worked on with the rapidity of light. . . . He was a great lawyer, a great author, a great citizen."

His decisions, 1812-15, are in "Gallison's Reports;" 1816-30, in "Mason's Reports;" 1830-39, in "Sumner's Reports;" and 1839-45, in "Story's Reports." Three unprinted manuscript volumes were finished just before his death, and were deposited in the Harvard College Library. These volumes were entitled "Digest of Law Supplementary to Comyns."

The mere recapitulation of his published literary labor is alone enough to appall an ordinary mind. The judgments delivered by him on his circuit comprehend thirteen volumes. The Reports of the Supreme Court during his judicial life occupy thirty-five volumes, of which he wrote a full share. His various treatises on legal subjects cover thirteen volumes, besides a volume of Pleadings. He edited and annotated three different treatises, with copious notes, and published a volume of Poems.

The above, and much else, is mentioned in an enumeration by his son and biographer.

Dr. Francis Lieber, in a letter dated 1857, writes, "His name will forever grace the list of leading men in a period of our country which we fear was greater than that in which we live." Eminent contemporaries, such as Chancellor Kent and Lord Brougham, pronounced judgments upon him, in effect, that he was "the first jurist living."

ANCESTRY.—Elisha Story (1), of Boston, Massachusetts, died there September 20, 1725, aged forty-two years; married first, October 17, 1706, Lydia Emmons, born 1685, died July 27, 1713, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Emmons, of Boston; married second, October 1, 1713, Mrs. Sarah (Stocker) Renouf, of Boston, who died June 28, 1741, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Story was a cordwainer by occupation, and his homestead was on the spot where the Revere House now stands. The will of Elisha Story, dated January 6, 1723, probated September 30, 1725, mentions wife Sarah, and her two children, Clement Renouf and Rebecca Renouf, whom she had by her former husband, to whom were given lands in Nottingham, New Hampshire; and his only son, William Story, and his only daughter, Lydia Box, were given his real estate in Boston. He was admitted a member of the Old South Church, Boston, April 18, 1705. Child by first wife: 1. Elisha, born July 19, 1713, died young. Children by second wife: 2. Sarah, born September 8, 1714, died young. 3. Elisha, born March 3, 1717-18, died young. 4. Lydia, born March 26, 1718-19; married John Box. 5. William, see forward.

(II) William Story, son of Elisha Story (1), born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 25, 1720, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, November 24, 1799, aged eighty years; married first, August 13, 1741, Elizabeth Marion, born September 22, 1721, daughter of Joseph and Elinor (Bridge) Marion, of Boston; married second, April 11, 1747, Joanna Appleton, baptized November 17, 1717, died July 16, 1775, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, February 29, 1776, Abigail Marshall. William Story was deputy-register of the court of vice-admiralty at Boston. Children by first wife: 1. Ellen, born May 8, 1742. 2. Elisha, born December 3, 1743; see forward. 3. Elizabeth, born September 9, 1745. Children by second wife: 4. William, born March 17, 1747-8. 5. Isaac, born September 9, 1749, died at Marblehead, October 23, 1816, aged sixty-

University of the

State of California

seven years; married, December 19, 1771, Rebecca Bradstreet, of Marblehead; he was pastor of the Unitarian church in Marblehead, and his father-in-law was his predecessor. 6. John, born August 6, 1754. 7. Sarah, born July 28, 1756. 8. Ebenezer, born August 7, 1757. 9. Daniel, died at Marietta, Ohio, December 30, 1804, pastor of church there; graduate of Dartmouth College.

(III) Doctor Elisha Story, son of William Story (2), born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 3, 1743, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, August 27, 1805, aged sixty-two years; married first (published at Boston, May 14, 1767), Ruth Ruddock, born at Boston, March 5, 1745-6, died at Marblehead, March 21, 1778, aged thirty-two years, daughter of John and Tabitha (Drinker) Ruddock, of Boston; married second, November 29, 1778, Mehitable Pedrick, baptized June 4, 1758, died at Boston, 1847, daughter of John and Mehitable (Stacy) Pedrick, of Marblehead. He was a pupil of John Lovell at the Boston Latin School, and later studied medicine. In 1774 he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, with his family, and took an active part in the affairs of the town, and was a member of the committee of correspondence there in 1775-1776, and later removed with his family to Marblehead. He was a surgeon in Colonel Little's regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was present at the battle of Lexington and at Bunker Hill, was in the campaign around New York and at battles of White Plains and Trenton. Early in his life he had joined the Sons of Liberty, and was one of the members of the Boston Tea Party. He is notable as the father of eighteen children, seven by his first wife, of whom we only find the names of five, and eleven by second wife. Children by first wife: 1. John. 2. Tabitha, married November 4, 1792, Nathaniel King Devereux, of Marblehead. 3. Abiel, died December 12, 1829; married, February 2, 1799, Huldah Clough, of Marblehead. 4. Elisha. 5. William, married, August 6, 1797, Betsey Patten, of Marblehead. Children by second wife: 6. Joseph, born September 18, 1779; see forward. 7. Isaac, baptized March 2, 1783. 8. Betsey, baptized December 5, 1784; married, January 19, 1808, Captain Joseph White, of Salem. 9. Charlotte, baptized October 19, 1788; married, October 25, 1810, John Forrester, of Salem. 10. Caroline, baptized October 31, 1790. 11. Hoace Cullen, baptized November 4, 1792, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1823. 12. Franklin Howard, baptized March 22, 1795. 13. Frederick Washington Chatham, baptized

April 5, 1797. 14. Eloisa Adaline, baptized October 20, 1799; married, February 20, 1820, John Tucker Mansfield, of Salem. 15. Hitty, married, June 17, 1804, Captain William Fettyplace, of Marblehead. 16. Harriet, married, August 9, 1808, Captain Stephen White, of Salem.

(IV) Judge Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story (3), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 18, 1779, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 10, 1845; married first, December 9, 1804, Mary Lynde Oliver, born at Marblehead, December 20, 1781, died at Salem, June 22, 1805, daughter of Rev. Thomas Fitch and Sarah (Pyncheon) Oliver, of Marblehead; married second, at Boston, August 28, 1808, Sarah Wetmore, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 24, 1784, died at Boston, Massachusetts, August 22, 1855, daughter of William and Sarah (Waldo) Wetmore. Children, all by second wife: 1. Caroline, born June, 1810, died February 28, 1811. 2. Joseph, born June, 1811, died October 19, 1815. 3. Caroline Wetmore, born April 4, 1813, died April 1, 1819. 4. Mary, born April 9, 1814, died March 28, 1815. 5. Mary Oliver, born March 10, 1817, died April 28, 1848. 6. William Wetmore, born February 19, 1819, died at Vallambrosa, Italy, October 7, 1895; married, October 31, 1843, Emelyn Eldridge, of Boston. 7. Louisa, born May, 1821, died May 10, 1831.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE.

Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, a physician of Salem, was born in Marblehead, August 1, (old style, eighteenth century; new style, August 12), 1728, and died in Salem, March 31, 1829, in his one hundred and first year. His funeral took place April 4 following, at the North Church, and the Rev. John Brazier delivered an appropriate and interesting discourse.

He was noted for his various excellencies, as well as for his longevity. His father was a president of Harvard College, and the son was a graduate of that college in 1746. He was a diarist, and preserved in handwriting many interesting things regarding the customs and peculiarities of a very early generation. His record is also valuable as an account of the weather. He recorded the fact that in 1732 "very broad-brimmed hats were worn;" his father had a beaver whose brims were at least seven inches; they were all cocked triangularly. Pulling them off, by way of salutation, was the invariable fashion of all who had any breeding. In 1748 he notes the fact of a deep snow. In 1738, "square-toed shoes were going



out of fashion." He began practice in 1749. In 1755 he gives an account of the notable earthquake of November 18. In 1757, he records the event of "very cold weather." He had a case of "spotted fever" in his charge, 1761. In 1768 he records, "Points put up;" referring to early lightning rods. In 1783 he was elected a ruling elder of the North Church. In 1788 he received information from Dr. Priestly about the manufacture of saleratus.

He remembered a temporary monument to Lady Arbella Johnson, who deceased in 1630, which once stood in a later neglected cemetery in Salem. In 1801 he was interested in the new enterprise of building a turnpike. In 1827 President Adams (ex-President John Q. Adams) visited him. In 1828 the centennial of the event of his birth was observed in Salem, on August 13, by about fifty physicians, who had a public dinner in his honor, of which one has said: "Though one hundred years old he appeared among them with a firm step and a cheerful look;" and "the compliment (so intended for him) was richly deserved."

In conclusion it may be remarked that he was the son of President Edward Holyoke, of Harvard College. He was the first person on whom the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred by that college, and he afterwards received the degree of doctor of laws. He was the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, among the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and at one time its president. He was at the time of his death the president of the Salem Athenaeum, the Essex Historical Society, of the Salem Savings Bank, and of the Salem Dispensary.

He was still so vigorous on his one hundredth birthday that when the morning came he rose, dressed, shaved himself without assistance, and walked to the Essex House, where the dinner was given. He published many medical articles in the reviews of his profession, and scientific papers in the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." "He possessed great repose of body and spirit, and that balance of powers which usually attends longevity."—(G. B. Loring.)

ANCESTRY.—Edward Holyoke (1), formerly of Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts, May 4, 1660; married June 18, 1612, Prudence Stockton, daughter of Rev. John Stockton, rector of Kinkolt, in Leicestershire, England. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married George Kezar, of Salem, Massachusetts. 2. Anne, married

October 17, 1643, Thomas Putnam, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. John, died in England, March 5, 1635-6, unmarried. 4. Elizur; see forward. 5. Sarah, married Andres, of Salem, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, married February 10, 1646, John Tuttle, of Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Susanna, married —Martyn. 8. Edward, died in England, December 20, 1631, aged thirteen years.

(II) Captain Elizur Holyoke, son of Edward Holyoke (1), born at Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1676; married first, November 20, 1640, Mary Pyncheon, died October 20, 1657, daughter of William Pyncheon, of Roxbury and Springfield, Massachusetts; married second, 1658, Mrs. Editha (Stebbins-Day) Maynard, of Hartford, Connecticut. He was one of the most distinguished inhabitants of Springfield, whence he removed from Lynn; recorder of all the courts of the new county of Hampshire, captain of the military company, member of the general court, and the one from whom Mount Holyoke, on the north of Springfield, was named. Children: 1. John, born August 27, 1641, died October 8, 1641. 2. John, born September 5, 1642, died February 6, 1711-12, unmarried. 3. Hannah, born June 9, 1644, died February 1, 1677; married Samuel Talcott, of Weathersfield, Connecticut. 4. Child, born May 21, 1646, died same day. 5. Samuel, born June 9, 1647, died October 31, 1676. 6. Edward, born August 8, 1649, died June 16, 1708. 7. Elizur, born October 13, 1651; see forward. 8. Mary, born November 14, 1656, died January 14, 1678; married February 5, 1676-7, James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(III) Elizur Holyoke, son of Captain Elizur Holyoke (2), born at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 13, 1651, died August 11, 1711; married January 2, 1677, Mary Eliot, born October 6, 1655, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Powell-Wilcox) Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. He went to Boston, became a brazier; was a man of influence and wealth, and was one of the founders of the old South Church. Children: 1. Elizur, born March 28, 1679, died February, 1701. 2. Edward, born September 30, 1680, died November 30, 1680. 3. Mary, born September 1, 1681, married September 17, 1713, William Arnold, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. John, born February 10, 1683, married January 9, 1727, Mrs. Joanna (Green) Walker. 5. Hannah, born October 12, 1685, died September 4, 1686. 6. Hannah, born February 15, 1686-7; married first, Jan-

uary 27, 1720. Captain John Charnock, of Boston, Massachusetts; married second, intention dated November 9, 1727. Theophilus Burril, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 7. Edward, born June 25, 1689; see forward. 8. Samuel, born June 25, 1689, drowned March, 1692. 9. Samuel, born March 21, 1693, died March 16, 1768; married January 14, 1724, Elizabeth Brigham, of Boston, Massachusetts. 10. Sarah, born February 2, 1695, died September 6, 1755; married April 3, 1723. John Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. 11. Jacob, born November 6, 1697, died September 19, 1768; married August 13, 1730; Susanna Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts.

(IV) Reverend Edward Holyoke, son of Elizur Holyoke (3), born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 25, 1689, died June 1, 1769; married first, August 8, 1717, Elizabeth Browne, baptized February 21, 1691-2, died August 15, 1719, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Legg) Browne, of Marblehead, Massachusetts; married second, August 16, 1725, Margaret Appleton, born March 19, 1701, died June 25, 1740, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rogers) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, March 17, 1742, Mrs. Mary (—) Epes, widow of Samuel Epes, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; she died March 23, 1790, *ae.* 92 years. He was president of Harvard College, 1737, until his death. Ordained minister at Marblehead, April 25, 1716. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1718, died July 5, 1718. 2. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1719, died January 2, 1720. Children by second wife: 3. Margaret, born September 22, 1726, died December 21, 1792; married, intention May 28, 1750, John Mascarene. 4. Edward Augustus, born August 1, 1728; see forward. 5. Mary, born April 30, 1730, died October 1, 1741. 6. Elizabeth, born April 25, 1732, died September 15, 1821; married William Kneeland. 7. John, born February 18, 1734, died December 30, 1753. H. C. 1751. 8. Anna, born November 26, 1735, died March 28, 1812; married 1762, Samuel Cutts, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 9. William, born 1737, died June 25, 1740. 10. Priscilla, born July 29, 1739, died March 29, 1782; married Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, D. D. Child by third wife: 11. Mary, born December 12, 1742, died November 13, 1753.

(V) Edward Augustus Holyoke, son of Reverend Edward Holyoke (4), born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1728, died at Salem, Massachusetts, March 31, 1829. He married first, June 1, 1755, Judith Pickman,

died November 19, 1756, daughter of Benjamin Pickman; married second, November 22, 1759, Mary Vial, born December 19, 1737, died April 15, 1802, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Simpson) Vial, of Boston. Child by first wife: 1. Judith, born October, died November, 1756. Children by second wife: 2. Mary, born September 14, 1760, died January 13, 1764. 3. Margaret, born March 4, 1763, died January 25, 1825. 4. Mary, born January 9, 1765, died October 31, 1765. 5. Edward Augustus, born August 12, 1765, died November 3, 1766. 6. Mary, born September 5, 1767, died September 9, 1767. 7. Anna, born October 12, 1768, died October 31, 1768. 8. Son, born May 17, 1770, died May 21, 1770. 9. Elizabeth, born September 11, 1771, died March 26, 1789. 10. Judith, born January 20, 1774, died February 5, 1841; married, intention dated, October 13, 1795, William Turner. 11. Henrietta, born December 5, 1776, died December 27, 1776. 12. Susanna, born April 21, 1779, died February 5, 1860; married August 7, 1799, Joshua Ward, of Salem. 13. Edward Augustus, born March 8, 1782, died October, 1782.

CALEB CUSHING.

Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, and died in Newburyport, January 2, 1879.

Mr. Cushing graduated in 1817 at Harvard College, where he was a tutor 1820-21. He was admitted to the bar in 1822. He began the practice of the law in Newburyport; was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1825, '26, '33, '34, '50, '58, '59; and a representative in congress from 1835 to 1843. From 1843 to 1845 he was United States minister to China, where he negotiated the famous treaty with the nation; from 1852 to 1853 he was judge of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts; and from 1853 to 1857 attorney-general of the United States. In 1873 he was counsel for the United States before the Geneva arbitration. From 1874-1877 he was Minister to Spain. On the 15th day of January, 1847, he was commissioned colonel of the Massachusetts regiment, and led it to Mexico. While serving there, April 14, 1847, he was made brigadier-general, and held the office through the war till July 20, 1848. He was the first mayor of Newburyport, 1851-52.

He was the author of "History of Newburyport," 1826; "Principles of Political Economy," 1826; "Reminiscences of Spain," 1833; "Review of the Late Revolution in France,"



1833; "Life of William H. Harrison," 1840; "The Treaty of Washington," 1873; and numerous orations and speeches and other works. His wife, Caroline W. Cushing, was author of "Letters on Public Monuments, Manners, etc., in France and Spain," two volumes, 1832.

Mr. Cushing married, November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. She was born April 26, 1802, and died without issue, August 28, 1832.

In his death his native state and the nation lost a man who for more than half a century was distinguished for his learning and eloquence. As legislator and diplomatist and man of letters, he contributed largely to the literature of his time. He was noted for his conversational powers and forensic talents; and the knowledge of modern languages; and probably "no other man in this country, with the exception of John Quincy Adams, ever brought so much real knowledge to the transaction of business, while his versatility and readiness were equal to his attainments."

Another estimate of his character by a local biographical writer will be read with interest in connection with the above notice, since in it a very pertinent account is given of the peculiar nature of his attainments. He was one, it says, who in his varied acquirements and duties made himself easily the leader in this respect in the place of his birth and residence, which from the first was a town, whose sons, daughters and citizens were eminent in letters and active life as statesmen, orators, poets, jurists, clergymen, inventors, and merchants. It was one of the least of Massachusetts cities in territory and population, and Cushing's career from its beginning to its close presented so many sides and angles, so many lights and shadows, so much skill and genius, that it has been compared to the geometrical figure called a polygon; and he in deeds and words through a long life and under varied circumstances verified the adage, not always true as a general rule, that he was great in everything—a scholar of lofty attainments; an author and an orator equally expert with pen or voice; a lawyer, profound on the bench, attractive at the bar, and celebrated as a minister of justice; as attorney-general for the country uttering opinions which nations were bound to respect; the contemporary of Webster, John Quincy Adams and Charles Sumner, and by many regarded as their compeer; a diplomatist of high rank—before the Geneva tribunal to arbitrate the Alabama claims, no matter where he

was placed, or what he was to do, he was equal to the occasion.

We must omit here the account of his early life; must say only, in passing, that he surprised the King of Spain by his facility in speaking the Spanish language; that he spent months in the practice of the pronunciation of foreign tongues, in order that he might be perfect; that he entered the army actively engaged in the war with Mexico, under a wave of unpopularity on the part of his Northern fellow-citizens, but this he lived down; that he believed in the extension of the natural boundary of the United States to the Pacific Ocean, at a time when that idea was new. He has been called a living encyclopedia; travel and intercourse had made him familiar with facts of a very extensive range. It is also said of him that he astonished foreigners by his knowledge of their language. His knowledge of books and their contents was extraordinary. He read Webster's Unabridged Dictionary through when it first appeared, marked the errors and mistakes, and this as a labor of love. He read, on one occasion to inform himself, fifty-seven volumes of Massachusetts Law Reports; and this he finished in nineteen consecutive days. These statements illustrate to some extent the amount of labor of which he was capable, and his energy in fitting himself for his duties, legal or secular.

ANCESTRY.—Matthew Cushing (1), son of Peter and Susan (Howes) Cushing, baptized at Hardingham, county Norfolk, England, March 2, 1589, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 30, 1660, married August 5, 1613, Nazareth Pitcher, baptized October 30, 1586, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 6, 1682, daughter of Henry Pitcher. For the first fifty years of his life his home was at Hardingham and Hingham, county Norfolk, England, and in 1638 he emigrated with his family to New England and settled at Hingham, where he was prominently engaged in the public affairs of the town and a deacon in the church. The regular Cushing genealogy traces the family back to the fourteenth century, and mentions it as an armorial family. Children, all born in England: 1. Daniel, baptized April 20, 1619, died at Hingham, December 3, 1700, married first, January 19, 1645, Lydia Gilman, who died March 12, 1689; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth (Jacob) Thaxter, who died November 24, 1725. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July, 1621, lost at sea, sea captain, married March 11, 1662, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkie. 3. Matthew, baptized April 5, 1623, died January



9. 1701, married February 25, 1653, Sarah Jacob of Hingham. 4. Deborah, baptized February 17, 1625, died September 25, 1700, married May 9, 1648, Matthias Briggs, of Hingham. 5. John, born 1627, see forward.

(II) Honorable John Cushing, son of Matthew Cushing (1), born in England, 1627, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 31, 1708, married at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 20, 1658, Sarah Hawke, baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, August 1, 1641, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 9, 1679, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. He was a selectman; county magistrate; an assistant in the Old Colony of Plymouth, 1689 to 1691; representative to the general court at Boston, 1692, and for several following years; member of the council, 1706-1707; and colonel of the Plymouth County regiment. Children, except first, born at Scituate: 1. John, born at Hingham, April 28, 1662, died at Scituate, January 19, 1737, married first, May 20, 1668, Deborah Loring, of Hull, who died June 8, 1713, married second, March 18, 1714, Mrs. Sarah (Thaxter) Holmes. 2. Thomas, born December 26, 1663, died at Boston, Massachusetts, October 3, 1740, married first Deborah Thaxter, of Hingham, who died February 16, 1712, married second, December 18, 1712, Mrs. Mercy (Wensley) Brigham, who died April, 1746. 3. Matthew, born February, 1665, died May 18, 1715; married, at Hingham, December 27, 1694, Deborah Jacob, who married second, September 13, 1726, Benjamin Loring, of Hull, Massachusetts, and died November 30, 1755. 4. Jeremiah, born July 13, 1666, died May 30, 1710, married April 12, 1693, Judith Parmenter. 5. James, born January 27, 1668, married first, January 18, 1711, Sarah House, who died May 2, 1712, married second, December 10, 1713, Mary Barrell. 6. Joshua, born August 27, 1670, died at Pembroke, Massachusetts, May 26, 1750, married May 31, 1699, Mary Bacon, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah, born August 26, 1671, died August 8, 1701, married at Scituate, December, 1689, David Jacob, who died February 10, 1748. 8. Caleb, born January, 1673, see forward. 9. Deborah, born 1674, baptized October 4, 1675, died October 18, 1770, married first, April 19, 1699, Lieutenant Thomas Loring, who died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 5, 1717, and married second, February 18, 1727, Sylvester Richmond, Esquire, of Little Compton, Massachusetts, now Rhode Island. 10. Mary, born August 30, 1676, died March, 1698, unmarried. 11. Joseph, born

September 23, 1677, married January 1, 1711, Mary C. Pickels, who died November 30, 1711. 12. Benjamin, born February 4, 1679, of Barbadoes, 1702.

(III) Rev. Caleb Cushing, son of Hon. John Cushing (2), born at Scituate, Massachusetts, January, 1673, baptized May 11, 1673, died at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 25, 1752, married March 14, 1698, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cotton) Alling, daughter of Rev. John and Joanna (Rossiter) Cotton, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and widow of Rev. James Alling, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was the fourth pastor of the first Salisbury church, ordained November 9, 1698. (H. C. 1692.) Children: 1. Caleb, born October 10, 1703, see forward. 2. Rev. James, (H. C. 1725) born November 25, 1705, died May 13, 1764, married October 16, 1730, Anna Wainwright, who died February 12, 1810, 99 years. Resided at Plaistow, New Hampshire. 3. Rev. John (H. C. 1729), born April 10, 1709, died at Boxford, Massachusetts, January 25, 1772, married April 8, 1734, Elizabeth Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died at Durham, Maine, October 18, 1789. Resided at Boxford, Massachusetts.

(IV) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of Rev. Caleb Cushing (3), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 10, 1703, married November 12, 1730, Mary Newmarch, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (——) (Hunking) Newmarch, of Kittery, Maine. He was a magistrate in Salisbury for upwards of fifty years; for a long time judge for the county of Essex; and for twenty-seven years representative to the general court. He was also a deacon of the church, colonel of Essex county regiment, from which in 1756 men were enlisted for the expedition against the French at Crown Point. He was a member of the Governor's council, 1771-1774; chief justice of the court of common pleas, delegate in 1778 to the constitutional convention, and served in the provincial congress. Children born in Salisbury: 1. Benjamin, born January 20, 1730, see forward. 2. Caleb, baptized September 23, 1750, died unmarried.

(V) Benjamin Cushing, son of Hon. Caleb Cushing (4), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, baptized there, January 20, 1739, married December 17, 1767, Hannah Haseltine, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 12, 1732, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Tenney) Haseltine. He resided at Salisbury and later removed to Newburyport. Children, all except first, born at Salisbury: 1. Hannah, born at

Haverhill, New Hampshire, March 30, 1769, died young. 2. Caleb, born May 21, 1770, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1820, married December 14, 1793, Margaret Hoover, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died July 18, 1847. 3. Mary, born May 11, 1772, died young. 4. Benjamin, born June 21, 1776, died young. 5. John Newmarch, born May 18, 1779, see forward. 6. Nathaniel, born July 29, 1782, died at sea. 7. Mary, born March 22, 1789, died June 13, 1836, married Benjamin Bodily.

(VI) John Newmarch Cushing, son of Benjamin Cushing (5), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, May 18, 1779, died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 5, 1849, married first, April 1, 1799, Lydia Dow, of Salisbury, died November 6, 1810, married second, Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Nicholas Johnson, of Newburyport, Massachusetts; shipmaster, shipowner, and merchant. Children by first wife: 1. Caleb, born January 17, 1800, see forward. 2. Lydia, born August 13, 1805, died April 21, 1851. Children by second wife: 3. Mary Ann, born March 4, 1816, died August 31, 1831. 4. Philip Johnson, born December 11, 1818, died September 29, 1846. 5. John Newmarch, born October 21, 1820, married, May 16, 1843, Mary Lawrence, who died August 2, 1898. 6. William, born August 10, 1823, died October 16, 1875, married first, September 23, 1847, Sarah Moody Stone, of Newburyport, who died June 26, 1863; married second, May 29, 1866, Ellen M. Holbrook, of Jamaica Plain. 7. Sarah Chickering, born August 10, 1823, died May 9, 1826. 8. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1826, died September 19, 1828.

(VII) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of John Newmarch Cushing (6), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, died January 2, 1879, married November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth Wilde, born April 26, 1802, died August 28, 1832, daughter of Judge Samuel S. and Eunice (Cobb) Wilde. H. C. 1817.

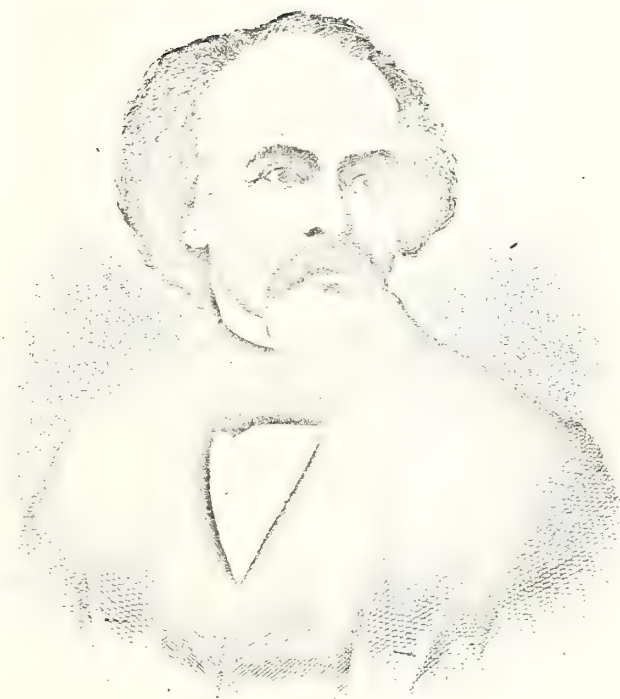
NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

Whatever charm the career of Nathaniel Hawthorne may offer to the public as a master of romance in the field of literary art almost exclusively his own, it is conceded universally that the facts of his life offer little opportunity for the biographer. He was a native of the old town of Salem, was born on Independence Day, July 4, 1804, and died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, 1864. One well known

biographer considers that his work is therefore his record, and the procession of his ideas as successfully formed in the pages of his books are his only satisfactory and everlasting monument. His character owes much to heredity. His ancestors were of the established Puritan stock in an ancient seaport town, and some of them as a matter of course were seafaring men. His early days were particularly uneventful. His education was obtained at his birthplace and at Bowdoin College, Maine, where in 1825 he was graduated. Among his early instructors and his classmates were several distinguished men: Dr. Joseph E. Worcester, the lexicographer, John S. C. Abbott, George B. Cheever, Jonathan Cilley, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, President Franklin Pierce, Calvin Ellis Stowe, and others. In early life he lived with his mother in the woods of Raymond, Maine, for a period of one year, but after he left college he returned to Salem to live. For twelve years following he was a recluse, and read or wrote by night or day as suited his fancy. He published his first story at his own expense, and only a few hundred copies of this early production were sold. He did considerable stated work for various publications anonymously between 1830 and 1836, but in 1837 he collected the first series of "Twice-Told Tales," followed in 1845 by the second, both in 1851 being re-issued together. After 1850 his works and his popularity increased. In 1850 his second novel, "The Scarlet Letter," was issued, and undoubtedly it is the best known and remarkable work of his wonderful genius. The analysis of his writings and their titles is not the object of this article. As a distinguished writer has said, they all bear the mark in common of being early products of the dry New England air: incorporating myths and mysteries of old Massachusetts, including chapters of the fanciful, bathed in a misty moonshiny light, completely neglecting the usual sources of emotion. His most touching peculiarity was his aloofness; he was outside of everything, an alien everywhere—on the surface—the surface of the soul and the edge of the tragedy—he preferred to remain.

His life is very briefly written. In 1839 he received through influential friends an appointment to a small place in the Boston custom house. In 1841 he spent a few months in the Brook Farm community. He was married in 1842, and lived at Concord till 1846, when he obtained a position in the Salem custom house, and returned there to live. He also





Nath Hawthorne

resided for two years at Lenox, Massachusetts. In 1853 he was appointed consul to Liverpool, and he resided afterwards for about seven years in England, France and Italy. He returned to the United States in 1860 and resided again at Concord. Early in the year 1864 his health began rapidly to fail, and in May, 1864, he went with ex-President Pierce to the White Mountains, and when they reached Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, Hawthorne died in his sleep.

The impressions of his contemporaries in Salem regarding him are interesting. He led among them a quiet and secluded life, characterized by shyness in school, and inconspicuousness in college. His earliest literary work was anonymous, and he was first supposed by his readers to be a woman, who possessed among other qualities, great delicacy of fancy. The volume of "Twice-Told Tales" first brought him a recognized position in the literary world and an enthusiastic welcome. His various official positions were conferred solely for his merit as an author. The supernatural element in his work he allowed nothing to interfere with. His love for personal solitude was his ruling passion. He had no fondness for social pleasures, and never entered into them.

"These our actors,

As I foretold you, were all spirits, and
Are melted into air, into thin air;
And, like the baseless fabric of this vision,
The cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve,
And, like this insubstantial pageant faded,
Leave not a rack behind."

ANCESTRY.—William Hathorne (1), of Salem, Massachusetts, was a son of William and Sara Hathorn of Binfield, Berkshire, England; he was born about 1607, died at Salem, Massachusetts, 1681, in his seventy-fourth year; wife Anne. He came to this country with the Winthrop company in 1630, and settled first at Dorchester, where he appears prominently until 1636, when he removed to Salem. He was for many years a deputy, was elected speaker a number of times, and elected assistant from 1662 to 1679. He was one of the most able, energetic, and widely influential men in New England in his day; was commissioned captain in 1646, and major before 1656. His will dated February 17, 1679-80, probated June 28, 1681, mentions Ann as sole executrix; names William and Samuel and Abigail, children of his son Eleazer Hathorne, late deces-

ed; his son John, of Salem; his son William, who was then lately deceased, to whom he confirms a bequest to William's widow Sarah; his grandchild Jervise Helwyde, then in Europe; his daughter Sarah Coaker's two eldest sons by her husband Coaker, the remainder of his grandchildren; his son-in-law, Israel Porter, was also mentioned. Children: 1. A daughter, married ——— Helwise. 2. Sarah, born March 11, 1634-5, died February 8, 1688; married April 13, 1665, Joseph Coker, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 3. Eleazer, born August 1, 1637, married August 28, 1663, Abigail Curwen. 4. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1639. 5. John, born August 5, 1641, see forward. 6. Anna, born December 12, 1643, married January 27, 1664-5, Joseph Porter, of Salem, who died December 12, 1714. 7. William, born April 1, 1643, died July 14, 1676; married Sarah Ruck, who married second, Rev. George Burroughs, of Salem. 8. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1649, married November 20, 1672, Israel Porter, of Salem, who died November, 1706.

(II) Colonel John Hathorn, son of Captain William Hathorn (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, August 5, 1641, died May 10, 1717, aged seventy-six years; married March 22, 1674-5, Ruth Gardner, baptized April 2, 1665, daughter of Lieutenant George and Elizabeth Gardner, of Salem. He was distinguished both in civil and military affairs; a captain in the war with the eastern Indians, colonel of a regiment, and chief commander of a military expedition in 1696; deputy, 1683; assistant, with one brief exception, from 1684 to 1711; judge, etc. Children: 1. John, born January 10, 1675. 2. Nathaniel, born November 25, 1678, died before 1712, married Sarah ———; he removed to Gosport, England. His widow married second, Nathaniel Satall of Gosport, England. 3. Ebenezer, of London, England, 1726. 4. Joseph, baptized June, 1691; see forward. 5. Ruth, baptized September, 1694, married James Putnam; died at Danvers, February 20, 1769, in the 75th year of her age. 6. Benjamin.

(III) Joseph Hathorne, son of John Hathorne (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized June, 1691, died 1762; married June 30, 1715, Sarah Bowditch, born January 10, 1695-6, died March, 1761, daughter of Captain William and Mary (Gardner) Bowditch, of Salem. Children: 1. William, born February 20, 1715-16, married March 29, 1741, Mary Touzell. 2. Joseph, baptized May 4, 1718. 3. John, baptized May 22, 1719, died February 6, 1750; married Susanna Tousell. 4. Sarah,



baptized June 27, 1732, married Daniel Cheever, of Salem. 5. Ebenezer, baptized December 26, 1725. 6. Daniel, see forward. 7. Ruth, died June, 1801, married September 30, 1762, Captain David Ropes, of Salem, who died May 28, 1782.

(IV) Daniel Hathorne, son of Joseph Hathorne (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, died 1795; married October 21, 1756, Rachel Phelps, born June 1, 1734, daughter of Jonathan and Judith (Cox) Phelps, of Beverly. Children: 1. Rachel, born July 25, 1757, married Simon Forrester. 2. Daniel, born June 23, 1759, died March 13, 1763. 3. Sarah, born May 11, 1763, married John Crowninshield. 4. Eunice, born October 4, 1766, married February 5, 1788, Aaron Porter, who died at Danvers, Massachusetts, December 3, 1843. 5. Daniel, born July 25, 1768, died at sea, 1805, unmarried; 6. Judith, born April 17, 1770, married March 2, 1792, George Archer. 7. Nathaniel, born May 19, 1775, see forward. 8. Ruth, born January 20, 1778.

(V) Captain Nathaniel Hathorne, son of Daniel Hathorne (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 19, 1775, died at Surinam, 1808; married Elizabeth Clark Manning, born September 6, 1780, died July 31, 1849, daughter of Richard and Miriam (Lord) Manning, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Elizabeth Manning, born March 7, 1802. 2. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1804, see forward. 3. Maria Louisa, born January 9, 1808, lost in steamer "Henry Clay," burned on the Hudson river, July 27, 1852.

(VI) Nathaniel Hawthorne, son of Captain Nathaniel Hathorne (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 4, 1804, died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 19, 1864; married at Salem, July 9, 1842, Sophia Amelia Peabody, born September 21, 1809, died at London, England, February 26, 1871, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Palmer) Peabody, of Salem and Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Una, born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 3, 1844, died in England, 1887, unmarried. 2. Julian, born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 22, 1846. 3. Rose, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, May, 1850, married George Parsons Lathrop.

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

John Greenleaf Whittier, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 17, 1807, and died in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. He was descended from Thomas

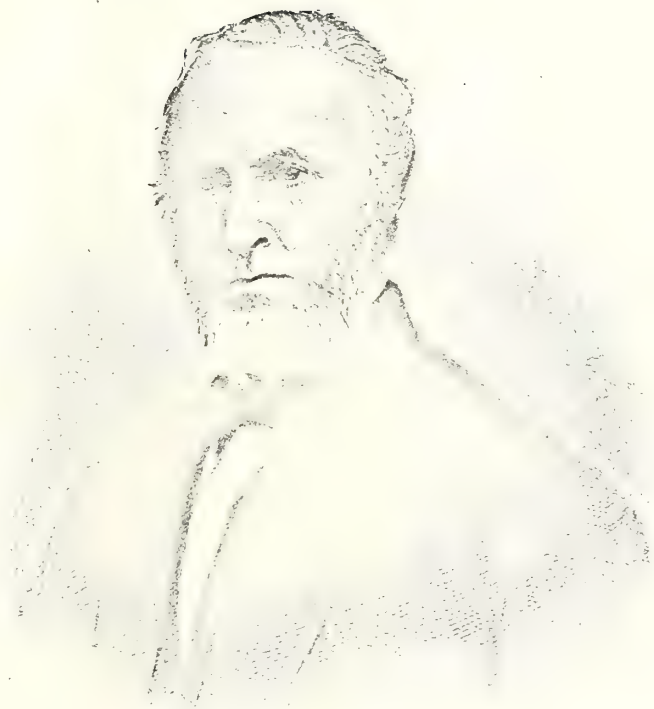
Whittier (or Whittle) of Salisbury, Newbury, and Haverhill, Massachusetts, through Joseph 2, Joseph 3, and John 4 Whittier, his father, who married Abigail Hussey, daughter of Joseph Hussey, of Somersworth, New Hampshire.

He was a famous American poet. "A Quaker in religion, he was remarkable for his consistency and the purity of his life; he was one of the earliest and most influential Abolitionists, several times mobbed for his opinions. He was at different periods editor of several journals, among them (1838-40) the *Pennsylvania Freeman*, an Abolition publication, and the leading contributor to the *Washington National Era*, 1847-59. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1835-36, and one of the secretaries of the American Anti-Slavery Society, 1836. He took great interest in politics. His home, after 1840, was at Amesbury, Massachusetts.

Among his best-known poems are: "Skipper Ireson's Ride," 1860; "My Playmate," 1860; "Barbara Frietchie," 1863; "Laus Deo," 1865; "My Birthday," "Snowbound," 1866; "Maud Muller," 1866; "The Tent on the Beach," 1867, and "The Eternal Goodness." "Perhaps no other of our poets, not even Longfellow, has so reached the popular heart." (Library of the World's Best Literature.)

An estimate by a writer in the above work states: His work depends for its appreciation to an unusual degree on an understanding of his life and character. Others of his contemporaries need little explanation. Whittier was born of simple farming folk; his formal education was merely that of the district school and country academy and he had no experience of foreign travel. He sprang from the soil of New England, and possessed to the full the virtues and defects of his ancestry and environment, and he represents, and with success, the most winning side of country life in his native district. Until he was twenty his educational advantages were very ordinary. He attended for a short time the Haverhill Academy. For a year he was employed in a Boston printing house, and there edited a paper. For another year he was editor of a journal in Hartford. The papers with which he was connected were not those of the general sort, but were special publications devoted to such subjects as temperance and anti-slavery. With very few exceptions his days were spent in Essex County, and his early life, as well as his later, was free from affectation.





John G. Whittier



and in the first of it full of effort and discipline, a life in which the outer world of cities was unrealized.

The birthplace of Mr. Whittier is standing in that part of Haverhill, which is near the boundary line of the present town of Merri-mac. Its antiquity, aside from its connection with the notable poet, is its principal attraction. The front of the house remains as originally built, with unimportant changes in the way of repairs. The house was built about the year 1688, by Thomas Whittier, the ancestor who left England in 1638, at the age of eighteen, and settled in Salisbury about 1640, and thence removed to Haverhill in 1648, first living in a log hut which he built and occupied until the erection of the house above mentioned, which was about half a mile distant from his former residence.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Whittier (1), of Salisbury and Haverhill, Massachusetts, born about 1620 or 1622, died at Haverhill, November 28, 1696; married Ruth Green (alias Rolfe?) who died his widow, July, 1710. He was of Haverhill in 1647. Among those who came with him to this country were his uncles John and Henry Rolfe, and a distant relative, Ruth Green, whom he afterwards married, and whose name appears in every subsequent generation. Children: 1. Mary, born October 9, 1647, died July 29, 1698; married September 21, 1666, Benjamin Page, of Haverhill. 2. John, born December 23, 1649; married January 14, 1685-6, Mary Hoyt, of Haverhill. 3. Ruth, born November 6, 1651, died December 16, 1719; married April 20, 1675, Joseph True, of Salisbury. 4. Thomas, born January 12, 1653-4, died October 17, 1728. 5. Susanna, born March 27, 1656, died February 15, 1726-7; married July 15, 1674, Jacob Morrill, of Salisbury. 6. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1658, died July 18, 1722; married first, August 26, 1685, Mrs. Mary Osgood, who died May 11, 1705; married second, June, 1710, widow Mary Ring, who died July 19, 1742. 7. Hannah, born September 10, 1700; married May 30, 1683, Edward Young. 8. Richard, born June 27, 1663, died March 3, 1725-6. 9. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1666; married June 22, 1699, James Sanders, Jr., of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 10. Joseph, born May 8, 1669, see forward.

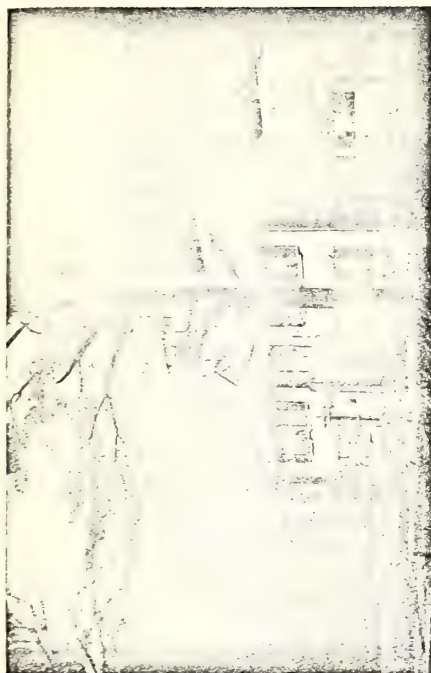
(II) Joseph Whittier, son of Thomas Whittier (1), born in Massachusetts, May 8, 1669, died December 25, 1740; married May 24, 1694, Mary Peasley, born July 14, 1672, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Barnard)

Peasley. For four generations nearly, all of his descendants retained their connection more or less closely with the Society of Friends. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1695; married November 24, 1721, Abner Chase. 2. Green, born March 13, 1696-7; married (published November 3, 1719) Hannah Chase. 3. Joseph, born April 2, 1699, died young. 4. Ruth, born July 31, 1701; married January 1, 1722-3, Benjamin Greeley. 5. Richard, born September 20, 1703. 6. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1704; married June 23, 1730, Judith Willett. 7. Hannah, born June 2, 1707, married November 25, 1725, Stephen Badger. 8. Susannah, born July 25, 1709; presumably married, May 8, 1734. Joseph Weed, Jr. 9. Joseph, born March 21, 1716-17, see forward.

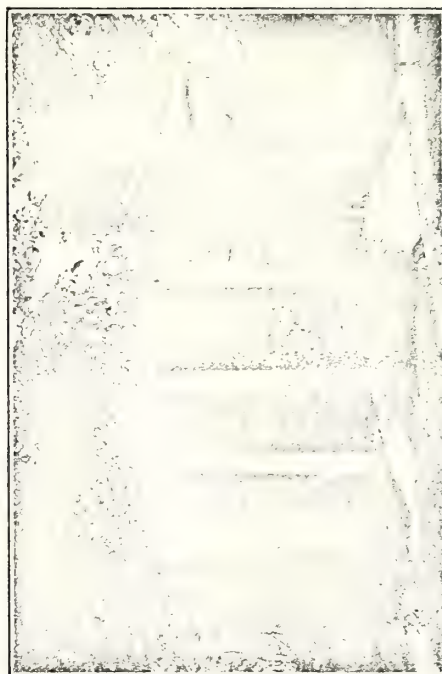
(III) Joseph Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (2), born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 21, 1716-17, died October 10, 1796; married July 12, 1739, Sarah Greenleaf, born March 5, 1716, died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 17, 1807, daughter of Nathaniel and Judith (Coffin) Greenleaf, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He remained on the ancestral farm of his ancestors, which passed to the son John. Children: 1. Stephen, born April 6, 1740, died April 17, 1740. 2. Thomas, born July 29, 1742, died August 13, 1742. 3. Ruth, born December 26, 1743, died December 27, 1743. 4. Obadiah, born January 22, 1745, died October 3, 1754. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1747, died September 5, 1802, unmarried. 6. Joseph, born September 14, 1750, died September 21, 1754. 7. Nathaniel, born July 13, 1753, died at Hollis, Maine, January, 1839, unmarried. 8. Joseph, born September 20, 1755, died February 20, 1833; married Mary Chase, of Deering, New Hampshire, who married second, 1835, Jonathan Taylor, of Biddeford, Maine, and married third, ——— Hanson. 9. Obadiah, born September 2, 1758, died at Dover, New Hampshire, July 28, 1814; married December 17, 1786, Sarah Austin, of Dover, New Hampshire. 10. John, born November 22, 1760; see forward. 11. Moses, born December 20, 1762, died January 23, 1824, unmarried.

(IV) John Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (3), born at Haverhill, November 22, 1760, died June 11, 1830; married October 3, 1804, Abigail Hussey, born September 3, 1770, died December 27, 1857, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Evans) Hussey, of Somersworth, now Rollinsford, New Hampshire. He was several times elected a selectman of the town





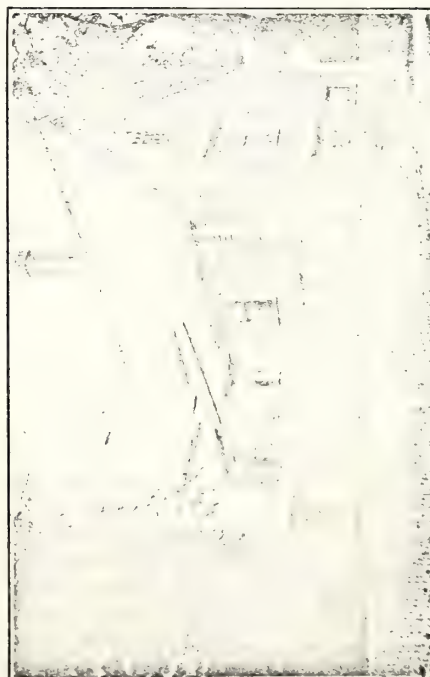
The Wayside. Hawthorne's Home, Concord.



"Oak Knoll," Home of John G. Whittier, Danvers.



Massachusetts Hall, Harvard University.



House of Seven Gables, Salem.



of Haverhill. This point is of interest in reference to the male line of the ancestry of the Poet. Thomas (1) Whittier was 49 years old when his son Joseph was born, and he lived to be seventy-six. Joseph (2) was forty-seven years old when his son Joseph (3), was born, and he died at the age of seventy. The second Joseph or Joseph (3) was forty-five years old when John (4) was born, and he lived to be eighty. John (4) was in his forty-eighth year when John Greenleaf (5) the Poet, was born, and he lived to be nearly seventy. Although each Whittier in this list lived to a good old age, they passed away without having seen their grandsons in this particular line. Children: 1. Mary, born September 3, 1806, died January 17, 1860; married Jacob Caldwell. 2. John Greenleaf, born December 17, 1807, died at Hampton, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. 3. Matthew Franklin, born July 4, 1812, died January 7, 1883; married first, August 4, 1836, Abigail R. Poyen, who died at Portland, Maine, March 27, 1841; children: i. Joseph Poyen, died August 15, 1838. ii. Sarah, died March 13, 1841. Married second, Jane E. Vaughan, of St. John, New Brunswick, born April 27, 1819; children: iii. Charles Franklin, born December 8, 1843. iv. Elizabeth Hussey, born August 10, 1845; married Samuel T. Pickard. v. Alice Greenleaf, born February 19, 1848; married Wilbur Berry. 4. Elizabeth Hussey, born December 7, 1815, died at Amesbury, September 3, 1864.

ANNE BRADSTREET.

Anne Bradstreet, distinguished as the earliest poet of her sex in America, though a native of England, was a person who by reputation and residence conferred honor upon the New England county of Essex, and is worthy of a brief notice in these pages. She was the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and the wife of Governor Simon Bradstreet. She was born in the year 1612-13, probably at Northampton, England. Of her youth but little is known, and from what is left in her own writing leads to the belief that she was religiously brought up according to the Puritan standards of that time. When she was about sixteen she had the small pox. She was married at about that age, and came to this country. Her husband was the son of a minister of the nonconformist order in the old country. In 1635 she became a resident of Ipswich, but there are no particulars of importance regarding her stay in that town, and the exact year

when she removed to Andover is not known, but it is presumable that the latter removal was before the year 1644. The portion of the town where she settled was that now called by the name of North Andover. Her husband's house there was burned to the ground in July, 1666; and it is supposed to have been followed by a second, in which she died in September, 1672. This house, which was the residence of her son, Dudley Bradstreet, is still standing.

Her poems were first published in London, in 1650, under the title of "The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America." She appears to have had from her birth a very delicate constitution, and was troubled at one time with lameness and subject to frequent attacks of sickness, to fevers, and fits of fainting. She was the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters, all but one of whom survived her. Of her opinions, she regarded health as the reward of virtue, and her various maladies as tokens of the divine displeasure. She says her religious belief was at times shaken; but she believed that her doubts and fears were exaggerated by her tender conscience. Her children were constantly in her mind; and for them she committed to writing many of her thoughts and experiences, especially religious. Her poetic similes refer much to domestic life and the bringing up of children, and among her own offspring she notes the most diverse traits of character; some of them were obedient and easily governed, while others were unruly and headstrong. She derived satisfaction from the virtues of some, and deplored the failings of others. Her married life was happy, but she continuously dwelt in her thoughts on the great ills to which humanity is subject. By the burning of her house at Andover, in July, 1666, her papers, books, and other things of great value, were destroyed. Her son wrote that his father's loss by this fire was over eight hundred books, including those of the son and many of the son's clothes, in his case to at least the value of fifty or sixty pounds.

Thus from what is derived from Mrs. Bradstreet's works, one can see that the world of 1666 was not much different from that of 1908 in its experience of domestic trials. The fact of her being able to compose anything of a literary order, was in her day a wonder compared with such things now. She was, however, living in a new country, scarcely yet settled, and that she even was exposed to criti-



cism on the part of her neighbors for studying and writing so much, is evident from these lines of hers:

"I am obnoxious to each carping tongue
Who says my hand a needle better fits."

She died of a consumption, and a statement of her sad condition in the last stages of the disease is preserved in the handwriting of her son. It is supposed, as her burial place is not known at Andover, that she may have been buried in her father's tomb at Roxbury.

In 1678, after her death, a second edition of her "Poems" was brought out in Boston. Her descendants have been very numerous, "and many of them have more than made up by the excellence of their writings for whatever beauty or spirit hers may have lacked." Among these were Dr. William E. Channing; Rev. Joseph Buckminster, of Portsmouth; his son, Rev. J. S. Buckminster; and his daughter, Mrs. Eliza B. Lee; Richard H. Dana, the poet, and his son R. H. Dana, Jr.; Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes; Wendell Phillips; and Mrs. Eliza G. Thornton, of Saco, Maine, whose verses were once esteemed. Her husband married a second wife, and his death occurred at Salem, March 27, 1697, at the age of ninety-four.

An example of Mrs. Bradstreet's style in her lighter mood is given in some lines upon the burning of her house, July 10, 1666.

"When by the Ruines oft I past,
My sorrowing eyes aside did cast,
And here and there the places spye
Where oft I sate, and long did lye.

"Here stood that Trunk, and there that chest;
There lay, that store I counted best:
My pleasant things in ashes lye,
And them behold no more shall I.
Under thy roof no guest shall sitt,
Nor at Thy Table eat a bitt.

"No pleasant tale shall 'ere be told
Nor things recounted done of old.
No Candle 'ere shall shine in Thee,
Nor bridegroom's voice ere heard shall be.
In silence ever shalt thou lye;
Adieu, Adieu; All's vanity."

AUTHORITY.—"The Works of Anne Bradstreet in Prose and Verse," edited by John Harvard Ellis. Charlestown: Abram E. Cutter. 1867.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Dudley (1), Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Northampton, in England in 1576 or 1577 (the only son of Captain Roger Dudley, who was killed in battle about 1586). He was thus early in life an orphan, having a sister, concerning whom, as

well as his mother, nothing is known. His mother was probably of a religious family and he became a noted Puritan. He was sent to school by a charitable lady, and while still young became a page in the family of William Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton. The further career of Governor Thomas Dudley is a matter of general history. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Northamptonshire, England, about 1610, died February 10, 1683. He was married three times, became the settled minister at Exeter, New Hampshire, and had in all eighteen children. He married first Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop; second, Mary Byley, sister of Henry Byley; and third, Elizabeth ———. 2. Anne, married Governor Bradstreet; see forward. 3. Patience; died February 8, 1690; married Major-General Daniel Denison; and had two children. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England; died November 3, 1659; married before June 9, 1639, Benjamin Keayne, of Boston (son of Captain Robert Keayne) from whom she was divorced in 1647, and had a daughter named Anna, the wife of Edward Lane, and later of Nicholas Paige. The mother afterwards married Thomas Pacy. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, died July 1, 1691; married Rev. John Woodbridge and had twelve children. 6. Dorothy; died February 27, 1643. His first wife Dorothy, a gentlewoman of good family and estate, died December 27, 1643, and was buried in the family tomb at Roxbury. Her family name and pedigree have not been preserved. She was sixty-one years old, and had had five children, one son and four daughters, all of whom married and had children before her decease. It is remarkable that so little should be definitely known concerning a family so distinguished.

By his second wife Governor Dudley had: 7. Deborah, born February 27, 1644-5; died unmarried, November 1, 1683. 8. Joseph, born September 23, 1647; died April 2, 1720. He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Tyng, became Governor of Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight, and first chief-justice of New York. He had thirteen children, one of whom, Paul, was attorney-general, and afterwards chief-justice of Massachusetts, fellow of the Royal Society, and founder of the Dudleian Lectures at Harvard College. 9. Paul, born September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681; married Mary, daughter of Governor John Leverett, and had three children.

(II) Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, the popular poetess of her time, daughter of Thomas Dudley (I), was born 1612-13; was married when about sixteen to Simon Bradstreet, and died September 16, 1672. Eight children: 1. Samuel, (H. C. 1653), and died August, 1682. He was in England, 1657-1661, a physician in Boston; and removed afterwards to the island of Jamaica, where he died. He was twice married; first to Mercy, daughter of William Tying by whom he had five children, only one of whom survived him, and second to a wife, whose name is unknown. Her three children were living with their grandfather Governor Bradstreet, at the time of the latter's death. 2. Dorothy, died February 26, 1672; married, June 25, 1654, Rev. Seaborn Cotton (son of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston) and had nine children. Her husband was pastor of the church at Hampton, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah, married first Richard Hubbard, of Ipswich, by whom she had five children, and second Major Samuel Ward, of Marblehead. 4. Simon, born at Ipswich, September 28, 1640 (H. C., 1660), died 1683. Went to New London, Connecticut, in 1666, and was ordained pastor of the church there October 5, 1670; married, at Newbury, October 2, 1667, Lucy (his cousin), daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge, and had five children. 5. Hannah, died 1707; married, June 14, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and had five sons and five daughters. 6. Mercy, died October 5, 1715 (68th year); married October 31, 1672, Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford, and had eight children. 7. Dudley, born ———, 1648, died November 13, 1702; married, November 12, 1673, Ann Wood, widow of Theodore Price. He was a prominent man in Andover, and had three children. 8. John, born July 22, 1652, died January 11, 1718; married, June 11, 1677, Sarah, daughter of Rev. William Perkins. He was a resident of Topsfield, and had five children.

- MANASSEH CUTLER.

Manasseh Cutler, third child and elder son of Hezekiah Cutler, a farmer of Killingly, Connecticut, and grandson of John and Hannah (Snow) Cutler, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and Killingly, was born in what is now Thompson, on May 28, 1742, and baptized on May 30 at the Thompson church. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Deacon Hanniel Clark, of Killingly. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Aaron Brown, of North Killingly.

During the winter after graduating he taught

school in Dedham, Massachusetts, where he became engaged to Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Balch, of that town, and Mary (Sumner) Balch. He then accepted a proposal from an aunt of Miss Balch's who had been recently left a widow, to go to Edgartown on Martha's Vineyard, and take charge of a business which she owned there.

On September 7, 1766, he was married, and at once removed to Edgartown, and continued as a merchant for three years. In the meantime he was admitted to the bar, 1767, but subsequently he began the study of theology by himself, and in November, 1769, he removed with his family to Dedham, to continue his studies under his father-in-law's direction. In May, 1770, he was called to settle in Douglas in Worcester county, where he had been preaching for some time, but this call he declined. In February, 1771, he began to preach in the Third Parish of Ipswich, Massachusetts, called Ipswich Mamlet, and in May he was invited to settle as their pastor. He accepted the call on June 9, and was ordained on September 11. Mr. Balch preaching the sermon.

During the revolution his work was twice interrupted by invitations to serve in the army as chaplain; and he was thus absent for four months in 1775, and for one month in 1778. In the latter part of 1778 he undertook the study of medicine with Dr. Elisha Whitney, one of his parishioners, and was able thereby to add somewhat to a scanty income. As early as his college days he had begun to take a deep interest in natural science, and about 1780 he applied himself especially to the study of botany, in which he became a proficient. From the time of his settlement in Ipswich he had had occasional pupils in his house, and in 1782 he opened a broadening-school which was continued (except during temporary absences) with success for thirty-five years.

Owing to the difficulties of providing for his family, in the disturbed state of things after the revolution, he had serious thoughts of removing to the West; and it thus came about that in March, 1786, he united with other Massachusetts citizens in the formation of the Ohio Company, to promote a settlement in the Western territory. He threw himself with such ardor into the business of securing subscriptions, that he was appointed at the annual meeting in March, 1787, one of three directors who were instructed to apply to Congress for the purchase of lands. His success in inducing Congress to pass the memorable ordinance under which the Northwest Territory was set-



bled is a part of the history of the nation. For the next five or six years he was much engrossed in promoting the development of the Ohio Company. In 1793 he was the chairman of a committee which obtained from the State government the incorporation of Ipswich Hamlet as the town of Hamilton. He was an ardent Federalist, and as such was sent as a representative to the general court of Massachusetts in the spring of 1800. In November, 1800, he was elected a representative in the United States congress. He held this office for four years, and then declined a second re-election on account of long-continued and increasing ill-health. After his retirement he devoted himself exclusively to his ministerial duties which he retained until his death.

In person he was tall and portly, and in manners courtly and dignified. His portrait, painted by Frothingham in 1820, is engraved in his published life. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by Yale College in 1791. After twenty-four years of suffering from asthma, which finally terminated in consumption, he died in Hamilton, on July 28, 1823, in his eighty-second year. The discourse delivered at his funeral by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Danvers, was published. His wife died suddenly in Hamilton on November 2, 1815, in her seventy-fifth year. They had five sons (one of whom died in infancy) and three daughters. The third son was graduated at Harvard College in 1793. The Rev. Rufus P. Cutler was a grandson.

One has said of him that his mind was altogether of the practical cast, and that in matters of mere theory and speculation he took but little interest. He himself published a number of works and his life, journals, and correspondence have been published in two volumes by his grandchildren, William Parker Cutler and Julia Perkins Cutler, at Cincinnati, 1888.*

ANCESTRY.—James Cutler (1), of Watertown, and Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, died at the latter place July 17, 1694, aged eighty-eight years; married first Anna ———, who was buried September 30, 1644; married second, March 9, 1645, Mrs. Mary King, widow of Thomas King, of Watertown, who died December 7, 1654; and married third, about 1662, Phebe Page, daughter of John Page, of Watertown. Children: 1. James, born at Watertown, November 6, 1635; see forward. 2. Hannah, born at Watertown, July 26, 1638; married John Winter, who died

at Cambridge Farms, December 15, 1690. 3. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, January 11, 1640, died December 30, 1644. 4. Mary, born at Watertown, April 29, 1644, married John Collar. 5. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, July 20, 1646; married John Parmenter, third, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas, born about 1648, died at Lexington, July 13, 1722; married Abigail ———. 7. Sarah, died at Weston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1744, aged eighty-nine years. Married, 1673, Thomas Waite, of Cambridge Farms. 8. Joanna, born ———, died November 26, 1703; married, June 19, 1680, Philip Russell, of Cambridge Farms. 9. John, born at Cambridge Farms, March 19, 1663, died September 21, 1714; married, January 1, 1694, Mary Stearns, who died February 24, 1733-4. 10. Samuel, born at Cambridge Farms, November 8, 1664. 11. Jemima, died March 15, 1744; married, September 22, 1697, Zerubbabel Snow, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 12. Phebe.

(II) James Cutler, son of James Cutler (1), born at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 6, 1635, died at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, July 31, 1685; married, June 15, 1665, Mrs. Lydia (Moore) Wright, born June 24, 1643, died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, November 23, 1723, daughter of John and Elizabeth Moore, and widow of Samuel Wright, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, born July 12, 1666, died February 1, 1690-1. 2. Ann, born April 20, 1669; married, September 26, 1688, Richard Bloss, of Watertown. 3. Joseph, born May 2, 1672, died at Waltham, Massachusetts, 1715; married Hannah ———, who married second, Joseph Smith; she died at Waltham, February 26, 1735. 4. Samuel, born May 2, 1672, was living in 1727. 5. John, born April 14, 1675; see forward. 6. Thomas, born December 15, 1677, died at Western, now Warren, Massachusetts, December 23, 1759, aged eighty-two years, married first, Sarah Stone, of Lexington, who died January 10, 1750, aged sixty-nine, and married second, April 10, 1751, Mrs. Lydia (Bowman) Simonds, of Lexington. 7. Elizabeth, born March 14, 1681. 8. Isaac, born 1684, died at Killingly, Connecticut, June 18, 1758, aged seventy-four years, gravestone; married, Sarah ———, who died June, 1763, aged seventy-five years.

(III) John Cutler, son of James Cutler (2), born at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, April 14, 1675, died at Killingly, Connecticut, after 1727; married, February 6, 1700, Hannah Snow, born at Woburn, Massa-

*The above sketch is abridged from Dexter's "Yale Biographies," vol. iii. pp. 112-117.

chusetts, June 6, 1677, daughter of John and Hannah (Green) Snow; she presumably married second, November 2, 1736, Eleazer Bate-man, of Killingly, Connecticut. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized at Lexington, November, 1701; married Doctor Holmes, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 2. Mary, baptized at Lexington, July 4, 1703; married, October 29, 1730, Joseph Bacon, Jr., of Woodstock, Connecticut. 3. Seth, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, February 9, 1751; married, October 22, 1734, Elizabeth Babcock. 4. Timothy, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, about 1736; married, March 17, 1733, Elizabeth Leavens, of Killingly, Connecticut. 5. Hezekiah, baptized at Lexington, April 20, 1707; see forward. 6. Dinah, baptized at Lexington, September 4, 1709. 7. Jemima, baptized at Lexington, May 27, 1711; married, April 19, 1731, Benjamin Corbin, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 8. Uriah, baptized at Lexington, March 29, 1713, died at Morristown, New Jersey, 1793; married first, Miss Caulfield; married second, about 1772, Mrs. Whitehead. 9. Abigail, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 10. Sarah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 11. Hannah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 12. Patience, baptized at Killingly, September 1, 1717. 13. Keziah, baptized at Killingly, July 19, 1719.

(IV) Hezekiah Cutler, son of John Cutler (3), born at Lexington, Massachusetts, baptized there, April 20, 1707, died at Killingly, Connecticut, October 4, 1792; married, December 5, 1734, Susanna Clark, who died April 8, 1774, in her sixty-second year; married second, Mrs. Abigail Robbins, who was buried at Killingly, Connecticut, 1791, aged seventy-two years. Children, born at Killingly, Connecticut, were: 1. Mehitabel, born April 1, 1737; married, October 10, 1758, Simeon Lee. 2. Hannah, baptized December 24, 1738, died young. 3. Manasseh, born May 3, 1742; see forward. 4. Ephraim, born November 13, 1744, died May 21, 1766; unmarried. 5. Hannah, born December 5, 1747, died December 25, 1753.

(V) Reverend Manasseh Cutler, son of Hezekiah Cutler (4), born at Killingly, Connecticut, May 13, 1742, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, July 28, 1823; married, October 8, 1766, Mary Balch, who died at Hamilton, November 3, 1815, aged seventy-three years, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Sumner) Balch, of Dedham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ephraim, born at Edgartown, Massachusetts, April 13, 1767, died at Warren, Ohio, July 8, 1853;

married first, April 8, 1787, Leah Atwood, of Killingly, Connecticut, who died November 4, 1807; and married second, April 13, 1808, Sally Parker, a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who died June 30, 1846. 2. Jervis, born at Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, September 19, 1768, died at Evansville, Indiana, June 25, 1846; married first, March 22, 1794, Philadelphia Cargill, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who died October 6, 1820; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth S. (Frazier) Chandler, of Evansville, Indiana. 3. Mary, born May 3, 1771, died September, 1836; married, 1794, Doctor Joseph Torrey. 4. Charles, born March 26, 1773, died in Ohio, September 17, 1805; unmarried, (H. C., 1793). 5. Lavinia, born August 6, 1775, died March, 1823; married, October 9, 1800, Captain Jacob Berry, who died February 7, 1812; resided at Beverly, Massachusetts. 6. Temple, born April 10, 1778, died same year. 7. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1779, died April 22, 1854; married, June 13, 1802, Fitch Poole, of Danvers, Massachusetts, who died January 28, 1838. 8. Temple, born February 24, 1782, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, November 5, 1857; married first, October 7, 1805, Sophia Brown, who died September 4, 1822, and married second, 1823, Mrs. Hannah (Appleton) Smith.

GEORGE DOWNING.

Sir George Downing was the son of Emanuel Downing, of Salem, Massachusetts, who married, April 10, 1622, Lucy, sister of Governor John Winthrop. He was probably born in London, England, in 1625. In 1636 he was at school "at Maidstone in Kent." He arrived in New England with his parents in 1638, probably early in October. He pursued his studies under the Rev. John Fiske, for many years an instructor in Salem. He was also under the influence of Hugh Peters, who married his aunt, and to whose church in Salem his parents belonged. Upham says he "spent his later youth and opening manhood on Salem Farms." He was the first graduate from Salem, after which he engaged in teaching, and pursued the study of divinity. In the summer of 1645, at the age of twenty, he "went in a ship to the West Indies to instruct the seamen." Probably he took this method to pay the expense of his voyage. He proceeded by way of "Newfoundland, and to Christophers, and Barbadoes, and Nevis," and was requested to preach in all these places, but continued to England, where he was called to be a preacher in Colonel John Okey's regiment, in the army of Sir Thomas



Fairfax. When not more than twenty-five years of age, Downing had risen so fast as to have become a confidential member of Cromwell's staff, and one of the most important correspondents and advisers of Parliament. September 3, 1651, he was at the battle of Worcester. As early as April 13, 1652, he held the important position of scoutmaster-general to the army in Scotland. In 1655, being secretary to Thurloe, who was Cromwell's secretary of state, he was sent to the Duke of Savoy to remonstrate against the persecution of the Waldenses in Piedmont. He was chosen member of Parliament in 1656 for the Protector's purposes. Besides engaging in all other important business of the House, he took the lead in questions of revenue and trade.

"A Narrative of the Late Parliament," published in 1657, records him as receiving £365 per annum as scoutmaster-general, £500 as one of the tellers in the exchequer; in all £865 per annum. It is said he had the pay of a troop of horse captain. In 1657 he was appointed by Cromwell minister to Holland, with a salary of £1,100. He was elected burgess for Morpeth, in Northumberland, to serve in the parliament which convened at Westminster, May 8, 1661. In the intervals of parliament he returned to his employments at the Hague. In March, 1662, he procured the arrest of John Okey, Miles Corbet, and John Barkstead, three of the judges who had condemned Charles the First. There are reasons for supposing him to have been the author of the policy developed in the British Navigation Act, which was initiated October 9, 1651, and advanced by another act in 1660. This act made England the great naval power of the world.

July 1, 1663, Downing was created a baronet by the title of Sir George Downing of East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, knight, where his estate was called the largest in the county. In 1667, he was chosen secretary of the new commissioners of the treasury. He labored industriously to increase the revenue and enlarge the resources of the country. In 1671 he went to Holland, to take the place of Sir William Temple. He returned from Holland, where he was sent as ambassador, before his time, and accordingly was sent to the Tower; but was soon released and restored to royal favor. He was one of the three commissioners of the customs in London, who, under date of July 9, 1678, prepared the rigid instructions for "Edward Randolph, Collector, Surveyor, and Searcher, of his Majestie's Customs in New England." He died in 1684.

Downing married in 1654, Frances Howard, who was descended from the fourth Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded by Queen Elizabeth for tenderness to Mary Queen of Scots. She died July 10, 1683. Their eldest son, George, was teller in the Exchequer in 1680.

Downing Street, Whitehall, was named after Sir George Downing, secretary of the treasury, when the office of lord treasurer was put in commission (May, 1667), on the death of Lord Southampton.

Sir George Downing was a member of the class of 1642, the first class which was graduated from Harvard College. His grandson, who died in 1749, a little more than a hundred years after this time, bequeathed a large estate, first to relatives, and afterwards, if they died without lawful issue, for the building of a college at Cambridge. After a half century's opposition and litigation, it was chartered September 22, 1800, and the magnificent Downing College was erected with funds which were said to amount to one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.*

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Elbridge Gerry, who was governor of Massachusetts from May 1810, to May, 1812, and vice-president of the United States from March 4, 1813, until November 23, 1814, when he suddenly expired, as he was about to enter the senate chamber at Washington for the performance of his official duties, was a native of Marblehead, where his birth is recorded as occurring on the 17th of July, 1744, son of Thomas and Elizabeth. The son, Elbridge Gerry, was graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and later was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

For many years he was a resident of the town of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was respected as one of the most eminent citizens, in spite of differences of political opinion between himself and the majority of his fellow citizens. The embargo of 1809, followed by an open declaration of war against Great Britain in June 1812, caused Cambridge to suffer during the next two or three years its full proportion in the general stagnation of business; as a new port it did not recover from the blight which had fallen upon it—the name of Cambridgeport (now anything but a port) coming as a relic of this period. Hence grass grew in the streets of the seaports, and ships rotted at the wharves. A very decided majority of the

*The above notice is abridged from Sibley's "Harvard Graduates," vol. i. pp. 28-51.

voters of Cambridge (if not elsewhere in New England) were politically opposed to the war and smarted under the losses and inconveniences resulting from it, but notwithstanding the lack of enthusiasm for its support, companies when called into service for the defence of the state responded punctually to the call. Thus, in the case of Mr. Gerry, it is said, that neither their affection for the man, nor their regard for his high political position, could overcome their detestation of the war, of which he was an advocate and defender, nor induce them to volunteer their persons or their property in its behalf. (See Paige's "History of Cambridge," pp. 192-193).

His earliest revolutionary experience with Cambridge appears to have been on the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, when as a member of the different committees of safety and supplies in session at Wetherby's tavern, in what was later West Cambridge or now is Arlington, he, with two others of the members, Orne and Lee, remained to pass the night. As the British in perfect stillness, passed the tavern where he was lodging, on their midnight march to Concord, Gerry, Orne and Lee rose from their beds to gaze on the unwonted spectacle; the three were discovered by the British, and when a party of the latter was detached to surround the tavern, and make prisoners of the distinguished inmates, the three members of the committee of safety hastily escaped to an adjoining field.

As early as 1775 Gerry was actively interested in fitting out a provincial naval armament and by November 13 a law was passed by the assembly of Massachusetts—and draughted by Gerry—which authorized the employment of privateers and established a court for the trial and condemnation of prizes. He was then a resident of Marblehead, and was emphatically at the bottom of this movement.

He was a great political organizer. It was he who after the New England colonies had borne the contest for several months, almost alone, sought to reconcile the conflicting jealousies of the north and the south, and to aid Washington to supplant local jealousy by a union of spirit. His letters show this. In one of them he says (under date of October 9, 1775), "Let it be remembered that the first attack was made on this colony; that we had to keep a regular force without the advantage of a regular government; that we had to support in the field from 12,000 to 14,000 men, when the whole forces voted by the other New England governments amounted to 8,500 only."

In political ability Gerry was classed with such men as Washington, Hamilton, Franklin, Morris, and others, and he was a delegate from Massachusetts, with others, in 1787, to the convention at Philadelphia on the adoption of the Federal constitution. By the adoption of the constitution of the United States, the citizens of Massachusetts, as well as of the rest of the Union were divided into two parties, known at that time as federalists and anti-federalist. The former were the friends of the new constitution, and Gerry's sympathies were with the latter. The federalists were inclined to the establishment of a privileged order, while the anti-federalists were more republican in their tendencies; or in other words, more democratic, or nearer to the lower class of the people.

He was a commissioner to the court of France in 1797. He was appointed by President Adams, a federalist, contrary to the opinion of a portion of his cabinet, because Gerry was a gentleman distinguished throughout the country for his intellectual ability, even though he was attached to the opposition, or, as it was then called, the republican party. His associates on this mission were Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, the head of the federal party, and John Marshall, of Virginia, the later biographer of Washington.

In May, 1800, he was the candidate of the republican party for governor of Massachusetts, and the people had confidence in his integrity, and gave him a large vote, but not enough to elect him. In May, 1810, he was elected, and the democratic party was triumphant in the state. It was considered a critical period. In public Government Gerry approved the course of the national administration, which was republican or democratic, and confined his favors to such as were its supporters. For this he received several threats of assassination from anonymous correspondents. He was reflected upon severely in the federal press, and he made an attempt to declare them libellous. In the midst of this excitement a new election occurred and Caleb Strong was elected governor. Both parties were active, but his friends could not overcome the prejudices against Gerry. It is said that his conduct in districting the State for the election of senators had some influence in defeating him. From the peculiar manner in which he did this, was acquired the term "Gerry-mandering;" a term now familiar to all who have dealings with that particular way of engineering elections to the advantage of the



party in power. A defence of his policy in this respect was published at the time, to the effect that the constitution did not restrict to county lines in forming districts. His last districting was conformable to the rule of taxes. Previous legislatures had districted the State regardless of counties, as Gerry had done, etc. A convention was called at this time which approved of the governor's course. Finally, he was elected to the vice-presidency, as the candidate of his party.

As an example of his style of writing, the following extract is given from one of Mr. Gerry's letters. The subject is the British evacuation of Boston in March, 1776. He writes on March 26. "What an occurrence is this to be known in Europe! How are parliamentary pretensions to be reconciled? Eight or ten thousand British troops, it has been said, are sufficient to overrun America; and yet that number of their veterans, posted in Boston (a peninsula fortified by nature, defended by works the product of two years' industry, surrounded by navigable waters, supported by ships of war, and commanded by their best generals), are driven off by about one-thirtieth of the power of America. Surely the invincible veterans labored under some great disadvantage from want of provisions or military stores, which the Americans were amply provided with. Directly the reverse. They had provisions enough; ammunition, muskets and accoutrements, for every man, and a piece of ordnance for every fifteen; while the Americans were almost destitute of all these, and after twelve months' collection had only a sufficiency of powder to tune their cannon for six or eight days. I am at a loss to know how Great Britain will reconcile all this to her military glory."

As thus ably predicted by this keen observer, the news did excite great astonishment in England, and the reigning ministry were deeply mortified.

ANCESTRY.—Captain Thomas Gerry (1), of Newton Bushel, Great Britain, born at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, March 15, 1702, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 13, 1774, aged seventy-two years four months; married first, December 16, 1734, Elizabeth Greenleaf, born at Marblehead, June 1, 1716, died there, September 2, 1771, aged fifty-five years, daughter of Enoch and Rebecca (Russell) Greenleaf; married second, May 6, 1773, Mrs. Elizabeth Lemmon, presumably widow of Dr. Joseph Lemmon, of Marblehead, who died in 1772. Thomas Gerry came to America in 1730 as captain of a trading vessel from

London. After marriage he relinquished the sea and became a merchant at Marblehead. His father was Daniel Gerry, of Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, who married a wife named Lydia, by whom he had three children—Daniel and John who remained in England, and the above Thomas, who emigrated to America. Children: 1. Thomas, born September 19, 1735; married, September 27, 1759, Tabitha Skinner. 2. Samuel, born July 3, 1737, died August 26, 1738. 3. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1740, died September 3, 1740. 4. John, born October 8, 1741, buried January 12, 1786; married, November 8, 1763, Sarah Wendell, who married second, June 18, 1786, John Fisk, Esq., of Salem. 5. Elbridge, born July 17, 1744; see forward. 6. Samuel, born May 30, 1746, died May 14, 1750. 7. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1748; married, April 22, 1775, Burrell Devereux. 8. Samuel Russell, born July 27, 1750, died February 1, or 22, 1807, aged fifty-six years; married first, July 22, 1773, Hannah Glover, who died May 30, 1785; married second, July 31, 1783, Sarah Thompson, who died his widow, July 22, 1830, aged seventy years. 9. Daniel, born February 4, 1754, died May 29, 1754. 10. Daniel, born June 22, 1758, died May 17, 1759.

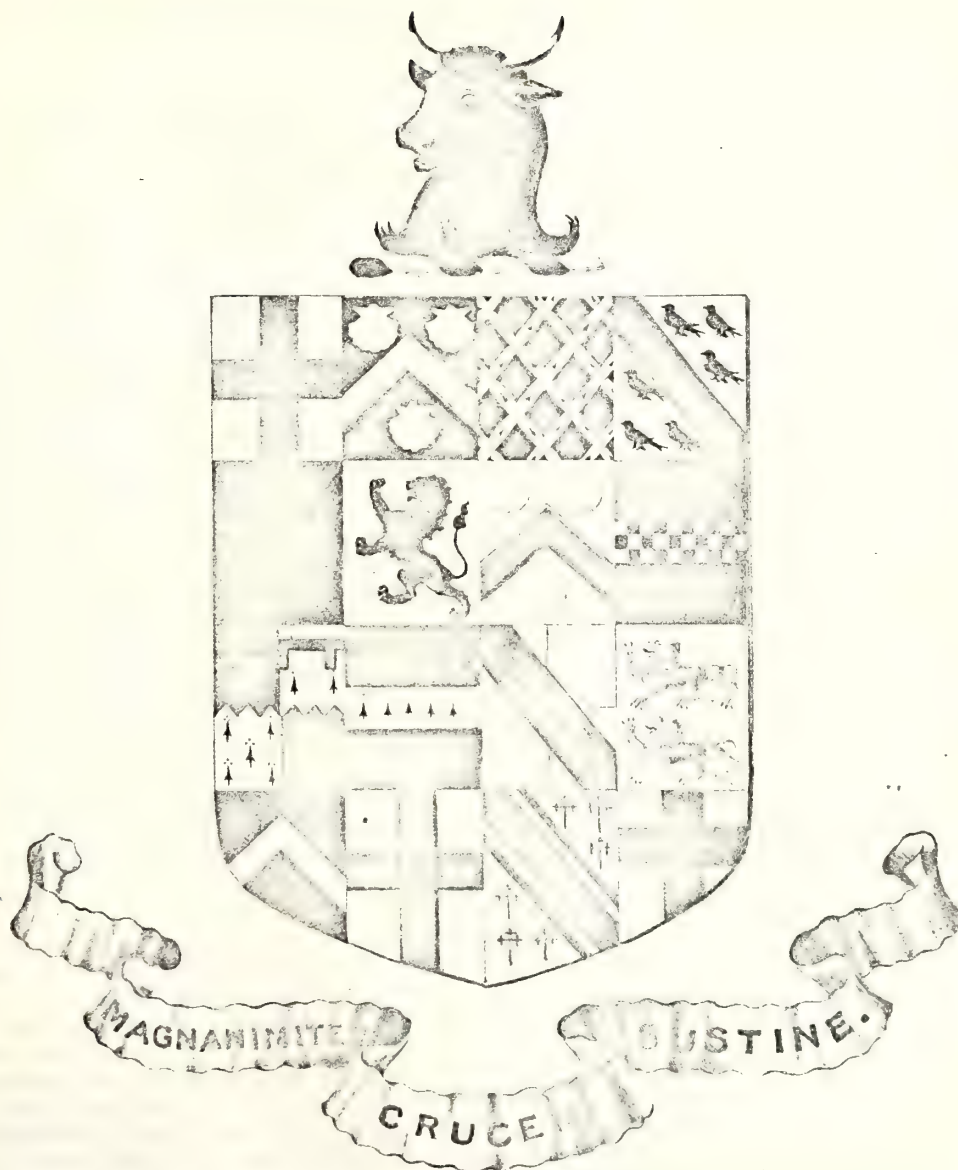
(11) Hon. Elbridge Gerry, son of Captain Thomas Gerry (1), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, died at Washington, District of Columbia, November 23, 1814; married Ann Thompson, daughter of James Thompson, of New York, who died his widow, at New Haven, Connecticut, March 17, 1849, aged eighty-five years. He was survived, besides his widow, by three sons and six daughters. One daughter, Catherine, married, October 2, 1806, James Trecothick Austin, Esq., of Cambridge; her husband was a graduate of Harvard College, 1802, received the degree of LL. D., and was attorney-general of Massachusetts. The eldest son, Elbridge Gerry (H. C., 1813) died in New York, May 18, 1867; he was at one period surveyor of the port of Boston. Thomas Russell Gerry, another son, (H. C., 1814) born in Cambridge, December 8, 1794, died at New Rochelle, New York, October 6, 1845; midshipman in United States Navy, appointed December 6, 1814, and resigned August 27, 1833. James T. Gerry, another son, was appointed midshipman, U. S. N., December 20, 1815; lieutenant, April 28, 1826; commander, April 17, 1842, and was lost on the "Albany," September 28, 1854.

The name of Elbridge Gerry was obtained from a relative in this way. His great-grand-

mother, Elizabeth Elbridge, married Samuel Russell, who was born in 1645, she being born June 19, 1653. This Rebecca Russell married Enoch Greenleaf, and their daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Gerry. The Elbridge family belonged in Bristol, England, where an uncle,

John Elbridge, a merchant of that place, died and left them a large property, and in memory of this family Elbridge Gerry derived his name. (See N. E. H. & G. Register, vol. 12, p. 112, further).





WHITNEY COAT-OF-ARMS.

MASSACHUSETTS.

WHITNEY The surname Whitney was originally a place name. The parish from which the family takes its name is located in county Hereford, England, upon the extreme western border, adjoining Wales and is traversed by the lovely Wye river. The name of the place doubtless comes from the appearance of the river, meaning in Saxon, white water, from *hwit*, white, and *ey*, water. The coat-of-arms of the Whitney family of Whitney is: Azure, a cross chequy or and gules. Crest: A bull's head couped sable, armed argent, the points gules. The English ancestry of John Whitney, the immigrant who settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, has been established by Henry Melville and presented in an exquisitely printed and illustrated volume. Very few American families have their English genealogy in such well authenticated and satisfactory form. An abstract of the English ancestry is given below.

(I) Turstin, "the Fleming," otherwise known as Turstin de Wigmore, probably also as Turstin, son of Rolf, and Turstin "the White," was a follower of William the Conqueror. He was mentioned in the Domesday book as an extensive land holder in Herefordshire and the Marches of Wales. He married Agnes, daughter of Alured de Merleberge, a Norman baron of Ewias Castle, in the Marches of Wales.

(II) Eustace, son of Turstin, was a benefactor of the monastery of St. Peter in Gloucester. He or one of his immediate descendants took the surname De Whitney from Whitney of the Wye, in the Marches of Wales, where his principal castle was located. The estate comprised over two thousand acres, and remained in the family until 1893, when it was sold, there being no member of the family to hold it. The castle has entirely disappeared, but it is believed to be in ruins under the Wye, which has in the course of years changed its path. The castle was probably built on an artificial mound, surrounded by a moat fed by the river, which gradually undermined the castle, which was at last disintegrated.

(III) Sir Robert de Whitney, a direct de-

scendant of Eustace, was living in 1242 and was mentioned in the "Testa de Nevill." Three or four intervening generations cannot be stated with certainty.

(IV) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert, gave deed to the monastery of St. Peter in 1280, referring to and confirming the deed of his ancestors above mentioned. He was Lord of Pencombe, Little Cowarn and Whitney in 1281; was granted free warren by Edward I in 1284; summoned to wars beyond the seas in 1297; tenant of part of the manor of Huntington in 1299; in Scotch war in 1301. He was possibly grandson instead of son of Sir Robert.

(V) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace, was knighted by Edward I in 1306, and was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1313 and 1352.

(VI) Sir Robert de Whitney, son of Sir Eustace, was one of two hundred gentlemen who went to Milan in the retinue of the Duke of Clarence on the occasion of the latter's marriage in 1368. He was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1377, 1379 and 1380 and sheriff in 1377.

(VII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was sent abroad to negotiate treaty with the Count of Flanders in 1388; member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1391. He was sent to France to deliver the castle and town of Cherbourg to the King of Navarre in 1393; was knight marshal in the court of Richard II; sent on King's business to Ireland in 1394. He was killed, together with his brother and most of his relatives, at the battle of Pilleth, 1402.

(VIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was granted the castle of Clifford and lordships of Clifford and Glasbury by Henry IV in 1404, on account of the services of his father. He was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1413-28-33-37; member of parliament, 1416-22. He fought in the French war under Henry V, and was captain of the castle and town of Vire in 1420. He was named as one of the five knights in Herefordshire in 1433, and died March 12, 1441.



(IX) Sir Eustace de Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was born in 1411. He was head of a commission sent to Wales by Henry VI in 1455 and was a member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1468. He married Jenett Russell; second, Jane Clifford.

(X) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Eustace (9), was probably a knight and was an active participant in the War of the Roses, and was attainted as a Yorkist in 1459. He was probably at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in 1461. He was the subject of a poem by Lewis Glyn Cothi, on the occasion of his marriage to Alice, the great-granddaughter of Sir David Gam. He married first, Alice, daughter of Thomas Vaughan; second, Constance Touchett, who was the mother of his sons. She was descended from William the Conqueror, through the second wife of Edward I, King of England.

(XI) James Whitney, son of Robert, was appointed receiver of Newport, part of the estate of the Duke of Buckingham, confiscated by Henry VII in 1522. He married Blanche, daughter and an heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XII) Robert Whitney, son of James Whitney, was of Icomb, and in charge of other confiscated estates. He was sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1527-28-29-30. He was nominated Knight of the Bath by Henry VIII at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1531; was granted part of income of monastery of Brewern in 1535; furnished forty men to put down rebellion in 1536. He was named to attend upon the king's person. He died in 1541, and his will was proved June 11, 1541. He married Margaret Wye.

(XIII) Sir Robert Whitney, son of Robert, was knighted the day after Queen Mary's coronation in October, 1553. He was summoned before the privy council in 1555 and 1559. He was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1559, and died August 5, 1567. He married Sybil Baskerville, a descendant of William the Conqueror through the first wife of Edward I.

(XIV) Robert Whitney, son of Sir Robert, was mentioned in the will of his father, and also in an inquisition taken after the latter's death. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Guillims, or Duglim.

(XV) Thomas Whitney, son of Robert, was of Westminster, Gentleman. He was buried at St. Margaret's, April 14, 1637. He married Mary, daughter of John Bray, of Westminster; she was buried at St. Margaret's, September 25, 1629. Children: 1. John, the

American emigrant, settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. 2. Nicholas. 3. William. 4. Richard. 5. Margaret. 6. Anne.

(The Baskerville Line).

(I) William I, Duke of Normandy, commonly called William the Conqueror, married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and granddaughter of Robert, King of France.

(II) Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, was King of England 1100-1135. He was born 1069, died 1135; married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, granddaughter of Edmund Ironside, the last of the West Saxon Kings.

(III) Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, was son of Henry I. He married Matilda ———.

(IV) Henry II, son of Geoffrey, was born 1133, died 1189. He was King of England 1154-89; married Eleanor, daughter and heir of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France.

(V) John, son of Henry II, was born 1167, died 1216; King of England, 1169-1216. He married Isabella, daughter of Aymer, Count of Angouleme.

(VI) Henry III, son of John, was born 1207, died 1272; King of England 1216-72; married Eleanor, daughter of the Count of Provence.

(VII) Edward I, son of Henry III, was born 1239, died 1307; King of England 1272-1307; married first, Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile; second, Margaret, daughter of Philip III, King of France.

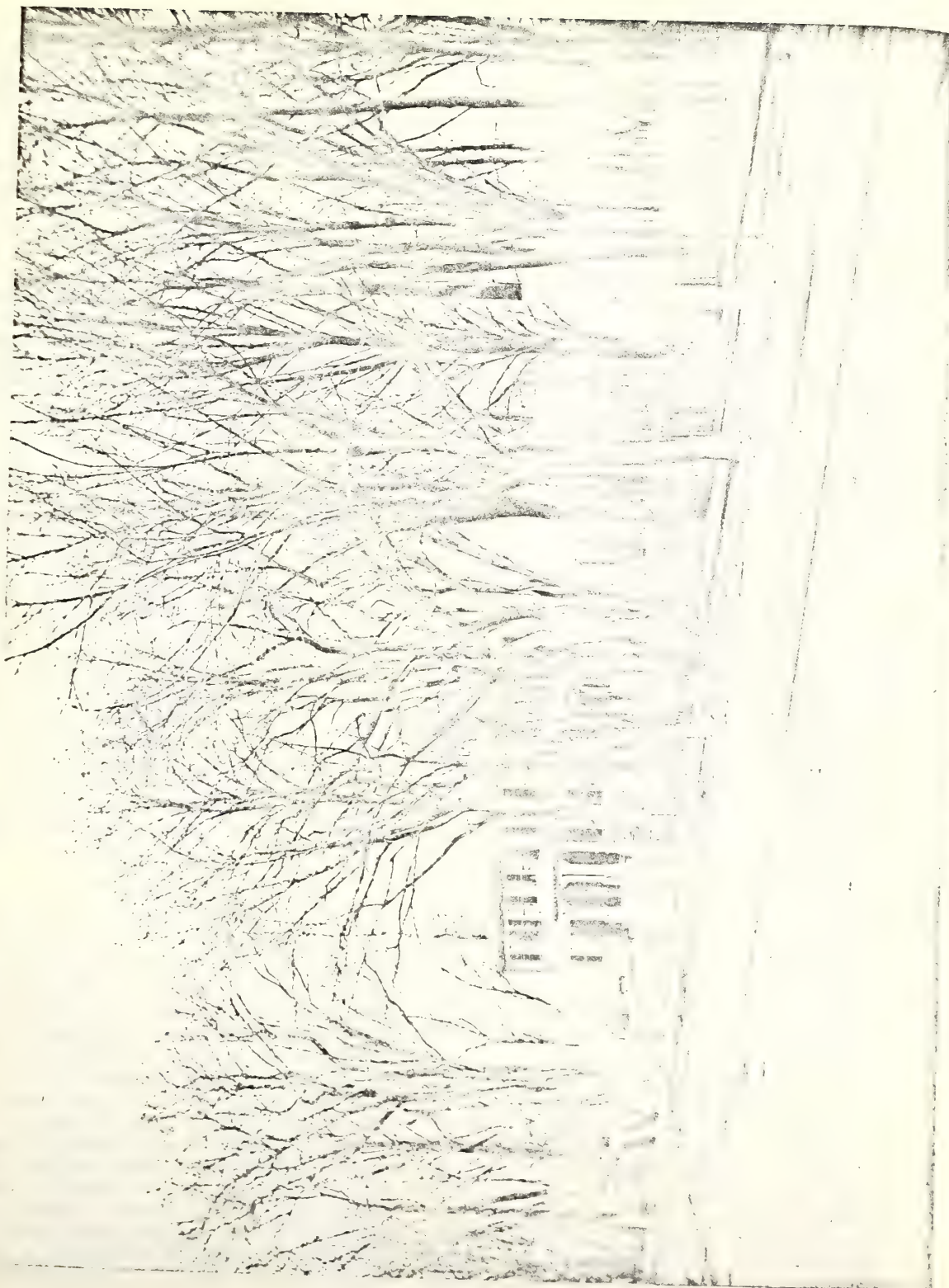
(VIII) Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, and Eleanor, married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable. He was killed at the battle of Boroughbridge, March 16, 1321.

(IX) Agnes, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth, married Robert de Ferrers, second Baron Ferrers, of Chartley. He was son of John, first Baron, and grandson of Robert, eighth Earl of Derby. He was summoned to parliament February 25, 1342, and was at the battle of Crecy, 1346. He died 1347.

(X) John de Ferrers, son of Robert, was third Baron of Chartley. He was in the wars of Gascony in 1350, and died April 2, 1367. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rolf, first Earl of Stafford, who had a principal command in the van at Crecy.

(XI) Robert de Ferrers, son of John,







was fourth Baron of Chartley. He died March 13, 1413. He married Margaret, daughter of Edward, Lord de Despenser.

(XII) Edmund de Ferrers, son of Robert, was fifth Baron of Chartley, and a participant in most of the great victories of Henry V. He died 1436. He married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Thomas, Lord Roche.

(XIII) William de Ferrers, son of Edmund, was sixth Baron of Chartley, died 1450. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hamon Belknap, Knight.

(XIV) Anne, daughter and only child of William, married Sir Walter Devereaux, Knight. He was Baron Ferrers in the right of his wife, and was killed at Bosworth Field, August 22, 1485.

(XV) Katherine, daughter of Walter, married Sir James Baskerville, of Eardisley, Knight. He was several times sheriff of Herefordshire. He was Knight Banneret on the battlefield of Stoke, 1487, and Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII.

(XVI) Sir Walter Baskerville, son of Sir James, was of Eardisley, Knight. He was sheriff of Herefordshire, and Knight of the Bath in 1501. He married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn ap Philipp of Pen-coyd.

(XVII) Sir James Baskerville, son of Sir Walter, was of Eardisley, Knight. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Breynton and Sybil, daughter and co-heir of Simon Milbourne.

(XVIII) Sybil, daughter of Sir James Baskerville, married Sir Robert Whitney (XIII) mentioned above.

(The American Line).

(I) John Whitney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1589, son of Thomas and grandson of Robert Whitney. He received for his day a good education in the Westminster school, now St. Peter's College. He was apprenticed at the age of fourteen by his father to William Pring, of the Old Bailey, London, a freeman of the Merchant Tailors' Company, then the most famous and prosperous of all the great trade guilds, numbering in its membership distinguished men of all professions, many of the nobility and the Prince of Wales. At the age of twenty-one, John Whitney became a full-fledged member and his apprenticeship expired. He made his home in Isleworth-on-Thames, eight miles from Westminster, and there three of his chil-

dren were born. There, too, his father apprenticed to him his younger brother, Robert, who also served his seven years. Soon afterward John Whitney left Isleworth and doubtless returned to London and lived in Bow Lane, near Bow Church, where his son Thomas was born. In September, 1631, he placed his eldest son, John Jr., in the Merchant Tailors' School, where according to the register, he remained as long as the family was in England. Early in April, 1635, John Whitney registered with his wife Eleanor and sons John, Richard, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jonathan, as passengers of the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," Roger Cooper, master, landing a few weeks later in New England. He settled in Watertown in June and bought the sixteen acre homestead of John Strickland at what is now Belmont and East Common streets. This homestead descended to his son Joshua Whitney of Groton, who sold it October 29, 1697, to Nathan Fiske. Whitney was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36, and was appointed constable June 1, 1641; was selectman 1638 to 1655, inclusive, and town clerk in 1655. He was one of the foremost citizens for many years. He was grantee of eight lots in Watertown. He died June 1, 1673. He married (first) in England, Elinor ———, born 1599, died in Watertown, May 11, 1659; (second) in Watertown, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before her husband. His will was dated April 3, 1673. Children: 1. Mary, baptized in England, May 23, 1619; died young. 2. John; see forward. 3. Richard, baptized in Isleworth, January 6, 1623-24; married Martha Coldam. 4. Nathaniel, baptized 1627. 5. Thomas, born in England, 1629; married Mary Kettell. 6. Jonathan, born in England, 1634; married Lydia Jones. 7. Joshua, born in Watertown, July 5, 1635; married thrice. 8. Caleb, born in Watertown, July 12, 1640; died 1640. 9. Benjamin, born in Watertown, June 6, 1643.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Whitney, was born in England, and baptized at Isleworth, September 14, 1621. He came with his parents to New England and settled in Watertown. He married, 1642, Ruth Reynolds, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Wethersfield, Watertown and Boston. He lived on a three-acre lot on the east side of Lexington street, on land granted to E. How, next the homestead of the Phillips family. He was admitted a freeman, May 26, 1647, at the age of twenty-three; was selectman from 1673 to 1680, inclusive; was a soldier in



1673 in King Philip's war. He died October 12, 1692. Children: 1. John, born September 12, 1643; married Elizabeth Harris. 2. Ruth, born April 15, 1645; married June 20, 1664, John Shattuck. 3. Nathaniel, born February 1, 1646; married Sarah Hagar. 4. Samuel, born July 26, 1648; married Mary Bemis. 5. Mary, born April 29, 1650; died unmarried, and after 1693. 6. Joseph, born January 15, 1651; married Martha Beach. 7. Sarah, born March 17, 1653; married October 18, 1681, Daniel Harrington; died June 8, 1720. 8. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1656; married December 19, 1678, Daniel Warren. 9. Hannah. 10. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (2) Whitney, was born in Watertown, June 28, 1660. He married March 30, 1687, Abigail, daughter of William and Mary (Bemis) Hagar; (second) Elizabeth ———. He died in 1736. Children: 1. Abigail, born March 3, 1688; married March 18, 1717, Richard Sawtel. 2. Benjamin, baptized July 10, 1698; married Rebecca ———. 3. Ruth, baptized July 10, 1698; married July 7, 1715, John Bond. 4. John, born June 15, 1694; mentioned below. 5. David, born June 16, 1697. 6. Daniel, born July 17, 1700; married Dorothy Tainter.

(IV) John (3), son of Benjamin Whitney, was born in Watertown, June 15, 1694, and died in 1776. He resided in Watertown. He married (first) Susan ———; (second) October 6, 1737, Bethia Cutter, born July 9, 1714; (third) November 28, 1754, Mrs. Beriah (Bemis) Child, widow of Joseph Pierce, and formerly widow of Daniel Child, and daughter of John Bemis. She was born June 23, 1681, and died in Weston, in 1768. Children of first wife: 1. Susanna, baptized May 31, 1730; married John Dean. 2. John, baptized March 17, 1731; married Mary Benjamin. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 30, 1732. 4. Amos, baptized November 10, 1734. 5. Abraham, born December 7, 1735; married Elizabeth Whitney. Children of second wife: 6. Moses, baptized September 3, 1738. 7. Ezekiel, mentioned below. 8. Stephen, born April 23, 1743; married Relief Stearns. 9. Aaron, baptized April 12, 1746. 10. Ruth, baptized July 6, 1748; died April 5, 1751.

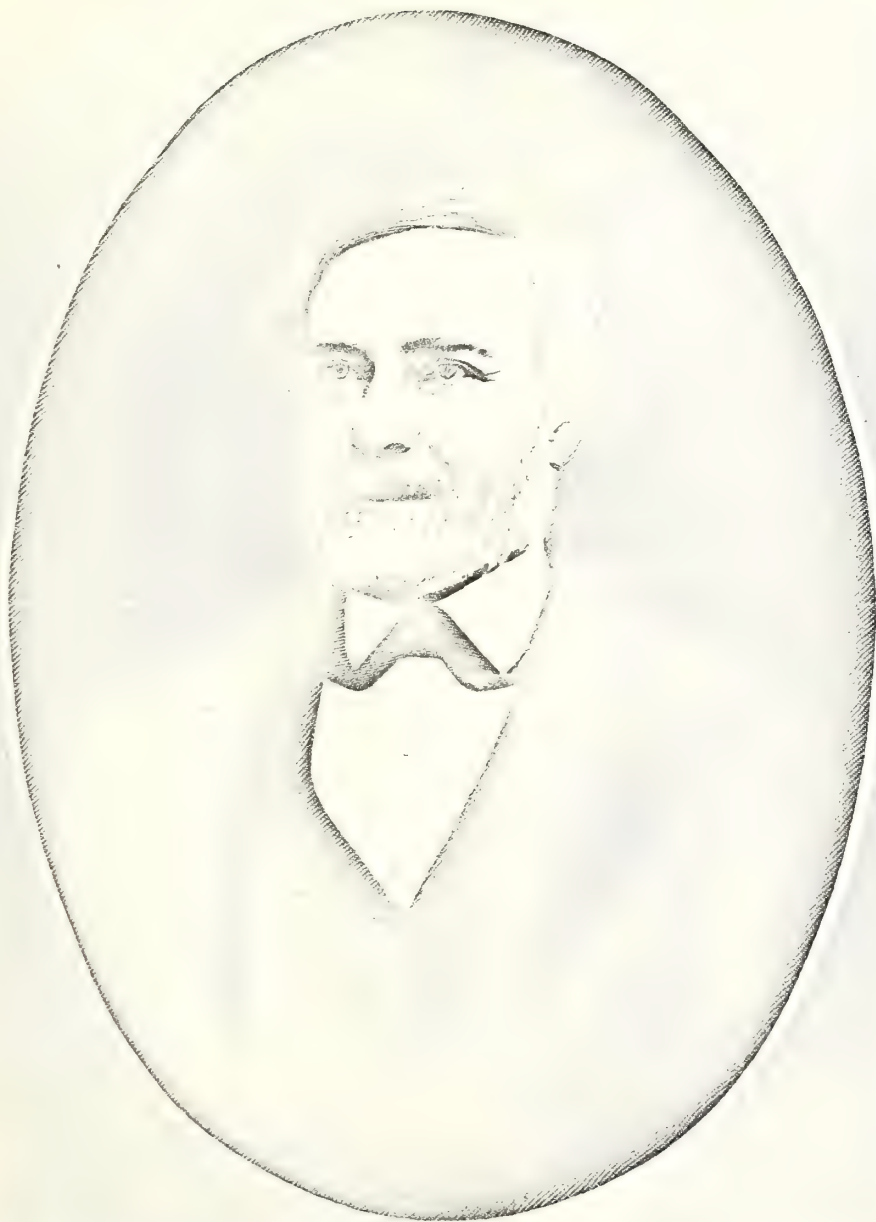
(V) Ezekiel, son of John (3) Whitney, was baptized April 12, 1741, and died in 1801. He resided in Watertown, and was a cordwainer by trade. He served in the revolution, in Captain Barnard's Watertown company. He became one of the grantees of

land at Paris, Maine, in the right of his uncle Ensign David Whitney. He married (first) December 6, 1763, Catherine Draper, of Roxbury; (second) May 19, 1769, Catherine Anson. Child of first wife: 1. Ezekiel, born April 13, 1768, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Francis, born September 23, 1771. 3. Amasa, born May 4, 1774. 4. Catherine, born March 4, 1777; married February 17, 1803, Francis S. Hooker, of Rutland. 5. Aaron, born June 20, 1780.

(VI) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Whitney, was born April 13, 1768, and died in December, 1830. He resided at Roxbury and at Watertown, where he entered into the manufacture of paper. He married (first) Lydia ———; (second) ———. Children: 1. Frank, baptized June 2, 1793; he became an ancestor of Minetta Josephine (Osgood) Whitney. 2. Leonard, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, baptized September 14, 1794. 4. Otis, baptized August 12, 1798. 5. George W., born August 26, 1812; married Elizabeth Cook. 6. Cromwell. 7. Alvares. 8. Jeremiah. 9. James. 10. Nahum P. 11. Lydia, married ——— Hyde. 12. Walter H., born 1819; married Lydia E. Doyle.

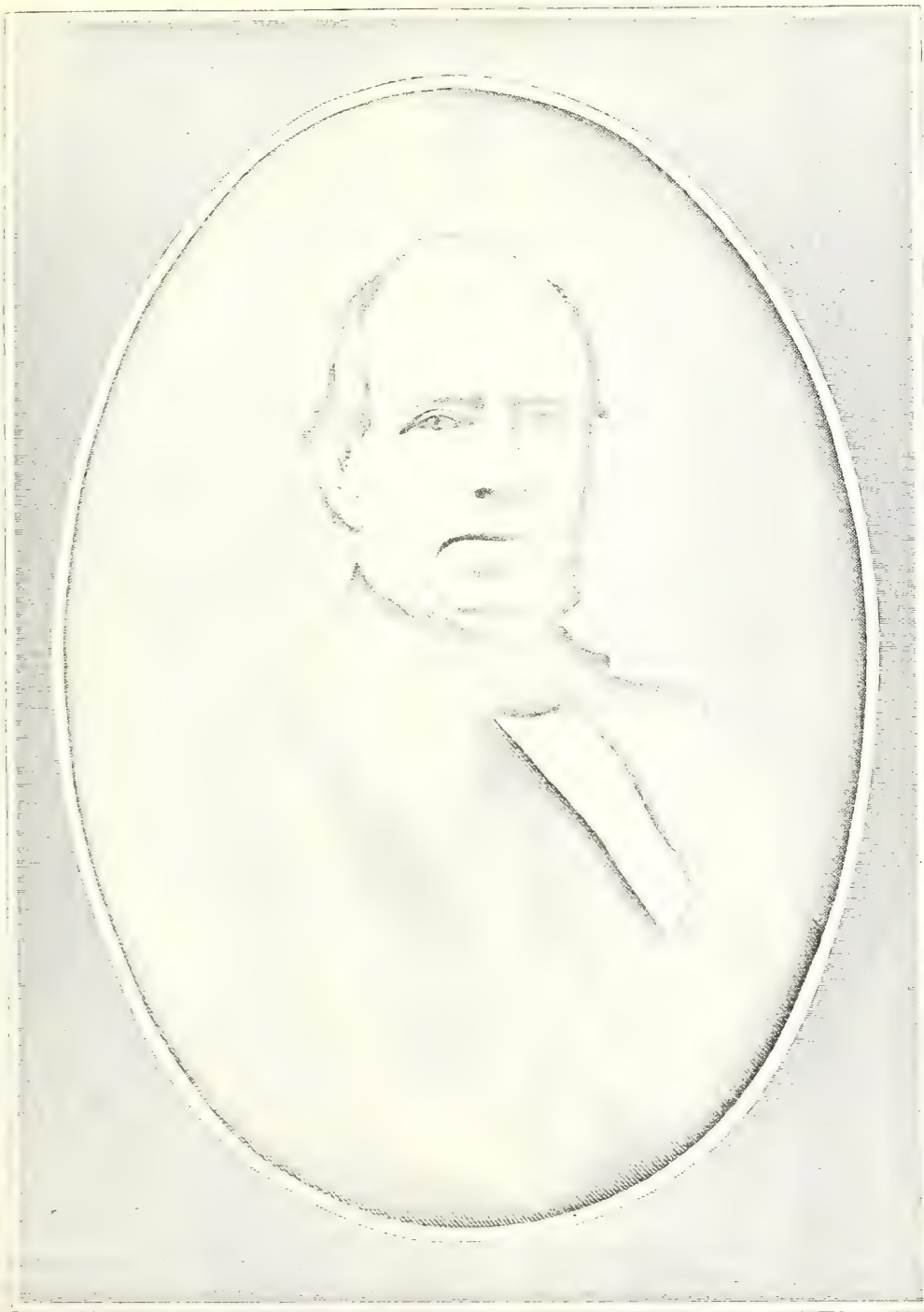
(VII) Leonard, son of Ezekiel (2) Whitney, was born in Watertown, March 3, 1793, and baptized June 2, 1793. He inherited from his father the small paper mills situated on the Charles river, at Watertown. He was the first manufacturer of paper bags in the United States and was the inventor of machines for making paper bags. He was an officer in the war of 1812 and a prominent Mason. He married, August 30, 1817, Ruth Richards Larrabee, born June 5, 1797, at Charlestown, who founded St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church at Watertown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ruth Ann, born September 5, 1822; married ——— Learned. 2. Thomas Francis, born September 1, 1823. 3. Abigail H., January 13, 1825; died young. 4. Solomon Weeks, September 4, 1825. 5. Hiram, February 1, 1828. 6. Abigail H., October 29, 1829. 7. Leonard Jr., mentioned below.

(VIII) Leonard (2), son of Leonard (1) Whitney, was born at Sudbury, June 15, 1819, and died at Watertown, July 5, 1881. He removed when a young man to Watertown, where he later purchased the old, historical Whitney mansion, built in 1710, known as "The Elms," which is still held in the family. Like his father and grandfather he was a manufacturer of paper, and founded the well-



L. Whitney Jr.





LEONARD WHITNEY SR.

known Hollingsworth & Whitney Company. He was a prominent director in many banks and railroads, and was one of the original directors of Boston University. He was a prominent Mason. He married, April 2, 1843, Caroline Isabel Russell, born at Weston, January 12, 1826, died May 30, 1889. Children: 1. Emily, born May 4, 1848, died August 12, 1849. 2. Charles Elmore, born December 27, 1850, at Watertown; married Alice G. Noah; children: i. Emily Frances, born September 3, 1888; ii. Helen Cole, born August 30, 1890. 3. Emily Frances, born at Watertown, August 19, 1852, died January 26, 1885; married Andrew S. Brownell, and had Arge W. Brownell. 4. Arthur Herbert, born October 12, 1859; mentioned below. 5. Frederick Adelbert, born December 22, 1861, unmarried; he was educated in Chauncey Hall School, and afterwards at the University of Berlin, Leipzig and Munich, Germany.

(IX) Arthur Herbert, son of Leonard (2) Whitney, was born at Watertown, October 12, 1859. He spent his youth in the old family mansion, "The Elms," at Watertown, where he now lives. He was educated at Chauncey Hall School, Boston, at the Swedenborgian School at Waltham, and at Wilbraham Academy. For a time he was engaged in the furniture business with his brother-in-law, Charles E. Osgood, but after a few years he withdrew from business to devote his time to the management of his property interests. He is a Republican in politics, and has served three years on the board of selectmen of the town of Watertown, being chairman of the board the third year. He married October 12, 1880, Minetta Josephine Osgood, born December 13, 1861, daughter of Freeman David and Hannah Faxon (Perry) Osgood. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Isabel Minetta, born July 22, 1882; died May 17, 1906. 2. Harold Osgood, born April 9, 1893.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch).

(II) Richard, son of John WHITNEY Whitney, was born in England, and baptized at Isleworth-on-Thames, January 6, 1623-24. He was admitted a freeman May 7, 1651, and was a proprietor of Stow, June 3, 1680. He probably removed there when it was a part of Concord. He married, March 19, 1650, Martha Coldam. On April 7, 1697, he was released from military training, being over seventy years old. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Sarah,

March 17, 1652. 2. Moses, August 1, 1655; see forward. 3. Johannah, January 16, 1656. 4. Deborah, October 12, 1658. 5. Rebecca, December 15, 1659; died February, 1660. 6. Richard, January 13, 1660. 7. Elisha, August 26, 1662. 8. Ebenezer, June 30, 1672; married Anna ———.

(III) Moses, son of Richard Whitney, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 1, 1655. He served as a soldier in King Philip's war in 1676. He had land granted to him at Stow in 1681 and June 4, 1708, he bought thirty acres more in Stow. He owned land in Sudbury which he sold in 1692. He resided in Stow and Sudbury. He married, September 30, 1686, Sarah Knight, of Stow, who died March 23, 1755. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 2, 1687. 2. Moses, 1690, mentioned below. 3. Abraham, May 29, 1692, married (first) Mary Stone; (second) Elizabeth ———. 4. John, married Rebecca Whitney. 5. Ephraim, died May 4, 1723. 6. Jonas, born February 1, 1699, married (first) Dorcas Wood; (second) Margaret Stratton. 7. Jason, born 1704, married Arabella ———. 8. Lemuel, born August 1, 1714, married Sybil ———.

(IV) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Whitney, was born in 1690, and died in May, 1778. He resided at Littleton and Lunenburg. His will was dated July 12, 1774, proved June 3, 1778. He married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) November 20, 1766, Sarah Cary. Children: 1. Salmon, born January 8, 1712, married Sarah ———. 2. Aaron, March 14, 1714, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, September 29, 1716, married, June 11, 1734, Jonathan Wood. 4. Barnabas, January 22, 1721, died young. 5. Ephraim, March 1, 1723, married Jane Bancroft. 6. Bazaleel, November 29, 1726. 7. Lydia, Lancaster, married Deacon Samuel Taylor. 8. Mary, Lancaster, married February 22, 1753, John White.

(V) Rev. Aaron, son of Moses (2) Whitney, was born March 14, 1714, in Littleton, Massachusetts, died September 8, 1779. He was ordained the first minister of the Peter-sham church in December, 1738. From the first he was an uncompromising Tory, and popular indignation rose to such a pitch that in 1774 he was dismissed from his parish. He refused, however, to accept his papers, and by vote of the town, Peter Gore, a half-breed Indian, was stationed at the meeting house door with a musket to keep the Tory preacher from entering. He afterwards preached at his own house regularly to those who sympa-

thized with the royal cause, and claimed to be the minister of the town up to the time of his death in 1779. His will was dated July 15, 1779, and the estate was settled by agreement of heirs, November 12, 1779. He married (first) July 12, 1739, Alice Baker, of Phillipston, born 1718, died August 26, 1767. He married (second) November 6, 1768, Mrs. Ruth (Hubbard) Stearns, born 1716, died November 1, 1788, daughter of Jonathan Hubbard, of Lunenburg, and widow of Rev. David Stearns. Children: 1. Abel, born at Littleton, July 7, 1740, died March 15, 1756, while attending Harvard College, and was buried in Cambridge, where his stone with a Latin inscription still stands. 2. Charles, May 14, 1742. 3. Peter, September 6, 1744, mentioned below. 4. Aaron, September 5, 1746, married (first) Hannah Stearns; (second) Hannah Willard. 5. Alice, September 23, 1748, married, August 19, 1773, Ensign Mann. 6. Lucy, April 9, 1751, married Rev. Dr. Samuel Kendall. 7. Paul, March 23, 1753, married Charlotte Clapp. 8. Abel, March 15, 1756, married Clarissa Dwight. 9. Richard, February 23, 1757.

(VI) Rev. Peter, son of Rev. Aaron Whitney, was born in Petersham, September 6, 1744, died February 19, 1816. After attending the schools of his native town, he entered Harvard College and graduated in 1762. He was settled as minister first in Fitchburg in 1764, preaching in the tavern of Thomas Cowdin for a year. He was ordained minister at Northborough, November 4, 1767, where he remained until his death. He was the author of an excellent history of Worcester county (1793), and of sermons and papers in the *Memoirs of the American Academy*. He was a very methodical man, always walking with his wife to meeting, followed by his ten children, always in the exact order of their age. A family in his parish invited Dr. Puffer, of Berlin, to attend a funeral of one of the family, whereupon Rev. Mr. Whitney, minister of the town, wrote that unless the matter was satisfactorily explained, all ministerial intercourse must cease. Dr. Puffer was able and willing to explain, and their amicable relations continued. The correspondence in the case is a fine specimen of precise, dignified and courteous composition. The *History of Northborough* says of him: "Distinguished for the urbanity of his manners, easy and familiar in his intercourse with his people; hospitable to strangers, and always ready to give a hearty welcome to his numer-

ous friends; punctual to his engagements; observing an exact method in the distribution of his time; having a time for everything, doing everything in its time without hurry or confusion; conscientious in the discharge of his duties as a Christian minister; catholic in his principles and in his conduct; always taking an interest in whatever concerned the prosperity of the town and the interests of religion—he was for many years the happy minister of a kind and affectionate people." His will was proved September 28, 1813. He married, March 11, 1768, Julia Lambert, born April 9, 1742, daughter of William Lambert, of Reading. Children: 1. Thomas L., born December 10, 1768, married Mary Lincoln, died June, 1812. 2. Peter, January 19, 1770, married, Jane Lambert Lincoln. 3. Julia, August 25, 1772, married, 1799, Captain Antipas Brigham; died November 29, 1800. 4. Margaret, February 12, 1774, died February 3, 1849; married Dr. Josiah Adams. 5. Elizabeth, September 6, 1775, died September 20, 1856; married Ebenezer Adams. 6. William, December 14, 1776, married Zilpah Eager. 7. Aaron, August 17, 1778, went west. 8. Julia, died young. 9. Abel, November 3, 1781, mentioned below. 10. Sally (twin), November 3, 1781, married, January 6, 1806, Lemuel Brackett; died May 3, 1864.

(VII) Deacon Abel, son of Rev. Peter Whitney, was born at Northborough, November 3, 1781, died at Cambridge, February 22, 1853. He was educated in the district school, and learned his trade in Boston of Stephen Bass, cabinetmaker. After his marriage he went to live on the estate inherited by his wife at Porter square on North avenue (now Massachusetts avenue) adjoining Arlington street and the Fitchburg railroad. He followed his trade in Cambridge, having his shop at what is now the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Mount Vernon street. He made cases for Aaron Willard, the celebrated clockmaker, and furniture for many of the best families of the vicinity. In later years his three sons, William L., Augustus A. and Benjamin W. Whitney, learned their trade in his shop and were associated with him in the business. He retired from active labor a few years before his death. He was a Whig in politics and was selectman of the town of Cambridge in 1838-39 and chairman of the board. He held other offices of trust and honor. In the First Unitarian Church at Harvard Square, of which he was a faithful member for many years, he was deacon for a



period of eighteen years, during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Holmes, father of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. He was highly respected and honored by his townsmen. He was of kindly nature, sympathetic and helpful in his relations to others, and charitable in speech and gifts to the unfortunate. He married, December 21, 1809, at Brookline, Susannah White, died December 14, 1867, daughter of Benjamin and Thankful (White) White. Children: 1. William Lambert, born March 11, 1811, mentioned below. 2. Augustus A., December 4, 1812, deacon of the First Church, Cambridge, from 1853 until his death, July 29, 1891; had no children. 3. Benjamin W., August 9, 1815, died December 19, 1879; graduate of Harvard College in 1838 and a lawyer. 4. Susan E., February 20, 1817, married, January 31, 1856, James Brackett; had no children. 5. Abigail W., April 10, 1827, lived at Cambridge, married Moses G. Howe.

(VIII) William Lambert, son of Deacon Abel Whitney, was born at Cambridge, March 11, 1811, died there May 29, 1900. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge and at Bradford Academy, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of cabinetmaker in his father's shop. In 1833 he entered into partnership with James Brackett, his brother-in-law, and under the firm name of Whitney & Brackett, engaged in the furniture business. Afterward his brother, Augustus A. Whitney, was admitted to the firm, the name of which then became Whitney, Brackett & Company. In 1850 Mr. Whitney sold his interests to Mr. Brackett and the name of Whitney & Brackett was resumed. This firm sold the business finally to Worcester Brothers, who are still in active business in Cambridge. In 1850 Mr. Whitney established his insurance business, opening an office in the building in which the furniture store was located. His brother Benjamin W. had a law office in the same building. In 1857 he became treasurer of the Cambridge Savings Bank, which occupied his office originally. He filled this responsible office faithfully and creditably until 1866, when he resigned and retired from active business. He was one of the prime movers in the building of the Harvard branch railroad in 1849 and a director of the company. The road did not pay and in 1855 was abandoned and the land sold. His residence was at 31 Hawthorne street, near Brattle square, Cambridge. He was a member of the First Church of Cambridge (Unitarian), and was

a director of the American Unitarian Association for ten years, resigning in October, 1888, on account of impaired hearing. He was originally a Whig in politics, but voted the first Republican ticket, and was a leading and influential Republican for many years. He was a member of the first common council of the city of Cambridge, and in 1846-47 he was elected to the board of aldermen for 1848-71-72-74-75, and took a lively interest in municipal affairs. He was chairman and clerk of the board of assessors in 1850-51-52. When a young man he belonged to the Cambridge City Guards, and in 1837 was a member of the Friends Fire Society. "He was an intense lover of his country and a diligent student of its early history and he cherished the recollection of the early struggles of its founders in their endeavors to make secure the blessings of civil and religious freedom. In his intercourse with friends and neighbors he bore himself with a dignity of manner gentle and winning and he upheld a stately courtesy towards all with whom he came in contact, thus ever unconsciously vindicating his title to the grand old name of gentleman. Though in the latter portion of his life his physical activity had greatly lessened, he nevertheless maintained his interest in general affairs and his devotion to a high ideal of right was undiminished." He married (first) October 18, 1836, Lucy Ann Jones, born June 9, 1812, died August 10, 1838. He married (second) at Quincy, Massachusetts, July 28, 1840, Rebecca Richardson Brackett, born March 26, 1809, died December 8, 1881, daughter of Lemuel and Sally (Whitney) Brackett. Her father was president of the Quincy Granite Bank. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Lucy Ann, August 14, 1841. 2. William Lambert, February 1, 1844, mentioned below. 3. Julia Ann, August 1, 1847, married, October 4, 1876, Rev. James Edward Wright, born July 9, 1839; children: i. Chester Wright, born May 27, 1879, graduate of Harvard College in 1901, teacher in the University of Chicago; ii. Rebecca Whitney Wright, July 11, 1880, graduate of Radcliffe College in 1903; iii. Sibyl Wright, August 12, 1883.

(IX) William Lambert (2), son of William Lambert (1) Whitney, was born at Cambridge, February 1, 1844. He attended the public schools of his native town and fitted for college at the private school of E. S. Dixwell, Boston. He was clerk in the Cambridge Savings Bank, of which his father was treasurer, until he enlisted in August, 1862, in the civil

war for nine months in Company E, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, Captain Spencer W. Richardson, Colonel Francis Lee. The regiment left Camp Meigs at Readville, October 15, was reviewed by Governor Andrew in Boston, and sailed on the transport "Merrimac" to Morehead City, North Carolina, near Beaufort, landing October 26, proceeding thence to Newbern, North Carolina, on platform cars in a terrific rainstorm. They went into camp with part of the brigade under Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson of the Eighteenth Army Corps. Under General Foster they sailed on the transport down the Neuse river to Pamlico Sound and thence up the Tar river to Washington, North Carolina, whence they marched on November 2 to the northward twenty miles and engaged the Rebels at Rawle's Mills, near Williamston. The following day they marched by way of Hamilton towards Tarboro. On the fifth they retraced their steps towards Hamilton, marched to Plymouth and took transports back to Newbern, where they remained until December 11. Four brigades including his regiment left Newbern at that time and fought in an engagement, December 14, at Kinston, two days later at Whitehall and one day later at Goldsboro, returning to camp at Newbern, December 20. The regiment marched to Plymouth, February 1, 1863, and was engaged in foraging in that section until March 10, 1863. Five days later the regiment reinforced the garrison at Washington, North Carolina, on the Tar and Pamlico rivers and on the thirtieth were besieged by the Confederates. Numerous engagements were fought between April 1 and 15 and the enemy finally had to retire. The regiment did service as provost guard at Newbern from April 23 to June 6, then went by rail to Morehead City, embarking on the steamers "Guide" and "George Peabody" for Boston, reaching port June 10, 1863, after a rough passage and was mustered out at Readville, June 19. Mr. Whitney spent the next thirteen months as clerk in the dry goods store of Houghton, Sawyer & Company, 28 Pearl street, Boston. He was then commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Andrew and assigned to Company G, Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, December 3, 1864, then at Devaux Neck, South Carolina, under Colonel Edward N. Hallowell. He took part in engagements about Pocotaligo and later occupied Charleston and Savannah. In April, 1865, he took part in Potter's raid and was acting adjutant at that time. He took

part in the engagement at Eppes' Bridge April 7, at Dingle Mill, April 9, at Boykin Mills, April 18, at Big Rafting Creek, April 19, and at Statesburg, April 19. He was ordered to Fort Johnson in command of Company K to dismount guns on James Island and was thus employed until August. The regiment was stationed at Mount Pleasant where it was mustered out August 20, 1865. He then ranked as first lieutenant. This regiment was the historic command of Colonel Robert Gould Shaw, of Boston, who was killed at Fort Wagner at the head of his regiment. The memorial to Shaw and the negro regiment he raised—the Fifty-fourth—stands on Boston Common opposite the state house. Lieutenant Whitney returned to Boston on board the steamer "C. F. Thomas" with the regiment and remained on Gallop's Island until September 2, 1865. He has in his possession carefully preserved and framed a piece of the old regimental flag. The history of this regiment entitled "A Brave Black Regiment" was written by one of the captains.

Mr. Whitney entered partnership, after the war, with Charles E. Tucker and Thomas L. Appleton, under the firm name of Tucker, Appleton & Whitney, in the retail hardware business at the corner of Union and Friend streets, Boston, but two years later he sold his interests to his partners and removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa, to engage in the china, glassware and house furnishing trade. He entered partnership in February, 1868, with Elijah C. Lawrence under the firm name of Lawrence & Whitney in a store at 409 Broadway, Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mr. Lawrence retired from the firm in August, 1871, and Mr. Whitney continued until 1881, when owing to the ill health of his mother he disposed of his business and returned to Cambridge. In September, 1881, he purchased the Jewett homestead at 74 Waban Park, Newton, where he has since resided. After five years of retirement, Mr. Whitney entered the employ of the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company, Milk street, in a clerical capacity. He was connected with this institution for twenty-one years, filling various positions of trust and responsibility. He had charge of the trust department for a number of years, and in 1900 became assistant treasurer. He resigned in 1907 and since then has been living a quiet and retired life at his home in Waban Park. He is a Republican in politics and a Unitarian in religion. He joined the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal



Legion, May 1, 1889, and was a member of John A. Andrew Post, No. 15, Grand Army of the Republic. He married, at Montpelier, Vermont, November 12, 1872, Alpa Matilda Nutt, born at Montpelier, July 27, 1848, daughter of Henry and Asenath (Wheeler) Nutt. (See Nutt). Children: Lambert Nutt, born November 15, 1873, graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology; electrical engineer formerly with the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, now division superintendent of the Central Union Telegraph Company at Indianapolis, Indiana. 2. George Brackett, May 12, 1875, mechanical engineer in the employ of the General Electric Company at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, March 21, 1902, Ethelyn M. Morris, of Racine, Wisconsin. 3. William Richardson, May 1, 1877, died February 16, 1878. 4. Philip Richardson, December 31, 1878, married, April 17, 1906, Helen Reed Jones, of Brookline; children: Reed, born April 11, 1907; Alpa, January 10, 1909.

(The Nutt Line)

William Nutt, immigrant ancestor, was born in or near Londonderry, Ireland. He came to this country when a young man with the first body of Scotch-Irish who settled at Nutfield, later Londonderry, New Hampshire. His family seems to have been in Ireland among the Scotch Presbyterians but a short time. The name is English, of Danish origin, dating back to the days of King Canute or Knut (meaning knot in English), as the name was spelled originally. The name of this branch of the family has been spelled Nutt since about 1500 and the principal home of the family was Kent, England. William Nutt was mayor of Canterbury in 1533 and it is likely that the family in Ireland belongs to the Kent family, for in the present generation a branch of the family lived across the Irish Sea in Barnstaple, Devonshire, and the writer has knowledge of the English origin of one other Protestant family of this name in Ireland.

William Nutt was a fuller by trade, and was in the employ of Captain David Cargill, who established the first fulling mill in Londonderry. Nutt's homestead lot was drawn September 26, 1720, sixty acres, east of Exeliel Pond. He married, at Bradford, Massachusetts, where his former pastor, Rev. Thomas Symmes, was located, Jean Colbath (Colbreath or Galbraith), May 29, 1723, the marriage being recorded at Londonderry. She was sister of the progenitor of Vice-President

Henry Wilson, whose name was originally John Jeremiah Colbath. William Nutt worked for Cargill until the latter's death, when he bought the mill, August 15, 1733. In 1739 he sold out his mill and farm in Londonderry and became one of the first settlers of the adjoining town of Chester. About 1740 he and his son, John Nutt, built their saw mill at Chester. William Nutt died intestate October 26, 1751. His widow Jean was administratrix. She died at St. Georges, Eastward (near Thomaston, Maine), in 1771. She probably lived there with her son, Colonel David Nutt. Her son William, of Derryfield, New Hampshire, was administrator. Children: 1. John, born 1724, died 1757; soldier in the French war. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Colonel David, 1728; in French war and revolution. 4. William, 1730. 5. Robert. 6. Nathaniel. 7. Benjamin. 8. Jean. 9. Mary, died young. 10. James, died young.

(II) Samuel, son of William Nutt, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked with his father in the saw mill at Chester. He bought the interests of the other heirs after his father's death. He bought a farm in Weare, New Hampshire, July 6, 1763, lived there a few years, and was a town officer in 1765. He moved a few miles to what is now Francetown, adjoining New Boston, in 1767, and was the seventh settler of Francetown, one of its incorporators, and its first town clerk. He was constable, tythingman, and on various town committees. He served in 1774 on the committee of safety, and was for a short time in the revolution. In 1780 he was called ensign on the records. He was on the committee for Francetown to consider the state constitution in 1788. His house on the old road from Francetown to New Boston now constitutes the ell part of a brick farm house. His farm is known as the Pettee place and is marked by magnificent elms which he is said to have planted. Samuel Nutt sold his farm in 1797 and removed to Topsham, Vermont, where his sons and sons-in-law also located. He married (first) — Gordon, who died without issue. He married (second) in 1759, Elizabeth Dickey, daughter of Adam and Elizabeth (MacPherson) Dickey, all of Londonderry, and all Scotch pioneers there. His wife died September 13, 1801, aged sixty-one years, and is buried at Newport, New Hampshire. He died July 5, 1808, aged seventy-nine, probably at Topsham. Children: 1. William, born March 14, 1760, married



Mary Brewster. 2. Elizabeth, September 3, 1761, married Alexander Thompson; died May 27, 1818. 3. Eleanor, July 3, 1763, died September 23, 1843. 4. James, March 29, 1764, died 1765. 5. Samuel, June 4, 1766, died 1782. 6. John, February 29, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, November 13, 1769, died 1813. 8. Benjamin, July 10, 1771, died 1792. 9. Adam, December 13, 1772. 10. Jenny, September 23, 1774, died 1792. 11. Ann Wilson, February 14, 1776, died 1862; married John Brewster. 12. Jean, September 3, 1777, died 1793. 13. David, July 6, 1779, died August 10, 1845. 14. Margaret, April 24, 1781, died August 9, 1864; married Joseph Townner. 15. Infant, June 16, 1783, died same day. 16. Samuel, December 16, 1784, blacksmith by trade; became minister of Christian church and a famous evangelist; died 1872. 17. James Dickey, September 14, 1788, died 1833, settled in New York.

(III) John, son of Samuel Nutt, was born February 29, 1768. He settled in West Topsham, Vermont, in 1801, where some of his descendants are still living. He was one of the first settlers of that place. He married (first) Sarah Bagley, and (second) Elizabeth Rogers, who died August 10, 1847. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 23, 1791. 2. Anna Willson, February 15, 1793, died 1793. 3. John, July 23, 1794, died at St. Helena, 1816. 4. Sally, September 16, 1795, died same day. 5. David Burnett, March 24, 1797. 6. Ira, May 29, 1798. 7. Mehitable, September 2, 1799. 8. Elizabeth, January 19, 1801. 9. Hiram, May 19, 1802. 10. Levi, January 12, 1804. 11. Thomas Rogers, June 20, 1805. 12. Henry, May 26, 1807, mentioned below. 13. Ora, October 29, 1808. 14. Esther, October 18, 1810, died January 13, 1833. 15. Sarah, June 20, 1812, married, January 14, 1836, Stephen Ives. 16. Daniel, September 13, 1814. 17. Nancy, June 13, 1816, married Elliott. 18. Mary, October 11, 1818, died October 20, 1828.

(IV) Henry, son of John Nutt, was born May 26, 1807, died at Montpelier, Vermont, November 30, 1890. He was a most respected citizen and a pillar of the Methodist church. He married, May 28, 1828, Asenath Wheeler, born at Montpelier, July 4, 1807, died there May 18, 1882. Children: 1. Edwin Delorme, born April 4, 1829, died July 1, 1834. 2. Sophia Wheeler, June 24, 1831, died July 5, 1832. 3. Henry Clay, June 28, 1833, died August 15, 1892. 4. Wheeler, August 11, 1834, died November 18, 1834. 5. Fannie

Wheeler, March 2, 1836, died November 8, 1864. 6. Hulda French, May 29, 1837, died August 18, 1868. 7. Asenath Maria, June 3, 1839, died August 31, 1864. 8. John, December 28, 1840, died October 28, 1841. 9. Joseph (twin), December 28, 1840, died January 1, 1841. 10. Mary Lucinda, November 11, 1842. 11. David Wing, August 30, 1845, died September 6, 1845. 12. Alpa Matilda, July 27, 1848, married W. L. Whitney. (See Whitney). 13. Edwin Alonzo, March 17, 1851.

(For first generation see John Whitney 1).

(II) Thomas, son of John WHITNEY and Elinor Whitney, was born in England, 1629, came to New England with his father in 1635, was made freeman in Watertown in 1690, died September 20, 1719. He lived in Watertown and Stow. He married, January 11, 1654-55, Mary, daughter of Thomas Kettell, who had six pieces of common land granted to him in 1642. Children: 1. Thomas, born August 24, 1656; married Elizabeth Lawrence. 2. John, born May 9, 1659, died May 16, 1659. 3. John, born August 22, 1660, died August 26, 1660. 4. Eleazer, born September 2, 1662. 5. Elnathan, twin with Eleazer, died March 8, 1727. 6. Mary, born December 22, 1663, died young. 7. Bezaleel, born September 16, 1665. 8. Sarah, born March 23, 1667, married Charles Chadwick. 9. Mary, born August 6, 1668, died September 6, 1669. 10. Isaiah, born September 16, 1671, married Sarah (Woodward) Eddy. 11. Martha, born January 30, 1673.

(III) Eleazer, son of Thomas and Mary (Kettell) Whitney, was born in Watertown, September 2, 1662. He was a wheelwright by trade, and probably spent the greater part of his life in Sudbury, where he was living in 1693. He married, April 11, 1687, Dorothy, daughter of James Ross, of Sudbury. She died June 22, 1731. Children, all baptized in Second Church in Watertown: 1. Sarah, born in Sudbury, May 29, 1688, married Ball. 2. Eleazer, born March 5, 1690, died young. 3. James, born February 12, 1697, died November 20, 1697. 4. Mary, born November 20, 1697, baptized January 28, 1699; married Abraham Chamberlain, of Roxbury. 5. Thomas, baptized January 28, 1699. 6. James, baptized January 28, 1699, died young. 7. Dorothy, born April 24, 1700. 8. Eleazer, born April 15, 1702. 9. Elnathan, born May 5, 1705. 10. James, baptized June 1, 1708. 11. Jonas, born 1709.

(IV) Jonas, youngest son and child of Eleazer and Dorothy (Ross) Whitney, was born in 1709, baptized July 14, 1723, and lived in Roxbury. Little else is known of him except that he married, in Roxbury, May 8, 1735, Sarah Perry. Children, all born in Roxbury: 1. Isaac, April 11, 1736, died January 4, 1777. 2. Jacob, July 24, 1737, see forward. 3. Jonas, November 28, 1739. 4. Sarah, February 26, 1741, died September 28, 1824; married, 1775, Nehemiah Ward. 5. Abner, November 17, 1744. 6. Desire, October 31, 1749, died June 23, 1778; married, 1769, Edward Ward.

(V) Sergeant Jacob, son of Jonas and Sarah (Perry) Whitney, was born in Roxbury, July 24, 1737, and died in West Roxbury, January 14, 1803. He was with the British troops at the capture of Louisburg, Canada. He was a soldier of the revolution, serving as orderly sergeant in Captain Corey's company of Roxbury men. He married, November 15, 1759, Rachel Whiting. Children, all born in Spring street, West Roxbury: 1. Prudence, July 25, 1760; married Lewis Jones. 2. Reuben, November 6, 1762; served three years during the revolutionary war in First Massachusetts artillery company, with General Knox. 3. Lemuel, April 29, 1765. 4. Jabez, November 30, 1767. 5. Hannah, April 8, 1772, died July 14, 1789. 6. Moses, January 20, 1775.

(VI) General Moses, youngest son and child of Sergeant Jacob and Rachel (Whiting) Whitney, was born in West Roxbury, January 20, 1775, and died in Milton, Massachusetts, December 24, 1859. In 1787 he went to Blue Hill, Milton, and there served an apprenticeship with Joseph Billings to the trade of tanner, currier and leather dresser. For a time afterward he worked at the bench, but in 1796 established himself in business in Milton, removing thence to Dorchester in 1797, but returning to Milton in 1805. In the following year he purchased what was called the "Rising Sun" estate, and in 1809 acquired the Nancy Paine estate, thus becoming owner of a large property in lands extending from the old Plymouth road to Neponset river. He extended the wharf, and in 1810 built a large tan house. General Whitney was one of the foremost men of Milton in his time and carried on extensive operations, having engaged in the leather business for a period of sixty-three years, exclusive of the time served as an apprentice. In 1819 he built the Whitney mansion on Milton Hill, and about the same time bought Swift's wharf, which he enlarged, and for the follow-

ing twenty years dealt extensively in lumber and wool in addition to his leather business. He was appointed postmaster of Milton, December 19, 1805, succeeding Dr. Samuel R. Glover, and served until 1816. He was commissioned captain of militia in 1816, colonel in 1821, and afterward was made brigadier-general of the first brigade, first division, Massachusetts militia. General Whitney married (first) April 14, 1797, Rebecca Dunbar, of Cohasset, Massachusetts, who died February 4, 1824; (second) at Andover, Massachusetts, Mary P., widow of Dr. Thomas Kittredge, of Gloucester. She survived him and died in Milton in 1865. Children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Hannah, November 19, 1797, died 1832; married ——— Holbrook, of Billingham, Massachusetts. 2. Moses, October 7, 1802, married Elizabeth G. Sanderson. 3. Mary, April 17, 1805; married George Batson Jones, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died in 1890. 4. Seth Dunbar, September 13, 1807. 5. Warren Jacob, 1811, died 1891.

(VII) Seth Dunbar, son of General Moses and Rebecca (Dunbar) Whitney, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, September 13, 1807, and died there October 4, 1890. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and the academy at Bridgewater, and after leaving school at once began his business career in association with his father, as wool dealer and manufacturer of morocco leather. In 1839, with a partner, he purchased the long lease of a wharf adjoining the Whitney property, and for several years carried on the lumber business which had previously been established by his father. In 1843 he again became interested in the wool business with his father, continued it about ten years, and then became senior partner of the Boston firm of Whitney, Kendall & Company, wholesale dealers in hides and leather. However, upon the death of his father in 1859, Mr. Whitney retired from active business connections of all kinds. His comfortable residence on Milton Hill was erected soon after his marriage, on lands formerly of the Russell estate and on the corner opposite to that on which in 1819 his father built the Whitney house, and there he continued to live until 1861, when he purchased the old Vose mansion house at Elm Corner, Milton Centre, moved it to a new site on lands across the street which he inherited from his father, and there made his home so long as he lived, although he left it in intervals of travel and temporary residence elsewhere. Besides Whitney homestead



on the old estate, Mrs. Whitney built a residence for her own occupancy, but nearly all of her literary work was done at the "Elm Corner."

Mr. Whitney was a very capable and active business man, of strong character, conservative habits, quiet in his social life, and devotedly loyal in his domestic attachments. During the earlier part of his business career he took an earnest part in public affairs, and was strongly allied to the principles of the old Whig party, although he did not at any time become ambitious of public office. About the time of the disintegration of the Whig party and the organization of the Republican party which grew out of it, he had become partially deaf, and this affliction was the chief cause of his withdrawal from all outside affairs. In speaking of this period and the later years of his own life and that of his wife, Mrs. Whitney said: "We were both for a long time occupied with our family—our children's marriages and our frequent adaptation of our plans to theirs, in the temporary absence I have mentioned, and the last years were spent in a very unbroken quiet at the home in Milton."

At Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 7, 1843, Mr. Whitney married Adeline Dutton Train, born in Boston, September 15, 1824, daughter of Enoch Train, founder of a line of packet ships between Boston and Liverpool, cousin of George Francis Train, author, traveller and political economist, a brilliant man, of splendid mind and worldwide celebrity. Enoch Train, born about 1800, was son of Enoch Train, born February 10, 1763, married (published) May 5, 1791, Hannah Ewing, whose father was a Scotchman and chaplain in the British army. Enoch Train was son of Samuel Train, of Weston, Massachusetts, born December 22, 1711, died 1806; married (first) April, 1738, Mary Holding, of Concord; (second) December 31, 1741, Rachel Allen. Samuel Train was son of John Train, of Watertown, born October 31, 1662; married, May 5, 1705, Lydia Jennison. John Train was son of John Train, of Watertown, born May 25, 1651, died February 19, 1717-18; married, March 24, 1674-75, Mary Stubbs. John Train, last mentioned, was son of John Traine, or Trayne, who came over in the "Susan and Ellen" in 1635, being then twenty-five years old. In the same ship came Margaret Dix, whom he married, probably after their arrival in New England. She died December 18, 1660, aged forty-four years, and he married (second) October 12, 1675, Abigail Bent, who

died August 17, 1691. John Traine took the oath of fidelity in 1662, and died January 29, 1680-81, leaving an estate of the value of two hundred and sixty-eight pounds. He was an early settler at Watertown farms, now Weston, Massachusetts.

Mrs. Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney was a woman of rare culture and literary genius. She was educated chiefly in Boston, and was nineteen years old at the time of her marriage with Seth Dunbar Whitney. Her writings always have been of the most useful character, designed especially to instruct young persons and at the same time to afford such interest to persons of maturer years. Her famous "Alphabet Blocks" are patented, and readily found their way into general use. Besides her many contributions to current literature in our domestic magazines, she is author of the poem, "Footsteps on the Seas," Boston, 1857; "Mother Goose for Grown Folks," New York, 1860, second editions, Boston, 1870 and 1882; "Boys at Chequassett," Boston, 1862; "Faith Cartney's Girlhood," Boston, 1863; "The Gay-worthys," 1865; "A Summer in Leslie Goldthwaite's Life," 1866; "Patience Strong's Outings," 1868; "Hitherto," 1869; "We Girls," 1870; "Real Folks," 1871; "Pansies" (poem), 1872; "The Other Girls," 1873; "Sights and Insights," 1876; "Just How. A Keynote to the Cook Books," 1878; "Odd or Even," 1880; "Bonnyborough," 1885; "Homespun Yarns," "Holy Tides," 1886; "Daffodils," Bird Talk," 1887. The last three are volumes of verse. "Ascutney Street," 1890; "Golden Gossip," 1892; "Friendly Letters to Girl Friends," 1896; "The Open Mystery," 1897; "Biddy's Episodes," 1904.

Children of Seth Dunbar and Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney: 1. Mary Adeline, born September 27, 1844, died at St. Paul, Minnesota, December 16, 1867; married, February 17, 1867, Colonel Charles Russell Suter, United States Engineers, and had Charles Russell Jr., died December, 1867. 2. Theodore Train, born April 26, 1846. 3. Maria Caroline, born August 25, 1848, died in infancy. 4. Caroline Leslie, born November 10, 1853, married, October 13, 1875, James A. Field, of Beloit, Wisconsin, born August 8, 1847, died January 17, 1884. Mr. Field was born in Beloit, and was educated first at an academy in New Jersey, later in the Boston (Massachusetts) Institute of Technology, and still later at the University of Munich, Bavaria, Germany. He was a mechanical engineer, and after marriage went with his wife to Beloit, where he had



interests in iron works. Subsequently they made their home in New Jersey. Their children: William Lusk Webster, born July 17, 1876; James Alfred, May 26, 1880; Douglas Grahame, October 1, 1882.

(VIII) Theodore Train, only son of Seth Dunbar and Adeline Dutton (Train) Whitney, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, April 26, 1846. He married (first) in Framingham, Massachusetts, October 6, 1880, Annie Caroline Mann; children: 1. Theodore Train, born in Carondelet, Missouri, July 22, 1881. 2. Seth Dunbar, born Lakewood, New Jersey, March 17, 1883, died March 30, 1885. 3. Mary Adeline, born April 13, 1885. 4. Annie Leslie, born July 9, 1887. 5. Elinor, born December 27, 1889. The mother of these children died January 30, 1893. Mr. Whitney married (second) April 17, 1895, Minnie S. Kerr, of St. Joseph, Missouri, born January 4, 1868, daughter of Andrew L. and Mary W. (Inslee) Kerr.

(For ancestry see preceding Whitney sketches).

(III) Nathaniel, son of John WHITNEY (2) Whitney, was born February 1, 1646, died in Weston, January 7, 1732. He owned a farm in Weston and built the first Whitney house, which stood for many generations. He married, March 12, 1673, Sarah Hagar, born September 3, 1651, died May 7, 1746. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 5, 1675, married Mercy Robinson. 2. Sarah, February 12, 1678, married, January 5, 1709, Jonathan Ball. 3. William, May 6, 1683, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, baptized July 17, 1687, married Ann Laboree. 5. Hannah, baptized March, 1688, married ——— Billings. 6. Elizabeth, born December 15, 1692. 7. Grace, born 1700, died March 23, 1719. 8. Mercy, married ——— Greaves.

(IV) William, son of Nathaniel Whitney, was born in Weston, May 6, 1683, died January 24, 1720. He lived at Weston and married, May 17, 1706, Martha Pierce, born December 24, 1681. Children: 1. William, born January 11, 1707, married (first) Hannah Harrington; (second) Mrs. Mary Pierce; (third) Margaret Spring; (fourth) Mrs. Sarah Davis. 2. Judith, November 15, 1712. 3. Amity, October 6, 1714. 4. Martha, April 4, 1716, married, February 26, 1734, Timothy Mossman. 5. Samuel, May 23, 1719, mentioned below.

(V) Lieutenant Samuel, son of William Whitney, was born in Weston, May 23, 1719, died January 1, 1782. He was a leading man

in the settlement of Westminster, whither he went soon after his marriage, probably in 1742. His farm there was in 1859 owned by Mr. Hartwell, and the old cellar was at last accounts still visible. His lot was No. 51, near the north common. He was frequently selectman, and served as surveyor of highways and assessor, and on the standing committee of the town. He was on the committee to build the schoolhouse and to lay out the highways of the town. In 1759 he was one of the largest owners of real estate and one of the twelve large taxpayers. He served in the revolution in Captain Noah Miles' company of minutemen, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment, and marched on the alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775. He held a commission as lieutenant in the militia. He gave to each of his sons land for a farm, either before or at his death. He married, October 20, 1741, Abigail Fletcher. Children: 1. Abigail, born August 27, 1742. 2. Mary, May 29, 1744, married (first) Elijah Gibson; (second) Edward Scott. 3. Samuel, February 11, 1746, married Thankful Wilder. 4. Abner, May 18, 1748, married (first) Elizabeth Glazier; (second) Levina (Glazier) Ward. 5. Achsah, September 30, 1750, died May 14, 1772. 6. Silas, October 20, 1752, married Sarah Withington. 7. Martha, November 26, 1755, died young. 8. Elisha, July 2, 1757, married Eunice Seaver. 9. Alpheus, February 25, 1759, married Esther Hartwell. 10. Phinehas, January 16, 1761, married Elizabeth Rand. 11. Hananiah, December 18, 1762, mentioned below. 12. Martha, September 18, 1764, married (first) Benjamin Seaver; (second) Isaac Seaver. 13. Susannah, February 9, 1767, died young.

(VI) Hananiah, son of Lieutenant Samuel Whitney, was born at Westminster, December 18, 1762, died in 1835. He lived first at Westminster and removed to Winchendon, where he served as tythingman. His farm was in that part of Winchendon known as Royalston Leg, on the road to Rindge. He was selectman of Winchendon in 1803-04-05, and assessor in 1804-06. He was in the revolution in Captain Timothy Boutelle's company, Colonel John Rand's regiment, in 1780, to reinforce the Continental army at the north. In 1814 he was ensign of his company in the fifth regiment, second brigade. He married, at Ashburnham, October 10, 1787, Azubah Keyes, born June 5, 1767, in Westminster, died in Winchendon, daughter of Eli and Hannah (Howe) Keyes, of Westminster. Her father was a farmer, a soldier in the French and



Indian war and in the revolution, dying in the service. Children: 1. Moses, born November 28, 1789, married Sophia Cutler. 2. Hananiah, May 29, 1792, married Mary L. Beals and Sarah Beaman. 3. Alpheus B., March 8, 1794. 4. Azubah B., August 25, 1796, married Henry Rand; resided in Winchendon and Madison, Wisconsin. 5. Artemas B., September 5, 1798. 6. Stacy. 7. Berina, February 4, 1801. 8. Esther B., June 13, 1803. 9. Silas Stacy, June 27, 1805, married Mary B. Cate. 10. Levi P., August 19, 1807. 11. Samuel A., November 10, 1809. 12. Abby Fletcher, December 27, 1812.

(VII) Captain Hananiah (2), son of Hananiah (1) Whitney, was born in Winchendon, May 29, 1792. He was educated in the public schools of Winchendon, helped his father on the farm in his youth, and afterward followed farming in his native town until 1830, when he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business as a dealer in trunks, leather bags and leather goods. Subsequently he had a retail boot and shoe store there, and in his later years was in the wholesale fruit commission business. He bought produce of the farmers in the vicinity of Lowell and shipped it to the New York market for about ten years. He was well known and highly respected in business circles, and one of the leading citizens of the town. He made a fortune and lost it, but always paid his debts in full, scorning to compromise. His credit was always good and his losses were largely due to his lending his endorsement to help friends in business. When a young man he was lieutenant in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, commissioned in 1816. In 1818 he was commissioned captain by Governor Hancock. He was always popular and had many friends. On one occasion when drilling his command he was annoyed by the mischievous interference of spectators who wished to confuse the troops. The captain quickly stopped the disorder by forming a hollow square and charging the crowd with fixed bayonets. He was a Republican in his later years. He died at Lowell in March, 1867. He bought a theatre in Lowell and organized a free church on Lowell street. He was a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, later of the High Street Church and of John Street Church and was deacon to the time of his death. He married (first) November 26, 1816, Mary Leavitt Beals, born September 4, 1796, died July 10, 1819, daughter of Stowers and Mary (Leavitt) Beals. He married (second) October 19, 1820, Sarah

Turner Beaman, born September 29, 1802, died May 18, 1891, at Lowell, daughter of David and Polly (Carter) Beaman. Child of first wife: 1. George Leavitt, born December 16, 1817, married Harriet Mears; children: Clara, George. Children of second wife: 2. Mary Beaman, July 17, 1821, died December, 1892; married, September, 1850, Gordon Reed, who died September 16, 1872; children: i. Lizzie Jane Reed, born August 11, 1851, died October 5, 1851; ii. Frank Sumner Reed, born July 30, 1853; iii. Josephine Frances Reed, born May 26, 1860, married, December 19, 1883, Frederick Conant, and have daughter, Maud Conant. 3. Martha, November 8, 1822, died February, 1899; married, May 21, 1851, Joseph White; children: i. Joseph Frederick White, born June 18, 1854, died May 12, 1857; ii. Luther White, born December 30, 1856, married, February, 1886, Mamie S. Files; iii. Anna Bertha White, born January 28, 1859, married, June 1, 1882, Frank A. Libby. 4. John Milton, September 21, 1824, mentioned below. 5. William Meelus, May 15, 1826. 6. Henry Martyn, August 21, 1828, died December 2, 1903; married (first) April 25, 1854, Harriet Bagley, born August 24, 1829, died July 4, 1876; (second) January 30, 1879, Mary Wheatland Bemis. 7. Charles N., June 14, 1831, died June 12, 1832. 8. Sarah Ann, May 15, 1833, married (first) February 24, 1859, Cornelius Daniel Smith; (second) November 18, 1869, William Henry Flagg; child by her first husband, Frederick Smith, born December 8, 1859, died December, 1859; children of her second husband: ii. Edith Naomi Flagg, born December 5, 1870, died May 8, 1886; iii. William Edson Flagg, born March 11, 1873, married Harriet W. Parker; iv. Howland Whitney Flagg, born July 14, 1875. 9. Elizabeth J., December 15, 1836, married (first) July 11, 1860, Joseph A. Bailey, born December 1, 1826, died March 18, 1873; (second) April 18, 1874, Captain Spooner Jenkins, born September 11, 1829. 10. Harriet Ann, September 13, 1838. 11. Abby Amelia, August 20, 1843. 12. Charles Edwards, May 15, 1846.

(VIII) John Milton, son of Hananiah (2) Whitney, was born in Winchendon, September 21, 1824. He began his schooling in his native town, and after 1830, when his parents moved to Lowell, he attended the public schools there. He served an apprenticeship in the shops of the Lowell Machine Company and worked in Lowell as a journeyman for a time. Then he went to Springfield, Massachusetts,

to work in the machine shops of the Boston & Albany railroad. He was promoted from time to time and became a passenger conductor, a position he filled for many years. In later life he was a stockholder of the railroad company. He died December 3, 1882, at Mount Dora, Florida, whither he had gone on account of ill health. Mr. Whitney was a Republican in politics, and an active member of the Congregational church. He was a perfect gentleman in manner and thought, of genial disposition, of tender heart and full of sympathy towards those in trouble, of exemplary christian character. Though largely self-educated he possessed unusual intellectual attainments and his reading covered a wide range of subjects and was both thorough and extensive. He married, January 3, 1849, Mary Leavitt Beals, born November 21, 1827, died May 14, 1883, daughter of George Leavitt and Nancy (Norcross) Beals. Children: 1. John, died in infancy. 2. Charles Leavitt Beals, born October 21, 1850, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Leavitt Beals, son of John Milton Whitney, was born at Springfield, October 21, 1850, died at Brookline, Massachusetts, September 14, 1892. He attended the public schools of his native city, graduating from the Springfield high school in the class of 1867. He entered Harvard College from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1871. He took high rank in scholarship and was appointed to a resident fellowship and in 1873 received his doctor's degree from Harvard. He studied six months at the university of Leipsic, Germany, and returning, entered Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1876. He was clerk for a time in the law office of Jewell, Field & Shepard and acquired valuable experience both in the preparation and trial of cases and in the work of the city solicitor of Boston and of the United States district attorney. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar May 11, 1877. His liberal education and scholarship, long training and natural aptitude for the law secured for him a position of importance in his profession from the outset. He became the law partner of Governor William Gaston, September 25, 1879, when he resumed practice after the close of his term as governor, under the name of Gaston & Whitney. In September, 1883, his partner's son, William Alexander Gaston, was admitted to the firm, the name remaining the same. The firm took rank among the first in the Commonwealth. Mr. Whitney continued in active practice until

July 1, 1890, when on account of ill health he retired. He was a Republican in politics, though decidedly independent in his views and voting in later years. He was a lifelong student and scholar, of profound learning and wisdom. His mind was analytical and logical and he was a clear, forcible and convincing speaker. He was as graceful in expression as he was accurate in statement. He was a very successful advocate. He possessed high ideals and absolute integrity. He was a member of Harvard Congregational Church of Brookline, Massachusetts. He married, October 18, 1882, Lottie Jane Byam, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 19, 1854, daughter of Ezekiel George and Lydia Jane (Woodbridge) Byam, of Charlestown. Her father was a manufacturer of friction matches, the head of the Diamond Match Company of Boston. Mrs. Whitney resides at 186 Gardner Road, Brookline. Children, born at Brookline: 1. Charles Beals, July 9, 1883, graduate of Harvard College in 1907; associated with the banking firm of Estabrook & Company, Boston. 2. Mary Leavitt, June 13, 1885. 3. Byam, March 15, 1887, student at Harvard University, class of 1910.

(For early generations see John Whitney 1).

(IV) Ensign David, son of
WHITNEY Benjamin Whitney, was born in Watertown, June 16, 1697, died in 1745. He was one of the original proprietors of land at Paris, Maine, but never lived there. He lived at Watertown and Waltham. He married, in 1720, Rebecca Fillebrown, born in Cambridge, November 6, 1695, died 1749. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 2, 1721, married, July 18, 1745, Thomas Stowell. 2. David, September 25, 1723, married Mary Merriam. 3. Anna, August 8, 1725, married, June 4, 1752, Samuel Merriam. 4. Nathan, March 12, 1726, married Tabitha Merriam. 5. Ruth, February 23, 1728, died April 23, 1757. 6. Josiah, November 22, 1730, mentioned below. 7. Jonas, June 25, 1733, married Sarah Whittemore. 8. Jonathan, February 10, 1735, died April 9, 1757.

(V) Josiah, son of Ensign David Whitney, was born November 22, 1730, died December 3, 1800, at Ashby. He removed to Ashby in 1797 from Acton and bought land there, having sold his Acton farm two years previous. He died intestate and his widow administered the estate. He served in the French and Indian war, enlisting at Boston, February 4,



1757, in Captain Timothy Houghton's company, and was in the Crown Point expedition. The year before, in 1756, he was in the same company under Colonel Jonathan Bagley at Fort William Henry, having been transferred from Colonel Brattle's regiment. He served also in the revolution in Captain Abraham Pierce's Waltham company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, doing guard duty around Concord after the fight there; also in Captain Abraham Pierce's company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's regiment in 1776, and marched to Dorchester Heights on command of General Washington. He married, June 15, 1762, Sarah Laurence, born July 21, 1737, died September 14, 1794. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 18, 1763. 2. Josiah, June 23, 1765, mentioned below. 3. Rhoda, August 22, 1768, married, May 8, 1794, Amos Smith; died February 25, 1817. 4. Jonathan, May 8, 1772, married Sarah Child. 5. Anna, baptized April 2, 1775. 6. Lucy, baptized July 28, 1776. 7. Nancy.

(VI) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Whitney, was born at Waltham, June 23, 1765, died at Ashby, December 24, 1842. He settled first in Watertown, where the first four children were born, and about 1799 removed to Ashby, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a prosperous farmer, highly respected in the community. He and his wife were dismissed from the Watertown to the Ashby church, November 24, 1799. By his father's will he received one-half his wearing apparel and ten dollars. He married (intentions dated January 10, 1790) Mary Barrett, born 1768, died August 23, 1841. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 20, 1791, mentioned below. 2. Sally, March 19, 1792, married, December 16, 1814, Oliver Kendall; died November 23, 1889. 3. Jonas Prescott, September 22, 1793, married (first) Rebecca Piper; (second) Louisa Wheeler. 4. Mary, September 14, 1796, died July 5, 1888; married, July 17, 1817, Oliver L. Wheeler. 5. William, July 20, 1798, married Fanny Lincoln. 6. John B., April 7, 1801, married Harriet Cushing. 7. Nancy, March 29, 1803, married, February 8, 1825, Asa Holt; died May 20, 1851. 8. Alice, December 17, 1806, died September 19, 1858; married, 1837, Calvin J. Tyler.

(VII) Josiah (3), son of Josiah (2) Whitney, was born at Watertown, March 20, 1791, died at Ashby, September 4, 1818. He was a farmer, and resided at Ashby. His farm consisted of eighty acres with buildings. He died

intestate, and as his wife declined to administer the estate Amos Wellington was appointed administrator. On March 19, 1833, Luke Wellington was appointed guardian of the two children. He married, January 1, 1816, Rebecca Rice, born at Ashby, December, 1793, died there in December, 1859, daughter of John Rice, of Ashby. Children: 1. Lucy Ann, born September, 1816, died June 13, 1844. 2. John Milton, March 1, 1818, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Milton, son of Josiah (3) Whitney, was born at Ashby, March 1, 1818, died at Boston, June 3, 1886. His father died when he was an infant, and his boyhood was spent in Ashby working for different farmers and getting his education as opportunity offered during the winter. He served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade which he followed at Ashby, and about 1840 he removed to Groton. Here he built a home and worked at his trade, but later removed to Fitchburg and was employed as an expert cabinetmaker in the Page piano-case factory. After a number of years he removed to Boston and entered the employ of his cousin, Milo Whitney, a piano-case maker, remaining in his employ until his health failed, compelling him to give up work. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion an Orthodox Congregationalist. A man of quiet tastes and habits he was devoted to his family. His ability as a fine workman was due largely to his fondness for mechanics. He married, at Ashby, March 24, 1840, Emma Augusta Willard, born October 15, 1814, died November 23, 1881, daughter of Alexander and Tyler (Oakes) Willard, of Ashby. Children: 1. George Frederick, born November 20, 1841, mentioned below. 2. Sarah Jane, July 18, 1844, married, March 26, 1864, Lyman Lawrence (see Lawrence). 3. Charles Henry, June 28, 1848, died September 23, 1872. 4. Frank Herbert, December 24, 1851.

(IX) George Frederick, son of John Milton Whitney, was born at Ashby, November 20, 1841, died at Arlington, December 23, 1899. At an early age he removed with his parents to Groton, and later to Fitchburg. He was educated in the public schools, supplementing his high school course by a course in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial School at Troy, New York. He entered the employ of the Heywood Chair Company at Fitchburg, and later did their ornamental decoration. In 1864 he went to East Boston and became clerk and bookkeeper for the Eastern railroad, and



was paymaster for over seven hundred men. He made his home on the corner of Webster and Maverick streets. After a time he started in the manufacture of a harness soap, establishing the business in Lexington. The soap was known as Neatsfoot Harness Soap, and met with a ready sale in and about Boston. It proved the nucleus of his future success. About 1870 he took as a partner H. S. Merrill, the firm being George F. Whitney & Company, at 59 Milk street, Boston, and in 1875 the business removed to 2028 Washington street, while Mr. Whitney removed his family from Lexington to Newtonville. The business was carried on most successfully until 1883 when it was removed again to 20 Norfolk avenue, continuing until 1890, when he began the manufacture of soap products, including wax and later starch, at 59 Long wharf. He lived for a time at 20 Forest street, but soon removed to Arlington, where he died. Mr. Whitney inherited his father's taste for mechanics and was resourceful and energetic. Although remarkably successful, he never wished to display his wealth. He was fond of music, and a good violinist. His high ideals made him respected and his pleasing personality won him many friends. He loved the beauties of nature, being very fond of flowers. In politics he was Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He married, at Newtonville, June 18, 1874, Josephine Isabella Bryant, daughter of Nathaniel and ——— (Hadley) Bryant. Children: 1. Ellery Waldo, born August 12, 1876, mentioned below. 2. Erving Bryant, April 14, 1879, died August 24, 1882.

(X) Ellery Waldo, son of George Frederick Whitney, was born at Newtonville, August 12, 1876. At the age of six months he removed with his parents to Boston. He attended first the private school of Miss Maud Hunneman and afterward the Dearborn public school. When he was thirteen his parents removed to Arlington and he went to the Russell and Cotting high school. After a course in Burdett's Business College he entered the employ of his father on Long wharf to learn the soap-making business. After the death of his father in 1899 the business was incorporated with James B. Williams as president, Mr. Whitney as vice-president and Chester J. Williams as treasurer. The firm makes a specialty of mill soaps and harness soap, soap for tanneries, automobile oils and mill supplies. Mr. Whitney is superintendent of the works at 59 Long wharf and devotes his

whole time and energy to the business. He is a man of engaging personality. He is a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion. He is unmarried.

(For preceding generations see John Whitney 1).

(V) Abraham, son of John WHITNEY Whitney, was born December 7, 1735, at Watertown, and resided there until after his marriage when he made his home in Weston, the town adjoining. He was a farmer. With his brothers he served in the company of Captain Samuel Barnard of Watertown in Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment and marched to Lexington on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Paul Revere was ably assisted in spreading the alarm by Abraham Whitney. The night before the battle Abraham started for Lynn on horseback with panniers filled with shoes which his brother desired to have delivered in the morning, and when he reached Charlestown he was startled by a voice asking him stealthily "if he knew the regulars were landing." He replied that he did not and was told the particulars. Relieving the horse of the load of shoes he galloped him back to Watertown and gave the alarm agreed upon in case of the expected invasion. By sunrise the company was ready to march from the rendezvous on the village green in front of the old meeting house. Abraham Whitney was also in the company of Captain Phinienhas Stearns which marched from Watertown by order of General Washington and took part in the fortification of Dorchester Heights in March, 1776. He enlisted July 2, 1778, for six months and served guard duty over the powder magazine and again in 1779 under command of Jonathan Brown Esq. He removed to Westford and later to Concord, Massachusetts. He married (first) July 10, 1766, Elizabeth Whitney, baptized November 23, 1746, died July 10, 1770, daughter of Joseph and Mary Whitney. He married (second) at Watertown, December 3, 1772, Mary Mead, born May 1, 1753, died August 29, 1820. Children of first wife: 1. Abraham, died before 1813. 2. Elizabeth married, October 20, 1793, Isaac Taylor, of Acton. 3. Lois, died at Concord, September 14, 1794. 4. Joshua, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Mary Ann, died before 1813. 6. Moses, born 1774, died June 15, 1827; married, September 11, 1796, Jane Polly. 7. Lucy, born 1775, died November 25, 1848. 8. Esther, born February 4, 1779, died June 1, 1861; married, October 9, 1806, Zaccheus



Pond. 9. Elisha, died before 1813. 10. Lydia, born 1782, died January 27, 1844. 11. Susanna, born 1783, died July 4, 1849; married Jeremiah Knowlton. 12. Maria, married, March, 1807, Joel Smith. 13. Amos, born 1786, mentioned below. 14. Mary, born January 21, 1792, died July 26, 1828; married, July 2, 1815, Adam Goodnow.

(VI) Amos, son of Abraham Whitney, was born at Waltham in 1786, died there June 10, 1824. He and John Kimball bought the mill privilege and land at Weston of Thomas and William Parker in 1813 for \$3,000. He engaged in the manufacture of paper in partnership with Kimball until 1817. His home was on Main street, Waltham. He married, January 17, 1811, Martha Priest, baptized July 4, 1784, died 1860, daughter of James and Abigail (Lawrence) Priest. Children: 1. Charles, born February 11, 1812, mentioned below. 2. Amos, January 30, 1814, died March, 1884; married Sophia Waterman Potter; children: i. Amos Priest, married Mary Thurston; ii. Walter H., married S. Ella Brown; iii. Mary Robbins. 3. James, April 9, 1816, died August 23, 1881; married, February 10, 1857, Mary Frances Parker; children: i. Henry Patrick, died April, 1896; ii. James F. 4. Walter, December 2, 1818, died November 12, 1893, foreman of the cloth room in the R. M. F. Co. mill at Waltham.

(VII) Charles, son of Amos Whitney, was born at Waltham, February 11, 1812, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 29, 1850. He attended the winter terms of the district school and worked during the summer in his boyhood. He learned the trade of blacksmith in his native town, serving his apprenticeship under Mr. Emerson, who made and repaired wagons and carried on a general blacksmith business. Afterward Mr. Whitney entered partnership with Charles Davenport, of Cambridge, under the firm name of Davenport & Whitney, making the iron work for railway cars. Mr. Davenport was a partner in the firm of Davenport & Bridge, Main street, Cambridge, manufacturers of railway cars. The failure of the firm of Davenport & Bridge involved the other firm and caused its failure also. The business of these two firms, however, forms an interesting chapter in the early history of the railway industry of the country. Mr. Whitney died July 29, 1850. He was a member of the Baptist church at Cambridge and active in the work of the church. He was devoted to his family, of strict integrity and honor in all his dealings, progressive and enterprising in busi-

ness. In politics he was a Whig. He married, January 26, 1839, Caroline Fuller Stimpson, born at Needham, Massachusetts, August 20, 1816, died at Cambridge, April 24, 1872, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Fuller) Stimpson, of Weston. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born January 5, 1840, drowned April 5, 1860, in the Charles river in sight of his home; was bookkeeper for the New England Glass Company, Boston. 2. William Henry, January 3, 1843, mentioned below. 3. Clara Maria, January 4, 1845, died September 2, 1847. 4. Ella Caroline, March 15, 1847, died January 17, 1907; graduate of the Art School of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston; teacher in the Rindge Manual Training School, Cambridge. 5. Frank Erving, October 28, 1850, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Henry, son of Charles Whitney, was born in Cambridge, January 3, 1843, died May 4, 1909. He graduated from the Cambridge high school and took a course in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University. He enlisted at Cambridge, July 14, 1862, and served three years in the civil war. He was commissioned captain of his company and promoted to the rank of major of his regiment. He was wounded once. He was a prominent civil engineer in Boston after the war, retiring from active business a few years ago. He was a Republican in politics and served the city of Cambridge in the board of alderman and on the board of health. He was an active member and for many years deacon of the Cambridge Baptist church. He was a member of the Watertown Historical Society and of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He married, February 18, 1868, Emma Sargent Barber, daughter of John Barber. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Clara Mabel, February 22, 1871, married, June 8, 1898, Arthur S. Pevear, of Cambridge, and had Dorothy Whitney Pevear, born July 22, 1902. 2. Chester, June 29, 1874, died July 31, 1874. 3. Charles Fuller, January 22, 1870, married, June 10, 1903, Ethel Putnam Sargent, born May 12, 1881, died December 31, 1905; child, Horace Sargent, born June 20, 1905, died October 12, 1905. 4. Alice Emma, August 4, 1880, died August 13, 1880.

(VIII) Frank Erving, son of Charles Whitney, was born at Cambridge, October 28, 1850, in his father's home on Auburn street. He attended the Webster grammar school and graduated from the Cambridge high school in the class of 1868 with honors. He learned the carpenter's trade in the employ

of John & Joseph Kelley of Cambridge, and afterward served an apprenticeship of three years in the machinist's trade under Moore & Wyman, 76 Sudbury street, Boston. He worked for this firm also as journeyman for five years and then embarked in business on his own account at 13 Bowker street, Boston. After seven years at that location he removed to his present place of business, 65 Sudbury street, Boston. He manufactures water motors, ice cream freezers, etc. He builds water motors for export and also deals extensively in gas and gasoline engines. Mr. Whitney attends the First Baptist Church of Malden. While living at Melrose he was for eighteen years the collector of the Baptist church, member of the music committee, the finance committee and the standing committee and an efficient worker in the Sunday school of the same. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Wyoming Lodge of Free Masons; of the Waverly Chapter of Royal Arch Masons and is treasurer of same; and of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Malden, and trustee of the permanent fund of the body. He is associate prelate of Hugh De Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, of Melrose; member of Bethlehem Council, Royal Arcanum; and a charter member of the Amphion Club, a musical organization established in 1892. He is gifted musically and has been bass soloist in the Melrose Baptist church choir. He married, October 7, 1880, Isabel Esther Billman, born in Boston, daughter of John and Mary (Hurd) Billman. Her father was a traveling salesman. Their only child, Caroline Gertrude, is a student in Radcliffe College, class of 1909.

(For early generations see John Whitney 1).

(VII) George Washington, WHITNEY - son of Ezekiel Whitney, was born at Watertown, August 26, 1812, died at Brighton, Massachusetts, March 17, 1863. He attended the public schools of his native town. During his youth he was employed as coachman for the Stearns family in Boston. Even then he was an excellent judge of horses and skillful in handling them. Soon after the Boston & Worcester railroad was built he began to work for the railroad company, and was soon placed in the position of section master by Superintendent Twitchell, who knew Mr. Whitney's ability and judgment through personal acquaintance. His section was that from Boston to Allston and his success in this position brought him

promotion to the position of superintendent of the road from Boston to Worcester. The reputation of the Boston & Worcester railroad, later known as the Boston & Albany, was in no small part due to his good judgment, industry and faithfulness to duty. He took high rank among the pioneers in railroad construction and maintenance. He always kept abreast of the times. He resided in Boston and Brighton. Though kindly and cheerful in his nature, he believed in discipline in business and expected from his men the same indefatigable industry that he himself gave to his daily work, and he was not disappointed. No superintendent was ever served more faithfully and none had the confidence and esteem of his men to a greater degree. He believed in total abstinence and did much for the cause of temperance. He took great pleasure in driving and owned many fine horses and belonged to the best sporting clubs of Brighton. He was witty himself and fond of a joke and his good humor attracted many friends to him. To his family he was greatly endeared. He attended the Baptist church of Brighton, of which his wife was a member. He was a member of the Boston Lancers, which for many years has been the pet cavalry organization of Massachusetts. In politics he was a Democrat. He married, November 28, 1833, Elizabeth Cook, born November 10, 1815, died November 1, 1860. Children: 1. George Bradford, born January 13, 1835, died September, 1907; was chief of police at Bayonne, New Jersey, superintendent of the Ninth Avenue Elevated Railroad of New York City; married Eliezer Jones, of Sudbury, Massachusetts; children: George, Edward, Abbie. 2. Elizabeth, married Charles Griggs; children: i. Ella Griggs, married Theodore Gordon, of Acton; ii. Gertrude Griggs; iii. Charles Griggs, died young. 3. Delphine, married ——— Gilpatrick. 4. Anna Amelia, died young. 5. Arabella, died at Dedham; married ——— Brockett and had Gertrude Brockett. 6. William Ezekiel, died August 2, 1908; married, March 18, 1862, Margaret Kinder, born December 12, 1842; children: i. Nellie L., born February 14, 1864, married, August 6, 1884, John E. Felch (Children: Marguerita May Felch, born May 20, 1889; Gladys Felch, February 28, 1898; Emma Whitney Felch, December 6, 1901); ii. Bella Lurena, born February 25, 1872, died November 25, 1872. 7. Frank Nahum, born March 28, 1844, died August, 1907; married Sarah Adams. 8. Alonzo Driscoll, born 1847,

died April 6, 1876; married, May 18, 1870, Zelaphine Juliette Gilliheon; children: i. George Washington, born June 12, 1871, married, July 11, 1894, Mary J. Garside (Children: Walter Theodore, born May 25, 1895; Arthur Harrison, June 4, 1897; Mildred, July 23, 1902, died February 9, 1906; Ernest Winfield, January 24, 1904); ii. Zelia Jenette, born January 29, 1874, died January 17, 1877. 9. Edward, born 1850, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward, son of George Washington Whitney, was born at Brighton, now part of Boston, Massachusetts, in 1850, died at Cambridge, July 22, 1879. He was educated in the public schools. When a young man he was employed for a number of years by H. D. Smith, who owned a livery stable at the corner of Second and Gore streets, Cambridge. During the last ten years of his life he was a faithful and trusted assistant of Charles E. Daley in the livery stable business, Cambridge street. His gentle nature, courtesy and faithfulness won the confidence and esteem of both employer and customers. He was a most valued and valuable man for Mr. Daley. At the time of his death, one of his employers said of him: "He was a man out of place in life, worthy of a large share of the world's goods." He was handicapped by lameness caused early in life by an attack of rheumatic fever. He died of typhoid fever when but twenty-nine years of age. In religion he was a Methodist; in politics a Republican. He was a member of the Order of Foresters. He married, at Cambridge, Elizabeth Healy, born 1848, daughter of John and Ellen (Dwyer) Healy, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George Edward, born July 1, 1870, married, November 27, 1896, Margaret Theresa Ford, of Cambridge. 2. Ellen Gertrude, January 1, 1872, married, May 14, 1891, Charles A. Chapman; children: i. William John Chapman, born June 24, 1892; ii. Charles Chapman, October 30, 1893; iii. Edward Chapman, September 30, 1895; iv. Alice Chapman, March 29, 1897; v. John Chapman, December 14, 1898, died December 15, 1898. 3. John William, January 1, 1875, mentioned below. 4. Katherine, married Charles Messer; children: i. Elizabeth Messer, born June 6, 1900; ii. Helen Messer, July 31, 1902. 5. Mary Elizabeth, February 4, 1877, married Ralph Reardon.

(IX) John William, son of Edward Whitney, was born at Cambridge, January 1, 1875. He attended the public schools, but his father died when he was but six years old and he was

obliged to contribute as much as possible from early boyhood to support the family. At the age of thirteen he found employment in the laboratory of Henry Thayer, a manufacturing chemist, of Cambridge. After six years in this position he was employed by North's Packing Company as a teamster for eight years. He started in business in 1902 at 6 Chestnut street, East Somerville, in the manufacture of barrels. He had but little capital, the modest savings of many years of hard work, but he displayed a natural aptitude for business and a skill in his special line of repairing and making all kinds of barrels. His business flourished from the start. In three years he had to find larger quarters, and he bought a large building with stable, etc., at the rear at 113 Linwood street. His best customers are the large packing houses in Cambridge and Somerville and the wholesale merchants in Boston. Mr. Whitney is reckoned among the most successful of the younger manufacturers of Somerville. He resides at 64 Washington street, Somerville. He and his family attend St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church in that city. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Cambridge Council, No. 74, Knights of Columbus, of Cambridge, and of Somerville Lodge, No. 917, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He married, January 5, 1898, at Cambridge, Mary Magdalen Carroll, daughter of John and Nora (McLaughlin) Carroll, of Somerville. Children: 1. John Edward, born November 22, 1898. 2. Francis, August 5, 1900. 3. Naomi, January 1, 1903. 4. Estelle Margaret, January 1, 1906. 5. Edward Carroll, April 25, 1908.

(For preceding generations see Richard Whitney II.)

(III) Richard, son of Richard and Whitney, was born at Watertown, January 13, 1660, and died December 15, 1723. He resided at Stow, where he had a grant of land October 24, 1682. His will was dated December 22, 1723. He married Elizabeth Sawtell, widow, daughter of Jonathan Sawtell, of Groton. She was born February 3, 1668, died November 24, 1723, and married (first) 1691, Joseph Morse; (second) Benjamin Nurse; (third) Richard Whitney. Children of Richard and Elizabeth: 1. Richard, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born February 26, 1699; married Alice Willard. 3. Joshua, born 1706; married Zerviah ———. 4. Hannah, married Samuel Farr. 5. Elizabeth, mar-

ried, December 29, 1722, John Wetherby. 6. Sarah, born 1703; married, 1723, Captain Hezekiah Hapgood. 7. Ruhamah, born 1705. 8. Hepzibah, born 1710; married, October 12, 1732, Seth Sawyer.

(IV) Richard, son of Richard Whitney, was born in Stow, in 1694, and died April 27, 1775. He resided in Stow. He married (first) Hannah Whitcomb, born 1693, died November 17, 1743, daughter of Josiah Whitcomb, of Lancaster; (second) intentions dated October 26, 1745, Hannah Ayres, widow, born 1704, died September 27, 1775. Children: 1. Mary, born November 24, 1715; married ——— Gates. 2. Dorothy, born April 13, 1718; married ——— Taylor. 3. Daniel, born February 13, 1720; see forward. 4. Hannah, born May 29, 1723; married ——— Wetherbee. 5. Richard, born July 31, 1725; married Mary Berry. 6. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1728; married, 1748, Joseph Wetherbee. 7. Josiah, born October 12, 1731. 8. Sarah, married December 23, 1769, Captain Hezekiah Whitcomb.

(V) Sergeant Daniel, eldest son of Richard Whitney, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, February 13, 1720, died in 1782. He served in the revolution as sergeant in Captain Jonathan Rice's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, in 1777 to reinforce the army at the north. His will was dated January 23, 1782, and the inventory was made March 4, 1783. All his children except Ephraim were mentioned in the will. He married (intentions dated November 9, 1744), Dorothy Goss, of Lancaster, who died October 11, 1813. Children: 1. Hannah, born in Harvard, April 29, 1746, married ——— Wetherbee. 2. John, November 24, 1747, married Mary Farnsworth. 3. Daniel, December 11, 1749, married Sarah Durant. 4. Dorothy, December 12, 1751, married, 1774, Nathan Putnam. 5. Silas, January, 13, 1754, died May 25, 1756. 6. Ephraim, September, 29, 1755, married Sarah Burgess. 7. Silas, February 26, 1758, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, August 4, 1760, married, April 10, 1782, Ebenezer Parks. 9. Katherine, April 12, 1763, married, April 23, 1783, Lemuel Wheeler. 10. Susannah, October 11, 1766, married, March 31, 1784, Stephen Weston. 11. Mary, February 9, 1769, married, March 20, 1787, Peter Chapin.

(VI) Silas, son of Daniel Whitney, was born February 26, 1758, in Stow, died at Charlestown in 1838. He was a blacksmith and farmer and was noted for his strength.

He lived for a time at Ashby, and later removed to Boston, where he made his home with his son, Captain Silas Whitney. He was in the revolution in Captain Amasa Cranston's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment, and was in the battle of White Plains. He married Patience Goodnow, of Stow, who died in Charlestown in February, 1842. Children: 1. Silas, born January 26, 1781, mentioned below. 2. John, November 22, 1782, married Susannah Vilas. 3. James. 4. Samuel. 5. Ephraim, married Eunice ———. 6. Susan, July 1, 1792, married Joseph Whitney and died 1884, aged ninety-two. 7. Betsey, married ——— Bates. 8. Polly, married ——— Gault. 9. Dolly, April 1, 1797, married November 20, 1814, William Beals.

(VII) Captain Silas, son of Silas Whitney, was born January 26, 1781, at Stow, died at Charlestown, January 20, 1824. He was educated in the public schools and when a young man went to Boston. A few years later he and his brothers, John and Ephraim Whitney, entered partnership as general contractors. The first permanent railway in America was constructed at Quincy, Massachusetts, in 1827, but the Whitney firm built and operated a gravity railroad on Beacon Hill several years earlier to facilitate the work of cutting down Beacon Hill and grading Charles street, for which the firm had the contract. A train loaded with gravel at the top would by its weight in descending pull an empty train to the top, thus saving the use of horses altogether in the work. This labor-saving device is still used in mining operations and construction work when possible. The Whitney firm had the contract to build Central Wharf and many other important railroad and construction contracts. Later in life Silas Whitney was proprietor of the Middlesex Hotel, then situated between Warren avenue and the old bridge road in Charlestown. The hotel was destroyed by fire in 1836. He was captain of a Boston company of the state militia. At one time Captain Whitney owned the brick dwelling house at 34 Charles street and a three-story house on Morton street. He married, at Waltham, in 1800, Abigail M. Shedd, who died September 21, 1854. Children: 1. Silas Gore, born August 9, 1800, mentioned below. 2. Mary, October 8, 1801, died April 3, 1803. 3. Mary, September 28, 1803, died July 7, 1837. 4. Charles, September 15, 1805. 5. Abigail, May 21, 1808, died January 4, 1870; married Thomas R. Speare, and had Henrietta Speare, who died aged two. 6.



Eliza A., April 15, 1809, died June 6, 1894; married (first) ———Hinckley; (second) David O'Brien. 7. Ephraim, August, 1816, married (first) Johanna A. Hook; (second) ———; children: i. William H., born March 11, 1846, married Clara E. Snowdill; ii. Ephraim, died young; iii. Ophelia V., born 1850, married William I. Hatch. 8. William Henry, June 2, 1818, lost at sea 1830. 9. John Francis, February 27, 1819, married (first) January 18, 1844, Julia Ann Andrews; (second) July 7, 1846, Maria Hook, children: i. Julia F., born 1848, married W. W. Palmer; ii. John Prescott, November 2, 1849, married Annie M. Williams; iii. Josiah O., July 10, 1853, died May 31, 1878; iv. Silas Gore, March 26, 1855; v. Alice G., July 3, 1857, married John W. Munce; vi. Everett C., July 4, 1859; vii. Theodore H., February 17, 1861; viii. George A., December 15, 1868, died April 11, 1888; ix. Helen Maria.

(VIII) Silas Gore, son of Silas Whitney, was born in Boston, August 9, 1800, died there July 15, 1854. He attended the public schools and was associated with his father until the latter's death in 1824. He then went by sailing vessel to Venezuela, and settled at Puerto Cabelo where he entered the commission house of Franklin Litchfield, then one of the largest mercantile houses in the vicinity. By his energy, probity and strict attention to business in all its details, he gained for himself such favor with his employer that he was promoted to positions of greater responsibility and was looked upon as a factor in the business. His command of the Spanish language made him invaluable to his employer and he soon became a partner of this large concern. The firm was known as Litchfield & Whitney, and all business of exchange, banking, etc., was also done through them. In the height of his success, he returned to Boston and married Sarah Susan Penniman, daughter of Amasa and Eunice (Soper) Penniman, of Braintree. He returned to Venezuela with his bride, and their first two children were born there. His business duties became more arduous, the correspondence of the firm devolving upon him. Through the efforts of Mr. Litchfield he was appointed United States vice consul of the port, which position he held while there. Upon the death of Mr. Litchfield, and owing to his own impaired health, he closed up the affairs of the firm and in 1842 returned with his family to Boston. Here he became associated with Timothy W. Hoxsie at 25 Commercial Wharf, under the

firm name of T. W. Hoxsie & Co., dealers in lime, cement and builders' supplies. The business was later moved to 46 Long Wharf. He lived first at 5 Kingston street, removing in 1846 to 36 Porter street. The firm became one of the largest of its kind in Boston. Also in 1848 he was appointed United States consul of Venezuela for the port of Boston, while in office he held in connection with his business until his death. From 1848 to 1852 he resided on Ash street, and from then until his death at 12 Dover street, then one of the select residence streets of Boston. He was a man of strict integrity, and discharged with signal ability all the duties of citizenship, of business, and of his offices of trust. He was of high moral character and of gentle and kindly nature. He attended while in Boston the Church of the Messiah (Episcopal), but was broad-minded, and often attended Theodore Parker's (Unitarian) church. He was a great admirer of Theodore Parker. In politics he was a Whig. Children: 1. Mary Litchfield, born at Puerto Cabelo, May 6, 1837, married, June 10, 1855, James Morse Williams, of Newburyport; children: i. Anna Waldron Williams, born May 8, 1859; ii. Mary Louise Williams, March 3, 1859. 2. Henry Franklin, November 1, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Virginia, July, 1841, died December 4, 1899; married (first) 1859, Abraham Holland, of Boston; (second) September 14, 1875, Forest G. Hawes, of Boston; had Sarah Eddy Holland, born July 17, 1862, married, October 30, 1879, Charles Henry West. 4. Jose Antonio Paez, 1842, married, 1861, Emma D. Bills; children: i. Linwood Gore, born 1869; ii. Florence W. 1877. 5. Georgianna, died young.

(IX) Henry Franklin, son of Silas Gore Whitney, was born at Puerto Cabelo, Venezuela, November 1, 1838. He came to Boston when six years old with his parents and attended the Quincy school in that city. After this school was destroyed by fire he attended the Brimmer school. At the age of fifteen he became a clerk in the employ of Russell & Tilton, fish dealers on Long Wharf, Boston. After two years in this position he became clerk in the office of I. F. Dobson, insurance broker at 40 State street, Boston, remaining there until he enlisted in October, 1862, at Cambridge, in Company G. Forty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Colonel Francis L. Lee, of Newton, commanding. His regiment left Camp Meigs, Readville, Massachusetts.



October 15, and after being reviewed by Governor Andrew, sailed on the transport "Merimac" to Morehead City, North Carolina, whence it proceeded on platform cars during a terrific thunder storm to Newbern, North Carolina, and encamped north of the city, with part of the brigade under Colonel Thomas G. Stevenson in the Eighteenth Army Corps. Under General Foster they sailed October 30 down the Neuse river into Pamlico sound, up the Tar river to Washington, North Carolina, debarking, and on November 2 marched northward twenty miles and engaged the Confederate forces at Rawle's Mills, near Williamsston. On the following morning they marched by way of Hamilton towards Tarboro, returning to Plymouth and thence by transports to Newbern. They took part in an engagement at Kingston, December 14, at Whitehall, December 16, and in the battle of Goldsboro, December 18, 1862, returning to Newbern, December 20. The regiment encamped for the winter there and on February 1, 1863, marched to Plymouth foraging in the vicinity until March 10. They reinforced the garrison at Washington, North Carolina, March 15. The fort was besieged March 30 and numerous engagements followed until April 14, when the Rebels were forced to retire. The command was sent to Newbern April 23, as provost guard, until June 6, when the regiment embarked in the steamers "Guide" and "George Peabody" at Morehead City and after a rough passage reached Boston, June 10, being mustered out June 19 at Readville. Mr. Whitney resumed his position in the insurance office. A year later his employer failed and he became clerk in the insurance office of Burge & Lane and continued there for ten years. He then became special agent for the People's Fire Insurance Company of New Hampshire for eight years with offices at 55 Kilby street. He was in the insurance business for a year at New Orleans, Mississippi, and at Galveston, Texas, but the business was not satisfactory and he returned to Boston, becoming a special agent of the Farmers' Insurance Company, with offices at 44 Kilby street. Since 1901 he has been employed as an independent fire insurance adjuster for all the companies having agencies in Boston on losses in all parts of New England. He is the oldest insurance man on Kilby street, the center of the fire insurance business of New England, and has been in the business longer than any other man there. He has resided since 1888, in the house which he owns at 16 Meacham road, Cambridge. In

religion he is an Episcopalian; in politics a Democrat. He is a member of Charity Lodge of Free Masons, of Cambridge; of Cambridge Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Mount Sinai Lodge, No. 169, Odd Fellows, of North Cambridge, of which he has been noble grand. He was formerly a member of Charles River Encampment of Odd Fellows, and of the Newtowne Club of Cambridge. He is a member of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, Grand Army of the Republic. When a young man he was in the Fourth Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, before the war. He is a member of the Boston Insurance Exchange. He married, April 1, 1858, Sarah Henrietta Holland, born September 6, 1842, daughter of Thomas H. Holland. Children: 1. Cora Virginia, born August 20, 1859, married Augustus L. Smith; child, Carleton Whitney Smith. 2. Emma Henrietta, August 11, 1861, married, August 10, 1880, Harry Elwood Mason, of Cambridge. 3. Harrie Holland, March 15, 1868, married, October 1, 1895, Mabel Louise Wheeler, of Boston, born March 15, 1873, daughter of Charles Louis and Maria Frances (Smith) Wheeler, of Boston; children: Ruth Marietta, born August 14, 1897; Harrie Holland, May 3, 1900. 4. Kittie Ivaloe, April 29, 1869, married, January 9, 1889, Nat. Frank Dadmun, of Boston; children: Henrietta Whitney Dadmun, born July 27, 1892; Harrie Holland Dadmun, June 25, 1894. 5. Chester Winfield, December 14, 1880.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(VIII) Charles Whitney, WHITNEY son of Silas Whitney, was born at Boston, September 15, 1805, died at Melrose, Massachusetts, December 27, 1884. He was educated in the public schools of that city and was associated in business with his father in the old Middlesex Hotel to the time of his marriage. Afterward he was a hotel keeper on his own account. In 1843-44 he kept the Boston Hotel and later the Whitney Hotel on Lincoln street, near Beach, Boston, from 1845 to 1858. He was employed for a time in a store at the corner of Devonshire and Summer streets, and in 1860-61 was bookkeeper for a concern at the corner of Portland street and Sudbury street. In 1856 and for a number of years afterward he resided in Auburndale, Massachusetts, and afterward at Melrose. He was one of the most popular hotel proprietors of his day in Boston. His courtesy and sunny disposition attracted many friends. He married, at Con-



The first of these is the fact that the
human body is not a simple machine,
but a complex organism, capable of
adaptation and change. The second
is that the human body is not a
static entity, but a dynamic one, constantly
in the process of development and
evolution. The third is that the human
body is not a mere collection of parts,
but a unified whole, in which all the
parts are interrelated and interdependent.

The first of these is the fact that the
human body is not a simple machine,
but a complex organism, capable of
adaptation and change. The second
is that the human body is not a
static entity, but a dynamic one, constantly
in the process of development and
evolution. The third is that the human
body is not a mere collection of parts,
but a unified whole, in which all the
parts are interrelated and interdependent.

The first of these is the fact that the
human body is not a simple machine,
but a complex organism, capable of
adaptation and change. The second
is that the human body is not a
static entity, but a dynamic one, constantly
in the process of development and
evolution. The third is that the human
body is not a mere collection of parts,
but a unified whole, in which all the
parts are interrelated and interdependent.

cord, New Hampshire, June 6, 1826, Lydia Maria Emery, born at Concord, February 24, 1808, died at Medford, Massachusetts, December 12, 1884. They lived to celebrate the fifty-eighth anniversary of their marriage. A newspaper account of the wedding published at the time of Mr. Whitney's death follows: "Mr. Whitney started from Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 5, 1826, at sunrise and arrived at Chichester, New Hampshire, at sundown in a chaise—a distance of about seventy miles. The following morning he was united in marriage to Lydia Maria Emery, having seen her but twice, their courtship being done mostly by proxy. That they lived together as long and happily proved that long courtships are not always necessary. Mr. Charles Whitney, a gentleman highly esteemed by all who knew him, died at his home in Melrose Highlands aged seventy-nine years. It was only sixteen days after the death of his wife, with whom he had been wedded nearly fifty-nine years. It seemed a beautiful mercy of the Almighty that death should not long divide them and although their departure left the mourners bereft, yet they were sheaves fully ripe and God has garnered them." Children: 1. Louisa M., born September 16, 1827, married Benjamin F. Peakes. 2. Augusta G., August 20, 1829, died April 22, 1860. 3. Mary Eliza, November 5, 1830, died April 23, 1874; married Edgar B. Fox; children: i. Edgar Augustus Fox, born June 7, 1852, married Bertha Sweet; ii. Harold Sumner Fox, June 6, 1856, married Addie Easton; iii. George Julian Fox, May 4, 1858, married Emma Seelye; iv. Fannie Louise Fox, February 14, 1864, married Frank C. Roberts; v. Annie Alice Lydia Fox, September 7, 1868, married A. Adelbert Doty; vi. Edgar Bernard Fox, December 9, 1872. 4. Helen S., April 2, 1834, died 1843. 5. Fannie E., May 14, 1837, married Henry G. Washburn. 6. Charles Joseph, January 15, 1839, died February, 1839. 7. Charles Joseph, January 11, 1840, died 1842. 8. Charles Joseph, May 15, 1843, mentioned below. 9. Helen S., July 18, 1849, resides in Dorchester.

(IX) Charles Joseph, son of Charles Whitney, was born at Boston, May 15, 1843, died there June 22, 1893. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and began life as a clerk in various Boston stores. In 1859-60 he lived in Auburndale, but worked at 104 Court street, Boston. He enlisted for one hundred days, July 4, 1864, and was mustered

into the Union service, July 14, 1864, in Captain Philip J. Cooley's company (F) in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Colonel George H. Peirson. From camp in Readville, Massachusetts, the regiment proceeded to Baltimore, halting for short time at Soldiers' Rest, Philadelphia, and marching by night to Baltimore, where it went into camp, four miles north of the city at Mankin's Woods. Thence they went to Fort McHenry and Company F, with other companies under Lieutenant Colonel Worcester proceeded to Federal Hill. After two weeks of garrison duty and escorting recruits to the front, Company F was detailed to guard the polls at election. Though the company was never in battle it performed difficult and hazardous duty faithfully and maintained the reputation of the regiment. They were mustered out at Readville, November 16, 1864. Mr. Whitney entered the employ of the Metropolitan Horse Railroad Company in Boston as a conductor and driver and was thus employed from 1864 until 1871. From 1871 to 1873 he worked at the trade of baker at 114 Shawmut avenue and then returned to work for the horse railroad. From 1886 to 1888 he was clerk in the postoffice, Boston. He returned to the bakery business and was for a time foreman for the Aerated Bread Company. He was in business as baker on his own account for a time. Later he became foreman for the Fleischman Yeast Company at Beach street, Boston, and continued with this concern the remainder of his life. In his later years he lived at Hotel Waterford, Boston. He was of a pleasing and attractive disposition, making friends readily, loving the society of cheerful friends, of which he had many, and very popular in business as well as social life. He was active, enterprising and energetic, highly respected for his uprightness and ability. He attended the Harvard Baptist Church, Harrison avenue, Boston. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of Post 26, Grand Army of the Republic, Roxbury. He married (first) 1865, Mary Elizabeth Dunbar, born April 10, 1843, at Roxbury, Massachusetts, died October 17, 1874, daughter of Calvin Copeland Dunbar, born at North Easton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1811, died at Roxbury, June 10, 1890; he was engaged in the milk business; he married Adeline Alice Lunt at Roxbury; she was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, 1813, died at Roxbury in December, 1863. He married (second) Sep-



tember 12, 1885, Helen E. Fuller, born October 7, 1858. Children of first wife: 1. Charles Henry, born December 1, 1866, mentioned below. 2. Edith Lillian, March 3, 1871, married (first) October 12, 1898, John Dale, born January 14, 1845, died May 3, 1904; (second) June 6, 1906, John Christopher Dorey, of Old Town, Maine, son of William and Mary Elizabeth (Ellis) Dorey. 3. Alice C., January 5, 1874, died April 4, 1874.

(X) Charles Henry, son of Charles Joseph Whitney, was born in Boston, December 1, 1866. At the age of six he removed to Roxbury with his parents and attended the public schools there, graduating from the Lewis grammar school in 1882. He entered the employ of the wholesale dry goods commission firm of Brown, Wood & Kingman, 31 Bedford street, as clerk and was promoted from time to time to positions of responsibility. The firm retired from business January 1, 1888, and he became confidential clerk and private secretary of Lyman Nichols, capitalist and real estate owner, and remained in this position until 1900, when he accepted a position as clerk and bookkeeper in the office of the Continental Mills at 31 Bedford street, Boston, manufacturer of cotton goods, with mills at Lewiston, Maine. In 1905 Mr. Whitney became selling agent for this corporation, having entire charge of selling the output of the mills, dividing his time between Boston and New York. The company operates one hundred thousand spindles and takes rank among the larger mills of New England. Twelve hundred hands are employed. Mr. Whitney resides at 32 Prospect avenue, Winthrop, Massachusetts. He and his wife attend the Union Congregational Church at Winthrop. In politics he is a Republican and he was a member of the Republican town committee of Winthrop in 1904. He is a member of the Winthrop Lodge of Free Masons; of Winthrop Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Winthrop Camp, Sons of Veterans; of the Winthrop Yacht Club; the Framingham Country Club, the Woodland Golf Club of Auburndale; the Arkwright Club of New York City and of the Winthrop Improvement Association. He married, at Boston, June 3, 1895, Harriet Ann Booth, born at Holbeck (Leeds), Yorkshire, England, daughter of Joseph and Harriet (Stansfield) Booth. Mrs. Whitney is a member of Colonial Chapter, No. 96, Order of the Eastern Star of Winthrop. Their only child was Retta Dunbar, born January, 1897, died January, 1897.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(VIII) William Meelus, son WHITNEY of Captain Hananiah Whitney, was born at Winchendon, May 15, 1826, died at Needham, Massachusetts, August 7, 1904. He was four years old when his parents went to Lowell and he was educated in the public schools of that town. He was apprenticed to the trade of machinist in the Lowell Machine Company shops and for several years followed his trade. Soon after 1840 he entered the employ of the Cheshire railroad, then recently built, and in a few years became a locomotive engineer on that road. He removed to Keene, New Hampshire, in 1848, and in 1854 to Bellows Falls, Vermont, to Manchester, New Hampshire, two years later, and to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in 1857, where he was employed as machinist in the railroad shops, having resigned his position as engineer. In 1863 he became master mechanic for the New England railroad and made his home at Needham, Massachusetts, having charge of the small repair shops at Needham and the large shops in Boston. Afterward he was for eleven years a passenger conductor on the New England railroad. In 1878 he accepted a position as passenger conductor on the Atchinson, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad having a three hundred mile run between Trinidad and Santa Fe. He made his home at Santa Fe. After five years he resigned to engage in the fruit and produce business on his own account. His store was at Santa Fe and his stock came largely from California. In 1888 he returned to Needham, Massachusetts, having retired from active business. For several years he was custodian of the high school building at Needham. He was seriously injured before 1850 in an accident. While working in the railroad machine shops he was caught between a locomotive and a post and crushed badly. He was incapacitated for service in the civil war though eager to do his part. He was a Unitarian in religion, a Republican in politics. He was a life member of Aurora Lodge of Free Masons of Fitchburg, and was an honorary member of Norfolk Lodge of Needham. Mr. Whitney was an earnest, honorable and upright citizen of sound judgment and sterling common sense. He was quiet and domestic in his habits, but fond of social life and enjoying the friendship of many. He married, September 12, 1850, Emeline Cole, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, born there September 1, 1830, died at Needham, February 10, 1903, daughter of Heber and Prudence

(Walker) Cole, of Westmoreland. Her father was a leading and representative citizen, was successful as a farmer, and at the time of his death left an ample competence to his family. Children: 1. Willie Henry, born September 30, 1854, died January 27, 1878. 2. Frank Cole, September 25, 1856, mentioned below.

(IX) Frank Cole, son of William Meelus Whitney, was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, September 25, 1856. His parents removed to Fitchburg when he was a year old and he was educated there in the public schools. In 1865 he and his mother removed to Needham where his father was living. He attended the Needham grammar school and the English high school in Boston. In 1875 he became clerk in the store of E. Allen & Company, wholesale dealers in woolens, 50 Franklin street, Boston. A year later he became timekeeper and paymaster of the South Boston Iron Company, which made heavy ordnance for the United States government. In 1880 he went west and engaged in mining for a short time. For five years he was manager of the Santa Fe National Bank at Sante Fe, New Mexico. In 1885 he returned east to become teller of the Lincoln National Bank of Boston. This bank and the Central National Bank were consolidated in 1896 and he remained with the concern until its failure in 1903. He has since been bookkeeper of the Faneuil Hall National Bank of Boston. He resides in Needham. He is a member of the First Unitarian Church of Needham, of which he was treasurer for ten years, serving from time to time on church committees. He is a Republican and has been town auditor. He is a member of the Boston Bank Officers' Association. He married, at Needham, June 9, 1896, Susie Gay Mackintosh, born at Needham, February 14, 1875, daughter of Curtis and Mary (Mason) Mackintosh. Her father was a farmer at Needham; was town assessor. Children, born at Needham: 1. Helen, December 18, 1897. 2. Marjorie, April 15, 1905, died April 22, 1905. 3. Mason, February 25, 1907, died March 2, 1907. 3. Ruth, May 3, 1908.

The Cary family in England is one of the oldest as it is one of the most illustrious and honored in the kingdom of Great Britain. The name existed in England before the Conquest and must have been as old as the time of the Saxons.

(I) Adam de Kari (Cary) was lord of the Castle Kari in 1198 according to Sir William Pole. He was born about 1170 and married

Ann, daughter of Sir William Trevett, Knight. The castle no longer exists, but the town is called Castle Cary still. It is in Somersetshire. During the reign of King Stephen the Lord of Cary was opposed to him; the king assaulted and took the castle. In 1153 it was again besieged and nearly ruined. The site of the old castle is very interesting to antiquarians.

(II) John de Kary, son of Adam, was born about 1200; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Stapleton, Knight.

(III) William de Kary or Karry, son of Sir John, was born about 1230; married Alice, daughter of Sir William Beaumont, Knight.

(IV) John de Karry, of Castle Karry, son of William, was born about 1270; married Phillippa, daughter of Sir Warren Archdeacon, Knight. Sometimes the "de" was used, sometimes not.

(V) Sir John Cary, son of John, was born about 1300; married Margaret Boxon, of Bozome of Clovelly in Devon.

(VI) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of Sir John, was born about 1325; married Agnes, daughter of Lord Stafford, and (second) Jane, daughter of Sir Guy de Bryen, Knight. Since the reign of Edward II the spelling has been Cary.

(VII) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of Sir John, was born in 1350 at Holway, in north-west Devon; married Margaret Holway; was very noted, chief baron of the exchequer, judge. After King Richard II was put to death by Henry IV, Sir John was banished and all his goods and lands confiscated to the crown. He died at Waterford, Ireland, four years later, 1404.

(VIII) Sir Robert Cary, son of Sir John, was born about 1375. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Courtenay, Knight. He married (second) Jane, daughter of Sir William Hanchford, Knight. He defeated in single combat a Knight of Arragon, for which Henry V restored to him a good part of his father's land, and at the same time Robert took the coat-of-arms of his opponent, which he and his successors have since borne: Argent on bend sable three roses argent. Before that the arms were: Gules, chevron entre three swans argent. The motto is: "Virtute excerptae."

(IX) Sir Philip Cary, son of Sir Robert, was born about 1400. He married Christian Orchard and died 1437.

(X) Sir William Cary, Knight, son of Sir Philip, was born 1437. He married Elizabeth Paulett. He was known as the knight of Cockington. He took part in the war of the



Roses on the Lancaster side. His side suffered defeat at the battle of Tewksbury, May 4, 1471, and Cary with others took refuge in the Abbey Church, a sanctuary where according to the custom of the times they could not be molested. They were enticed out on promise of pardon and two days later were beheaded. His property was confiscated, but Henry VII restored it to his son later. William left two sons: 1. Robert, born 1460, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born 1466.

(XI) Robert Cary, son of Sir William, was born about 1460. He inherited Clovelly from his father. He married (first) Jane Carew, daughter of Nicholas Carew, and they had two sons—John de Cary, born about 1485, and Thomas de Cary, born about 1495. He married (second) Agnes, daughter of Sir William Hody, and they had one son, William, born about 1500, mentioned below. He married (third) Margaret Fulkeram, and had a son Robert, born about 1510. He died in 1540, and has a monument in Clovelly church.

(XII) William Cary, son of Robert, was born about 1500. He was sheriff of Somersetshire in 1532, residing at Bristol. He was mayor of that city in 1546. He died March 28, 1572.

(XIII) Robert Cary, eldest son of William Cary, was born in Bristol, in 1525, and died in 1670.

(XIV) William Cary, eldest son of Robert Cary, was born October 3, 1560. He was sheriff of Bristol in 1599 and mayor in 1611. He had eight sons, three of whom came to America in 1634-35-40 respectively.

(XV) James Cary, son of William Cary, born in Bristol, Somersetshire, England, came to America with two brothers, of whom Miles settled in Virginia and John in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. James settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the church, May 3, 1647. He was a draper and merchant, clerk of the writs in 1650. His wife Eleanor was admitted to the Charlestown church, November 30, 1642, and died November 9, 1697, aged eighty years. James Cary died November 2, 1681, aged eighty-one. His will was proved April 4, 1682, bequeathing to wife and five children. Children: 1. Mehitable, married William Welstead. 2. John, born July 29, 1642. 3. James, born and died in 1644. 4. Nathaniel, born March 7, 1645. 5. Jonathan, born January 15, 1646. 6. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1648. 7. Joanna, married a Mr. Wyman.

From these three brothers John, James and

Miles have descended a large family which are located all over the United States and their genealogical records will be found in the Cary Memorials by General Samuel F. Cary, Cincinnati, 1874; American Family Antiquity by Albert Wells, New York, 1880; and in "The Cary Family in America" by Rev. Seth Cooley Cary, Dorchester, Boston, 1907, but the narrative from this point will treat of Jonathan Cary Ye Third, and his descendants.

Jonathan Cary, shipwright, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, was born in England about A. D. 1700. He is called "Tertius" in the records.

(I) Jonathan Cary and James, his brother, were undoubtedly nearly related to John Cary, of Plymouth, and James Cary, of Charlestown, who came to Massachusetts eighty odd years before; but as the exact connection cannot be traced authentically in this country, and as no relationship has ever been claimed, their descendants prefer that they should be considered as the head of a separate and distinct family in America. The connecting link can be found only in the mother country, and will be an interesting study for some of their descendants. We know they all came from Bristol, England, or its immediate vicinity. It has always been the tradition in that branch of the Cary family of which Jonathan Cary "ye third" was the progenitor, that he, with his brother James, came from the West of England (where the best of broadcloth was made) aged about twenty-five years. The two brothers landed at Charlestown, Massachusetts, probably about the years 1722-23. The first records we find of them are in the minutes of the Old First Church, Rev. Simeon Bradstreet, pastor, where we find that Jonathan and his brother James were baptized adults, February 7, 1724-25. Jonathan was entered as "Jonathan Tertius" (third), probably to distinguish him from the Carys of the same given name then living in Charlestown. The Carys have firmly stood by the country of their adoption, having assisted in its welfare in various ways to the extent of their means and abilities. In those dark days of the war of the revolution, we find John Cary, son of Jonathan Cary, "ye third" after having been burned out at Charlestown, and having removed his family to a place of safety, building boats for Washington's army at Cambridge, Massachusetts. The war of 1812 finds Jonathan Cary (grandson of Jonathan "ye 3rd") enrolled in Boston to defend that city against English invasion. The great rebellion of 1861-65 finds descendants of all

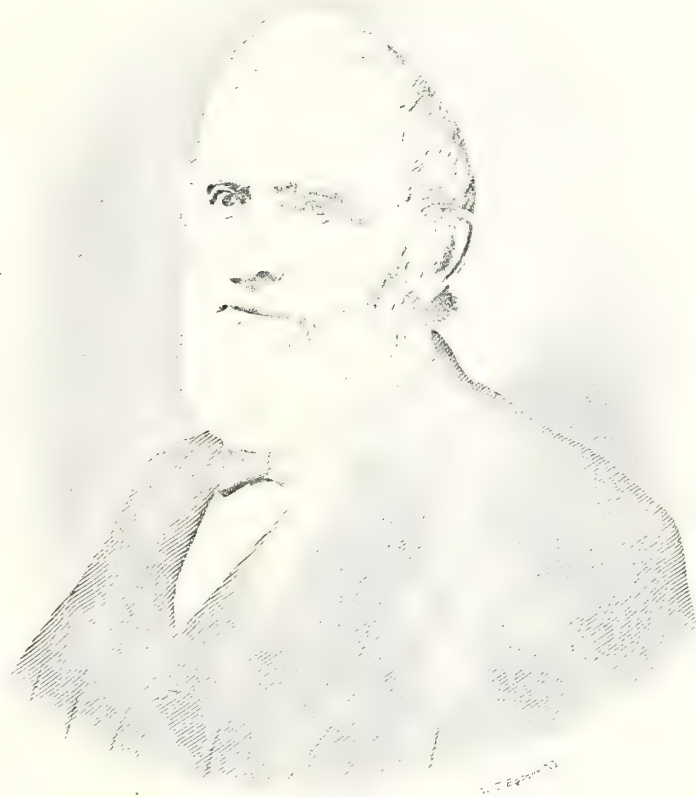
branches of the family at the front in the interest of freedom and the Union. The knowledge of the fact that the early Carys both in England and America were a worthy people should be and is a matter of pride to their descendants.

In 1739 Jonathan Cary bought land of Henry Pownall at Charlestown for one hundred and ten pounds and part of this land he conveyed later to his son John in 1772. When Charlestown was burned by the British in 1775 he and his aged wife found refuge in Reading and their names are on the list of refugees to whom aid was given. His last years were doubtless spent with his children. His brother James married, in 1729, Rebecca French, of Concord, Massachusetts, and their only son died young. Jonathan married (first) at Charlestown, October 30, 1724, Sarah Ray, born 1699, baptized August 5, 1700, daughter of David and Hannah Ray. Her father owned the covenant in the Charlestown church, September 26, 1696. He was born at Forfarshire, Scotland, and baptized there. Jonathan married (second) August 15, 1733, Sarah Edmunds, born January 10, 1699-1700, daughter of John Edmunds of an old Charlestown family. Children: 1. Jonathan, born July 6, 1725, died young. 2. Hannah, April 17, 1728, married Timothy Pike, of Bedford. 3. Samuel, Charlestown, July 26, 1730, died unmarried, October 23, 1815. 4. Sarah, 1731, died unmarried 1784. Children of the second wife: 5. Thomas, November 22, 1734, died April 28, 1748. 6. John, May 29, 1736, mentioned below. 7. James, May 21, 1739, died unmarried 1764. 8. Nathaniel, March 10, 1741, died unmarried at Charlestown.

(II) John, son of Jonathan Cary, was born at Charlestown, May 29, 1736, died May 12, 1790. He was a shipwright by trade and a mast and spar maker in Charlestown. When the British burned Charlestown he lost his house on Maudlin street and removed temporarily to the malt house near the river, thence to Reading, Massachusetts, where he occupied half a house with a Bowman family. He was employed by the government to build boats at Cambridge. Later he returned to Charlestown and lived in the old fort that the British evacuated. He built a new house on Maudlin street of timber hauled from Lexington. His family Bible, printed in 1759, by Thomas Basket, of Oxford, England, is in the possession of his descendants. He married, September 27, 1759, at Charlestown, Hannah Edmunds, who died May 15, 1821, aged eighty-

six, daughter of David and Hannah Edmund of Charlestown. John Cary and his wife were both buried in Charlestown. Children, born Charlestown: 1. Hannah, October 14, 1760, married Benjamin West. 2. John, March 27, 1763, died July 2, 1763. 3. Sarah, June 1764, married Jacob Farnsworth. 4. Mary, October 17, 1766, married Elias Farnsworth. 5. Jonathan, November 3, 1768, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, October 4, 1771, died May 26, 1853. 7. Rebecca, October 14, 1773, married Samuel Burdett. 8. Nancy, Reading, February 8, 1776, died at Boston, October 30, 1811. 9. John, November 6, 1778, died May 8, 1828.

(III) Jonathan (2), son of John Cary, was born in Charlestown, November 3, 1768, died April 17, 1855, at Lexington, Massachusetts. He was apprenticed in his youth to Samuel Harris, spar-maker, who afterward admitted him to partnership. He bought a lot of land on Henchman's lane and built his house, working with his own hand and making use of spars and ship timber in the frame. Later he was in partnership with Samuel Browne, owning a mast-yard at Wheeler's Wharf, North Square. He was enrolled in the war of 1812 for the defence of Boston and the musket he carried is preserved by his descendants. In 1827 he bought a small farm at Lexington. He married (first) November 25, 1791, Jemima Green, of Groton, who died February 27, 1797, aged thirty-three. He married (second) December 31, 1797, Mary Harris, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Thornton) Harris. He married (third) December 9, 1821, Abigail Hastings, daughter of Isaac and Mary Hastings. His widow died July 25, 1877, aged eighty-nine. Children, born in Boston: 1. John, born January 14, 1793, died May 11, 1811, aged nineteen. 2. Maria, born July 13, 1794, died March 4, 1808. 3. Sally, born 1795, died 1797. 4. William Harris, born in the house on Henchman's lane, December 23, 1798, engaged in business as partner of his brother Isaac Harris in Boston and later took charge of the New York branch of the firm's business; when the business was divided he took the New York store; the firm of W. H. Cary & Company was established at 243-5 Pearl street; in 1857 the firm of Cary, Howard, Sanger & Company built the Cary Building at 105 and 107 Chambers street, one of the first iron front buildings in New York; the business became one of the largest among importers of fancy goods in the country; Mr. Cary resided in Brooklyn; was a director of the Nassau Bank, the Nassau



Isaac H. Cary

Lewis Historical Pub. Co.

Fire Insurance Company, the Montauk Fire Insurance Company, the Firemens' Trust Company, the Home Life Insurance Company, the Brooklyn City Railroad Company; he bought the old Hastings homestead at Lexington and remodeled the house for a summer home. He married, March 4, 1828, Maria Hastings, daughter of Isaac and Mary Hastings. 5. Samuel Harris, born July 22, 1800, was a student in Munroe's law office, State street, Boston, when he was killed by a fall from his horse, December 3, 1814. 6. Nathaniel Harris, born February 22, 1802, married (first) 1826, Sarah B. Floyd, who died October 3, 1835; (second) November 16, 1836, Ann Eliza Wilson, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, who died August, 1840; (third) Mercy L. Bolton, of Dover, Maine, July 2, 1844; child of first wife: i. Maria, born July 13, 1827, married David S. T. Hardy; she died December 15, 1871; children of third wife: ii. Isaac Harris, born May 27, 1845; iii. Jonathan George, born December 3, 1846, died October 4, 1869. 7. Isaac Harris, born November 3, 1803, mentioned below. 8. George Singleton, born September 15, 1807, was associated with his brother William H. in business and member of the firm for many years, having charge of the custom house department; resided in Brooklyn and Babylon, Long Island; married, October 29, 1840, Mary Wellington, daughter of Deacon David and Rebecca Wellington; children: i. William Harris, born September 5, 1841, died March 9, 1859; ii. Mary Adelia, born March 22, 1846, married, October 14, 1869, Nelson G. Carman, of Brooklyn. 9. Mary Maria, born March 4, 1810, married, August 28, 1862, John Hastings, of Lexington; she died August 22, 1887.

(IV) Isaac Harris, son of Jonathan (2) Cary, was born in the old homestead on Henchman's Lane, North End, Boston, November 3, 1803. He received his education in the public schools. When a youth he was "bound out" as an apprentice, but before he came of age he bought his time, and started in business for himself as a dealer in horn and ivory, Washington street, Boston. He worked energetically and tirelessly in his business, often starting as early as one o'clock in the morning for Salem where he bought goods of the importers in the East Indian and African trade. A few years later, in 1824, he and his brother, William H. Cary, formed a partnership and engaged in the dry and fancy goods business at 50 Washington street, Boston. As their business increased and prospered they built a granite front build-

ing on Washington street for the store. In 1827 a branch of the business was established at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, New York City, and this branch was the nucleus of the great business developed by his brother who took charge of it from the beginning. Isaac was interested in the New York business for several years, devoting his time exclusively to the Boston concern. He finally sold his business, and for several years conducted a similar store in New Orleans, but disliking the climate and other conditions there, he returned to Boston and devoted his time and capital to real estate. He bought large tracts of land in the West Roxbury or Jamaica Plain district of Boston, and developed the property, building houses and selling building lots. His home in Jamaica Plain was an extensive estate among the famous pudding stone rocks of that section and he derived much pleasure in laying out and cultivating his place. He had many drives built through the spacious estate and took pleasure in naming them and even the prominent ledges he designated by names such as Sunset, Jerusalem and Philippines. His house was on Forest Hill street, attractive in architecture and beautiful in its appointments. The improvement and landscape work in Franklin Park, near his home, was due in large measure to his efforts and influence.

He was a typical self-made man, starting without means and building up a large fortune; having a common school education and becoming a man of great learning and intellectual attainments. He was upright as well as energetic, of sterling character and extraordinary capacity for work, of strong will, sound judgment and pleasing manners. He was a natural leader of men and his advice was sought by all classes and conditions of men, especially in his later years of ripened wisdom and lengthened experience. He was a useful and influential citizen, especially interested in the affairs of his own section of the city. In early life he was a Whig in politics, but became a Republican when the party was organized and continued one until his death. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian church and his home was often the place of meeting for ministers and prominent laymen of this faith. He was an intimate friend of the pastor, Rev. Robert Waterson, and a liberal contributor to the support and work of the society.

He married, February 22, 1831, Phebe P. Pratt, born August 15, 1803, daughter of William and Mary (Wyman) Pratt, of Roxbury. Her father was a currier. Mrs. Cary survived

her husband a number of years, dying in her ninetieth year at the homestead in Jamaica Plain. She was sympathetic and generous by nature, and throughout her life active and liberal in benevolence. She was a friend of all the poor and needy in the vicinity. She was a prominent member of the Unitarian church. Children, born in Boston: 1. Susanna Elizabeth, born July 28, 1832, was educated in public and private schools in Boston; now owns and occupies the homestead in Jamaica Plain where she is well known and highly respected; an active member of the Unitarian church; a zealous promoter of the New England Women's and Children's Hospital, of which she is a director and member of the executive committees; interested in various other charities and charitable organizations. 2. Eliza Prentiss, born August 15, 1834, married, September 22, 1882, Dr. Horace P. Farnham, of New York City, a noted specialist in diseases of the throat and lungs; now deceased; his widow now resides in the city of New York, and is well known in society there; she has no children. 3. William George, born August 3, 1836, died August 22, 1837. Later descendants of the Cary family reside in Brooklyn.

JOHNSON Captain Edward Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in Canterbury, county Kent, England, and baptized there September 16 or 17, 1598, he was son of William Johnson. He came to Charlestown with the first immigrants, but soon returned to England, and about 1635 or 1637 brought his wife, seven children and three servants, to New England. He was a man of influence in the colony, and resided in Woburn, where he held many important offices. At the first meeting of the commissioners for the settlement of the new town, he presented a plan of the territory to be included within the limits, and was appointed the first recorder or town clerk. He was active in founding the first church, and commanded the first military company in Woburn. He was the author of some unique lines at the beginning of the first volume of the Woburn town records, and also of "Wonderworking Providences of Zion's Savior in New England," first printed in London in 1653. He was famous as a surveyor and early explorer, and was appointed in 1665 by the general court to make a map of the colony, in conjunction with William Stevens. In 1672, after his death, the general court passed an order regarding the chronicle of the early history of the colony, which reads as

follows: "The court considering how many ways the providences of God hath mercifully appeared in behalf of his people in these parts since their coming into this wilderness, and to of the colony in particular, do judge it our duty to endeavor that a register or Chronicle may be made of the several passages of God's providence, protecting of and saving from many eminent dangers, as well in transportation, as in our abode here making provision beyond what could, in reason, have been expected, and preventing our fears many a time; so that our posterity and the generation that shall survive, taking view of the kindness of God to their fathers, it may remain as an obligation upon them to serve the Lord their God with all their hearts and souls." The court, therefore, appointed a committee "to make diligent inquiry in the several parts of the jurisdiction concerning anything of moment that has passed, and in particular of what has been collected by Mr. John Winthrop Sen., Mr. Thomas Dudley, Mr. John Wilson Sen., Captain Edward Johnson, or any other; that so, matter being prepared, some meet person may be appointed by this court to put the same into form; that so, after perusal of the same, it may be put to press." No fuller account of the origin and settlement of a town of equal age in New England has been given than that by Captain Johnson in his "Wonderworking Providence." He died in Woburn, April 23, 1672. His will was dated May 15, 1671, and the inventory, returned May 11, 1673, gives the account of the estate as seven hundred and five pounds, five shillings and six pence. Of this amount about half was for property in England. He married Susan or Susanna ———, who died March 7, 1689-90. Her will was dated December 14, 1689, and proved March 2, 1690-91. Her son John, with whom she dwelt after her husband died, was the sole beneficiary. Children: 1. Edward, baptized November 7, 1619, married, February 10, 1649-50, Katherine Baker. 2. George, baptized April 3, 1625, married Katherine ———. 3. Susan, baptized April 1, 1627, married James Prentice. 4. William, baptized March 22, 1628-29, mentioned below. 5. Martha, baptized May 1, 1631, married, March 18, 1649-50, John Ames. 6. Matthew, baptized March 30, 1633, married (first) November 12, 1656, Hannah Palfrey; (second) October 23, 1662, Rebecca Wiswall. 7. John, baptized May 10, 1635, married, April 26, 1657, Bethia Reed.

(II) William, son of Captain Edward John-

...n, was baptized in Canterbury, county Kent, England, March 22, 1628-29, and came with his parents to New England. He was a prominent citizen of Woburn, and was the second recorder, succeeding his father. He attained to high civic office and was assistant of the colony. He was a military officer of several ranks, from ensign to major. He was one of those who resisted the policies of Governor Andros. At one time he was in active service in command against the Indians. He died May 22, 1704. His will was dated May 10, 1695, and proved September 11, 1704. He married, May 16, 1655, Esther Wiswall, who died December 27, 1707, daughter of Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Dorchester and Newton. Children, born in Woburn: 1. William, February 26, 1656. 2. Edward, March 19, 1658, mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer, March 29, 1660. 4. Esther, April 13, 1662, married, December 17, 1685, Lieutenant Seth Wyman; died March 31, 1742. 5. Joseph, June 14, 1664. 6. Benjamin, October 15, 1666. 7. Josiah, January 15, 1669. 8. Susanna, June 29, 1671, married, June 6, 1704, Daniel Reed. 9. Abigail, October 4, 1674, married June 14, 1705, Samuel Pierce.

(III) Captain Edward (2), son of William Johnson, was born in Woburn, March 19, 1658, died there August 7, 1725. He was deacon of the church. He was ensign, lieutenant and captain of the Woburn military company from 1693 to 1724. He was in active service against the Indians in the winter of 1704 and commanded the company. His will was dated August 5, 1725, and proved September 3, 1725. He married (first) January 12, 1687, Sarah Walker, died May 31, 1704, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Walker. He married (second) Abigail (Gardner) Thompson, widow of James Thompson, and daughter of Richard and Anna (Blanchard) Gardner. Children of first wife: 1. Edward, born October 12, 1687, died January 3, 1688. 2. Edward, May 4, 1689, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married (first) John Simonds; (second) Samuel Richardson. 4. Esther, January 26, 1694, married, 1716, John Stearns. 5. Samuel, February 21, 1696. 6. Abigail, married, December 11, 1717, Timothy Richardson. 7. Susanna, January 14, 1701, married, May 23, 1722, Samuel Jones. 8. Ichabod, April 22, 1703, killed May 8, 1725, in Lovewell's fight. Children of second wife: 9. Elizabeth, November 6, 1705, married, January 1, 1723, Joseph Winn. 10. Joseph, June 22, 1708.

(IV) Deacon Edward (3), son of Captain

Edward (2) Johnson, was born in Woburn, May 4, 1689, died October 5, 1774. He was corporal in 1715; ensign from 1716 to 1732; lieutenant from 1733 to 1740. He was deacon of the Woburn second parish church from 1741 to 1774, when he died. He married (first) Rebecca Reed, daughter of Captain William and Abigail (Kendall) Reed, of Lexington. He married (second) December 13, 1750, Esther (Mason) Coolidge, widow of Captain Joseph Coolidge, and daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fisk) Mason, of Watertown. He married (third) February 19, 1755, Sarah (Simonds) Wilson, widow of Samuel Wilson, and daughter of James and Susanna (Blogget) Simonds, of Woburn. She died March 12, 1775, aged eighty years. Children, all by first wife: 1. Rebecca, born April 22, 1712, married, February 24, 1736, Ebenezer Wyman. 2. Mary, October 26, 1713, married, June 3, 1735, Enoch Richardson. 3. Edward, September 28, 1715. 4. Joshua, February 16, 1717. 5. Eleazer, February 27, 1719. 6. Jonathan, June 13, 1720, mentioned below. 7. Nathan, November 11, 1721, married, 1749, Abigail Walker. 8. Abigail, July 15, 1723, married (first) June 5, 1744, Samuel Wilson; (second) November 10, 1761, Simeon Spaulding. 9. Ichabod, December 23, 1724, died about 1758. 10. Lucy, January 3, 1726. 11. Jonas, January 17, 1728, died in the army at Lake George, 1755. 12. Asa, February 16, 1729, married, February 22, 1753, Tamar Whitcomb. 13. Susanna, October 23, 1730, married, May 2, 1753, Joshua Kendall.

(V) Jonathan, son of Deacon Edward (3) Johnson, was born June 13, 1720, died November 30, 1793. He resided in Leominster at the time of his marriage. In 1759 he was a soldier in the French war. He was one of the alarm list in Walker's company and went to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (intention dated September 12, 1748) Sarah Wilson, who died in Burlington, Massachusetts, October 20, 1805, aged eighty-three years, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Simonds) Wilson, of Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 1, 1751. 2. Jotham, November 28, 1753, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, baptized August 8, 1756. 4. Sarah, born May 24, 1759. 5. Lucy, November 4, 1761, married, January 22, 1784, General John Walker. 6. Ichabod, September 6, 1764.

(VI) Jotham, son of Jonathan Johnson, was born November 28, 1753, died about 1827. He resided in Burlington, Massachusetts, removing there from the south school district



of the second parish of Woburn, where he was living as late as 1798. He was in the revolution in Walker's company, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was a member of the third foot company in Woburn under Captain Timothy Winn in May, 1775. He was a fifer in the militia from 1780 to 1782. He served five months in the expedition to Canada in 1776. He married, February 23, 1775, Eunice Reed, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Eunice (Stone) Reed, of Woburn. Children: 1. Eunice, born September 29, 1775, married, May 8, 1796, Samuel Caldwell. 2. Jotham, May 6, 1778, mentioned below. 3. Surviah, July 2, 1780 (baptized Sophia), married, January 7, 1810, Thomas Conn. 4. Alpheus, January 1, 1783, died unmarried. 5. Lucy, March 8, 1785, married, April 10, 1808, Samuel Kent. 6. Susanna, August 9, 1787, married, January 11, 1810, James Reed Jr. 7. Lucy, March 6, 1790, married, April 15, 1818, Moses Hastings. 8. Edward, July 12, 1794, married, October 14, 1824, Hannah Gibson. 9. Elbridge, baptized May 7, 1797, died November 7, 1799. 10. Elbridge, baptized June 29, 1800, died unmarried.

(VII) Jotham (2), son of Jotham (1) Johnson, was born May 6, 1778, and resided in Charlestown. He married, October 14, 1802, Susan Tufts, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Adams) Tufts, of Medford and Charlestown. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Charles Berkeley, April 12, 1805, married, April 10, 1831, Elizabeth M. Jones. 2. George, February 6, 1807, married Hepzibah Frothingham. 3. Jotham, July 25, 1809. 4. Martha Tufts, September 22, 1811. 5. Samuel Tufts, February 1, 1814. 6. Henry, November 27, 1815, died 1817. 7. Henry A., March 18, 1818, mentioned below. 8. William, March 20, 1820. 9. John Barrett, April 2, 1822.

(VIII) Henry Augustus, son of Jotham (2) Johnson, was born at Charlestown, March 18, 1818, died at his Glen Road home in Jamaica Plain, Boston, in 1895. He was educated in the public schools. He engaged in business as a produce dealer and was very successful. He was a Republican in politics and took a prominent part in public affairs. While living in Charlestown he was town clerk and held other positions of trust and responsibility. In 1878-79 he represented his district in the general court and demonstrated unusual ability as a legislator, serving on important committees and attending zealously to the interests of his constituents. He was a promi-

nent member of the Unitarian church for many years. He made his home in his later years in Jamaica Plain, Boston. Of strict integrity and sterling character he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He married, June 5, 1851, Caroline Weld Dudley, born July 25, 1830, daughter of David and Hannah (Davis) Dudley. (See Dudley XVI.) Children: 1. David Dudley, born in Jamaica Plain, April 8, 1852, died unmarried March 8, 1902. 2. Caroline Louise, March 24, 1857, in Newton, married Elbridge Gerry Dudley, a distant relative, now a dry goods commission merchant in New York City, residing at Orange, New Jersey; children: i. Davis Thomas, born July 18, 1892, at Jamaica Plain; ii. Elbridge Gerry Jr.; iii. Caroline Weld. 3. Mary Leslie, August 22, 1861, in Newton, resides with her mother in the home at Jamaica Plain. 4. Alice Maud, August 29, 1863, died May 12, 1877. 5. Henry Weld, December 25, 1867, mentioned below.

(IX) Henry Weld, son of Henry Augustus Johnson, was born in Jamaica Plain, Boston, December 25, 1867. He was educated in the public schools. He was for a number of years clerk in a mercantile house in Boston. At present he is in charge of a large farm owned by his mother in Townsend, Massachusetts, devoting his time to the care of this and other property of his mother. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a Unitarian. His only child, Edith Leslie, born January 1, 1898, resides with her aunt at the homestead in Jamaica Plain.

(The Dudley Line).

Hugh de Sutton, progenitor of the Barons of Dudley was a native of Nottinghamshire, England. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Patrick, Lord of the moiety of the Barony of Malpas, county Chester.

(II) Richard de Sutton, son of Hugh de Sutton, married Isabel, only daughter and heir of Rotherick the son of Griffin.

(III) Sir John de Sutton, Knight, son of Richard de Sutton, was the first Baron of Dudley. He married Margaretta De Somerie, sister and co-heir of John De Somerie; Lord Dudley probably lived and died in the town of Dudley, England.

(IV) John de Sutton, son of Sir John de Sutton, was the second Baron of Dudley. He married Isabel, daughter of John de Charlton, Lord Powis. He died at Dudley in 1376.

(V) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the third Baron of Dudley. He mar-



and Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Stafford. He died at Dudley in 1406.

(VI) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the fourth Baron of Dudley and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He was born in 1401 and died in the early part of the reign of Henry VI.

(VII) John de Sutton, son of John de Sutton, was the fifth Baron of Dudley and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and treasurer of the King's household. He married Elizabeth Berkley, widow of Sir Edward Charlton, and daughter of Sir John Berkley, of Beverston, county Gloucester.

(VIII) Sir Edmund Sutton, Lord Dudley, son of John de Sutton, married (first) Joice Tiploft, sister and co-heir of John Tiploft, Earl of Worcester.

(IX) Thomas Dudley, son of Sir Edmund Sutton, married the daughter and co-heir of Launcelot Threkeld, Esq., of Tornorth.

(X) Captain Roger, believed to be son of Thomas Dudley, was killed in the wars in early life, about 1586. He left two children, Thomas, mentioned below, and a daughter who doubtless died in England.

(XI) Thomas, son of Captain Roger Dudley, was born at Northampton, England. He was a clerk to his mother's kinsman, Judge Nichols, and a captain in the low countries. He was a steward to the Earl of Lincoln and for some time resided in Boston, England. He was one of the projectors, and later, December 1, 1629, an undertaker of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was assistant March 18, 1629, deputy governor March 23, 1629-30, at the last court held in England. He came in the ship "Arabella" to Salem, Massachusetts, and then in company with Governor Winthrop to Charlestown. He was governor, deputy governor or assistant every year of his life afterwards. He died July 31, 1653, aged seventy-six. He married (first) in England, Dorothy ———, who died December 27, 1643, at Roxbury, aged sixty-one years. He married (second) Katherine (Deighton) Hagborn, widow of Samuel Hagborn. She had two sons and two daughters by her first husband, and two sons and a daughter by her second. She married (third) Rev. John Allen, of Dedham, and died August 29, 1671. Governor Dudley made his will April 23, 1652, with additions April 13, May 28 and July 8, 1653. It expresses his desire to be buried in the grave of his first wife; bequeathing to all his children by both wives and to grandchildren, Thomas and John Dudley, whom he had brought up.

Children of first wife: 1. Rev. Samuel, born 1610, in England, married Mary Winthrop. 2. Ann, about 1612, in England, married Governor Simon Bradstreet. 3. Patience, England, died February 8, 1689-90, at Ipswich; married Major Daniel Denison, at Cambridge. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England, died 1659 at Roxbury; married Major Benjamin Keane; (second) Thomas Macy, of Boston. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, in England, died July 1, 1691, at Newbury, Massachusetts; married Rev. John Woodbridge. Children of second wife: 6. Deborah, born February 27, 1645, died November 1, 1683; married Jonathan Wade, of Medford. 7. Joseph, September 23, 1647, mentioned below. 8. Paul, September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681, married Mary Leverett, daughter of Governor John Leverett.

(XII) Governor Joseph, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, was born at Roxbury, September 23, 1647, when his father was seventy-two years old. When he was about five years old his father died, and he removed at the age of six with his mother and step-father to Dedham. He attended the school of Master Corlet at Cambridge, and at the age of thirteen entered Harvard College graduating in 1665. He was admitted a freeman in 1672 and was deputy to the general court in 1673-74-75, and assistant in 1676 and each year but one until 1685. In 1675 he was one of the commissioners who treated with the Indians in King Philip's war, and was present at the battle with the Narragansetts in December, 1675. In 1677 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the same year was chosen commissioner for the United Colonies, and served until 1681, when he was elected as agent to the Court of St. James. In 1677 he was assistant and held court in New Hampshire. Soon after he went to England on political business. In 1685 he was appointed governor or president of the new government instituted by James II, serving until Governor Andros took control in December, 1686. In 1687 he was appointed justice. He suffered with Andros at the overthrow of his administration, and was confined in prison several months, being finally removed to his house, and guarded there under heavy bonds. Three hours later a mob seized him at midnight and carried him to the jail where the keeper refused to receive him, and he was carried to the house of a niece, which the crowd forcibly entered. At the request of Governor Bradstreet, he returned to prison



to allay the fury of the mob. He was sent to England for trial in 1690, returning later in the year, having conciliated the king, and was appointed chief justice of New York, being removed from office on account of being a non-resident. He went to England again and stayed from 1693 till 1702, where he was deputy governor of the Isle of Wight. He was very popular in England. In 1702 he was appointed governor of the provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and came to New England to assume his office. He died April 2, 1720, at Roxbury. He married Rebecca Tyng, who died September 21, 1722, daughter of Judge Edward Tyng. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 26, 1670, graduated at Harvard, 1685; died unmarried. 2. Edward, September 4, 1671, died young. 3. Joseph, November 8, 1673, died young. 4. Paul, September 3, 1675, married Lucy Wainwright; died 1751. 5. Samuel, September 7, 1677, died young. 6. John, February, 1679, died young. 7. Rebecca, May 16, 1681, married Samuel Sewall Jr. 8. Catharine, January 7, 1683, died young. 9. Ann, August 27, 1684, married (first) John Winthrop; (second) Jeremiah Miller; died 1776. 10. William, October 20, 1686, mentioned below. 11. Daniel, February 4, 1689, died young. 12. Catherine, January 5, 1690, married Lieutenant Governor William Wainwright. 13. Mary, November 2, 1692, married (first) Francis Wainwright; (second) Captain Joseph Atkins; died November 19, 1774.

(XIII) Hon. William, son of Governor Joseph Dudley, was born October 20, 1686, died in 1740. He married Elizabeth Davenport, daughter of Judge Addington Davenport. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1724, married (first) Dr. Joseph Richards, March 24, 1749; (second) June 27, 1765, Samuel Scarborough; died November 1, 1805. 2. Rebecca, May 28, 1726, married (first) Benjamin Gerrish; (second) October 14, 1775, John Burbige, died January 30, 1809. 3. Lucy, February 15, 1728, married, February 23, 1749, Dr. Simon Tufts; died November 18, 1768. 4. Catherine, December 27, 1729, married Peter Jhonnot; died June 28, 1769. 5. Thomas, September 9, 1731, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, 1732, married Lucy ——. 7. Mary, August 10, 1736, married John Cotton; died February 6, 1796. 8. Ann, married John Lovell; died April, 1775.

(XIV) Thomas (2), son of William Dudley, was born September 9, 1731, died at Roxbury, November 9, 1769. He married, April

26, 1753, Hannah Whiting. She married (second) in 1770, Colonel Joseph Williams. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. William, December 25, 1753, married, February 2, 1774, Sarah Williams; died October 4, 1786. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, October 27, 1755, mentioned below. 3. Paul, July 29, 1757, married, April 27, 1779, Martha Foster; died February 22, 1847. 4. Lucy, April 27, 1759, married, September 11, 1783, Seth T. Whiting. 5. Catharine, March 20, 1761, married, December 27, 1779, Nehemiah Davis. 6. Rebecca, June 10, 1763, married, June 1, 1788, Major Nathaniel Parker; died September 10, 1834. 7. Joseph, April 29, 1765, died unmarried.

(XV) Lieutenant Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Dudley, was born at Roxbury, October 27, 1755, died there. He married, May 14, 1778, Abigail Weld. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Hannah, April 11, 1781. 2. Thomas, March 5, 1783, married Mary Burrill; died February 23, 1826. 3. Abigail (twin), March 11, 1785, died young. 4. Samuel C., March 11, 1785, died at sea. 5. David, August 23, 1787, mentioned below.

(XVI) David, son of Lieutenant Thomas (3) Dudley, was born at Roxbury, August 23, 1787, died there April 1, 1841. He was president of the Traders' Bank at Boston. He married, in 1814, Hannah Davis, died February 26, 1886, daughter of Moses Davis, of Roxbury. Children, born at Roxbury: 1. Rebecca D., April 27, 1815, died October 26, 1815. 2. Sarah W., November 19, 1816, died January 12, 1817. 3. Abigail W., October 28, 1818, died young. 4. Mary A. D., August 9, 1821, married, October 13, 1841, William G. Lewis. 5. Charles D., October 2, 1822, died July 15, 1840. 6. Abigail W., November 27, 1824. 7. Julia M., February 2, 1827, died March 16, 1827. 8. Caroline Weld, July 25, 1830, married, June 5, 1851, Henry A. Johnson. (See Johnson VIII). 9. Hannah M., September 5, 1832. 10. George F., January 14, 1835.

James Johnson, immigrant ancestor, born in England, was an early settler in Boston, where land was allotted him November 30, 1635. He was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 25, 1636. He was a leather dresser or glover by trade. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638; was chosen third sergeant in 1644, lieutenant in 1658, captain in train band in 1656. He was admitted



to the church, April 10, 1636, and was chosen deacon in 1655. He was found November 20, 1637, among the followers of Wheelwright and Ann Hutchinson, for which he and others were disarmed. He received the thanks of the general court for his past services when he resigned his commission as captain on account of physical weakness. He was approved to sell coffee and chocolate April 24, 1671, and in 1674 was given an additional privilege of selling cider at his public house. He was entrusted with the settlement of many estates as administrator and was one of the executors of the will of Major Robert Keayne. He was a member of the committee of the militia in 1664. He died about 1674. His house lot, where he first lived, was at the corner of Court and Sudbury streets, Boston. He had a garden lot on the Common, which then went to the line of the present Mason street, between Tremont and Washington streets. It was in the rear of the houses facing Washington street, on that part later known as Newbury street. On this lot he built his second house in which he lived during the latter part of his life. He had on the lot also a barn and a slaughter house in which he carried on his business as glover. The lot was situated between West and Winter streets and was famous during the early part of the nineteenth century as the site of the Washington Gardens. Johnson had a third lot, pasture land on the north side of Beacon Hill, situated at or near the junction of West Cedar and Cambridge streets. He had another lot of land near the mill cove, and in the rear of Middle or Hanover street, and later a part of the estate on which stood the Green Dragon tavern. On January 3, 1637-38, he received a grant of eight acres of land at Muddy River (Brookline), agreeable to the consent at a general meeting for allotments December 14, 1735; February 23, 1656, he was leased waste lands of the town on the south side of the creek, paying four pounds ten shillings per annum to the school as rent. He took a mortgage July 23, 1654, on an acre and a half of land on which now stands the Adams House, and also on three acres at the east end of Spectacle Island, in Boston Harbor. In May, 1659, the general court granted him a tract of land on the north side of the Merrimac river at Naumkeag, and he exchanged it in 1664 for a warehouse at Oliver's Dock. His first wife Margaret died in Boston, in March, 1643, and soon afterward he married (second) Abigail, daughter of Thomas Oliver. Children, all by second wife:

1. Joseph, born September 27, 1644, died September 30, 1644. 2. Abigail, November 25, 1645, died young. 3. Abigail, February 12, 1646. 4. Elizabeth, April 21, 1649, died November 11, 1653. 5. Samuel, baptized March 16, 1651, mentioned below. 6. James, twin, born March 7, 1653. 7. John, twin, March 7, 1653. 8. Elizabeth, April 12, 1655, died January 23, 1663-64. 9. Mary, March 27, 1657. 10. Hannah, November 23, 1659, died August 3, 1660. 11. Hannah, June 12, 1661.

(II) Samuel, son of James Johnson, was baptized March 16, 1651, died November 18, 1697. He learned his father's trade as glover, and settled in Boston, later in Lynn. He married Phebe Burton, baptized at Hingham, May 12, 1644, daughter of Edward Burton, of Hingham. In his will he mentions children: Samuel, Edward, Jonathan and Elizabeth, and his wife, who was executrix and principal legatee. In a deed lib. 25, Suffolk county, mention is made of Edward Johnson, mariner; Jonathan Johnson, chairmaker; Richard Richardson, of Lynn, shipwright, and the only surviving sons and daughters of Samuel and Phebe Johnson, of Boston. Children: 1. Phebe, born August 31, 1670, died young. 2. Sarah, June 10, 1672, died young. 3. Samuel, December 15, 1676. 4. Edward, August 1, 1679. 5. Jonathan, August 1, 1683, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, married Richard Richardson.

(III) Jonathan, son of Samuel Johnson, was born in Boston, August 1, 1683. He was mentioned in the will of his aunt, Hannah Handley, who also speaks of her sister, Phebe Johnson. His sister Elizabeth married Richard Richardson, of Boston, shipwright, son of Richard Richardson, of Lynn, and they removed to Lynn probably after their marriage. Jonathan Johnson also settled in Lynn, probably from the fact that his sister lived there. About 1718 Richardson went to Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, but returned to Boston in 1723. Jonathan Johnson married, May 30, 1710, at Lynn, Sarah Mansfield, born November 6, 1676, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Barsham) Mansfield; (second) Susannah ———, who survived him. He died May 8, 1741, in his fifty-eighth year, and his grave is marked with a stone. His will was proved June 14, 1741. Children: 1. Mary, born December 12, 1712. 2. Phebe, December 15, 1714. 3. Sarah, January 26, 1718-19. 4. Edward, August 16, 1721, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, December 3, 1725. 6. Elizabeth, September 14, 1726.



(IV) Edward, son of Jonathan Johnson, was born in Lynn, August 16, 1721. He married, October 3, 1744, Bethia, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, of Lynn. He resided in Lynn all his life. His will was proved March 26, 1799. He was a member of the Massachusetts provincial congress in 1755 and served on several important committees; was deputy to the general court, 1776-77. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 6, 1745, married ——— Talbot. 2. Sarah, March 1, 1746-47, married ——— Burrill. 3. Martha, July 23, 1749. 4. Edward, August 7, 1751. 5. Joseph, January 8, 1753. 6. William, October 13, 1754, mentioned below. 7. Bethia, November 15, 1756. 8. Jedediah, October 14, 1758. 9. Micajah, February 1, 1761, died young. 10. Micajah, January 24, 1764.

(V) William, son of Edward Johnson, was born in Lynn, October 13, 1754. He married, October 4, 1781, Mary Fuller, born in Lynn, December 3, 1758, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Mansfield) Fuller. He settled in Salem, where he died in 1800. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel John Mansfield's regiment, during the siege of Boston, and was on the list of those entitled to "bounty coats" October 27, 1775. (Mass. Rev. Rolls.) Children: Hannah, Lydia, Samuel, mentioned below, Nathaniel.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of William Johnson, was born in Salem, March 12, 1792, died August 22, 1869, at Brookfield. He married, June 30, 1825, Charlotte Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail (Crosby) Howe, of Brookfield. (See Howe VII). The following sketch of Mr. Johnson is from the *Boston Advertiser* the day following his death:

"He was a resident of Boston for sixty years. Many of our older citizens will remember him as a partner of Mr. Thomas Brewer half a century ago, and subsequently of the firm of Johnson & Mayo, Johnson & Curtis, J. C. Howe & Company. He was distinguished by a singular union of shrewd judgment and methodical habits in business, with the energy of an impulsive temperament. His career was marked by the success which commonly attends such qualities, when combined as in his case with that scrupulous integrity which springs from a keen sense of duties as of rights. He was a man of rare tuitions. He saw the expedient, the right and true, and acted upon them while many other men were deliberating. Results seldom disproved his

conclusions. The mercantile history of Boston has furnished few if any more worthy specimens of the honorable, liberal, Christian merchant. Mr. Johnson retired from business with an ample fortune twenty-five years ago. Since that time he has been largely engaged in the works of charity. The extent of his benevolence can never fully be known. The benevolent institutions of Boston—the colleges and seminaries of New England and the West; the large circle of religious organizations supported by the Congregational churches of the country, all found in him a constant and liberal friend. But probably the largest expenditure in the aggregate was in the personal care of a multitude of persons whose wants he sought out and relieved—not only dependant relatives, but young men beginning in life, widows who had seen better days, reformed inebriates struggling back to manhood, and multitudes of those whom Dickens describes as the 'quiet poor,' received his unostentatious and often secret bounty. His last illness was long and depressing, and withdrew him from his accustomed routine of activity for two years. Its chastening influence was very obvious in maturing his character and deepening his interest in the work of charity which had been so large a part of his life. He was for fifty years an habitual attendant at the services of the Old South Church, Boston, and a firm believer in the faith there preached." Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Charlotte A., twin, March 20, 1826, married, June 6, 1849, Rev. James Howard Means, of Boston. 3. George William, mentioned below. 4. Mary A., December 8, 1829, married, June 10, 1858, Professor Austin Phelps, D. D., of Andover Theological Seminary, author of "The Still Hour;" graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and of Yale Theological Seminary; professor of 'Sacred Rhetoric' at Andover. 5. Dr. Amos Howe, mentioned below. 6. Rev. Francis H., mentioned below. 7. Edward Crosby, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, March 20, 1826, died August 13, 1899. He was a prominent merchant of Boston. The *Boston Evening Transcript* of Monday, August 14, 1899, said of him: "Samuel Johnson, of the firm of C. F. Hovey & Company, died suddenly at his home at Nahant, Sunday morning, aged seventy-three. While Mr. Johnson was for some time unable to be at business, his death yesterday came as a great surprise even to his most intimate friends. Mr. Johnson had just



returned from a visit to his sister, Mrs. Austin Phelps, at Bar Harbor. He met his end peacefully and without pain, due to weakness of the heart."

Samuel Johnson received his education at the Chauncey Hall School, and at the age of sixteen entered the store of Messrs. Hovey, Williams & Company, dealers in dry goods, in Water street, and having admitted John Chandler and Richard C. Greenleaf as partners, established there the retail business which still continues. The firm name changed in 1848 to C. F. Hovey & Company. In 1850 Mr. Johnson was admitted as a partner with Henry Woods and William Endicott Jr. This connection has been unbroken for half a century. Always giving strictest attention to business, he gave twenty years of his time and attention to engagements of fiduciary and semi-public character. He was one of the trustees of several of the largest estates in the city, and administered these important functions with conscientious fidelity. He justly considered the most successful feat of his life to be his financing of the great Payson estate, valued at hundreds of thousands of dollars, and which seemed doomed to entire dissipation. Mr. Johnson, as receiver and trustee, successfully managed its affairs, bringing order out of chaos, paid to the creditors every dollar due, and saved to the widow a handsome remainder. He also had charge of numerous smaller trusts, and by excellent judgment and absolute integrity lifted burdens from many who were unable to care for themselves. Among the public duties confided to him may be named the many years of the chairmanship of the standing committee of the Old South Church, and subsequently its treasurership for twelve years. In the former capacity he conducted the transference of the old property to the new location, under decision of the supreme court, which provides that all monies accruing from the sale of the Old South Church be transferred for the erection of the new Old South Church. So devoted was his service to his church and society that its members with one accord will surely say that to no one among their number is the society more indebted than to Mr. Johnson for its present prominent and creditable position among the churches of Boston. He was long a trustee of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, the Provident Institution of Savings, the Boston Young Men's Christian Association, Mount Auburn Cemetery, and Wheaton Seminary. He was a director of the

Webster National Bank, member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, president of the Massachusetts Congregational Charitable Society, and of the Boston Dispensary, and vice-president of the Home for Aged Women. To all his various duties he was faithful, devoting the energies of a warm heart and a well balanced mind to affairs always important, and often complicated, with the same attention he would give to his private interests.

He married, March 29, 1859, Mary A. Stoddard, who died in 1891, daughter of Deacon Charles Stoddard. Mr. Johnson's funeral was held in Old South Church, the house of worship he loved so well, and a great congregation assisted in paying a last tribute to one they loved. President William J. Tucker, of Dartmouth College, conducted the services, in the absence of the pastor of the church. He was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery, in the family lot. All the large dry goods houses of Boston were closed during the funeral out of respect to his memory, and the services were attended by representatives from all the many societies with which he was connected, as well as by hundreds of friends and neighbors. Children: 1. Wolcott Howe, mentioned below. 2. Arthur Stoddard, mentioned below.

(VIII) Wolcott Howe, son of Samuel (3) Johnson, was born April 9, 1860. He attended Noble's school, Boston, where he fitted for college, and graduated from Williams College in the class of 1883 with the degree of A. B. After several months spent in travel, he started in business, October 29, 1883, working up from office boy to partner in the firm of C. F. Hovey & Company, having been admitted a member of the firm on August 1, 1899. He is a director and one of the managers of the Boston Dispensary. He is a member of the Old South Congregational Church, and a member of the standing committee of the Old South Society, and a Republican in politics. He holds membership in the University Club of New York; University Club of Boston; Country Club of Brookline; New Boston Riding Club; Kappa Alpha fraternity, the oldest Greek letter society in America. He married Fanny J. Betts, born January 29, 1867, daughter of George Frederic and Ellen (Porter) Betts (see Betts VII). Children: Samuel, born December 7, 1896; George F., July 9, 1898; Rosamond, May 16, 1900; Beatrice, July 5, 1903.

(VIII) Arthur Stoddard, son of Samuel (3) Johnson, was born in Boston, June 4,

1863. He attended the Noble school on Winter street, Boston, and fitted for college there. He entered Harvard in 1881, and graduated in the class of 1885 with the degree of A. B. He traveled extensively during the next two years. He has been occupied in the management of his father's estate and other trusts. In 1887 he was elected director of the Boston Young Men's Christian Association, was afterward treasurer for two years, and since 1897 has been president. He has served on the board of management of the Home for Little Wanderers since 1887; as member of the board of management of the Home for Aged Women; vice-president of the City Missionary Society. He is a member of the University Club and the Boston Art Club, and trustee of the General Theological Library. He is an officer of the Old South Congregational Church of Boston. In politics he is a Republican. He married, April 26, 1895, Jennie Maria Blake, born April 29, 1869, graduate of Radcliffe College, A. B., class of 1891, daughter of George F. and Martha Jane Blake. (See Blake VII). Her father was a native of Farmington, Maine; her mother of Medford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary Stoddard, born March 3, 1896. 2. Arthur Stoddard Jr., May 11, 1899. 3. Alice Blake, February 23, 1901, died February 27, 1901. 4. George Blake, June 18, 1902.

(VII) Hon. George William, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, December 27, 1827. He was educated in the famous old Chauncy Hall school and at the Boston Latin school. In his seventeenth year he entered the importing and jobbing house of Deane & Davis, Boston, and upon attaining his majority became a partner in the firm, the name becoming Deane, Davis & Company, and later Davis, Johnson & Company. In 1850 this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Johnson having accepted a proposition to engage in the Mediterranean trade; and soon afterward he sailed for Smyrna and other parts of the Levant. Upon his return eight months later he found the firm with which he was connected had become insolvent, and he was obliged to change his plans. During the next five years he was abroad the greater part of the time, partly for pleasure, partly for business, visiting England, China and South America. In April, 1856, he went to Brookfield, the home of his maternal ancestors, to which he was much attached, for a temporary residence; and the following year, after his marriage, he decided to make his permanent

home there. In 1860 he decided to study law and for that purpose entered the law office of J. Evarts Greene, of North Brookfield, later the editor of the *Worcester Spy*, and at the time of his death postmaster at Worcester. Mr. Johnson completed his studies in the office of that distinguished Boston lawyer, Peleg W. Chandler, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1863, and immediately opened his office in Brookfield. To his law business he added that of negotiating loans for eastern capitalists on real estate in Chicago. For a time the two branches of his business were conducted together comfortably, but in course of time his frequent absence from home to attend to Chicago matters interfered with his law practice, and in 1868 he closed his Brookfield law office and devoted all his attention to financial operations. In 1870 he entered the manufacturing field, engaging in the manufacturing of shoes and boots in Brookfield, in partnership with Levi Davis, under the firm name of Johnson & Davis. Two years later the firm name was changed to Johnson, Davis & Forbes. The business was continued until 1878, when the factory having been destroyed by fire and the shoe trade depressed, the firm was dissolved and its affairs wound up. Mr. Johnson resumed his law practice and the Chicago loan business. A few years later he retired from professional work, and has since then lived in the enjoyment of a well earned ease. In the local affairs of Brookfield Mr. Johnson has always taken an active part, and was for many years prominent in state affairs. He was chairman of the board of selectmen of Brookfield and of the school committee for a long period. He has been one of the trustees of the Merrick Library since its foundation. In 1868 he was a delegate to the Republican National convention in Chicago and twelve years later was an alternate to the convention which nominated Garfield. He has served in both branches of the state legislature, beginning as a senator for the third Worcester district in 1870, and was member of the house in 1877 and 1880. In the senate he was a member of the committees on probate and chancery, on the library, on woman suffrage; and was especially active in opposing the state grant to the old Hartford & Erie railroad, later the New York & New England, now operated by the New York, New Haven & Hartford company. In the house during his first term he served on the committee on finance, and in his second term on finance, and also on rules and orders, and as house chairman of the commit-



Geo W Johnson

tee on fisheries. In 1877, by appointment of Governor Rice, he became one of the inspectors of the state primary school at Monson, and under the act of 1879, organizing the board of state charities, he was appointed a trustee of the state primary and reform schools, and served several years as chairman of the board. In 1887 he was a member of the executive council, and was twice re-elected (for 1888 and 1889), and served the entire length of Governor Ames's term in the governorship, taking a leading hand in a number of important matters. He was on the committee on pardons and on the special committee for the purchase of land and making plans and estimates for the state house extension, since carried into effect. On the latter committee his services were especially efficient. Owing to the illness of the governor, who was on the committee, and the early retirement of the third member, the entire work of carrying through a number of delicate business transactions fell upon him; and all interested bore testimony to his satisfactory conduct of them. Every purchase made without the intervention of brokers, thus saving to the state the cost of commissions. In 1889 he was a leading candidate in the Republican state convention for the nomination for lieutenant governor, with the endorsement of a strong list of supporters, and on the first ballot received three hundred and thirty-seven votes, a good portion of them coming from Boston delegates, but the choice of the convention finally fell on another candidate, and in the campaign following he gave his successful competitor the heartiest support. In December, 1889, he was appointed to the state board of lunacy and charity, on which he has served faithfully for many years, occupying the position of chairman since 1892, which he resigned on account of sickness. In the presidential election of 1892 he was chosen one of the presidential electors, and as a member of the electoral college cast his vote for Benjamin Harrison.

Mr. Johnson married, February 24, 1857, Mary Ellen, daughter of E. C. and Mary (Abbott) Stowell, of Chicago, Illinois. Children: 1. Clara S., born June 7, 1860, educated at home, in high school of Brookfield and Abbott Academy; married, June 7, 1882, Loammi C. Thompson, of Springfield; children: i. Philip S., born September 14, 1883, died August following; ii. Abbot Howe, born July 5, 1885, attended Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now connected with F.

B. Holmes's shoe factory in Chelsea; iii. George William, born December 6, 1886, died January 21, 1906. 2. Mary, born October 22, 1862, died August 1, 1864. 3. George H., born September 15, 1864, see forward. 4. Alice R., born March 9, 1867, attended Brookfield high school, Mrs. Quincy Shaw's school, Boston, and Smith College, from which she was graduated with the class of 1899; studied in Berlin, Germany; married, September 30, 1897, William A. Clark, of Northampton, Massachusetts; children: i. Alan R., born February 16, 1900; ii. Marion, March 25, 1903. 5. Ethel, born March 14, 1869, educated at home and attended Brookfield high school two years; Mrs. Quincy Shaw's school, Boston, three years; went abroad and studied languages in Berlin. 6. Harold A., born September 15, 1873, see forward. 7. Marion P., born August 26, 1875, attended Brookfield high school and Miss Capen's school at Northampton for two years; entered Smith College, leaving it in his senior year on account of ill health, and spent the winter months in Florida and Colorado; died at Brookfield, June 22, 1899.

(VIII) George H., son of Hon. George William Johnson, was born in Brookfield, September 15, 1864, died of typhoid fever in Columbia, Mississippi, December 6, 1903. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, and Phillips Academy at Andover for three years. He then entered the employ of his uncle, John Roper, of Chicago, wholesale dealer in groceries. After about three years he engaged in the lumber business in Arkansas. He remained there and in Louisiana several years, going to McHenry, Mississippi, as general manager for the Fullerton Brothers, remaining about four years, then one year in Columbia, Mississippi, where he died. In these several places he was general manager of the saw mills connected with the lumber business of the Chicago Lumber and Coal Company. He married Mrs. Eliza Amsden Fletcher, widow of William Fletcher, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Cotton Amsden, of Mansfield, Louisiana. She had three children by her first and three daughters by her second marriage, namely: 1. Mary Ellen, born April 14, 1899. 2. Clara S., August 17, 1900. 3. Ethel, November 8, 1902.

(VIII) Dr. Harold A., son of Hon. George William Johnson, was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, September 15, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of that town, fitted for college in Phillips Exeter

Academy, and entered Williams College, from which he graduated in the class of 1895 with the degree of A. B. He then took up the study of medicine in Harvard Medical School, and was graduated in 1899 with the degree of M. D. He volunteered during the Spanish-American war and was made assistant surgeon of the United States navy. He has made a specialty of surgery and was surgical house officer at Massachusetts General Hospital. He was resident surgeon at the Lakeside Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio, one year, and then took up the practice of his profession in San Francisco, California, removing after two years to Lynn, where he has his office at 70 Broad street. He is a successful practitioner. He married Cora V. Meyerstein. They have one child, Harold Stowell, born January 21, 1905.

(VII) Dr. Amos Howe, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born August 4, 1831. He received his education at the Chauncy Hall school, in Boston, and at Phillips Academy at Andover from 1847 to 1849. He graduated at Harvard College in 1853, and from the Andover Theological Seminary in 1856. He was five years pastor of the Congregational church at Middleton, Massachusetts, and then studied medicine at the Harvard Medical School from 1862 to 1865. He settled in Salem as a medical practitioner, and studied at Berlin and Vienna in 1869-70. He was secretary many years and president two years of the Essex South District Medical Society. He has written many medical papers for the learned societies, and was orator of the Massachusetts Medical Society for its anniversary in June, 1883, and was president of the society for two years. He served two years in the general court, and three years on the Salem school board. He was secretary of the Essex Institute, deacon of the Congregational church, and former president of the Essex Congregational Club. He was vice-president of the Harvard Alumni Association in 1892-93. He married, September 22, 1859, Frances Seymour, daughter of Nathan, of Williamstown, and Mary A. (Wheeler) Benjamin, of New York, missionaries to Athens, Greece and Constantinople. Children: 1. Samuel, born July 16, 1860, see forward. 2. Meta Benjamin, May 7, 1862, married Francis H. Bergen, of Staten Island, New York. 3. Amy H., July 23, 1865. 4. Captain Charles A., July 13, 1868, resides in Denver; member of National Guard; real estate and rental broker. 5. Philip S., February 26, 1872, see forward. 6. Ralph S., May 16, 1878, died September 1898, in Spanish-

American war; enlisted in Denver City Troop, which later became Troop B, Second United States Volunteer Cavalry, and attached to "Torrey's Rough Riders."

(VIII) Samuel, eldest child of Dr. Amos Howe Johnson, was born July 16, 1860. He was a student in the Salem grammar and high schools, and took a three years' course at Williams College. He entered the employ of C. F. Hovey & Company, in the capacity of clerk, and in 1899 became a member of the firm. He married Josephine, daughter of Edward W. Forbush (see Forbush VII).

(VIII) Philip Seymour, son of Dr. Amos Howe Johnson, was born February 26, 1872. He graduated from the Salem high school with the class of 1890, entered Harvard College with the class of 1894, leaving in 1895 to go into business with the Francis A. Foster Company, with whom he remained nine years as traveling and local salesman, and was with the same company in Chicago for a year and a half, afterward with C. W. Whittier & Brother, Boston, and now (1908) with Sargent & Fairfield. He is a Republican in politics. He married, February 19, 1905, Edith, daughter of George E. Atherton, of Brookline.

(VII) Rev. Francis Howe, clergyman and author, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born in Boston, January 15, 1835. He was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy in 1852, from Harvard in 1856, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1860. After a somewhat brief pastorate in Hamilton, Massachusetts, he spent a year abroad, traveling in Europe and the East; and in 1867 went to live at Andover, which he made his home. From that time on he devoted himself to the interests of country life, interspersed with study, and occasional preaching and writing, mainly on philosophical subjects. In 1882-83 he contributed to *Bibliotheca Sacra* a series of articles entitled "Positivism as a Working System," and from 1883 to 1891 he was on the editorial staff of the *Andover Review*, to which he contributed eighteen articles. In 1891 he published a volume (Houghton & Mifflin, pp. 510) entitled "What is Reality—An Inquiry as to the Reasonableness of Natural Religion, and the Naturalness of Revealed Religion." Since 1880 his summer home has been Bar Harbor, Maine, and during the last ten years he has spent many of his winters in Rome. He married, June 6, 1867, Mary A. Dove, daughter of John and Helen (McLaggan) Dove, of Andover. He has two sons:

Grahame Dove Johnson, and Reginald Mansfield Johnson. His second marriage was October 24, 1894, to Mary Beach, daughter of Hunn Carrington and Mary C. de Koven Beach, of New York.

(VIII) Grahame Dove, eldest son of Rev. Francis Howe Johnson, was born in Leamington, England, October 8, 1870. He was graduated from Phillips Andover Academy in 1888; was with the 1892 class of Harvard till the senior year, when he entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he graduated with the degree of M. D. After practicing a short time in New York, he went with his wife to Europe, where he spent some five years, studying some of that time in Berlin and Vienna. In 1907 he returned and established himself in Andover, Massachusetts, where he became much interested in farming. He married, June 28, 1894, Julia Keim, daughter of Murray (M. D.) and Mary (Keim) Weidman, of Reading, Pennsylvania.

(VIII) Reginald Mansfield, son of Rev. Francis Howe Johnson, was born February 5, 1876, in Andover, Massachusetts. He graduated at Phillips Andover Academy in 1894; from Harvard College, 1898, A. B., and Harvard Law School, LL. B. in 1891. He spent one year after graduation in the law office of Messrs. Ropes, Gray & Gorham, Boston, and there, October, 1902, formed a partnership with Theodore Hogue (Hogue & Johnson), 60 State street, Boston. This continued till July 1, 1908, when he took an office, in the same building, on his own account. He married, July 2, 1902, Julia Pierrepont, daughter of J. Pierrepont and Antoinette Livingston (Waterbury) Edwards, of New York. His children are: Helen Pierrepont, born April 13, 1903; Elsie Livingston, October 23, 1904; Reginald Francis, April 5, 1907. Since his marriage his residence has been Milton, Massachusetts.

(VII) Edward Crosby, son of Samuel (2) Johnson, was born November 1, 1839. He attended the Boston Latin school, graduating in 1856, and from Harvard College in 1860 with the degree of A. B. He entered the store of C. F. Hovey & Company as clerk in September, 1860, and about 1869 was admitted to the firm, of which he has been a member since. He enlisted in the civil war as first lieutenant in Company H, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in August, 1862, served full time with his regiment, and was promoted to the rank of adjutant in May, 1863. For fifteen years he was trustee of the Suffolk Savings Bank, resigning in 1905. He

is director of the Home for Aged Men, and the Home for Intemperate Women. For a number of years he has been treasurer of the Old South Society, of which he is a zealous member. He married, October 14, 1864, Alice T. Robbins, born April 29, 1842, died February 3, 1891, daughter of Rev. Chandler, D. D., and Mary Eliza (Frothingham) Robbins. Children: 1. Charlotte Howe, married Governor Curtis Guild Jr. 2. Alice Cornelia, married John Lavalley, two children: John; Alice, died aged one year ten months. 3. Mary Frothingham, married Vittorio Orlandini, child, Edward, born August, 1907.

Thomas Faxon, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1601. He came to New England with his wife Jeane and three children, before 1647. His name first appears at Dedham, when his daughter Joanna was married to Anthony Fisher Jr., September 7, 1647. He settled at Braintree, Massachusetts, and was a prominent citizen there. He was selectman in 1670-72 and deputy to the general court from Braintree in 1669. He married (second) September 5, 1670, Sarah Savill, widow of William Savill, of Braintree. He died November 23, 1680. Children: 1. Joanna, born about 1626 in England, married, September 7, 1647, Anthony Fisher Jr. 2. Thomas, born about 1628-29 in England, married, April 11, 1653, Deborah Thayer, daughter of Richard Thayer. 3. Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard, son of Thomas Faxon, was born in England about 1630. He came with his parents to New England and married Elizabeth ——. He died December 20, 1674. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 26, 1655, died April 3, 1673. 2. Mary, September 7, 1656, died September 14, 1657. 3. Mary, December 19, 1657. 4. Sarah, March 13, 1659. 5. Josiah, September 8, 1660. 6. Thomas, August 2, 1662, mentioned below. 7. Lydia, September 1, 1663, died 1663. 8. Hannah, September 1, 1663 (twin). 9. Ebenezer, December 15, 1664, died March 27, 1665. 10. Richard, June 21, 1666. 11. John, April, 1667, died April 12, 1668. 12. Joseph, August 26, 1669. 13. Abigail, September 18, 1670.

(III) Sergeant Thomas (2), son of Richard Faxon, was born in Braintree, August 2, 1662, died in 1690, and was buried at Weymouth. He was a farmer and inherited part of the estate of his grandfather. He was a member of the Phipps expedition to Canada, and was a victim of small pox, which broke out before



the expedition sailed. His will was dated August 4, 1690, and bequeaths to his two minor children all his property; but if they die before they come of age, he bequeaths "to my Honored Mother Elizabeth Hubbard" and to "my honored mother Basse—Mrs. Susanna Basse;" to sisters Mary, Abigail and Hannah Faxon; to "Benjamin Hubbard, my loving brother" and to others. He married Mary Blanchard, born December 1, 1662, daughter of Nathaniel and Susanna (Bates) Blanchard. She must have died before 1690, as she is not mentioned in the will. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Richard, September 4, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1689, married, May 7, 1707, Joseph Deane.

(IV) Richard (2), son of Sergeant Thomas (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, September 4, 1686, died May 5, 1768. He was chosen town clerk of Braintree March 7, 1736, and held the office seventeen years. He was captain in the militia, town treasurer, justice of the peace. He and his wife were members of of the Middle Precinct Church, and he was called "Gentleman" in the records. He and his wife are buried in the graveyard near the church. He married, December 29, 1709, Anna Brackett, born July 18, 1687, died October 16, 1769, daughter of James and Sarah Brackett. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Thomas, October 29, 1710, married (first) September 22, 1746, Elizabeth Hobart; (second) September 14, 1753, Mrs. Anna (Porter) Clark; (third) December 26, 1756, Phebe Hayden. 2. Mary, March 8, 1712, married, April 3, 1735, Nathaniel Thayer. 3. Abigail, July 26, 1715, married, February 20, 1746, Caleb Thayer. 4. Richard, November 2, 1718. 5. James, November 7, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, April 12, 1724, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 7. Anna, June 3, 1726, died unmarried November 2, 1748. 8. Azariah, March 23, 1731, married, November 1, 1753, Dorcas Penniman.

(V) James, son of Richard (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, November 7, 1720, died June 21, 1797. He was a captain in the militia, a man of influence, high social position, and independent character. He was refused admission to the Middle Precinct Church at a time when there was trouble in the parish, on account of some difference with a neighbor. The following sentiment on his gravestone expresses his feelings regarding the slight:

"Blest in the promised Seed, supremely blest,
His ransomed soul hath entered into rest;
Now insolence of pride, and priestly spite,
Shall strive in vain to rob him of his right."

He married (first) March 15, 1744, Relief Thayer, born March 11, 1723, died 1777, daughter of Nathaniel and Relief (Hyde) Thayer. He married (second) August 1, 1775, Mary Denton, widow, who died April 1805, aged seventy-three. She was a school teacher and taught school in Braintree after her marriage, in 1765-72-75-77. Children, born in Braintree: 1. James, October 6, 1744, mentioned below. 2. Richard, November 10, 1746, married, September 3, 1771, Susanna Spear. 3. Nathaniel, February, 1750, married, December 31, 1770, Mary Vose. 4. Relief, January, 1752, married, July 9, 1784, Caleb French. 5. Eleb, January 9, 1756, married, November 28, 1782, Ruth Ann Hathaway. 6. Caleb, October 6, 1758, married, January 14, 1794, Lydia Hathaway. 7. Mary, August 29, 1760, died unmarried 1827. 8. Elizabeth, July 26, 1763, married, February 3, 1791, Caleb Hobart. 9. Eunice, June 19, 1765, married, March 25, 1792, James Gridley.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) Faxon, was born in Braintree, October 6, 1744, died October 5, 1829. He was in the revolution in Captain Moses French's company, Colonel Palmer's regiment, in 1776, and in the company of Hon. Thomas Cushing for the defense of the Castle and Governor's islands from July 26, 1783, to January 24, 1784, and probably saw other service. He was a shoemaker by trade. He married (intentions dated May 20, 1775) Mary Field, born 1754, died May 6, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Newcomb) Field. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Nathaniel, February 17, 1777, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, January 21, 1779, married, April 9, 1806, Hepsy Adams. 3. Job, September 5, 1780, married, October 25, 1812, Judith B. Hardwick. 4. Charles, March 1, 1783, married, 1805, Rhoda Morrill. 5. William, February 22, 1784, married, February 18, 1811, Martha Adams. 6. Mary, March 27, 1787, unmarried. 7. James, 1788, died October 14, 1807, by falling from a tree. 8. John, January 17, 1791, married, April 13, 1822, Lucy Hardwick. 9. George, September 15, 1796, married, June 5, 1820, Abigail Baxter.

(VII) Nathaniel, son of James (2) Faxon, was born in Braintree, February 17, 1777, died August 17, 1861. He went to Boston in 1800 and engaged in the boot and shoe trade which he continued until 1836, and then resigned to his eldest son. The sign of the "big boot" was a prominent object over the door of his store at the corner of Merchant's Row and Market Square, and afterwards at 53 North

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It then proceeds to a literature review, followed by a description of the methodology used. The results of the study are presented in the next section, followed by a discussion of the findings and their implications. The paper concludes with a summary of the main points and a list of references.

The study was conducted in a laboratory setting, using a series of experiments to measure the effects of different factors on the response of the system. The results show that the system is highly sensitive to changes in the input parameters, and that the response is non-linear. This has important implications for the design and control of the system, and suggests that further research is needed to develop more robust control strategies.

The paper is organized as follows: Section 1 introduces the topic and states the objectives of the study. Section 2 provides a review of the relevant literature. Section 3 describes the methodology used in the study. Section 4 presents the results of the experiments. Section 5 discusses the findings and their implications. Section 6 concludes the paper and lists the references.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It then proceeds to a literature review, followed by a description of the methodology used. The results of the study are presented in the next section, followed by a discussion of the findings and their implications. The paper concludes with a summary of the main points and a list of references.

Market street. He acquired wealth but was always modest and unassuming, esteemed for his high character and blameless life. He married, October 15, 1801, Eunice Bass, baptized November 3, 1782, died January 26, 1855, daughter of Seth and Mary (Jones) Bass, of Quincy. Children: 1. George N., born November 8, 1803, married, October 18, 1855, Cornelia T. Cutter. 2. Francis E., October 5, 1807, married, December 20, 1837, Lois M. Knox. 3. Eunice Maria, February 11, 1810, mentioned below. 4. James O., August 3, 1812, married, October 17, 1837, Harriet Fairfield.

(VIII) Eunice Maria, daughter of Nathaniel Faxon, was born February 11, 1810, in Boston. She married (first) October 5, 1827, Dr. William Grigg, born May 30, 1805, died 1836, son of John and Maria (Pell) Grigg. She married (second) May 31, 1838, William A. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, January 30, 1812, died June 20, 1854, son of William and Abigail (Hubbard) Weeks. She married (third) June 25, 1856, James H. Weeks, born in Portsmouth, May 5, 1810, brother of her second husband. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary Pell Grigg, born May 31, 1834, adopted by her grandfather, Nathaniel Faxon, and her name changed to Mary Josephine Faxon; married Edward W. Forbush. (See Forbush and Johnson). 2. Eunice Maria Weeks, born July 28, 1839, married Horace H. Coolidge; children: William W. Coolidge, married ——— Mills; Lulie, married Alfred Hurd; two children: Marjorie, graduate of Radcliffe College, and John, now at Harvard College; Alice, unmarried; Charles H., deceased.

(The Forbush Line).

Daniel Forbush, immigrant ancestor, is believed to have come from Kinellar, Scotland, the son of Daniel Forbush, who died there in 1624. He was born about 1620 and was probably one of the Scotch soldiers defeated by Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, and sent by him to the American colonies, where he escaped with his brother William to Maine. The first record of Daniel Forbush (Forbes or Farrabus) in this country is found in Cambridge, Massachusetts, when he married, March 26, 1660, Rebecca Perriman, who is supposed to have been a sister of Thomas Perriman, of Weymouth, an apprentice in 1652 of Mrs. Dorothy Hunt, and of Frances Perriman, who married, June 8, 1654, Isaac Andrew, of Cambridge. On February 27, 1664, and March 17, 1665, Daniel Forbush was granted land at

Cambridge which he sold March 19, 1671, and removed to Marlborough. His name is spelled "Farrabus" in the deed. He could not write and probably could not spell better than many of his neighbors. The early records give a multitude of variations in the spelling of the name, which in later generations has been spelled generally Forbush or Forbes.

Daniel Forbush settled in Marlborough not far from 1681. His wife died May 3, 1677, and he married (second) May 23, 1679, Deborah Rediat, of Concord, daughter of John and Ann Rediat, of Sudbury. He died October, 1687, at Marlborough, and his widow married (second) May 22, 1688, Alexander Stewart. Children of first wife, born at Cambridge: 1. Daniel, March 20, 1664, married Dorothy Pray. 2. Thomas, March 6, 1667, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, March 16, 1669. 4. Rebecca, Concord, February 15, 1672, married Joseph Byles; died January 28, 1768. 5. Samuel, 1674. Children of second wife: 6. John, 1681, married Martha Bowker. 7. Isaac, October 30, 1682. 8. Jonathan, March 12, 1684, married Hannah Holloway; died March 24, 1768.

(II) Deacon Thomas, son of Daniel Forbush, was born in Cambridge, March 6, 1667, died in May, 1738. He removed to Marlborough and resided probably in that part of the town which was later set off as Westborough. He was one of the founders of the Westborough church, chosen deacon October 28, 1724, and signed the covenant next after Ebenezer Parkman, the minister. His wife was dismissed from the Marlborough to the Westborough church, July 25, 1725. His will was dated July 17, 1733, and allowed May 11, 1738. He was elected one of the first selectman of Westborough in 1718, was moderator of the town meeting; in 1721 was town treasurer; in 1729 was one of the trustees to receive paper money for the colony and to loan it to the citizens. He married Dorcas Rice, born January 29, 1664, died March 24, 1753, daughter of Edward and Anna Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, the immigrant. Children: 1. Aaron, born April 3, 1693, married Susanna Morse. 2. Thomas, October 14, 1695, mentioned below. 3. Tabitha, April 6, 1699, married, February 2, 1727, Samuel Hardy. 4. Rebecca, February 25, 1701, married, January 29, 1720, Simeon Howard. 5. Eunice, February 13, 1705, married, August 22, 1727, Cornelius Cook.

(III) Deacon Thomas (2), son of Deacon Thomas (1) Forbush, was born in Marl-



borough, October 14, 1695, and resided in Westborough. He died intestate before 1783, when the heirs agreed to a division of the estate. He was a leading man of the town, selectman many years, and town clerk several years. He was admitted to the church December 11, 1726, and his wife December 21, 1727. He married, January 6, 1719, Hannah Bellows. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 30, 1719, married Margaret ———. 2. David, June 20, 1720, died young. 3. David, October 20, 1721, mentioned below. 4. James. 5. Hannah, August 4, 1723, married, June 19, 1746, Jonas Warren. 6. Thomas, April 23, 1725, died December 5, 1726. 7. Dorcas, February 28, 1727, married, December 18, 1749, Oliver Whitney. 8. Thomas, March 27, 1729, died February 22, 1731. 9. Ebenezer, April 27, 1731, married Lucy Bowker. 10. Hepzibah, June 5, 1733, died July 15, 1734. 11. Elizabeth, June 4, 1735, died August 1, 1736. 12. John, May 2, 1737, died November 24, 1743. 13. Abigail, July 27, 1739, died October 2, 1740.

(IV) David, son of Deacon Thomas (2) Forbush, was born October 20, 1721, died in September, 1787. He was brought up on his father's farm in Westborough, and soon after his marriage settled in Grafton where he bought the Ebenezer Flagg house on George Hill. In 1784 he erected a new house. During the revolution he was a member of the committee of safety. He was in the train band in 1757, and April 19, 1775, was in Captain Aaron Kimball's company, Colonel Artemas Ward's regiment, which marched to Lexington on the alarm. His will was proved March 4, 1788. He married in Westborough, May 4, 1749, Anna Whitney, baptized March 29, 1730, died January 4, 1785, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Whitney, and sister of Eli Whitney, the inventor of the cotton-gin. Children: 1. Annah, born July 7, 1750, married, October 28, 1779, John Warren. 2. John, Upton, December 20, 1751, died September 7, 1757. 3. David, April 18, 1754, married Deliverance Goodell. 4. Jacob, February 20, 1756, died March 3, 1756. 5. Abigail, May 2, 1757, married Leonard Brigham. 6. Lois, September 27, 1759, married ——— Wright. 7. Jonathan, February 22, 1762, married Betsey Hayden. 8. Jemima, May 21, 1764, married, May 5, 1791, Sylvanus Morse. 9. Silas, May 19, 1766, mentioned below. 10. Joel, July 29, 1768, died September 20, 1776. 11. Ruth, November 15, 1770, died young. 12. Beulah, married, April 25, 1799, Silas Hardy. 13. Mary, born September 2, 1776, married Daniel Leland.

(V) Silas, son of David Forbush, was born in Upton, May 19, 1766, died July 5, 1840. He resided on George Hill, Grafton. In 1804-05 he was a member of Captain Joseph Merriam's company of foot of the second regiment. He married, May 14, 1788, Rhoda Fisk, born 1767, died September 26, 1825, daughter of William and Jemima (Adams) Fisk. Children: 1. Prudence, born October 26, 1789, died unmarried April 13, 1865. 2. Joel, October 29, 1791, married Ruth Eames. 3. Rhoda, October 20, 1793, married, May 31, 1819, Judson Southland. 4. Silas, November 17, 1795, married Clarissa Eames. 5. Nancy, November 15, 1798, married, February 3, 1824, Nathaniel Smith. 6. Jonathan, March 10, 1802, mentioned below. 7. Calvin W., September 8, 1805, married Elizabeth Fisk. 8. Mary Ann, July 8, 1810, married, September 21, 1832, Leland Bacheller.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Silas Forbush, was born in Grafton, March 10, 1802, died July 11, 1882. He was brought up on the farm and attended the district school. Before the age of twenty he went south and was for some years engaged in business at Charleston, South Carolina. In 1828 he was engaged in the shoe and leather trade in Boston at 12 North Market street. He remained in Boston in this business for more than twenty years, being located in turn at 1 Vernon street, 2 Blackstone street, and residing at 23 Bowdoin street. He was one of the original directors and managers of the Shoe and Leather Dealers' Bank which was formed in 1836. He was an active member of the Bowdoin Street Congregational Church. In 1848 he purchased a large estate at Bolton from S. V. S. Wilder, and carried on this estate the remainder of his life. He was a man honored in the community for his high principles and strict integrity. He married (first) September 7, 1829, Louisa Wood, who died May 11, 1837. He married (second) June 13, 1855, Carrie Waters, born January 17, 1826, died August 7, 1886. Children: 1. Theodore Henry, born October 15, 1831, died October 5, 1886. 2. Edward W., October 6, 1833, mentioned below. 3. Walter J., June 8, 1856, died June 16, 1860. 4. Caroline Louise, October 31, 1860. 5. Harriet W., June 10, 1865.

(VII) Edward W., son of Jonathan Forbush, was born October 6, 1833, died December 18, 1880. He resided in Boston. He graduated at Harvard in 1854 and subsequently engaged in business until 1872. He was somewhat of a journalist, and his contributions to



several newspapers were scholarly productions. He married, November 8, 1858, Mary Josephine Faxon. (See Faxon VIII). Children: 1. Ada, born August 28, 1859. 2. Josephine, March 3, 1864, married Samuel Johnson (see Johnson VIII). 3. Katherine, November 23, 1865, died November 2, 1866. 4. Maria, October 7, 1867.

Samuel Stowell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1620. He was mentioned in the famous Hobart Diary as living in Hingham, Massachusetts, as early as 1649, and was then a proprietor of that town. He married, October 25, 1649, at Hingham, Mary Farrow, daughter of John and Frances Farrow. He died November 9, 1683, and she married (second) October 10, 1689, Joshua Beal. Samuel Stowell's will was dated October 27, 1683, and proved June 30, 1684. The inventory showed property valued at one hundred and eighty-five pounds. His home was on Fort Hill street. Children: 1. Mary, born October 16, 1653, married, February 25, 1682-83, John Garnet. 2. Samuel, July 8, 1655, resided at Hingham. 3. John, March 15, 1657-58, resided in Hingham. 4. David, April 8, 1660, mentioned below. 5. Remember, April 22, 1662, married, March 16, 1687-88, Thomas Remington. 6. Child, September 5, 1664, died September 21 following. 7. William, January 23, 1665-66. 8. Israel, April 27, 1668, died November 15, 1669. 9. Israel, August 10, 1670, settled in Newton; died 1725; weaver. 10. Elizabeth, June 7, 1673, married, December 14, 1699, George Lane. 11. Benjamin, June 3 or 8, 1676, resided in Hingham.

(II) David, son of Samuel Stowell, was born in Hingham, April 8, 1660. He married there December 4, 1684, ———, and removed to Cambridge. He married (second) at Cambridge, April 7, 1695, Mary Stedman, who died September 27, 1724. He afterwards settled in Newton, where he was known as "Old Stowell," and where he died. Children: 1. David, married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Patience ———; died at Newton, October 1 or 21, 1724. 2. Benjamin, died at Newton, November 29, 1729, unmarried. 3. Samuel, clothier; resided at Watertown; died 1748. 4. Ruth, married ——— Osborne. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Mary, married ——— King.

(III) John, son of David Stowell, was born probably in Watertown, where his father lived, about 1690. He married, November 1, 1722, Sarah Ford, of Weymouth. He settled at

Watertown and was a constable there in 1737. He lived at Newton earlier and bought land on the Boston road at Newton of Obadiah Coolidge, March 5, 1718-19, removing to Watertown after 1723. Apparently he hesitated between Sturbridge and Worcester, about 1740. John Stowell, of Watertown, sold land at Sturbridge, December 2, 1742, to Amos Shumway; also to John Rion (Ryan) of Sturbridge, October 26, 1742. In 1744 he was of Worcester and sold more land at Sturbridge to his son-in-law, David Curtis, of Sturbridge, November 26, 1744. He bought his first land in Worcester in 1743 of Abisha Rice, who inherited it from Thomas Rice. He mortgaged land to Elizabeth Dudley, widow of William Dudley, January 28, 1746, part of his Worcester property. He mortgaged land to John Chandler, April 13, 1754, at Worcester. Another deed or mortgage to John Chandler is dated at Worcester, July 23, 1757. The homestead at Worcester was deeded to his son Benjamin, who contracted to support and care for his father the remainder of his life for the property, July 18, 1759. John Stowell and Thomas Rice joined in a deed of ninety acres of land which they bought of John Barber, November 28, 1752. The land was in Worcester and was sold to Francis Cutting, of Shrewsbury. John Stowell was of Worcester when he died in 1762 and his eldest son, John, of Petersham, was administrator of the estate. The inventory was made by Nathaniel Moore, Cornelius Stowell and Nathan Perry, December 3, 1762. As he had given away most of his property, the estate was small. Children, born at Watertown, except the eldest: 1. Sarah, born at Newton, August 14, 1723, married, at Sturbridge, 1744, David Curtis. 2. John (not given by Bond), 1726, settled in Petersham; married Sarah ———. 3. James, born and died at Watertown, July, 1728. 4. Benjamin, May 4, 1730, married, at Worcester, October 23, 1755, Elizabeth Parker. 5. Hezekiah, December 25, 1732, mentioned below. 6. Jerusha, February 1, 1734-35. 7. Jemima, baptized March 6, 1736-37. 8. David, baptized April 6, 1740.

(IV) Hezekiah, son of John Stowell, was born at Watertown, December 25, 1732. He married Persis Rice. Children: 1. Levi, born at Worcester, January 8, 1759. 2. Elijah, Petersham, February 2, 1764. 3. Persis, Petersham, April 2, 1766. 4. Luther (perhaps at Brookfield), mentioned below.

(V) Luther, son of Hezekiah Stowell, was living in Woodstock, Connecticut, at the time of his marriage. A branch of the Stowell



family lived for several generations at Pomfret, but Luther probably lived near the Sturbridge line. He bought of Joseph Hyde, January 12, 1801, a farm located partly in Sturbridge, partly in the adjoining town of Brookfield. He was called of Brookfield, April 3, 1809, when he bought land of Amos Rice, of Brookfield, and May 9, 1809, when he bought of Daniel Hathaway, of Sutton, (mortgage) land on the west side of South pond. Luther Stowell deeded his farm to his son Luther Jr. in 1823 and 1839. He built the house on the homestead which is still owned by the family and the house kept in good repair. He was a farmer, and a leading citizen of the town. He died in 1854. His will was dated May 28, and allowed June 6, 1854. He married, March 12, 1796, Lucy Richardson, at Sturbridge. Children: 1. O'Shea, born at Sturbridge, February 19, 1797. 2. Luther Jr., born December 22, 1798, at Sturbridge, died at Brookfield, August 5, 1865; a prosperous farmer; representative to the general court in 1840 and 1860 and selectman of the town; married, May 11, 1827, Sophia Barret, of Brookfield; he left no children and his large estate went to his brothers and sisters. 3. Ephraim Childs, born June 17, 1802, mentioned below. 4. Edward T., born in Brookfield. 5. Lucy A., born in Brookfield, married John Jennings. 6. Harriet N., born in Brookfield, married William Mason.

(VI) Ephraim Childs, son of Luther Stowell, was born on the homestead at Brookfield, June 17, 1802. He was educated there in the public schools, and followed farming during his youth and early manhood. He removed to Chicago in 1839, and was one of the pioneers in that city. He bought a tract of land a few years later in what was then considered as the southern limit of the town, located on a canal connecting with the Chicago river and upon this stream he built a saw mill and conducted an extensive lumber business. He bought real estate in other sections of the city and the increase in its value as the city grew made him wealthy. His business was prosperous also, and he continued until 1854, when failing health compelled his retirement. He then returned to Brookfield where he died March 1, 1855. He was a very active and prominent member of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, of which he was one of the founders and to which he gave generously until the time of the anti-slavery agitation when the pastor, Rev. Dr. Curtiss, declared his pro-slavery views in a sermon which caused a great sensation among his parishioners, and caused a

large section of those holding anti-slavery views to leave the church and form a new society. This new society—Plymouth Church—was the first Congregational church of Chicago, and Mr. Stowell was one of the prime movers in its organization. He was foremost in the controversy that followed the pro-slavery sermon and he published a reply to Dr. Curtiss. The effect of this movement, which resulted in the establishment of Plymouth Church, was far-reaching in its effects upon public sentiment. It helped greatly to crystallize the views of anti-slavery men. Mr. Stowell was equally prominent in the great temperance movement that swept over the country in the middle of the nineteenth century. He was zealous but never offensive in the support of his principles. He was respected by all who knew him, and especially by those associated in business with him. Of sterling integrity, upright character, sound judgment, attractive personality, he was an eminently capable and useful citizen. And in the family he was honored and loved as a kind, indulgent father. This is the heritage he left to his children, and they cherish his memory.

He married, May 29, 1828, at Brookfield, Mary Abbott, daughter of Captain Lewis and Polly (Nichols) Abbott. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Charles Abbott, born March 15, 1830, died in Shasta, California, January 1, 1855. 2. Jane, born in Worcester, March 13, 1832, married, October 4, 1854, Dr. Samuel Rush Haven, surgeon in the civil war, of Chicago. 3. Mary Ellen, born October 4, 1834, died June, 1838. 4. Mary Ellen, born at Malden, August 23, 1838, married Hon. George W. Johnson, of Brookfield (see Johnson VII). 5. Clara, born in Chicago, March 13, 1844, died October 29, 1880; married S. G. W. Benjamin, an artist and writer, son of Rev. Nathan and Mary (Wheeler) Benjamin, first minister appointed to Persia by the United States; one child, Edith, born in Salem, Massachusetts, October 20, 1869. 6. Edward Le Roy, born March 29, 1846, mentioned below. 7. Adelyn, born December 12, 1848, married John Roper, of Chicago; children: i. John Jr., coffee grower in Orizaba, Mexico; ii. Eleanor, librarian at College Point, New York; cataloguer in Crerar Library, Chicago, many years; iii. Julia Avery, an artist in New York City; iv. Thomas Avery, student in Massachusetts Institute of Technology, class of 1910. 8. Frederick B., born June 27, 1850, married Nellie Collar; six children, two of whom survive, namely: i. William, married Marguerite



White; one child, Jane Haven, born 1905; ii. Helen, married A. Bertram Garcelon; one child, Glenda Gay, born January 8, 1909; resides at North Lovell, Maine.

(VII) Edward Le Roy, son of Ephraim Childs Stowell, was born March 29, 1846, died July 18, 1899. He attended the schools of Andover, Wilbraham and Westfield, Massachusetts. He was with his uncle, Hanson Abbott, in Milwaukee when the civil war broke out and he enlisted at Madison, Wisconsin, September 8, 1864, in Company A, Thirty-eighth Regiment of Wisconsin, as a private soldier. He married, March 31, 1870, Jennie Cook, of Brookfield. They sailed almost immediately for Germany and lived in Tübingen nearly three years, during which time he studied medicine, but never practiced it. He was also a writer of some ability. Previous to this he had traveled some in Switzerland, Germany and England. Subsequently Mr. Stowell purchased an orange grove in Anona, Florida, and cultivated it with great success; his death occurred there, and shortly afterward his widow, three daughters and youngest son, removed to Tampa, where they now (1909) reside. Children: 1. Faith Haven, born in Tübingen, Germany. 2. Hanson Abbott, born in Tübingen, Germany, is an Episcopal clergyman and is settled at Batesville, Arkansas. 3. Jennie, born in London, England. 4. Mary, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 6, 1874, married Asa Lowe and they reside in Tarpon Springs, Florida; children: Earl and Marion Lowe. 5. Edward, born in Norristown, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1875, died the following July. 6. Charles Edward, born at Maywood, Illinois, October 14, 1882, where his parents resided for five years, removing to Florida in January, 1883. 7. Katharine, born in Florida, December 26, 1887.

John How Esq., of Warwickshire, England, was the ancestor of this branch of the Howe family in America. According to Hudson, the Marlborough historian, the English ancestor was descended from ——— How, of Hodinghall, England, and related to Sir Charles How, of Lancaster, Lancashire, England, of the days of Charles I. The family name is certainly English, and the family itself very numerous and distinguished in the old country.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) How, was the immigrant ancestor and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1639. For several generations the name was spelled without the

final "e," but the common spelling now is Howe. John How was selectman of Sudbury in 1642 and in 1655 was appointed by the minister and selectmen of that town "to see to the restraining of the youth on the Lord's Day." He lived in Sudbury nearly twenty years. He was one of the petitioners for the grant which constituted Marlborough, in 1755, and sent there to live in 1657, the first white man to make his home within the present city limits of Marlborough. His cabin was near the Indian Plantation, and as a neighbor he became well acquainted with the natives. Hudson states that he used to serve as arbitrator for them in cases of disagreement and dispute. He opened the first public house in Marlborough in 1670. He died there in 1687 and in his will bequeathed to his son Thomas among other items, "the horse he troops on." His dwelling house was situated a hundred rods from the Spring Hill meeting house, a little east of the present road from Spring Hill to Feltonville. His wife Mary died about 1687. Children: 1. John, born about 1640, married, January 22, 1662, Elizabeth ———; killed by Indians in King Philip's war. 2. Samuel, October 20, 1642, married, June 5, 1663, Martha Bent. 3. Sarah, September 25, 1644, married, June, 1667, Samuel Ward. 4. Mary, June 18, 1646, died young. 5. Isaac, August 8, 1648, married, June 17, 1671, Frances Wood. 6. Josiah, 1650, mentioned below. 7. Mary, June 18, 1651, married, September 18, 1672, John Witherby. 8. Thomas, June 12, 1656, married (first) Sarah Hosmer; (second) Mrs. Mary Barron. 9. Daniel, June 3, 1658, died 1661. 10. Alexander, December 29, 1661, died January following. 11. Captain Eleazer, January 18, 1662, in Marlborough.

(III) Josiah Howe, son of John (2) How, born in 1650 in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died in 1711. His estate was administered by his widow. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was one of those who rallied in the defense of the town when attacked by the Indians. He married, March 18, 1672, Mary Haynes, daughter of Deacon John Haynes. She married (second) John Prescott. Children: 1. Mary, born 1672, died young. 2. Mary, May 4, 1674, died young. 3. Josiah, 1678, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, May 5, 1681. 5. Ruth, January 6, 1684, married ——— Bowker.

(IV) Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Howe, was born in 1678 in Marlborough and settled there. He married (first) June 14, 1706,

Sarah Bigelow. He married (second) November 22, 1713, Mary Marble. Children of first wife: 1. Phineas, born December 4, 1707. 2. Abraham, April 6, 1709, mentioned below. 3. Rachel, November 30, 1710. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, December 24, 1714. 5. Mary, May 22, 1716. 6. Josiah, December 22, 1720, married Mary Goodale. 7. Jacob, November 25, 1724, married Ruth Swinerton.

(V) Abraham, son of Josiah (2) Howe, was born in Marlborough, April 6, 1709, died May 12, 1790. He settled in Brookfield. He married Martha Potter, born at Marlborough, 1711, died at Brookfield, December 20, 1791. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Ephraim, November 23, 1733, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, January 4, 1735, died January 20, 1756. 3. Abner, June 28, 1736. 4. Sarah, October 24, 1738. 5. Rachel, March 19, 1741. 6. Martha, May 15, 1744. 7. Persis, July 23, 1749, died February 7, 1760. 8. Eli, March 18, 1752. 9. Abraham, March 4, 1758, died October 19, 1779.

(VI) Ephraim, son of Abraham Howe, was born at Brookfield, November 23, 1733. He married, September, 1757, Sarah Gilbert, of Brookfield. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. William, November 15, 1759, mentioned below. 2. Molly, August 13, 1761. 3. Rachel, October 6, 1763. 4. Sarah, January 11, 1766, married Simon Crosby. 5. Martha, February 15, 1768. 6. Lucy, September 24, 1769, married Flavel Crosby. 7. Josiah, January 25, 1774, died in Maine.

(VII) William, son of Ephraim Howe, was born in Brookfield, November 15, 1759, died there December 15, 1843. He was a trader. His house was burned in January, 1798. He married, November 2, 1780, Abigail Crosby, born 1764, died February 14, 1816, daughter of Jabez and Mary Crosby, of Brookfield. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. Sally, August 3, 1782. 2. Nancy, November 5, 1784. 3. Jabez C., February 5, 1787, married Lucretia Pope; died September 7, 1869. 4. Otis, October 27, 1788, died young. 5. Otis, January 10, 1790. 6. William, November 20, 1792. 7. George, April 9, 1795. 8. Amos, April 27, 1797, married Nancy Pope; died November 23, 1828. 9. Francis, March 14, 1799. 10. Oliver, August 22, 1801, died November 3, 1872, unmarried. 11. Charlotte Abigail, September 27, 1804, died September 16, 1805. 12. Charlotte Abigail, January 19, 1807, married, June 30, 1825, Samuel Johnson. (See Johnson VI).

William Blake, immigrant ancestor, was baptized at Pitminster, England, July 10, 1594, son of William Blake of that place. He married there, September 23, 1617, Agnes Band, widow. It is thought that she may have been widow of Richard Band and daughter of Hugh Thorne, of Pitminster, baptized January 12, 1594. In the same parish in England four of the children of William Blake were baptized, but from 1624 to 1636 his place of residence is unknown. He is believed to have come to America in the fall of 1635 or early in 1636, and remained at Dorchester or Roxbury, making the acquaintance there of William Pynchon and others who were considering a plan of settlement in the Connecticut valley. At any rate he was with Pynchon and his associates on May 14 to 16, 1636, when they drew up and signed the articles of the association at Agawam, now Springfield, and he was one of five to assign the lots and manage the affairs of the colony. He drew land there, but apparently decided to return to Dorchester and settle. He drew land in South Boston in March, 1637-38, and was admitted a freeman, March 14, 1638-39. He was a man of integrity and ability. He was constable in 1641, selectman in 1645-47, and in 1651 was on the committee to build the new meeting house. In 1656 he was elected town clerk and "clerk of the writs" for the county of Suffolk. These offices he held until within six weeks of his death, October 25, 1663. He was also clerk of the train band. In his will he made a bequest for the repairing of the burying ground. Soon after his death his widow Agnes removed to Boston, probably to live with her son John or her only daughter, Anne Leager. She died in Dorchester. William Blake's estate was appraised at two hundred and twenty-four pounds. Children: 1. John, baptized at Pitminster, England, September 6, 1620, died at Boston, January 25, 1688-89. 2. Anne, baptized at Pitminster, August 30, 1618, died at Boston, July 12, 1681. 3. William, baptized at Pitminster, September 6, 1620, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1703. 4. James, baptized April 27, 1624, mentioned below. 5. Edward, supposed to be the youngest child; died at Milton, September 3, 1692.

(II) James, son of William Blake, was born in England and baptized at Pitminster, April 27, 1624. He came to New England with his father and married (first) about 1651, Elizabeth Clap, daughter of Deacon Edward and Prudence (Clap) Clap. He married (sec-

end) in Rehoboth, September 17, 1695, Elizabeth (Smith) Hunt, widow of Peter Hunt and daughter of Henry and Judith Smith, from county Norfolk, England. James Blake lived in the north part of Dorchester. His house, built about 1650, was of such substantial character that the town voted to model the parsonage after it in 1669 and it remained in the Blake family until 1825. In 1895 it was removed from the original location on Cottage street to Richardson Park, and the Dorchester Historical Society secured possession of it and have fitted it up for their purposes. Mr. Blake was a busy man. From 1658 to 1685 there is scarcely a year that he did not serve the town in some official capacity. He was selectman thirteen years, later constable, deputy to the general court, clerk of the writs, recorder, sergeant of the militia. He was deacon of the Dorchester church for fourteen years, and ruling elder the same length of time. He was often called upon as administrator and to settle estates. He died June 28, 1700, leaving a will dated two days before his death. His estate was valued at four hundred and seventy-three pounds. He and his wife are buried in the old graveyard at Dorchester, and the stones that mark their graves are in excellent condition. Children: 1. James, born August 15, 1652, mentioned below. 2. John, March 16, 1656-57. 3. Elizabeth, October 3, 1658. 4. Jonathan, July 12, 1660, died November 10, 1660. 5. Sarah, February 28, 1665, died May 22, 1666. 6. Joseph, August 27, 1667.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Blake, was born at Dorchester, August 15, 1652, died October 22, 1732. He married (first) February 6, 1681, Hannah Macey, who died June 1, 1683, aged twenty-three years, daughter of George and Susannah Macey, of Taunton. He married (second) July 8, 1684, Ruth Bachellor, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 9, 1662, died in Dorchester, January 11, 1752, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Bachellor. There has long been a tradition in the family that the first house upon Dorchester Neck (now South Boston) was erected by James Blake. An investigation made a few years ago brought to light evidence that Captain James Foster had a dwelling there as early as 1676, but Blake's house was without doubt the second, built on the peninsula about 1681. Although isolated from the village of Dorchester the house was beautifully situated to command a view of the harbor and shore. It was on the road to Castle William, later Fort Independence, and at times it became a sort of

house of entertainment for the English officers at the fort. His new house was almost entirely destroyed by the British troops, February 13, 1776. Mr. Blake was a farmer. He was deacon of the Dorchester church twenty-three years. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 16, 1685, died October 2, 1686. 2. James, April 29, 1688, married Wait Simpson; died December 4, 1750; author of "Blake's Annals," the original of which is in possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. 3. Increase, June 8, 1699, mentioned below.

(IV) Increase, son of James (2) Blake, was born at Dorchester, June 8, 1699. He married, in Boston, July 23, 1724, Anne Gray, born March 16, 1704-05, died June 20, 1751, daughter of Edward and Susanna (Harrison) Gray. He shared with his only brother James in his father's estate in 1732, but soon afterward sold all his share of the real estate. He resided in Boston where all his sixteen children were born, probably in the vicinity of Milk and Batterymarch streets. He was a tin plate worker, and his trade was followed by several of his sons and grandsons. He was an innholder on Merchant's Row in 1740. From 1734 to 1748 he was sealer of weights and measures. In 1737 he leased of the town of Boston one of the shops on the town dock at an annual rental of thirty pounds, and in 1744 requested a renewal. He died probably in 1770. It is stated that he was buried in the Gray and Blake tomb, No. 74, at the Granary burying grounds. Children: 1. Ann, born May 8, 1725, married Thomas Andrews; died June 2, 1752 (Granary burying ground inscription). 2. Increase, October 28, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Edward, July 9, 1728, married Rebecca Hallowell. 4. James, March 20, 1730. 5. Harrison, September 10, 1731. 6. William, September 14, 1732, married Dorcas Ward. 7. Hannah, September 9, 1733, married Colonel Thomas Dawes. 8. Susannah, October 14, 1734, married Captain Caleb Prince. 9. John, June 22, 1736, married Anne Clarage. 10. Thomas, January 14, 1737-38. 11. Benjamin, May 9, 1739, married Elizabeth Harris. 12. Joseph, July 5, 1740, married Sarah Dawes. 13. Nathaniel, September 28, 1741, died October 15, 1741. 14. Ellis Gray, September 9, 1743, married Jane Cook. 15. Mary, August 17, 1745, married Simon Whipple. 16. Sarah, August 18, 1746, married Joseph Bachelder.

(V) Increase (2), son of Increase (1) Blake, was born in Boston, October 28, 1726, and married there, April 18, 1754, Anne Crafts,



born January 10, 1734, died March 21, 1762, daughter of Thomas and Anne (White) Crafts. A few years ago a gravestone with her name and date of death was found on Boston Common. He married (second) December 7, 1762, Elizabeth Bridge, born 1731, perhaps daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Bridge, of Boston. She died of small pox in Worcester, November 22, 1792, aged sixty-one years, and was buried in a pasture in the northern part of the city, near what is now Nelson place. An obituary notice in the *Spy* of December, 1792, refers to her as "one of the noblest women earth was ever blessed with." "A living Christian." Mr. Blake was a tin plate worker in Boston, having a shop on King street, now State street, near the old State House. He is said to have supplied the Provincial troops with canteens, cartridge boxes and the like, but on refusing to make them for the British troops was driven from town. His wife was equally patriotic. Her Bible, which is owned by Mrs. E. A. Knowlton, of Rochester, Minnesota, gives evidence of an encounter she had with a British soldier. One day when sitting in front of her door reading her Bible, she was asked by a soldier as he passed what she was reading. She replied, "the story of the cross," upon which he answered that he would fix her Bible so she would always remember the cross; and with his sword he made a deep cut across the page through many leaves. The story has several forms as it has been handed down, but the Bible, the cut and the sword of the British soldier are undoubtedly realities. When forced to leave Boston, just after the battle of Bunker Hill, he removed his wife and seven children to Worcester, sacrificing nearly all of his Boston property. He opened a shop in Worcester at Lincoln Square and worked at his trade. In 1780 and for a number of years he was jailer. He died in Worcester, February 28, 1795. His estate was appraised for forty-two pounds and proved to be insolvent. The claims amounted to \$91.49, the net assets were only eleven shillings, six and a half pence—\$1.92—to be divided. Twelve of his children were born in Boston, the thirteenth at Worcester. Children of first wife: 1. Anne, born August 9, 1755, died December 6, 1760. 2. Thomas, December 20, 1756, died young. 3. William, March 12, 1758, died September 7, 1759. 4. Elizabeth, died March 7, 1760. 5. James, died January 22, 1762. 6. James, born January 29, 1762, married, July 14, 1784, Rebecca Cunningham. Children of second

wife: 7. Mary, November 5, 1763, married, September 15, 1797, Andrew Tufts. 8. Persis, March 31, 1765, married, December 8, 1790, Samuel Case. 9. Thomas Dawes, October 23, 1768, mentioned below. 10. Ebenezer, May 31, 1771, supposed to have been lost at sea. 11. Sarah, November 25, 1772. 12. Susanna, April 4, 1774, married, August 3, 1800, George Anson Howes. 13. Dorothy, June 15, 1781.

(VI) Dr. Thomas Dawes, son of Increase (2) Blake, was born in Boston, October 23, 1768, died in Farmington, Maine, November 20, 1849. He spent his early days in Worcester and attended Dr. Payson's celebrated school from which he graduated with the highest honors of his class. He practiced for a short time as a physician at Petersham, Massachusetts, but in 1799 settled in Farmington Falls, Maine. He was a ripe scholar, and to quote the history of Farmington, "possessed of those strong virtues acquired during the troublous times in which his early life was spent." He married, January 3, 1802, Martha Norton, born May 1, 1786, died September 30, 1873, daughter of Cornelius and Lydia (Claghorn) Norton, of Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts. Children, all born in Farmington: 1. Cordelia, April 19, 1804, died May 24, 1808. 2. Adeline, September 16, 1806, married, April 9, 1835, John F. W. Gould. 3. Martha, November 12, 1808, married, April 27, 1828, David C. Morrill. 4. Thomas Dawes, February 4, 1811, married, May 13, 1841, Hannah D. Norton. 5. Increase, December 8, 1812, married, September 26, 1844, Sarah Farnsworth. 6. Cornelius N., February 8, 1815, died August 29, 1827. 7. Ebenezer Norton, July 30, 1817, married, February 16, 1843, Harriet Cummings. 8. George Fordyce, May 20, 1819, mentioned below. 9. Jotham Sewall, February 6, 1821, died March 5, 1881. 10. Freeman Norton, June 1, 1822, married Helen S. Baker.

(VII) George Fordyce, son of Dr. Thomas D. Blake, was born May 20, 1819, at Farmington, Maine, died in Boston, July 22, 1905. He began his business career at an early age, and before he was thirty held a responsible position as mechanical engineer at the Cambridge brick-yards. His mechanical skill led him to devise several useful inventions, among which was a water meter which brought his name into public prominence. His greatest achievement, however, was the Blake steam pump, which he devised originally for use in his own business. This pump was so successful that he devoted most of his time and energies to its manufacture and improvement. He must be

counted as one of the great mechanical inventors of the nineteenth century. Unlike many of them he reaped richly of the fruit of his invention. The Blake pump is now manufactured by a corporation known as the George F. Blake Manufacturing Company. Mr. Blake made his home at various times in Cambridge, Medford, Belmont, and lastly in Boston. He married (first) at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, January 1, 1845, Sarah Silver Skinner, born in Lynnfield, June 18, 1821, died in Boston, October 14, 1856, daughter of William and Lucy (Aborn) Skinner. He married (second) at North Sandwich, December 24, 1857, Martha J. Skinner, born June 24, 1835, died June 2, 1897, a sister of his first wife. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas Dawes, born at Cambridge October 25, 1847, married, May 18, 1870, Susan P. Symonds. 2. Sara Augusta, Cambridge, December 6, 1853, married, October 21, 1885, Roland H. Boutwell; died February 27, 1891. Children of second wife: 3. George Fordyce, Medford, February 9, 1859, married, April 29, 1885, Carrie H. Turner. 4. Grace Bertha, Medford, August 30, 1863, died there February 29, 1868. 5. Jennie Maria, Medford, April 29, 1869, married Arthur Stoddard Johnson. (See Johnson VIII). 6. Alice Norton, Belmont, July 6, 1872, married James M. Newell, June 6, 1901.

The Atherton family of
ATHERTON England had its seat in Lancashire, and in their manorial estate the town of Atherton lies ten miles northwest of Manchester. Their lands included rich coal mines and quarries, iron works, and is the wealthiest cotton manufacturing district in the world. The family had immense possessions, and was one of the wealthiest of the commoners of England. The coat-of-arms of the family were: Gules, three sparrow-hawks, argent. Crest: a swan argent. Another crest: on a perch a hawk billed proper. These arms hang in the private chapel of the Athertons in Leigh, in the family vault.

(I) Robert de Atherton lived from 1199 to 1216, and was high sheriff of the county under King John. He held the manor of Atherton of the Barons of Warrington.

(II) William de Atherton held the manors of Atherton and Pennington in 1251. By intermarriage with the Derby family the title is now vested in that line.

(III) William Atherton of Atherton in 1312, married Agnes ———.

(IV) Henry Atherton of Atherton from 1316 to 1330, married, in 1387, Agnes ———.

(V) Sir William Atherton, knight, married (first) Jane, daughter of William and sister of Sir Ralph, Woberly, knight; (second) Margerie, a widow, in 1396.

(VI) Sir William Atherton, knight, born 1381, died 1416, married Agnes, only daughter and heiress of Ralph Vernon, Baron of Shipbroke.

(VII) Sir William Atherton married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Pilkinton, knight.

(VIII) Sir William Atherton married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron, knight, and died 1441.

(IX) John Atherton had a son George, mentioned below.

(X) George Atherton was born 1487, and married Anne Ashton.

(XI) Sir John Atherton, knight, was born 1541, and married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, knight. The marriage was recorded in the visitation of 1533, where the arms were also entered. He married (second) Margaret, daughter of Thomas Caterall. He was high sheriff under three sovereigns, in 1551, 1555, and 1561, and commander of the Military Hundred in 1553.

(XII) John Atherton Esq. was born 1556. He was high sheriff in 1583, and married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Byron, knight; (second) Katherine, daughter and co-heiress of John, Lord Convers, of Hornby Castle.

(XIII) John Atherton was son of John and Elizabeth Atherton. He had a half brother John, daughter of Katherine.

(XIV) John Atherton, son of John the elder, died 1646. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland, of Beansey, knight.

(I) General Humphrey Atherton, son of Edmund Atherton, was undoubtedly of the ancient English family whose pedigree is given above. He is the first in the American line. He was born about 1607-8, and lived in Winwick, Lancashire, England. He came to New England in 1635 in the ship "James," with his wife and three children, and settled in Dorchester. He signed the covenant of the Dorchester church in 1636, and was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. He was deputy to the general court that year, also from 1639 to 1641, and in 1653 from Springfield, when he was chosen speaker. The next year he was chosen assistant, and soon after major-general. He was much employed in negotiations with



the Indians, and made use of his influence with them in a great purchase in Rhode Island. He was thrown from his horse, by riding over a cow, and died the next day, at Boston, September 17, 1661. The manner of his death is made a matter of comment by Hubbard as one of the judgments of God. He was captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1650. He married Mary, sister of Nathaniel Wales, and probably daughter of John Wales, of Idle, England. She died in 1672. He is buried in the old Dorchester cemetery. His epitaph reads:

"Here lies our Captain & Major of Suffolk was withal;
A godly magistrate was he, and Major General;
Two troop horse with him here comes, such worth his love
did crave

Ten companies of foot also mourning march to his grave,
Let all that read be sure to keep the faith as he has done
With Christ he lives now around his name was Humphrey
Atherton."

Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized at Winwick, England, September 28, 1628; married, 1650, Timothy Mather. 2. John, baptized at Winwick, December 26, 1629. 3. Isabel, baptized at Winwick, January 23, 1630; married Nathaniel Wales Jr. 4. Jonathan, soldier in King Philip's war. 5. Consider, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born about 1647, married, April 9, 1667, Joseph Weeks. 7. Margaret, married, December 30, 1659, James Trowbridge. 8. Rest, baptized, May 26, 1639; married, March 15, 1661, Obadiah Swift. 9. Increase, born January 2, 1641-2; lost at sea about 1675. 10. Thankful, born April 29, 1644; married, February 2, 1665, Thomas Bird, of Dorchester. 11. Hope, baptized August 30, 1646; graduated at Harvard 1665; married Sarah Hollister. 12. Watching, baptized August 24, 1651; married, January 23, 1677, Elizabeth Rigby. 13. Patience, born April 2, 1654; married July 7, 1685, Isaac Humphreys.

(II) Consider, son of Humphrey Atherton, was born in Dorchester, and married there, December 19, 1671, Ann Annable; (second) Hannah ———, who died April 26, 1687. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Humphrey, born January 26, 1672; mentioned below. 2. John, born May 5, 1677; died June 22, 1679. 3. Anna, born February 17, 1679. 4. Sarah, born May 8, 1683.

(III) Humphrey, son of Consider Atherton, was born January 26, 1672, and died at Stoughton, February 2, 1748. He married Elizabeth ———, who died at her son's house in Dorchester, December 24, 1765, in her nine-

tieth year. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Elizabeth, April 14, 1701. 2. Captain Humphrey, June 5, 1707; died November 17, 1788. 3. Anna, May 3, 1710. 4. John, May 13, 1714; mentioned below. 5. Consider, February 9, 1716-17.

(IV) Deacon John, son of Humphrey Atherton, was born May 13, 1714. He married, January 26, 1741, (intentions dated October 10, 1740), Rachel Wentworth, of Stoughton, born March 13, 1714-5, died August 11, 1798. He died at Stoughton, October 4, 1785. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1744; married ——— Tucker, of Milton. 2. John, born July 21, 1747; mentioned below. 3. William. 4. Samuel.

(V) Deacon John (2), son of Deacon John (1) Atherton, was born at Stoughton, July 21, 1747, and died there July 3, 1825. He married there, July 27, 1768, Mary Adams, born February 21, 1751, died June 26, 1843, daughter of Rev. Jedediah Adams, and second cousin to President John Adams. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Peter Talbot's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, answered the alarm at Lexington, April 19, 1775; also corporal in Captain Robert Swan's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, in 1777, on duty at Squantum when the British fleet left Boston harbor. Children: 1. John, born December 2, 1769; married February 9, 1797, Sally Bird; died at Savannah, Georgia, September 21, 1824. 2. Jedediah, born March 3, 1772; married Hannah Drake. 3. Humphrey, born January 20, 1774; died August 31, 1778. 4. Mary, born March 21, 1776; died August 20, 1778. 5. Rachel, born May 3, 1778; married Abraham Capen. 6. Elijah, born July 25, 1780; married April 19, 1803, Ruth Tisdale; (second) Harriet Crane; (third) Laura Gilmore. 7. Samuel, born September 19, 1784; mentioned below. 8. Mary, born December 1, 1786; married May 29, 1810, Abiezer Packard; died June 17, 1840. 9. Nathan, born October 25, 1788; married July 6, 1823, Amity Morton; died 1858.

(VI) Samuel, son of Deacon John (2) Atherton, was born September 19, 1784, and lived on the homestead at Stoughton. He married, February 28, 1811, Abigail Pope, born December 5, 1785, died March 19, 1868, daughter of Ralph and Abigail (Soran) Pope, of Stoughton. He was of an energetic temperament, cheerful disposition, and a good conversationalist when impediment in his speech permitted, being afflicted with stammering, and as he had a good voice and ear for music,

often sang what he wished to say, when he found himself unable to talk well. He took an active part in politics, and was selectman of the town. He voted at every election from 1805 until 1876, when his last vote was for the Hayes electoral ticket. He was a successful farmer, and at one time owned the largest amount of land in the town. He and his brother Nathan were among the founders of the Stoughton Musical Society. Children: 1. Mary, married William Balcher. 2. Vashti, married James Swan. 3. Samuel, born January 26, 1815; mentioned below. 4. Abigail, married Joseph Swan. 5. James, born May 6, 1819; mentioned below. 6. William.

(VII) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Atherton, was born in Stoughton, January 26, 1815, and was educated in the common schools. Until twenty years of age he remained on the homestead, and in 1835 went to Boston as clerk for William Capen, shoe and leather dealer. Two years later he took a position as bookkeeper with Prouty & Company, Commercial street, wholesale hardware, for one year. He then established himself in business as a retail dealer in boots and shoes on Washington street, in company with Edwin Battles, under the firm name of Battles & Atherton. The firm was dissolved the next year and Mr. Atherton was employed by Caleb Stetson, wholesale shoe and leather dealer, corner of Broad and Central streets. On January 1, 1842, he was admitted into partnership, the new firm being C. Stetson & Company. Three years later Mr. Stetson retired from the firm, still being a special partner, however, and the business was conducted under the name of Samuel Atherton. Three years later Mr. Stetson again took an active interest, the name being S. Atherton & Company, and two years later, Atherton, Stetson & Company. In 1852 James and William Atherton were admitted as partners, and continued the Stoughton manufactory as their part of the work. In 1861 Samuel and James Atherton withdrew from the firm, and soon afterward George E. Atherton, son of Samuel, was taken into the firm. The business was one of the most successful in its line in Boston. Mr. Atherton married (first) September 16, 1841, Temperance Holbrook, who died February 24, 1849, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Mary (Rich) Holbrook, of Boston. He married (second) July 3, 1856, Susan Baker, died May 18, 1858, daughter of Captain Richard and Jerusha (Rich) Baker. He married (third) October 6, 1869, Mrs. Susan M. Holton, daughter of Joseph and

Margaret (Richardson) Bassett. He resided a part of his married life in Charlestown, and removed to Dorchester, where he occupied a beautiful residence. He was director in the New England Bank, Prescott Insurance Company, Massachusetts Loan and Trust Company, president of the Dorchester Gas-Light Company, and connected with various other corporations. In politics he was a Republican, and a member of the legislature of the state in 1867-70-77. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was a man of eminently social qualities, and had many warm friends. By his enterprise and business sagacity he won a high place in the financial circles of Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas H. 2. George Edward, born May 2, 1845; mentioned below. 3. Charles Francis, born May 2, 1847. 4. Sarah Ann, born November 6, 1848; married George P. Sewall, of Boston, and had Atherton and Mabel A. Sewall. Children of second wife: 5. Helen L., married Edward H. Hawes, of Boston. 6. Susan H., married W. Morton Robinson, of Lynn.

(VIII) George Edward, son of Samuel (2) Atherton, was born May 2, 1845 and died October 29, 1905. He was a member of the firm with his uncles and father. He married (first) Emma Coffin; (second) Isabelle (King) Ray. Children of first wife: 1. George Edward Jr., married Corinne Mack; resided in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Edith, married, February 19, 1906, Philip S. Johnson (see Johnson). 3. Emma, married John S. Lawrence, nephew of Bishop Lawrence, and had Eloise Lawrence.

(VII) James, son of Samuel Atherton, was born at Stoughton, May 6, 1819. He had a common school and academic education, and remained with his father until he was of age, teaching several winter terms in the village school. Soon after marriage he began the manufacture of boots and shoes with his brother William, under the firm name of J. & W. Atherton. This firm was finally merged with the firm of Atherton, Stetson & Company, the Athertons being the brothers James, William and Samuel. On account of failing health he retired from active business in 1867, his connection with the company ceasing in 1861. Although his health was never robust, he was a man of energy, and devoted his time to his business with zeal. He was a quick and ready speaker, and in early life took great interest in debating societies. He was a great reader, and kept abreast of the times. In politics he was a Whig and later a Republican. He



attended the Universalist church. His business was conducted with system and order, and all his dealings were characterized by honesty and justice. He married (first) May 5, 1853, Phebe Reed, born February 9, 1831, died March 11, 1868, daughter of John and Phebe Reed, of Boston. Her father was a civil engineer of Boston for many years. He married (second) June 1, 1869, Mary B. Marshall, of Boston, who died February 5, 1880. Children, all by first wife: 1. James, born July 26, 1854; educated at public schools and Dean Academy. 2. William, born April 30, 1859; educated in public schools and commercial college. 3. Walter, born March 18, 1863; educated in public schools and Phillips Andover Academy; graduated at Harvard 1885; took degree of C. E. in Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1886; then special course in architecture; worked as draughtsman five years, then studied architecture in Europe two years; started to practice his profession in 1895; is a Republican in politics and Unitarian in religion.

(VII) William, son of Samuel (I) Ather-ton, married Mary Edwards Dwight. She resides at 144 Commonwealth avenue, Boston. Children: 1. Mary Louise, died June, 1908. 2. Frederick William, graduated at Andover, 1882; Harvard, 1886; resides in New York. 3. Edward Dwight, resides at Pottstown, Pennsylvania; musician; studied theory and composition in Munich and Berlin, Germany, three years, and published many vocal and instrumental selections. 4. Percy Lee, graduate of Boston Latin School, Phillips Andover (1899) and Harvard (1903).

Thomas Betts, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1618, and came to New England as early as 1639. He was one of the founders of Guilford, Connecticut. He was given a home lot of an acre and a half, in the first division of land in 1640, one of the most desirable lots in the town, being situated next that of the minister, Mr. Whitfield, on a rising ground, before which the plain stretched as far as the sound. He had also seven other tracts of land containing about fifty acres. He took the freeman's oath, August 14, 1645. He married Mary ——. Opinions differ as to whether he came to Guilford from Milford or Wethersfield, Connecticut. On November 17, 1657, he sold his "out lands" to Henry Kingsnorth, and three days later he sold his home lot to George Highland. He removed to Milford, Connecticut, where he lived until 1660. In

that year he purchased the home lots of Nathaniel Eli and Ralph Keeler, in Norwalk, on the east side of the Norwalk river, later selling half of it. He is called a planter. He was admitted a freeman, October 13, 1664, and received a grant of land in Norwalk. In February, 1672, he appears in the census as having the largest family in the town. His name is prominent in certain church controversies in 1678. Appealing to the general court to decide for them on the location of the new meeting house, they being unable to settle the matter, the court recommended that they "solemnly commit the decision of this controversy to the wise dispose of the Most High, by a lott." He was one of the petitioners for the town of Wilton, in 1672, but may have never lived there. He occupied the "Round seat" in the meeting house. He died in 1688, aged seventy years. His will was dated May 4, 1688. Among his possessions were "four boxes of books." Children, born in Guilford: 1. Thomas, 1644, died 1717. 2. Mary, 1646. 3. John, June 20, 1650, married Sarah —; died about 1730. 4. Hannah, November 22, 1652. 5. Stephen, May 10, 1655. 6. Daniel, October 4, 1657, mentioned below. Born in Milford: 7. Samuel, April 4, 1660. 8. James, born in Norwalk early in 1663, died July 6, 1753, "aged ninety years and some months." 11. Sarah, married, March 5, 1695-96, Joseph St. John.

(II) Daniel, son of Thomas Betts, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, October 4, 1657, died at Wilton, Connecticut, February 8, 1758. He received a part of his father's estate by will, and purchased, January 11, 1685, the home lot and house of John Hoyt. He made other purchases later in Wilton. He was one of a committee in 1726 to choose the minister, and occupied the "forelong seat" in the meeting house. He married, December, 1692, Deborah Taylor, born June 1, 1671, died about 1751, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Ketcham) Taylor. Children: 1. Deborah, born October 24, 1693. 2. Rebecca, August 4, 1696, married, January 10, 1721-22, Samuel Crumman. 3. Daniel, May 2, 1699, mentioned below.

(III) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Betts, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, May 2, 1699, died in Wilton, July 10, 1783. A stone marks his grave in the Wilton cemetery. He lived in the south part of the "Kent farm" which had been bought by his father, and conveyed to the son by deed April 7, 1748. He married Sarah Comstock, born March 25, 1707, died January 18, 1781, daughter of Cap-



tain Samuel Comstock, and granddaughter of Hon. Christopher Comstock, and also of Rev. Thomas Hanford, the first clergyman of Norwalk. She and her husband were admitted to the church February 13, 1732. He served on the school committee in 1762, and was also moderator of town meeting in 1777. During the march of the British forces upon Danbury in 1777 he was taken prisoner, but was soon released. Children: 1. Josiah, born March 8, 1726. 2. Sarah, March 8, 1726 (twin), married Josiah Burchard. 3. Daniel, June 28, 1728, died October 8, 1820. 4. Hannah, May 12, 1730, married, November 20, 1750, Ezra Gregory. 5. Samuel Comstock, March 2, 1732, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, married, January 25, 1764, Zachariah Mead; died March, 1818. 7. Jesse, born December, 1734, died October 6, 1742. 8. Ruth, February, 1737, died October 2, 1742. 9. Abijah, baptized July 13, 1740, married Mary Betts; died December 30, 1817. 10. Timothy, baptized May 8, 1743. 11. Lydia, baptized June 29, 1745, died 1746. 12. Deborah, baptized June 5, 1748, died April 15, 1774, unmarried. 13. Reuben, baptized July 1, 1753. 14. Elijah.

(IV) Samuel Comstock, son of Daniel Betts, was born at Norwalk, March 2, 1732, died in Richmond, Massachusetts, May 16, 1823. He lived in Wilton until he was thirty-five years old, and he and his wife were admitted to the church there March 9, 1755. He generally signed his name Comstock Betts. He was a member of the second company of the ninth regiment of foot companies, in September, 1767. In October, 1767, he removed to Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, arriving there November 2. He owned a large amount of land in that town. It is related of him that even in his latter years it was his custom to ride about his farms on horseback, overseeing the work, still wearing the costume of revolutionary period. He was of commanding figure, over six feet tall. He was ninety-two years old when he died. His will was dated March 8, 1823. His son, Comstock, was excluded from the will on account of his becoming a Quaker. He married (first) June 5, 1754, Mary Taylor, born December 3, 1731, died September 11, 1807, daughter of Reuben Taylor. He married (second) her sister, Adah, widow of Elijah Betts. She died February 9, 1831, aged eighty-four. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born May 1, 1755, died December 11, 1831; married (first) — Watrous; (second) Asa Parmelee. 2. Joel, May 4, 1756, died April 5, 1790, unmarried.

3. Aaron, September 16, 1757, died April 3, 1833. 4. Preserved, August 12, 1759, married, January 16, 1791, Elizabeth Eliot; died February 1, 1818. 5. Uriah, February 25, 1761, mentioned below. 6. Comstock, November 19, 1762, died December 18, 1845, unmarried. 7. Zebulon, August 12, 1764, died November 27, 1828. 8. Lydia, August 2, 1766, died November 22, 1861. 9. Enoch, May 4, 1768, died June 6, 1822. 10. Amos, September 25, 1770, died unmarried October, 1793. 11. Daniel, August 22, 1772, died March 8, 1792, unmarried.

(V) Uriah, son of Samuel Comstock Betts, was born February 25, 1761, died August 10, 1841. He was in the revolution, serving in nearly the whole of the war. He was in Captain Nathan Gilbert's company, Colonel John Mead's regiment, in 1777; also a member of Colonel Samuel Whaley's regiment. Four of his brothers were in the revolution also. A portrait of Uriah Betts from an oil painting by Catlin, the Indian painter, is in the possession of his descendants. About 1840 he removed to Newburgh, New York, where he died. He married (first) October 14, 1783, Sarah Rosseter, born August 28, 1763, died June 11, 1796, daughter of Hon. Nathan Rosseter, of Richmond, and granddaughter of Hon. Josiah Rosseter, of Guilford, Connecticut. He married (second) September 22, 1796, Rebecca Rosseter, born June 29, 1774, sister of his first wife. He married (third) at Wilton, April 21, 1833, Lucy Betts, born October 22, 1787, died July, 1882, daughter of Elijah Betts. Children of first wife: 1. Juliana (twin), born September 5, 1784. 2. Julia (twin), September 5, 1784. 3. Samuel Rosseter, June 8, 1786, mentioned below. 4. Son, born and died December 7, 1790. 4. Sarah Maria, March 29, 1796. Children of second wife: 5. Amanda E., February 5, 1799, died October 17, 1857. 6. Frederic J., July 2, 1803. 7. Nathan Comstock, November 18, 1809, died July, 1882.

(VI) Judge Samuel Rosseter, son of Uriah Betts, was born June 8, 1786, died November 3, 1868. He attended the public schools and prepared for college at Lenox Academy, Lenox, Massachusetts, and he was the first graduate of this academy to graduate from college. He entered Williams College in 1802 and graduated in 1806. In 1830 he received the honorary degree of LL. D. from his alma mater. Soon after graduating from college he was admitted to the bar and began to practice law at Monticello, Sullivan county, New York. He took a

leading place among the lawyers of that county and was prominent in public life. In 1815 he was elected to congress and served one term. Afterward he removed to Newburgh, Orange county, New York. In 1823 he was appointed circuit judge of the supreme court of New York and held that office until 1827 when he was appointed by President John Quincy Adams, judge of the United States district court for the southern district of New York, and continued in that office until 1867, when being nearly eighty-three years of age he resigned, removing to New Haven, Connecticut, where he died November 3, 1868. Throughout his long term of service on the bench he presided with such dignity, courtesy, profundity of legal knowledge and patience of investigation that he came to be regarded as almost infallible in his decisions. To him belongs the high honor of having in a great degree formulated and codified the maritime laws of the United States. The complicated rules of salvage, general arrearages, wages of seamen, freighting contracts, charts, insurance, and prizes, owe their present well-ordered system to Judge Betts. During the first twenty years of his connection with the district court there was never an appeal from his decisions, and his opinions in his own court on maritime questions and in the circuit court on patents, have been uniformly upheld. In 1838 he published a standard work on "Admiralty Practice."

The following tribute to Judge Betts was paid in court November 5, 1868, by Hon. E. C. Benedict: "He came to this city from the country, where he had been eminent at the bar, and for some years Circuit Judge. He came, therefore, with great familiarity with the legal questions which occupied courts of common law, but with little acquaintance with those which an Admiralty Court must feel. When he came here there was almost no business in the court. It did not then sit a week, where it now sits a month. Thus he had leisure to familiarize himself with the law of Admiralty, and he soon became one of the most learned judges of that branch of the law. As time went on the business of the court increased, and his business in Admiralty became far more extended than that of any other judge that ever sat on the bench. He, more than any other man, formed the admiralty system of the United States. When he came to the bench the British view of jurisdiction of the Admiralty prevailed. He devoted himself to that branch of the law in the spirit which be-

longed to it of old, and which has since been adopted by the jurists and courts of this country, and his views have prevailed everywhere, though at first they were a novelty. His decisions were always characterized by acuteness, learning and research. If they had been carefully reported they would have built up for him a reputation which would have been like that which the Chancery decisions gave to Lord Stowell. But in those days the newspapers were not as they are now volumes of report, and Judge Betts always seemed not entirely satisfied with the form of his decisions, and was reluctant to publish them until he had given them a more perfect finish, and after I was appointed reporter of the Court, many years ago, I did not succeed in getting him to prepare them, before his greatly increased labors by the bankrupt Act of 1840 prevented his giving any attention to it, and the idea was abandoned, until its importance was destroyed by reports of other Courts. Judge Betts was a man of urbanity and kindness to all who practiced before him. All who practiced in his Court, young or old, always felt that they had had full opportunity to be heard, and that they had been treated with uniform kindness and courtesy—an excellent quality in a judge. We can hardly realize in these days, when changes of judges are so frequent, what it was to have a judge upon the bench forty years, as he was. He reached great age and gave to us all of the results of a quiet and uniformly industrious life, of moral and domestic virtue."

He married, November 4, 1816, Caroline A. Dewey, daughter of Hon. Daniel Dewey, of Northampton. Children: 1. Maria Caroline, born August 15, 1818, married, July 12, 1842, James W. Metcalf. 2. Charles Dewey, July 6, 1820, died unmarried January 16, 1845. 3. Frances Julia, November 28, 1822, married William Hillhouse. 4. George Frederic, June 14, 1827, mentioned below. 5. Emily, October 7, 1830.

(VII) George Frederic, son of Judge Samuel R. Betts, was born June 14, 1827. He graduated from Williams College in 1844 and studied at the Harvard Law School the next two years. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Newburgh, New York, in 1850. He was appointed clerk of the United States district court in 1855 and held that office until 1873. He was lieutenant colonel of Hawkin's Zouaves in the civil war, and was with that regiment at the capture of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862. He married, No-



ember 19, 1851. Ellen Porter, step-daughter of Hon. Charles Stoddard, of Boston. Children: 1. Mary, born March 23, 1853, died July 7, 1855. 2. Samuel Rosseter, November 5, 1854, member of the firm of Betts, Sheffield Bentley & Betts, patent lawyers, 120 Broadway, New York City. 3. Amy Ellen, September 6, 1858, married, December 22, 1883, John Addison Porter; three children: Constance Elaine Porter, born August 25, 1885; Agnes; Josephine Earl. 4. Fanny Johnson, January 29, 1867, married Wolcott Howe Johnson (see Johnson VIII). 5. Georgiana, November 13, 1868.

This name has been spelled Ex-
DEXTER cester, Dexcestre, Dexetier, Dectier, deExon, deExonia, de Exter. In England it was a family of great antiquity and of the peerage. It was a Devonshire family, its chief seat being at Carrick-dexter. Richard de Excester was governor general and chief justice of Ireland in 1269. The heraldic bearings were: Or a tree, pendant therefrom two weights. The leading Dexters in America have been Samuel Dexter, the colonial statesman; Franklin B. Dexter, educator and author; Rev. Dr. Henry M. Dexter; Henry Dexter, the sculptor.

(I) The Rev. Gregory Dexter was born at Olney, Northamptonshire, in 1610, learned the printer's trade in London and with a printer by the name of Coleman kept a stationer's store. He was a Baptist preacher and the first transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams of the Providence plantations. Gregory printed the first edition of "Roger's Dictionary of the Indian Language" in 1643, a report of which is in the first volume of the Rhode Island Historical Societies reports. On Roger William's second visit to America Gregory Dexter came with him. He was one of the parties named in the charter and an assistant under authority granted in the charter. He was town clerk. He was the fourth pastor of the Baptist church and was very successful in this field of labor. He did not receive any salary for his services, but earned his living by the cultivation of land and the sweat of his brow as the Bible enjoins. He was the best printer in New England though he did not regularly pursue this calling; he nevertheless assisted Mr. Samuel Greene in Boston about some printing at the young college at Cambridge, Harvard. Mr. Dexter printed with his own hands the first almanac for Rhode Island. He was a very devout man, connected

every day events with an over ruling Providence. He was never known to laugh and rarely smiled. He was a good penman, had a fair knowledge of Latin and his services were much in demand in the young colony where mediocrity prevailed and few could write their own name. His advice was frequently sought in the stormy period of the struggling plantation. He attempted nothing in which he did not succeed. His first house was built of logs and was destroyed by the Indians, and the second one was near where William Rea afterwards lived. He died in 1700 and was interred a short distance from the junction of North Main and Benefit streets on Constitution Hill. The name of his wife was Abigail. Their children were: Stephen, born 1647, James, 1650, John (mentioned below), Abigail, 1655; Peleg, 1658.

(II) John, third son of Rev. Gregory and Abigail Dexter, was born in Providence, 1652. He settled on land owned by his father on what is now the Pawtucket turnpike, a little north of Hampton lane. It was owned by his descendants up to fifty years ago. He was the mainstay of his father in his old age of dependence and feebleness. He filled many public stations and always acceptably. He was elected twenty-one times to the general assembly and held some military commissions. After his death his widow married Governor Joseph Jencks. The name of his wife was Alice and they had the following children: Stephen, born 1689; James (mentioned below); John, 1692; Mary, 1694; Abigail, 1696; Sarah, 1698; Phebe, 1700; Anna, 1702; Alice, 1705.

(III) James, the second son of John and Alice Dexter, was born in Providence, 1691. He was a farmer and resided on the east side of Scott's pond now Smithfield. He was a man of good abilities and considerable influence. He was in the general assembly in 1711-13-17, and was the youngest member ever elected thereto. He married Mary Whipple, born in Providence, 1692, and she was the mother of John, born 1718; James (mentioned below); David, 1722; Anna, 1723; Mary, 1725; Hopestill, 1727.

(IV) James (2), second son of James (1) and Mary (Whipple) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, 1720. He was a farmer. He married Althea, daughter of T. Walker, of Seekonk, Massachusetts. Children by this union: Hope, born 1747; James, 1749; Huldah, 1750; Olive, 1752; Marcy, 1754; Simeon, 1756; Eseck, 1758; Benjamin G., 1760; Nancy, 1761; Althea, 1764; Lucina,

1766; Timothy W., who is the subject of the next paragraph.

(V) Timothy W., youngest son of James (2) and Althea (Walker) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, 1768. He was a farmer. He married Sarah Messenger, of Wrentham, Massachusetts, born in 1770. Their children were: James M., born 1804; Benjamin G., 1805; Eseck (referred to in the next paragraph); Sarah Ann, 1814.

(VI) Eseck, third son of Timothy W. and Sarah (Messenger) Dexter, was born in Cumberland, 1807, died in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. He lived in Boston and Brookfield, Massachusetts, Troy, New Hampshire, and at Fond du Lac. He married Elizabeth F. Hammond, of Seekonk. Their children were: Francis and Ferdinand A.

(VII) Ferdinand A., son of Eseck and Elizabeth F. (Hammond) Dexter, was born in Boston, and went to Fond du Lac with his parents when a mere child. After the death of his father he came east and lived in Brookfield. He was a painter by trade. He served in the civil war and was killed at the battle of Ball's Bluff. The grand army post of Brookfield was named after him. He married Rosetta Sophronia Kendall. Their children were: Albert Ferdinand, who lives in Madison, Wisconsin; Luzerne Halburg, who lives at Sun Prairie, Wisconsin; Jenness K., who is the subject of further notice.

(VIII) Colonel Jenness Kendall, youngest son of Ferdinand A. and Rosetta S. (Kendall) Dexter, was born in North Brookfield. He lived at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and at Minneapolis, Minnesota. He was educated at a Philadelphia military school and the Naval Academy at Annapolis to which he was appointed by President Grant. He came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and became a member of the firm of Dexter & Bowles, who deal in paper makers supplies. He is a Republican and served on Governor Bates military staff with the rank of lieutenant colonel, afterwards colonel. He served in the navy during the Spanish-American war, having been one of the first to enter the service, having been called by the government with three others, all naval graduates, to go to Philadelphia to inspect some vessels, among which was the old "Monitor," desired for use in the approaching war. This was in the beginning of April, 1898; he served until October following, being one of the last to retire from the service. He is one of the governor's trustees of the Hospital Cottage for Children at Baldwinville, Massa-

chusetts. He was the founder and for twenty years the commander of Company H, Massachusetts Naval Brigade. He is president of the Republican Club, vice-president of Nantuxet Club, having been the prime mover in the erection of its present beautiful home, and member of the Board of Trade. He is a member of the South Congregational Church, and masonically related. He is one of the most enterprising citizens of Springfield, always ready to promote anything for the welfare of the city. He married Henrietta Bailey, daughter of Philip Wilcox, whose ancestry is traced herein. Children: 1. Ernest Jenness, born Holyoke, August 21, 1876, a graduate of the high school, now general agent for western Massachusetts of the Fidelity and Casualty Insurance Company of New York; he married, June 17, 1908, Margery Augusta, daughter of Dexter Cooley, of Wets Warren, Massachusetts. 2. Philip Wilcox, born August 6, 1884, died in infancy. 3. Courtland W., born November 6, 1883, died March 3, 1902.

(The Wilcox Line).

Here is a family that has always exerted a large influence in public affairs in the nation, state and municipality. It runs to politicians, statesmen and jurists. The motherland of the Wilcox family is around Berlin, Meriden, Middletown and Farmington in the state of Connecticut, and about every Wilcox in the United States traces his line back to that spot of earth which to them is a mecca. The graveyards there are dotted thick with Wilcox headstones. Among those of distinction may be mentioned Lloyd Wheaton Bowers, solicitor general of the United States under President Taft. Others of note were the Hon. Leonard Wilcox, chief justice of New Hampshire, and the Hon. Preston B. Plumb, United States senator from Kansas.

(I) Daniel Wilcox came from England in 1632 and settled first at Middletown, Connecticut, moving thence to Berlin, that state.

(II) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Wilcox, lived at Berlin. He had nineteen children and at his death left two hundred and eighty-two children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. He died a nonagenarian and on his tombstone is this inscription.

"I gave this ground, I am laid here first,
Soon my remains will turn to dust;
A stranger pause as you pass by
As I am now soon you must be."

(IV) Stephen, grandson of Daniel (2) Wilcox, gave each of his sons a farm and built a

house on each. These farms are now in possession of his descendants. He was in the revolution.

(V) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Wilcox, married Lucy Plumb; child, Philip.

(VI) Philip, son of Stephen (2) and Lucy (Plumb) Wilcox, was born in East Berlin, Connecticut, September 21, 1800, died in Springfield in 1842. He came to Springfield in 1823 and started a tinware store on State street. The Wilcoxs were the first to manufacture stoves in Springfield. Mr. Wilcox was very much interested in the construction of the Boston and Albany railroad. He was interested in all enterprises tending to build up and beautify Springfield. He was a member of the Hampden Mechanics' Association, and of the South Congregational Church of which he was one of the original trustees and to which he gave liberally for the erection of the church edifice and to other eleemosynary work. In his death in middle life Springfield lost one of its enterprising and esteemed citizens, a man of the strictest integrity in all his business relations and uniformly respected by all who knew him. He married Eliza, daughter of Bani Parmalee, of Middletown, Connecticut. Her grandmother was Esther Burr whose line is taken up in this work. Children: 1. William L., married Emily Collins. 2. Eliza P., married Charles M. Lee. 3. John P., married (first) Hattie Russell; (second) Nettie Willis. 4. Henrietta Bailey, married Jenness K. Dexter.

(The .Burr Line).

Pride of lineage is most commendatory. It is old as the race itself. The genesical record is full of filial references. Mohammed and Confucius inculcate the principle repeatedly of respecting ones forebears. One of the most solemn oaths taken in the East is that sworn to by the tombs of ancestors. A Scotch loves to boast that his fathers fed their "flocks on the grampian hills." It is from such feelings of reverence for the past that genealogy has become an applied science. Names imprisoned in Domesday Book, known only to the monkish antiquary, or names relegated to the cobwebbed sanctums of the vital statician, are now circulated as popular literature. It is said that there is not a village in Normandy that has not surnamed a family in England. To the village of Beur in the Netherlands the family of Burr owes its name. It is an important and honored family and has played a conspicuous part in the political, ecclesiastical and educational affairs of the nation.

(I) With Winthrop's fleet early in 1630 came to the New World Jehue Burr and he was the first of his race in this country. He settled first at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman in 1632. In 1635 he and his wife were made members of the church in Roxbury and in the same year he was appointed overseer of roads and bridges between Boston and Roxbury. The same year he was appointed one of a committee to make a cart-bridge over Muddy river and over Stony river. The settlers had often heard from their friends, the Indians, of the rich valley lands of the Connecticut, several days journey, and early in the spring of 1636 William Pynchon, Jehue Burr and others with their families and effects set out on a journey through the wilderness to this land of promise. The women and children performed the journey on horseback and the men on foot. They followed a blazed path through the forests until at last they issued forth upon the banks of the welcome Connecticut. Here they built their village which they called Agawam and which in our day has expanded into the flourishing city of Springfield, and of this city Jehue Burr was a founder. On June 15, 1636, the Indian deed of the land signed by the chiefs was given to Pynchon, Burr and Smith, and to this instrument Burr's name is affixed and the same may be seen at the city records. Burr was a leading spirit in the community and was probably the first tax gatherer in the Connecticut valley. In 1644 he removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, and the next year was elected to represent that town in the general court and again in 1646. In 1643 he was appointed a commissioner to collect funds in Fairfield for poor scholars at Cambridge College. In 1660 he was grand juror. No record of his marriage or death has been found. He left four sons: Jehue, John, Daniel and Nathaniel.

(II) Jehue (2), eldest son of Jehue (1) Burr, was born in England about 1625, died in Fairfield in 1692. His first important venture was the purchase of Weantenock, an extensive tract of land lying on both sides of the Housatonic river and comprising the present township of New Milford. In 1670 he was returned as deputy from Fairfield to the general court and again in 1673. Early in the summer of this year occurred the seizure of New York and adjacent territory by the Dutch and their threatened demonstration on Connecticut. The Connecticuters stoutly prepared to defend themselves from this invasion and Jehue Burr was commissioned lieutenant in



the Fairfield train band raised for this purpose. In 1691 he was deputy from Fairfield. He was appointed commissioner for Fairfield in 1678-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-89. At the general court in 1691 he introduced a bill which shows him to have been a patron of learning and keenly alive to the importance of schooling. He was really the originator of the present school system in Connecticut. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Andrew Ward, of Fairfield, and they have two children: Daniel (mentioned hereafter) and Esther. He married (second) Esther, widow of Joseph Boosey, of West Chester, Connecticut. Their children were: Peter, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Joanna, Abigail and Mary.

(III) Daniel, son of Jehue (2) and Mary (Ward) Burr, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut; died there in 1722. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: Jehue, Stephen (mentioned hereafter), Peter, Elizabeth, Hannah, Jane, Mary, David, Moses, Aaron, who was the founder of Princeton University and the father of Vice-President Aaron Burr.

(IV) Stephen, second son of Daniel Burr, was born in Fairfield, and baptized October 3, 1698. He early settled in Redding, Connecticut. At a society meeting held there October 11, 1730, he was elected one of the committee for that year and chosen deacon in 1733. In 1749 he was made lieutenant of the military company, and in 1751 appointed by the general court on a committee to repair to New Milford on the memorial of Isaac Barnum and others asking for parish privileges. He married Elizabeth Hull, June 8, 1721. Children: 1. Grace, born December 12, 1724. 2. Elizabeth, January 17, 1728. 3. Hezekiah, September 1, 1730. 4. Sarah, November 9, 1732. 5. Martha, March 24, 1735. 6. Reuben, November 2, 1739. 7. Esther, February 5, 1743. 8. Rebecca. Esther, the seventh child, married Anthony Angevine. Their daughter, Charity Angevine, married Deacon Bani Parmelee, and their daughter, Eliza Parmelee, married Philip Wilcox and became the mother of Henrietta Bailey Wilcox, now Mrs. Jenness K. Dexter.

John Frink, immigrant ancestor, FRINK was born in England and was an early settler in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was doubtless a mariner and we know but little of him. He died early, leaving a will in which he made bequests to his two sons, George and John, and wife Mary. Children,

probably born in England: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. George.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Frink, was born about 1635, probably in England, and as early as 1666 settled at Stonington, Connecticut, and bought a tract of land at Taubwont in Stonington and erected a dwelling house for himself and family. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. He married, in Taunton, 1657, Grace Stevens, and presumably lived there for a time. He had three daughters when he came to Stonington. Children: 1. Grace, born 1658, married, June, 1677, James Willet. 2. Hannah, 1661, married, December 30, 1684, William Park. 3. Deborah, 1665, married, 1686, Gershom Lambert. Born at Stonington: 4. Samuel, February 14, 1668-69, married Hannah Miner. 5. John, May 18, 1671, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, May 25, 1674, married Sarah Noyes. 7. Judith, baptized April 15, 1680.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Frink, was born in Stonington, May 18, 1671, died there March 2, 1718. He married, February 15, 1694, Hannah Prentice. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, October 7, 1694. 2. Nicholas, December 17, 1696, married Deborah Pendleton. 3. Thomas, January 15, 1700. 4. Hannah, November 27, 1701. 5. Zachariah, November, 1702, married Elizabeth Gallup. 6. Mary, 1705, baptized April 19, 1705. 7. Joseph, baptized June 6, 1708, married, June 12, 1732, Judith Palmer. 8. Benjamin, born January 25, 1710, mentioned below. 9. William, baptized March 10, 1714. 10. Thankful, baptized February 8, 1716. 11. Esther, baptized January 23, 1717.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John (3) Frink, was born in Stonington, January 25, 1710. He married, January 12, 1732, Tacy Burdick, of Westerly, Rhode Island. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, October 26, 1732, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, October 24, 1734, married, July 27, 1756, Prudence Wilcox. 3. Amos, January 1, 1737, married Mary Fitch. 4. Joseph, June 20, 1739. 5. Prentice, July 31, 1741, married Desire Frink. 6. Prudence, March 18, 1744. 7. Tacy or Tracy (twin), September 22, 1748. 8. Ann (twin), September 22, 1748. 9. Oliver, September 4, 1751.

(V) John (4), son of Benjamin Frink, was born at Stonington, October 26, 1732. He married, November 22, 1750, Anna Pendleton. Children, born at Stonington: 1. John, September 12, 1751, mentioned below. 2. Giles, May



Cyrus L. Fink



12. 1753, was of Springfield according to the census of 1790 and had four sons under sixteen and three females in his family. 3. Sarah, December 9, 1755. 4. Thomas, lived in Springfield in 1790. Perhaps other children. John Frink, presumably John (5), was of West Springfield in 1790 and had two males over sixteen and two females in his family.

(VI) John (5), son of John (4) Frink, was born at Stonington, September 12, 1751. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Robert Oliver's company, Colonel Greaton's (First Hampshire County) regiment in 1777-80. He was in the Major's company in 1780. In 1790 the census gives him one son under sixteen and five females in his family.

(VII) Luther, son or nephew of John (5) Frink, was born about 1772. He was living at West Springfield when he married (intention dated February 21, 1794) Phebe Morgan, April 9, 1794. He was a prominent citizen of West Springfield, now Holyoke, and for several terms served in the general court. He represented his district in state legislature. He was a farmer and his dwelling house on the old homestead was on the present site of the Parsons Paper Mill, now Holyoke, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Orra, born October 5, 1795. 2. Cyrus, mentioned below. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary. 5. James. 6. Henry.

(VIII) Cyrus, son of Luther Frink, was born in West Springfield, August 14, 1802. He succeeded to the farm of his father in his native town. He organized the first stock company to erect and operate paper mills at Holyoke, and was also very prominent in public affairs. He married Louisa Ely, born in West Springfield, now Holyoke. Children: Orra L. and Cyrus L. Orra L. married Carlos Bardwell, lived in South Hadley Falls, and had three children: Hattie Louisa, Alonzo F., Mabel E.

(IX) Cyrus Luther, son of Cyrus Frink, was born in West Springfield, on the homestead, October 26, 1838, and died in Holyoke, September 2, 1900. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town and at Suffield, Connecticut. After leaving school, he learned the business of manufacturing paper in the mills of the Parsons Paper Company at Holyoke. He began the manufacture of envelopes on his own account and established an excellent business. He received an attractive offer and sold this business, then began the manufacture of tissue paper in the old Mount Tom mill, but after a time he discovered the opportunities for profit rather

limited and sold his business. He was made selling agent for a number of chemicals and other materials connected with the paper mills and he found this employment both agreeable and profitable, continuing in it until his final retirement from active business. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Baptist church, in which he exhibited the same energy and interest that he displayed in business, serving in the capacity of trustee, treasurer and clerk at various times, and for many years superintendent of the Sunday school and leader of the choir. He took active interest in all matters of public welfare, and was an influential citizen in every sense of the word, and no man was more highly respected than he. He was generous and charitable, contributing of his substance to those in need and distress, and his memory will be held in grateful remembrance by many whom he assisted in a substantial manner. He married, June 4, 1862, Emily Parks, born December 18, 1839, daughter of Nathan and Helen J. (Hadley) Parks. She survives her husband.

(The Morgan Line).

The genealogy of the Morgan family has been traced recently by George T. Clark, antiquary, from remote Welsh ancestors. He gives sixteen generations of Morgan ancestors of Miles Morgan, of Springfield, the immigrant. It is so seldom that English and American genealogies can be so successfully united, that American Morgans may well take pride in their Welsh ancestry.

(I) Cadivor-Fawr married Elen, daughter and heir to Llwh Llawen.

(II) Bledfri, third son, witnessed a Berkerolles grant of Bassalleg to Glastonbury and was probably a land owner in those parts. He bore arms: Argent three bull's heads cabossed sable. The ordinary coat-of-arms of the Morgans has long been: Or, a griffin sergeant sable, but some branches have used Cadivor and others Bledfri. Morgans of Pencoyd bore: Argent a lion rampant gardant sable between two cantons; the dexter, or, a griffin sergeant sable; the sinister, Bledfri. The Llantarnam Morgans bore the griffin on a field argent. The descendants of Ivor Howel used Bledfri but inserted a chevron between the bull's heads. The Lewises of St. Pierre used the Cadivor lion, and the griffin for a crest. Bledfri is said to have married Clydwen, daughter of Griffith ap Cydrich ap Gwaethfoed-fawr.

(III) Ivor, who married Nest, daughter of

Caradoc ap Modoc ap Idnerth ap Cadwganap Elystan Gloddrydd.

(IV) Llewelyn, married Lleici, daughter of Griffith ap Beli.

(V) Ivor, married Tanglwsy, daughter of Homel Sais ap Arglwydd.

(VI) Llewelyn Lleia, married Susan, daughter of Howel Sais, a first cousin.

(VII) Ivor.

(VIII) Llewelyn ap Ivor, of Tredegar, Lord of St. Clear, married Angharad, daughter of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, from the Welsh lords of Carleon ap Griffith ap Meredith ap Rhys, who bore arms: Argent, a lion rampant sable. Sir Morgan died 1332, when Angharad was aged thirty-two years. Children: 1. Morgan. 2. Ivor Hael, whence Morgan of Gwern-y-Cleppa. 3. Philip, whence Lewis of St. Pierre.

(IX) Morgan, of Tredegar and St. Clear, married Maud, daughter of Rhun ap Grono ap Llward, Lord of Cibwr. He died before 1384. Children: 1. Llewelyn. 2. Philip, whence Morgan of Langstone. 3. John, father of Gwenllian, who married David Goch ap David. 4. Christian, married Jevan ap Jenkins Kemeys. 5. Ann, married David Gwillim David, of Rhiwperra. 6. Margaret, married Traherne ap Meyric, of Merthyr. 7. Daughter, married Thomas ap Gwillim, of Carnllwyd. 8. Elenor, married Grono ap Howel Bennet.

(X) Llewelyn ap Morgan, of Tredegar and St. Clear, living 1387, married Jenet, daughter and heir of David-vychan ap David of Rhydodyn, 1384-87. Children: 1. Jevan. 2. Christy, married Madic ap Jevan, of Gelligaer. 3. Daughter, married Roger ap Adam, of St. Mellon's. 4. Daughter, married Madoc, of Bassalleg. 5. Daughter, married Thomas Llewelyn. 6. Ann, married John ap Jenkin. 7. ——— married ———, of Raglan. 8. ——— married ——— Bulith.

(XI) Jevan Morgan, 1415-48, married Denise or Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas ap Llewelyn-vychan, of Llan gattog-on-Usk. Children: 1. John. 2. David, 1442-48. 3. Jenkin, 1454.

(XII) Sir John Morgan, Knight of the Sepulchre, 1448, steward of Gwentlloog, married Jenet, daughter and co-heir of John ap David Mathew, of Llandaff. Children: 1. Morgan. 2. Thomas, whence Morgan of Machen and Tredegar. 3. John, whence a branch. 4. Lewis, 1491. 5. William Morgan, coroner, 1501, father of John of Newport, died 1541, father of William, 1541-1559. 6. Philip, 1491. 7. Elizabeth, married John

Fiennes, Lord Clinton and Say. 8. Jane, married Thomas Llewelyn-vychan, of Rhiwperra. 10. Isabella, married James Kemeys' of Began, died 1591.

(XIII) Thomas Morgan, second son, was of Machen; esquire of the body to Henry VII; living 1538; married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Vaughan, of Borthaml. Children: 1. Rowland Reymold, whence Morgan of Llanvedw. 2. John, whence Morgan of Bassalleg. 3. Edmond, whence Morgan of Penllwyn-Sarth. 4. Margaret, married John Kemeys and William Edmunds. 5. Barbara, married Sir Henry Seymour. 6. Maud, married John ap Rosser. 7. Jane, married William Gunter, Richard ap Jenkins, and William Vaughan, of Magor. 8. Constance, married William Jones, of Treoen. 9. Mary, married Edward Williams and Richard Herbert. 10. Elizabeth, married Edward James.

(XIV) Rowland Morgan, of Machen, 1517-77, married Blanch, daughter of John Thomas, of Llanarth. Settlement, November 11, 1517; sheriff, 1557. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Henry, whence Morgan of St. Mellons. 3. Catherine, married Thomas Mathew and Miles Morgan and Henry Jones. 4. Ann, married Philip Morgan, of Gwern-y-Cleppa. 5. Mary, married Thomas Lewis, of Rhiwperra. 6. Elizabeth, married Edward Kemeys, of Cefn Mably.

(XV) Thomas Morgan, of Machen and Tredegar and of the Middle Temple, 1567-77; sheriff, 1581; M. P. for county in 1589; will, 1663; married Elizabeth Bodenham, daughter of Roger. Children: 1. Sir William. 2. Edward, 1586, married Elizabeth Thomas. 3. Sir John, died before 1610; married Florence Morgan, daughter and eventual heir of William Morgan, of the Friars. 4. David Morgan, whence a branch. 5. Blanch, married Edward Lewis, of Van. 6. Catherine, married William Herbert, of Coldbrook. 7. Elizabeth, married William Jones, of Abergavenny. 8. Jane, married Rowland Morgan, of Bassalleg. 9. Elizabeth, married William Blethyn, of Dynham. 10. Margaret, married Henry Williams, of Mathern.

(XVI) Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, knighted 1633; M. P. for the county 1623-25; will made 1650, proved 1653; sheriff 1612; aged ninety-three at death. He received Charles I at Tredegar, July 16 and 17, 1645; married (first) Elizabeth Winter, daughter of Sir William Winter, of Lidney; (second) Bridget Morgan, daughter of Anthony Morgan, of Heyford, county Northampton, widow of Anthony Morgan, of Llanvihangel Crucor-



ney. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas. 2. Edward, of Kilfengan, will proved February, 1661; married Elizabeth James. 3. William, whence Morgan of Rhymy. 4. Rowland of Risca, will proved February, 1661; married Honora ——— and had Colonel William Morgan; buried at Bassalleg, October 27, 1679. 5. John of the Temple, 1652. 6. Mary, married George Lewis, of St. Pierre. 7. Blanch, married John Carne, of Eweny. 8. Frances, married Charles Williams, of Llangibby. 9. Mary, single; will 1687. 10. Elizabeth, married William Morgan, and died 1638. By the second wife: 11. Sir Anthony, of Kilfengan, died s. p. 12. Mary, married ——— Farmer, of London.

(XVII) Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Sir William Morgan, of Tredegar, married William Morgan, merchant of Diveru; went to Bristol, England, in 1616. She died 1638 and her husband in 1648. Both are buried in Bristol. Child: Miles, born 1616; mentioned below.

(XVIII) Miles Morgan, the immigrant ancestor, was born probably in Llandorff, Glamorgan county, Wales, in 1616. He was named perhaps after Miles Morgan, captain of British army who perished with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, half brother of Sir Walter Raleigh. He removed to Bristol, England, a few years before he came to America. He came to Boston, Massachusetts, in April, 1636, with his two brothers. The eldest, James, settled in New London, Connecticut; John went to Virginia and Miles joined the colonists and became one of the founders of Springfield, Massachusetts. Next to Colonel Pynchon, he was the most important and useful man in the Springfield colony. He was made second in command though he was the youngest of the company. He was the only pioneer, in fact, who was less than twenty-one years of age when admitted. He drew land for his home lot on the south side of the Ferry lane. At present the site of the original Morgan dwelling house is occupied by the repair shop of the Connecticut River railroad. He was a brave and intrepid Indian fighter in the frequent conflicts on the frontiers. In 1675, in King Philip's war, the Morgan house was attacked by the Indians, but so bravely was it defended by Miles Morgan and his sons, that the Indians retired after an unsuccessful siege. Peletiah Morgan, one of these sons, was killed the following year at what is now Chicopee. In civil life Colonel Pynchon was the grocer and Miles Morgan the butcher. He was a wise

counsellor and a sturdy tiller of the soil. A handsome monument was erected at Springfield in 1879 in testimony of the services of Miles Morgan in settling the town, governing the colony, fighting the Indians in 1675 when Springfield was sacked and burned and many of the little colony killed. He died May 28, 1699, aged eighty-four. He married, about 1643, Prudence Gilbert, who died November 14, 1660. He married (second) February 15, 1669, Elizabeth Bliss. Children: 1. Mary, born December 14, 1644. 2. Jonathan, September 16, 1646. 3. David, July 23, 1648. 4. Peletiah, May 17, 1650, killed 1675; unmarried. 5. Isaac, March 12, 1652. 6. Lydia, February 8, 1654. 7. Hannah, February 11, 1656. 8. Mercy, May 18, 1658. Child of second wife: 9. Nathaniel, June 14, 1671, mentioned below.

(XIX) Nathaniel Morgan, son of Miles Morgan, was born June 14, 1671, in Springfield. At the age of nineteen he married, January 19, 1691, Hannah Bond, who died June 7, 1751. He lived on the west side of the river, in West Springfield, on what is now Chicopee street. The lot is at present owned by N. Loomis, on the east side of the street. He died August 30, 1752, aged eighty-one years. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born February 16, 1692. 2. Samuel, 1694, died December, 1699. 3. Ebenezer, 1696. 4. Hannah, 1698. 5. Miles, 1700. 6. Joseph, December 3, 1702, mentioned below. 7. James, 1705. 8. Isaac, 1708, died November 7, 1796. 9. Elizabeth, 1710.

(XX) Joseph Morgan, son of Nathaniel Morgan, was born at Springfield, December 3, 1702, died November 7, 1773. In 1751 he removed to West Springfield, when there were but seven or eight families there, and cleared land for a farm. He married, in May, 1735, Mary Stebbins, born July 6, 1712, died December 7, 1798, daughter of Benjamin Stebbins. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 19, 1736, married Experience Smith, ancestor of James Pierpont Morgan through Captain Joseph, Joseph, Junius Spencer, J. Pierpont. 2. Titus, died young. 3. Titus, July 19, 1740, married Sarah Morgan. 4. Lucas, February 26, 1743, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, December 23, 1745, married Thomas White. 6. Judah (twin), March 22, 1749, married Elizabeth Sliway. 7. Jesse (twin), March 22, 1749, married Mercy Stebbins. 8. Hannah, November 29, 1751, married John Legg.

(XXI) Lucas Morgan, son of Joseph Morgan, was born February 26, 1743, and married

(first) Tryphena Smith; (second) Betsey ——. Children of first wife: 1. Electa, born January 30, 1770, married, January, 1793, Titus Wells Tuttle; (second) November, 1800, Lemuel Fairfield. 2. Roswell, November 15, 1771. 3. Phebe, July 27, 1774, married, April 9, 1794, Luther Frink (see Frink family). 4. Theodore, November 19, 1778, married Abigail Manning, of Salem. 5. Alexander, August 21, 1780. 6. Sophia, June 1, 1784, died February 25, 1787. 7. Luther, July 23, 1786, died January 29, 1808. 8. Mary Theodosia, September 15, 1790, died September 6, 1804. Children of second wife: 9. Betsey, September 24, 1795. 10. Lucas, August 3, 1798.

John L. Hobbs was born at Sullivan's Island, South Carolina, of English parentage, soon after his father and mother came to this country. He lived in South Carolina in his youth, but removed to East Cambridge, Massachusetts, when a young man. He was by occupation a glass manufacturer and in 1845 established a glass factory at Wheeling, West Virginia. He married Mary Paige, of Cambridge. Children: 1. John Henry, born at East Cambridge, October 17, 1827, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1829, married Dr. Robert Hazlett; children: Howard, Robert, Samuel, Edward, Katherine Hazlett. 3. Catherine, East Cambridge, 1831, married on the same day as her sister Mary a cousin of Dr. Hazlett, Dr. James Cummings; she died soon after the birth of her only child, who also died. 4. Eliza, East Cambridge, 1833, married John Rinehart; children: Walter, Frank, Etta, married Jasper Baum; Louisa, married ——— Hinckley. 5. John, killed by accidental discharge of a gun while at target practice.

(II) John Henry, son of John L. Hobbs, was born at East Cambridge, October 17, 1827. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he went to Wheeling, West Virginia, with his father to engage in the manufacture of glass. The business was successful and has continued to the present time under the firm name of Hobbs, Brockunier & Company. The concern manufactured fancy glass of all kinds and took out some twenty valuable patents, mainly on designs. Mr. Hobbs himself patented various chandelier designs etc. The plant consists of four large buildings containing the various departments of the business. The glass house was a hundred by a hundred and fifty feet in dimensions. Another building was the

machinery department where the iron moulds were made, forty by fifty feet. The cutting shop where the glass was worked into shape was fifty by one hundred, two stories high. The office building is three stories in height. The plant is alongside the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and has a practically inexhaustible supply of bituminous coal on the premises. Indeed the location was originally chosen because of the coal deposits within thirty feet of the factory. The goods manufactured in the factory were shipped to all parts of the world, and for many years the house had the largest business in its line in the country, and was known to the trade throughout the world. This concern won diplomas and medals at the exposition at Sydney, Australia, and later at Melbourne, in competition with the whole world. The firm also won premiums at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. The firm always enjoyed the highest reputation for the quality of their goods and for fair dealing and integrity. Mr. Hobbs retired from the business in 1895, after fifty years of active and industrious application to business. Since 1895 he has resided in Dorchester, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Democrat; in religion a Universalist. He married, July 14, 1851, Mary A. Leech, born at Baltimore, Maryland, February 17, 1831, daughter of John and Jennie (Thompson) Leech. Children, born at Wheeling: 1. Helen F., April 14, 1852, married Theodore Phinney, son of Major Sylvanus B. Phinney (see Phinney family herewith). 2. John Henry Jr., March 24, 1863, married Annie Moore; educated at the Lindsey Institute; now in the hardware business at Louisville, Kentucky, where he resides. 3. Charles L., November, 1864, graduate of the Lindsey Institute, Wheeling; engaged in the glass business at Wheeling; married Bessie Hamilton; child, John Hamilton, born July 10, 1889.

(The Phinney Line).

John Phinney, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to Plymouth in New England in 1638. In the early records his name is spelled Finney, Fenney, Fennye and Phinney. He was one of the proprietors of the town of Plymouth, December 2, 1639, and was admitted a freeman, August 20, 1644. He removed to Barnstable, where his descendants have been prominent to the present time. His wife Christian died September 9, 1649, and he married (second) at Barnstable; July 9 or June 10, 1650, Abigail Coggin (or Cogan), widow of Henry Coggin. She was buried May

7. 1653. He received a letter, dated at Burdport (Bridport), England, April 10, 1654, from his father-in-law, Thomas Bishop, asking him to send to him Abigail Coggin, his grandchild, to Weymouth to his daughter Mrs. Sarah Lydds in Milcomb and requesting him to care for the other grandchildren, Thomas and Henry Coggin. Henry Coggin was a wealthy merchant and "adventurer" (promoter). Mr. Phinney married (third) June 26, 1654, Elizabeth Bayley, of Branstable. He was constable at Barnstable. He became interested in that fertile region about Mount Hope and thither he removed in his later years. "Mother Phinney," doubtless his mother, died at Plymouth, April 22, 1650, aged upwards of eighty. His brother Robert settled also at Plymouth, where he was a town officer and deacon; married, September 1, 1641, Phebe Ripley; died January 7, 1687-88, aged eighty, and in his will bequeathed to the children of his brother John and others, having no surviving children. Child of first wife: 1. John, born at Plymouth, December 24, 1638, mentioned below. Children of third wife: 2. Jonathan, August 14, 1655. 3. Robert, August 13, 1656, lost his life in Governor Phipps expedition in 1690. 4. Hannah, September 2, 1657, married Ephraim Morton. 5. Elizabeth, March 15, 1659. 6. Josiah, January 11, 1661, married, January 19, 1688, Elizabeth Warren. 7. Jeremiah, August 15, 1662. 8. Joshua, December, 1665.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Phinney, was born in Plymouth, December 24, 1638, and was baptized in Barnstable, July 31, 1653. He married, at Barnstable, August 10, 1664, Mary Rogers. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. John, May 5, 1665. 2. Melatiah, October, 1666, died 1667. 3. Joseph, January 28, 1668. 4. Thomas, January, 1672. 5. Ebenezer, February 8, 1674. 6. Samuel, November 4, 1676. 7. Mary, September 3, 1678. 8. Mercy, July 10, 1679. 9. Reliance, August 27, 1681. 10. Benjamin, June 18, 1682, mentioned below. 11. Jonathan, July 30, 1684. 12. Hannah, March 28, 1687, died young. 13. Elizabeth, baptized May 10, 1691.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (2) Phinney, was born at Barnstable, June 18, 1682. He married Martha Crocker. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Temperance, born 1710. 2. Melatiah, 1712. 3. Barnabas, 1715. 4. Silas, 1718. 5. Zaccheus, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Seth, 1723.

(IV) Zaccheus, son of Benjamin Phinney, was born at Barnstable in 1720. He married

Susanna Davis. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Benjamin, 1744, died 1843; father of Dr. Elias Phinney who settled in Lexington, Massachusetts, noted agriculturist and author, clerk of courts in Middlesex county. 2. Timothy, 1746, mentioned below. 3. Barnabas, 1748.

(V) Deacon Timothy, son of Zaccheus Phinney, was born in Barnstable in 1746. During his long life, extending beyond fourscore years and ten, Deacon Phinney was prominent in civil and church affairs. He held for a time the office of high sheriff of Barnstable county and was deputy sheriff many years. He was state senator in 1811. He built the house lately owned by the heirs of Ebenezer Bacon. George Phinney, his grandson, wrote: "His grave and dignified bearing is still among the recollections of some now living, whose memories yet retain the picture of the high pulpit with its sounding board, the church official seated below facing the audience, and the square pews, while they still hear in imagination the bang of the hinge-swinging wooden seats, raised for the convenience of a standing position during prayer. To him was given length of days and, the respect of his townsmen, which he held to the close of life." He married Temperance Hinckley, a descendant of Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, for years governor of Plymouth colony and subsequently elevated to the same office after the annexation of Plymouth to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was a soldier in the revolution, first lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Lothrop's company, commissioned April 21, 1776, later under Colonel Nathaniel Freeman. This was an artillery company (Matrosses). Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Timothy, June 13, 1784, mentioned below. 2. Nancy, married Deacon John Munroe; she died in 1881 in her eighty-eighth year.

(VI) Timothy (2), son of Deacon Timothy (1) Phinney, was born at Barnstable, June 13, 1784, died September 28, 1883, lacking but a few months of a century. He was buried in the burying ground just west of the church on Meeting-house hill in his native town. He lived in Barnstable all his life, a farmer. He married Olive Gorham Bourne, of Barnstable, daughter of Melatiah and Olive (Gorham) Bourne, granddaughter of Melatiah and Mary (Bayard) Bourne. The family has preserved a certificate signed by John Hancock and six other selectmen of Boston testifying that Melatiah Bourne Sr. "is a gentleman of character and has lived in this town from his youth and is esteemed for his attachment to



the civil and religious liberties of his country." The town of Bourne is named for a prominent member of the Bourne family. Children of Timothy and Olive Gorham (Bourne) Phinney: 1. Sylvanus B., born October 27, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Mary Bourne, married Josiah Walcott, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 3. George, editor of the *Waltham Free-Press*, Waltham, Massachusetts. 4. T. Warren, settled in Bolinas, California.

(VII) Major Sylvanus Bourne, son of Timothy (2) Phinney, was born in Barnstable, October 27, 1808, in the building later occupied by the Sturgis library. He died at the age of ninety-two. Before the close of the war of 1812 he was a passenger with his father on board a packet sloop commanded by Captain Howes, plying between Barnstable and Boston in 1814, when the packet was fired upon by the British frigate "Nymph" in Massachusetts Bay, captured and burned with all the cargo. He was taken prisoner with the others and confined for some time. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at an early age served an apprenticeship in the printing office of Hon. Nathan Hale, publishers of the *Boston Advertiser*. Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, son of Nathan, wrote an interesting letter for publication in a brief biography of Major Phinney published on the occasion of his eightieth birthday. In this letter he has the kindest words to say of his father's apprentice who had continued his life-long friend. "Indeed" he says "my first association with a world larger than the nursery is connected with "Sylvanus," as we used to call you in those days; and from that hour to this, the name Sylvanus, and, strange to say, the name Sylvester, has always been a pleasant name. I owe it to you, that I have always tried to make out the popes of the name of Sylvester a better series of popes than the general series which surrounded them. If any of them take any comfort from my good opinion, they owe it to you. * * In after-days, our home associations with Barnstable were all connected with yourself. I dare say you have forgotten, but I have not, that you and Mrs. Phinney interested yourselves in the ladies' movement for the completion of Bunker Hill Monument, which began, I think, about the year 1835. But, indeed, my dear Major Phinney, you know perfectly well, though you will be too modest to say so, that you have interested yourself in every good thing which has been done in the

Old Colony from the time when the English took you prisoner down to this present day."

On completion of his apprenticeship, Major Phinney took charge of the *Barnstable Journal*, the first number of which was published by N. S. Simpkins, October 10, 1828, and continued in this position until June, 1830, when he established the *Barnstable Patriot*. While foreman of the *Journal* printing office he printed from stereotype plates two large editions of the English Reader. The first number of the *Patriot* was dated June 26, 1830, and he continued its editor and proprietor for nearly forty years. His valedictory was published January 26, 1869. The history of that forty years was written in the *Barnstable Patriot*. He planned an independent newspaper devoted to the interests of Cape Cod and open for the free discussion of religion, politics and other public questions. "Though obliged to contend against weighty and angry odds, we made steady headway from the first; and increasing confidence in ourself was warranted by the public good-will which gathered to our aid, and cheered us on to what years ago, we counted as absolute success. But the vicissitudes of such a career! How great and how varied! How gratifying and joyous, how sad—oh, sometimes how sad—even amidst success, is the forty years' life of an editor and publisher in its current passing! How indescribable the retrospect from its close! But the friendships we have made and enjoyed through our regular calling, they have been and remain a host, thank God! The opponents political, with whom we have exchanged the common, and sometimes uncommon severities of our profession, we believe, with very few, and those insignificant, exceptions, have left nothing rankling to disturb their good-will towards us. * * "The second-hand press and old font of type with which we published the first *Patriot*, loaned us by our old master, the Hon. Nathan Hale of blessed memory, were brought to us by packet from Boston; and our paper to print upon, the first winter, was transported therefrom upon stagecoach top. * * And may we not claim that in the enlightenment of the public sentiment, the diffusion of liberal ideas, the softening of religious asperities, and the inculcation of Democratic principles in the county, the *Patriot* has been pre-eminently a pioneer and co-worker? In the cause of our country, in contest with her foreign foe or later, in that for her own unity and integrity, the *Patriot*

was ever true to its name and its professions. And to the Democratic principles of government it has given constant support with all the efficiency it could command." Even to the present time the *Patriot* has continued the leading newspaper of Cape Cod and one of the best weeklies of the state.

Major Phinney began his military career early in life, and when he was but twenty-two years old was commissioned major of the First Regiment of Massachusetts militia. He took part in the regimental reviews of 1832 and 1833. During the civil war he supported the government heartily. He was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a member of the committee of One Hundred and presented the Sandwich Guards, Company D, Third Regiment, Massachusetts Battalion, with a costly flag upon which was inscribed: "Our flag floats to-day not for party but for country." On visiting that regiment at Fortress Monroe in March, 1862, Major Phinney was present at the memorable battle between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac." He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson and remained a Democrat throughout his long life. He represented the town of Chatham in the constitutional convention of 1853; was Democratic candidate for congress and councillor of the first district. He represented the first district in the Democratic National conventions of 1844-53-57. He was elected councillor by the state senate to fill a vacancy. When he was candidate for councillor in 1882 he polled 9,922 votes, the largest Democratic vote ever before cast in that district. He was appointed collector of customs for the Barnstable district by President Polk and held office through the administrations of Polk, Pierce, Buchanan and Johnson. During that time he disbursed for the government hundreds of thousands of dollars to the fishermen of Cape Cod under the Cod Fishing Bounty act of 1819 and was instrumental in procuring from Congress an appropriation of \$30,000 for building the custom house and postoffice at Barnstable. He raised by subscription a sufficient amount of money for purchasing the grounds and building the Agricultural Hall, while president of the Barnstable County Agricultural Society, in which he was always greatly interested. He represented the society for twelve years in the state board of agriculture. For many years he held the office of vice-president of the New England Society. He was a pioneer in cranberry culture, the leading agricultural product of the Cape to-day. And he began the planting of

pine trees to make use of the sandy and uncultivated lands of that section, furnishing an example that has been followed by many enterprising farmers and land-owners.

He was for seventeen years president and for twenty-five years a director of the Hyannis National and Yarmouth banks. He was secretary for many years of the Barnstable Savings Institution in the days of its prosperity, and in 1870 was elected president of the Hyannis Savings Bank. He was prominent in the Unitarian church and for more than a score of years president of the Cape Cod Unitarian Conference. He was active in charity and good works to the extent of his means. In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Benjamin F. Butler on the state board of health, lunacy and charity. He was in 1875 elected a trustee of Humboldt College (Iowa). The esteem in which he was held by those closely associated with him in office and business is shown by the presentation of a valuable silver service in 1861 when he retired as collector, and the occasion was taken by the speakers and afterward by the press to commend his able, efficient and satisfactory administration of his office. He was clerk of the Cape Cod Central railroad from its organization to the time of its consolidation with the Old Colony railroad in 1872, when he presided at a notable meeting of directors and leading citizens at Masonic Hall, Hyannis, at which a testimonial was presented to the retiring superintendent, Ephraim N. Winslow. Again, upon the retirement of Hon. Nymphas Marston as judge of probate, Major Phinney presided at a presentation of a similar testimonial. In 1862 he was chosen at a citizens' meeting of the town of Provincetown to represent its interests at a hearing in Washington on the fishery treaty then under consideration.

Major Sylvanus B. Phinney married (first) in 1832, Eliza Cordelia Hildreth, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Hildreth, of Concord, Massachusetts. She died July, 1865, and he married (second) in October, 1866, Lucia Green, of Barnstable, youngest daughter of Hon. Isaiah L. Green, of Barnstable, who represented the Barnstable district in congress and voted for the war of 1812. Children of first wife, born at Barnstable: 1. Theodore, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married Sarah Clough. 3. Gorham, married Ellen Jane Oakes Pratt, whose father was the largest iron manufacturer in Boston; they reside at Allston in Boston; children: Harry, Leslie, Nellie, married Dr. Taylor and has two children. 4. Cordelia.



(VIII) Theodore, son of Major Sylvanus Bourne Phinney, was born in Barnstable. He was educated in the public schools of Barnstable; was engaged with his father on the *Patriot* from 1860 to 1868; then went to Chicago where for one year he was engaged in the auction and commission business; then went to Wheeling and was engaged in the iron manufacturing business until 1892; then went to Boston and was engaged in the brokerage business until 1906; now (1909) a traveling salesman. He is a member of Barnstable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, June, 1873, Helen F. Hobbs, born at Wheeling, West Virginia, April 14, 1852, daughter of John Henry and Mary A. (Leech) Hobbs (see Hobbs family). Mrs. Phinney is a graduate of Mt. De Chantal Convent, Wheeling, class of 1870. They reside at 79 Maple street, Malden. They have one child, Mary, born at Wheeling, May 30, 1881, educated in private schools; married J. Elliot Knowlton, born at Malden, graduate of Malden high school, class of 1893; in September, 1893, entered First National Bank at Malden, and in February, 1908, was advanced to receiving teller, having served from 1898 to 1908 as bookkeeper; he served as treasurer of Trinitarian Congregational Society, which society is over two hundred and sixty years old, and is serving on several important committees in the church; he is a member of the Amphion Musical Club of Melrose and of the Kernwood Club. During his spare moments he studied law, was admitted to the bar, August 21, 1898, and is now practicing law. Mr. and Mrs. Knowlton has one child, Warren Putnam, born at Malden, May 4, 1908.

The early records of the New
WELLS England colonies contain mention of many persons of this name, who were settled at Boston, Lynn, Hatfield, Haddam, Ipswich, New London and Hartford. From the early progenitors descended a manly race who made records in the revolution. Nine who spelled their names Welles were patriot soldiers in the revolution in Massachusetts regiments, and one hundred and sixty whose name is spelled Wells. In the Connecticut organizations were five of the Welles branch and forty-seven of the Wells branch of the family. Other spelling of the name in revolutionary records are: Wailles, Wails, Wealls, Weels, Well, Wallis, Wels, Wills and Wolle. Prominent among the men

of this name (Welles) was Governor Thomas of this sketch, Gideon, once secretary of the navy, and Edward R., an American bishop. Among those who use the simpler spelling of the name (Wells) are Henry T., a painter; H. G., a novelist; and Sir Thomas A., Baronet, a surgeon of note, all of England. In America Horace and John D., men of rank in medicine.

(I) Governor Thomas Welles. Of this prominent colonist of Connecticut, Savage says: "It is quite uncertain when he came from England, though satisfactorily known that he brought three sons and three daughters; equally certain is the name of his wife, though we can hardly doubt whether he brought one; and, stranger still, is the uncertainty of his prior residence in Massachusetts. He had good proportion of the patents from Swampscott and Dover, which he sold, August, 1648, to Christopher Lawson. We may then safely conclude that a person of his education and good estate had not come over the water before 1636, and that he staid so short a time at Boston, or Cambridge, as to leave no trace of himself at either, and he was established at Hartford before Governor Haynes left Cambridge. There is, indeed, a very precise tradition of his coming with his father Nathaniel, in the fleet with Higginson, 1629, to Salem; but that is merely ridiculous." He is said to have been born at Essex, England, 1598. "He came to Boston, or vicinity, probably about 1636; then, perhaps to Saybrook, Connecticut, thence 1637 or earlier to Hartford, thence 1643 to Wethersfield," says Henry R. Stiles, in his excellent "History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut," upon whom we have relied for much that is found in this sketch. Continuing he says: "His name first appears in the Connecticut Colonial Records, as a member of that Court of Magistrates held at Hartford 28 March, 1636-7, which declared war against the Pequots; and he was a magistrate from that time till his death. He was a member of the Court which issued the Fundamental Orders, or Constitution, of 1639, the copy of which in the original manuscript volume of the Colonial Records, is in his handwriting. He was an original proprietor at Hartford—where his house lot was on the east side of the street now known as Governor street; he was appointed treasurer of the colony 11 April, 1639, held the office two years and was re-appointed 17 May, 1649, and held it three years; from 1646 to 1649 he was secretary of the colony; deputy governor 1654-



6-7-9, acting governor in 1654, during Governor Hopkins' and also during Governor Winthrop's absences in England; and governor in 1655 and 1658. He was frequently associated on important committees and in public affairs with Haynes, Ludlow, Mason and the other foremost men of the colony; rendered conspicuous services also, as a commissioner 1649-1659, of the United Colonies, in effecting the union of the Connecticut and New Haven colonies, in 1643, for mutual protection and benefit." At the last meeting of this body, at Hartford, 1659, Mr. Welles was requested "For the encouragement of the Indians at Wethersfield that attend Mr. Pierson and refrain from Pawauging (pow-wow-ing) and from labor on the Lord's day. Mr. Usher was ordered to deliver to Mr. Welles, Deputy Governor of Connecticut, six yards of trading cloth to be distributed to the principal Indians amongst them." In every detail of his public service he was distinguished for his uniform attention to his duties and the public interest. On the Hartford town records his name early appears; in 1639-40, among the inhabitants who had rights in the undivided lands, was frequently on town committees for the division of lands and determining the proportions and bounds of the same; the settlement by boundary differences, and the division among the Hartford people of the lands east of the Great river. About 1643 or 1645 he removed to Wethersfield and bought Mr. John Plum's eighteen acre homestead. Later he bought the Swayne homestead (latterly occupied by General L. R. Welles) and which he gave to his grandson, Captain Robert Welles. He also bought, 1655, from Robert Foote, the James Boosey homestead; but he resided on the Plum homestead. Thomas Welles died January 14, 1660. Governor Winthrop refers in a letter to Mr. Welles as "being very well at supper and dead before midnight." His remains now rest at Hartford. His will dated November 7, 1659, was probated April 11, 1660. The inventory amounted to £1069 and two pence, and included books, English and Latin. Governor Welles married (first) in England, but nothing is known of the wife. He married (second) about 1646, Elizabeth Deming, widow of Nathaniel Foote, also first settler of Wethersfield. She died July 28, 1683, aged about eighty-eight years. The children, all by first marriage were: Anne, John, Robert, Thomas, Samuel, Sarah, Mary and Joseph.

(II) John, eldest son of Governor Thomas

Welles, was born about 1621, died at Stratford, Connecticut, August 7, 1659. He removed to Stratford in 1647, where he was admitted a freeman at the general court of elections, April 10, 1645 (O. S.). He was a deputy to the general court, May 15, 1656, and the court of October 2, 1656; also at those held May 21, and October 1, 1657. At court of March 11, 1658, he was among those nominated "to be prepounded at the next General Court for choice to be magistrates in this jurisdiction," and at the said court he was so elected, his father at the same time being chosen governor. In October, 1658, he was one of those persons appointed by the court to assist in the work of the probate court of Fairfield. He was also a magistrate in the general court of March 9, 1659, and was re-elected in May, 1659. His will, dated August 7, 1659, was proved October 19, 1659. He married, in Stratford, 1647, Elizabeth Bourne, who married (second) March, 1663, John Wilcoxson, of Stratford. The children of John and Elizabeth were: John, Thomas and Robert (twins), Temperance, Samuel and Sarah.

(III) Captain Robert, son of John and Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles, was born in 1651 in Stratford, died in Wethersfield, June 22, 1714. He was taken by his grandfather, the governor, to Wethersfield, when young, and there he was educated and became the heir to his grandfather. He quarrelled with his step-grandmother, and in 1676 it was ordered by the court that whereas he "both dammyfied her Barne, by parting with the other part of the Barne that did adjoin to itt," he should repair it, and "Make up yhe annuity of £12 per annum," which by his grandfather's will he was to pay her. He was made a freeman October, 1681; was chosen captain of the train band, September, 1689; was deputy for Wethersfield to the general court, 1690-91-92-93-94-97-98-99-1700-01-04-05. He was appointed commissioner for Wethersfield 1692-93-94; appointed justice of the peace, May, 1702-04-05-06; served as member of the council, 1697-98; was deputy to the general court, 1708 to 1714, inclusive; was appointed justice of the peace and of the quorum, 1707 to 1711, and 1714; was one of the patentees to whom the patent of Wethersfield was granted February 17, 1686; and when, in June, 1704, in consequence of threatened Indian hostilities, six houses were ordered to be fortified in Wethersfield, his residence was one of the number. Captain Robert Welles was a man of large estate and much prominence. The



inventory of his property mentions among other things a negro slave Phibe, a silver tankard, silver spoons, valued at £4 6s. 02d.; a silver beaker valued at £4 1s. 4d.; a silver tankard, valued £8. 6s. 3d., a great looking glass, valued at £4. His clothing likewise listed was rich and valuable; and all goes to show that he was a man whose house was finely furnished, and whose apparel was conspicuous for its quality. His inventory footed £3,667 13s. 3d. His sons Joseph, Robert and Gideon, and his grandson Robert were given houses as well as lands. Captain Welles married (first) June 9, 1675, Elizabeth, daughter of Ensign William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, of Wethersfield. She died February 17, 1698. He married (second) in Boston, October 13, 1698, Mary Stoddard, who survived him. The children, all by first marriage, were: Thomas, John, Joseph, Prudence, Robert and Gideon.

(IV) Joseph, son of Captain Robert and Elizabeth (Goodrich) Welles, was born September, 1680, settled at Wethersfield, and died in 1744. He was a lister in 1712 and collector in 1715, but never was as prominent a man as his father. He married, January 6, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Captain Joshua Robbins, of Wethersfield. Their children were: John, Prudence, Esther, Hannah, Joseph, Eunice and Christopher.

(V) Joshua, son of Joseph and Hannah (Robbins) Welles, was born September, 1726. He married, in 1757, Experience Dickinson, who died June 27, 1773. Their children were: Experience, Hannah, Joshua, Levi, Gideon, Prudence, Pamela, Abigail and Daniel.

(VI) Gideon, son of Joshua and Experience (Dickinson) Welles, was born July 15, 1764, died March 19, 1810. He married, February 28, 1790, Emily Hart, by whom he had nine children, as follows: Shuman, William Hart, Emily, Sally, Romanta, Dudley, Mary, Pamela and Prudence.

(VII) Romanta, son of Gideon and Emily (Hart) Welles, was baptized July 22, 1798. He was a resident of Wethersfield, Connecticut. He married, September 25, 1830, Marianne Morgan, and they were the parents of Stephen, Emily, Gideon, Dudley and Romanta.

(VIII) Judge Gideon, son of Romanta and Marianne (Morgan) Wells, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, August 16, 1835, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 26, 1898. His boyhood life was that of the farm. He was fitted for college at the East Windsor Hill school and at Williston Seminary in East-

hampton, and then entered Yale, where he was graduated in 1858. Among the best known of his classmates were Dr. William J. Harris, national commissioner of education; Judge George P. Andrews, of the New York supreme court; and Bishop E. T. Thomas, of Kansas. Gideon Wells went to Springfield on leaving college, and read law in the office of Chapman & Chamberlain, the late T. M. Brown, who had graduated at Williams the same year, being a fellow student in the office. Mr. Wells was admitted to the Hampden county bar in 1860 and at once became associated in practice with the late Nehemiah A. Leonard, with George Ashmun at the head of the firm. When the Forty-fifth Regiment went out for its nine months' service soon after the war began, Gideon Wells was a member of Company A of Springfield. He served as first lieutenant under Captain L. A. Tift, and also in the same capacity in the Eighth Regiment. He was always loyal to the association of this period of his life and the festivities of Company A never failed to appeal to him. Memory of the strong and long maintained firm of Leonard & Wells is yet fresh in the public mind. In it were always preserved the most honorable traditions of the Hampden Society bar; it took high rank and kept it; it became distinguished for ability and high principles and the non-litigious character of its advice, which tended to the reasonable settlement of the inflaming of them. This characterization will be recognized by lawyers as a just one. The firm rendered valuable public service in training young lawyers. While Leonard & Wells had much and important court practice, they built up a greater reputation as advisers in business affairs. From 1869 to 1876 Mr. Wells served as register in bankruptcy. His readiness of apprehension gave him speedy mastery of this position and it was not easy for fraudulent operations to escape his notice. In 1876 Gideon Wells succeeded Judge Morton at the head of the local police court, which position he held until 1890. During this period the outside duties of Judge Wells had steadily multiplied to an extent which led to his resignation and the appointment of Judge Bosworth to the vacancy. This released Judge Wells from duties which had grown irksome to enter more absorbingly into the business relationships his professional work had brought him. After Mr. Leonard took the presidency of the Connecticut River railroad the weight of the legal business of Leonard & Wells had fallen on Judge Wells. To his duties as attor-



ney for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company and for the Springfield Street Railway Company was then added the presidency of the Holyoke Water Power Company. This was an important place, carrying with it a large salary, and more and more the insurance company came to rely upon Judge Wells in its large transactions and interests widely scattered over the country. He was hither and yon in its service, the one man seemingly indispensable because of his legal knowledge and business ability. The years more nearly preceding the death of Judge Wells his time had been given to these interests and to the service of individuals and companies that insisted upon having his advice. Most large enterprises in Springfield felt his shaping hand. He was the attorney for the First, Second and Third National Banks of that city. He was a director of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company, of the Third and John Hancock National Banks, and in a variety of enterprises in which local interests wanted his oversight. Judge Wells delighted in that form of recreation which took him farthest from the toil of his profession. In the earlier years of his professional career he greatly enjoyed a horseback ride before breakfast, and to assume the care of the animal himself, to exploit his choice of garden roses, as more recently he gloried in raising the best melons of the region on his Agawam estate.

The *Springfield Republican*, from which the part of this article referring to Judge Wells is chiefly taken, further says of him: "The keen intuitive quality of his mind was joined to sound native sense, and he had a knack of doing things, of seizing the essentials in any given situation and producing results. He had a most retentive memory, and knew where to go for his fine points of law. That is sometimes better than profound closest knowledge of the law. He seemed to lack interest in certain directions, and yet the end of his undertakings usually justified his way of doing a thing. Back of brusque manner, and cynicism which Judge Wells loved to affect, lay the kindest of hearts and a wealth of neighborliness and friendliness that bound people to him by the strongest ties. He was respected in every relation for his strength and force. Scores of people leaned on him in this enterprise or that one. Then there was the social side of the man—and very delightful and entertaining and informing he was, whether in the casual chat, in the gatherings of the

literary club, the game of whist or the social call. He always gave richly and was ready in the thrust and parry of social interchange. His fund of stories was varied and seemingly inexhaustible. No man in our profession and circles was nearer to the homely life of New England or caught its humor or flavor more accurately or with fuller appreciation. There never was a more genuine New Englander. It was the dream of his life to have a farm, to grow fruits, vegetables and flowers, not to sell but to joy in and dower his friends with—and the satisfaction which he got out of his fine Agawam farm during those recent years was immense. He was hospitable, in a myriad of ways, a caretaker for others, and the void which his going leaves in the life of this community will be keenly felt today." The members of the Hampden County Bar Association assembled at a special sitting of the supreme court, June 6, 1898, to do honor to the memory of Mr. Wells and passed resolutions praising him as a lawyer and a citizen, which are omitted here to give room for portions of the remarks of some of the lawyers present which illustrate the qualities of the man whom they mourned.

Edward H. Lathrop said: "Among the large accomplishments of his later life, few men with whom he came in contact felt the warmth and the richness of his real life and self. Brother Wells was not a man who opened the sunshine of his heart to every casual acquaintance or to the ordinary man of business. He kept the seclusions of the real sweetness of his nature perhaps somewhat too rigidly. In the pathways of daily life he took and gave his full measure of the attritions of experience and of performance. His habit was that of isolation, and not to criticise, but to review him, he has too much of isolation and of seclusion. He had forgotten in the later years how to play. The grind of business was upon him, and unconsciously to himself he was a prisoner to implicable and inescapable demands. The humor of his nature had little opportunity to play the relieving interludes that I believe would have saved him for many more and larger years. Grim and abrupt of speech he sometimes was to his best friends, but he was unconscious of it. He had his affections, and we all recognized and enjoyed them and I think he did. He used to say startling things sometimes on sober and sedate occasions, not, perhaps, because he believed them, but possibly on occasion to relieve the dullness of conversational respectability and at other times be-



cause he enjoyed the effect. He had no reverence for the platitudes of place, or the affected profundity that sometimes goes with all our professions, and he hated the Uriah Heeps of society and of business. He was always a cool breeze in a stifling conventional atmosphere. He had few intimacies but many friends. He had friends whom he never knew, because he was unconscious of or had forgotten the occasions that made them friends. Behind all his brusqueness of manner and speech lay the largeness and sweetness of a most kindly character. Bold in speech and criticism of men and measures, he never obtruded his opinion and never sought occasion to say an unkind thing of any one. His word was always as good as his bond, and his bond was as good as gold. We all felt safe in resting upon an agreement made with "Gid" Wells. He had a rare philosophy in life. He never fretted at matters going wrong, but with redoubled reserve and a more fixed purpose set his face to the accomplishment of his clients' interests. If disturbed he concealed his fear; if unhorsed, he climbed into the saddle again without pause. His courage and his calmness, his philosophy and his imperturbability in meeting life's eventualities, were all illustrated in the serenity with which he met at the end an ultimate and visibly approaching fate."

On the same occasion Charles C. Spellman spoke in part as follows: "Upon the death of Judge Morton, Judge Wells received the appointment as justice of the police courts, and during the first six years of his administration as judge, I was clerk of that court. This brought us into daily intercourse with each other and established a friendship between us which continued until his death. During the six years I was so closely associated with him I had many opportunities to witness exhibitions of his character. No single instance of difference, no impatient work or hasty action, severed for one moment our friendship. He had a generous sympathetic heart, always ready to relieve the necessities of others, and many a friend in financial and other trouble, to my knowledge, has not in vain appealed to him for aid. I have seen him amid the perplexing and embarrassing questions which continually arise upon the criminal side of that court, the persistent and almost annoying demands which could not even be considered, in which the patience of the most indulgent man would be put to the severest test. If he erred at all, it was in not always courteously listen-

ing. He had an impulsive nature. He was affected with indignation—which feeling he could hardly repress—when he witnessed any act which was mean and sordid. He could not tolerate the witness which he believed was giving false testimony before his court, and very often would give a hasty expression to his own feelings if he felt that all was not as it should be. He decided all cases upon evidence as it seemed to him, without fear or favor. The wishes of the prosecuting officer, the arguments of attorneys, the prominence or position of the parties interested, or the comments of the daily press, had no effect on his decision. He held the attorneys strictly to the required evidence, and any failure in essential testimony was fatal. He was faithful and punctual in the performance of his duties, and believed that no one should undertake what he could not do and that he should do what he had undertaken. He resigned the judgeship to assume other duties more to his liking. Those best acquainted with the manner in which he performed all his public duties will bear witness to the integrity and moral soundness of his life. His business ability can best be measured by his successful management of large corporate interests which from time to time was reposed in him."

Gideon Wells married, October 13, 1875, Marietta Gilbert, of Norwich, Connecticut, who survives him. She was born at Norwich, daughter of Merit S. and Esther (Jones) Gilbert. They had one child, Gilbert, born May 7, 1877.

STREET This surname was evidently a place name, doubtless derived from the military roads or streets which were built by the Romans in England. As early as 1300 the name of Alice le Strete is found in the Domesday Book. The coat-of-arms of the family contains three horses on a shield divided by a bar. The crest is a man's arm upraised holding a bell in his hand. Motto: *Non nobis solum nati*.

(I) Richard Street was of Stogumber, Somersetshire, England, and was a clothier. His will is dated September 10, 1591, and proved September 30, 1592. Children: Michael, died 1597; Robert, Thomas, John, Nicholas, mentioned below.

(II) Nicholas, son of Richard Street, left a will which was proved May 3, 1610. He married Mary ———, who was living in 1609 and who left a will. Children: Nicholas, mentioned below. 2. Mary, baptized at Taun-



ton, England, March 22, 1578; married, January 17, 1602, Josn Gilberd. 3. Thomas, baptized at Taunton, March 28, 1593; of Stogumber and Bawdrip, by gift of his father. 4. Jane, baptized June 22, 1593; buried at Bridgewater, England.

(III) Nicholas (2), gentleman, son of Nicholas (1) Street, was of Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England. His will was dated November 1, 1616, and proved February 13, 1617. He married, at Bridgewater, January 16, 1602, Susanna Gilberd, who was buried February 22, 1603. He married (second) Mary ———, whose will was dated July 16, 1625, and proved February 6, 1626. Child of first wife: 1. Nicholas, baptized January 29, 1603, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Edward, baptized at Bridgewater May 1, 1607, buried November 23, 1616. 3. John. 4. Matthew. 5. William. 6. Francis. 7. Mary, baptized June 10, 1614, buried May 8, 1615. 8. Philip, baptized June 23, 1616, buried November 23, 1616.

(IV) Rev. Nicholas (3), son of Nicholas (2) Street, was baptized at Bridgewater, England, January 29, 1603. His father died when Nicholas was thirteen years old, leaving his "antient estate of Rowberton neare Taunton, and also my lease of Huntessbell in the Marsh." The estate of Rowberton belonged to the Manor of Canon Street Priory of Taunton. He matriculated at Oxford, November 2, 1621, at the age of eighteen, and received his degree February 21, 1624-25. The first record of him in New England is his ordination as assistant of Rev. Mr. Hooke, as teacher of the church at Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1637-38. Seven years later Mr. Hooke went to New Haven, and Mr. Street continued as sole pastor fifteen years. He followed Mr. Hooke to New Haven and took his place as colleague of Rev. John Davenport, September 26, 1659. From 1667 until his death, April 22, 1674, he was pastor of the First Church. He lived on what is now College street, on the spot where College Street Church now stands. He married (first) ———, and (second) Mrs. Mary Newman, widow of Governor Francis Newman, of New Haven. She married (third) Governor Leete, and died December 13, 1683. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1635, mentioned below. 2. Susanna, married ——— Mason. 3. Sarah, married James Heaton. 4. Abiah, married Daniel Sherman.

(V) Rev. Samuel, son of Rev. Nicholas (3) Street, was born in 1635. He graduated at Harvard College in 1664, one of a class of

seven, all of whom he outlived by six years. He lived in New Haven and taught in the school Rev. Mr. Davenport had founded, and in which his father also taught. After teaching here with his father for ten years, he was installed April 22, 1674, the first settled clergyman at Wallingford, Connecticut, and remained there pastor forty-five years. In 1681 he was granted two hundred acres of land, and in 1686 a house lot of six acres, later other grants. He was one of the original signers of the Plantation Covenant of Wallingford in 1710. He died January 16, 1717, aged eighty-two. He married, November 3, 1664, in New Haven, Anna Miles, who died in Wallingford, April 11, 1687, aged ninety-five, daughter of Richard and Katherine (Constable) Miles. Children: 1. Anna, born in New Haven, August 17, 1665. 2. Samuel, July 27, 1667, mentioned below. 3. Mary, September 6, 1670. 4. Susanna, Wallingford, June 15, 1675, married Deacon John Peck. 5. Nicholas, July 14, 1677, married Jerusha Morgan. 6. Katherine, November 19, 1679. 7. Sarah, January 15, 1681, married Theophilus Yale.

(VI) Lieutenant Samuel (2), son of Rev. Samuel (1) Street, was born in New Haven, July 27, 1667. He was made lieutenant of the train band, May 10, 1716, in Wallingford. His estate was administered February 18, 1719-20. He married (first) July 14, 1690, Hannah Glover, born October 10, 1672, died July 8, 1715, daughter of John Glover, of New Haven. He married (second) December 20, 1716, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown) Todd, daughter of Eleazer and Sarah (Bulkley) Brown, and widow of Michael Todd. She married (third) Captain John Merriman. Children: 1. Eleanor, born December 3, 1691. 2. Nathaniel, January 19, 1693, married Mary Raymond. 3. Elnathan, September 2, 1695, married Damaris Hull. 4. Mary, April 16, 1698, married John Hall. 5. Mehitable, February 15, 1699, married Abraham Bassett. 6. John, October 25, 1703, married Hannah Hall. 7. Samuel, May 10, 1707, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel (3), son of Lieutenant Samuel (2) Street, was born May 10, 1707, died in Wallingford, October 15, 1792. He married (first) November 12, 1734, Keziah Munson, daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth (Hermon) Munson. He married (second) Sarah Atwater, born November 28, 1727, died October 1, 1795, daughter of Caleb and Mehitable (Mix) Atwater. Child of first wife: 1. Glover, born May 28, 1735, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Titus, June 4,



1758, married Lydia Allen. 3. Caleb, October 26, 1763.

(VIII) Glover, son of Samuel (3) Street, was born May 28, 1735, died November 28, 1826. He was taken prisoner by the French during the French and Indian war, while sailing in a merchant ship from New Haven to the West Indies, carried to Guadaloupe a prisoner and confined there a number of months. He married, in 1755, Lydia Allen, of North Haven, who died February 13, 1817, aged eighty. Children: 1. Esther, born February 24, 1757. 2. Hannah, October 18, 1758, married Jehiel Todd. 3. Keziah, March 7, 1761, died young. 4. Samuel, October 2, 1762, mentioned below. 5. Glover, May 7, 1764, married Deborah Bradley. 6. Caleb Munson, July 13, 1766, married Bathsheba Chapin. 7. Keziah, July 23, 1768, married Zenas Hastings. 8. George, January 2, 1771, died September 23, 1836; married, October 17, 1808, Miriam Munson. 9. Joshua, November 24, 1772. 10. Elizabeth, July 30, 1775, married Elijah Morgan. 11. John, May 29, 1778, married Sally Williams.

(IX) Samuel (4), son of Glover Street, was born October 2, 1762, died February 20, 1818. He removed in 1800 to West Springfield, and thence to Holyoke, Massachusetts. He married, May 10, 1785, Anna Munson, born June 28, 1760, died 1829. Children: 1. Orren, born August 25, 1786, married Roxanna Bassett. 2. Eunecia, August 28, 1790, married Ichabod Howe. 3. Manly, 1792, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, 1797, married William Ardway. 5. Anna, 1800, died June 9, 1821. 6. Atwater, West Springfield, April 7, 1803.

(X) Manly, son of Samuel (4) Street, was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, 1792, died February 14, 1856. He married, in 1818, Susanna Clark, of Easthampton, who died April 28, 1854, aged fifty-nine. It is a singular fact that all his children except Uriel were born on Saturday. Children: 1. Sydenham, born 1820 died 1870; married Sarah Waterman. 2. Samuel J., 1822, married, 1856, Elizabeth E. Lanckton. 3. Austin Dwight, July 15, 1825, mentioned below. 4. Uriel, May, 1827, died June 2, 1852, unmarried. 5. Edwin, August 6, 1828, died November 4, 1889. 6. Ann, 1832, unmarried. 7. William, 1838, unmarried.

(XI) Austin Dwight, son of Manly Street, was born at West Springfield, July 15, 1825, died December 25, 1896. He was a farmer in Holyoke, a quiet, honest, upright citizen. He married, October 15, 1856, Sophia Dickinson

(see Dickinson family). He resided at Holyoke. Children: 1. Austin Dickinson, born June 14, 1862. 2. Franklin Manly, April 9, 1869, married Jennie E. Sears, and they have one child, Florence Street, born March 4, 1897.

(The Dickinson Line).

Eleven centuries ago a soldier of fortune made his appearance at the court of Halfdan Huilbein, King of Norway. His name was Ivar. He had been a shepherd and had been captured by the Northmen and carried to sea. He drifted into a life of adventure. He became a favorite at the Norwegian court. The King made him general of his army and in 725 gave him his daughter Eurithea in marriage. He was called Prince of the Uplands. When the king died the son of Ivar became heir to the throne and during his minority Ivar was regent. This son, Eystein, reigned until 755. He was succeeded by his son, Harold Harfager. Rollo, a Prince of this line, overran Norway in 910. His sixth and youngest son, Walter, received the castle and town of Caen as an inheritance. His great-grandson, Walter de Caen, accompanied William the Norman to England at the time of the Conquest. To this nobleman the line of Dickinsons descended from the first American pioneer, Nathaniel, may be traced.

(I) Walter de Caen, later de Kenson, taking the name from his manor in Yorkshire.

(II) Johnne Dykonson, freeholder of Kingston upon Hull, Yorkshire; married, 1260, Margaret Lambert and died 1316.

(III) William Dykenson, freeholder as above, died 1330.

(IV) Hugh Dykensonne, freeholder as above, died 1376.

(V) Anthoyne Dickensonne, freeholder as above, married, 1376, Catherine De La Pole and died 1396.

(VI) Richard Dickerson, freeholder as above, married, 1399, Margaret Cooper and died 1441.

(VII) Thomas Dickinson, freeholder as above, married, 1470, Margaret Lambert; alderman of Hull, 1443-44; mayor 1444-45; died 1475.

(VIII) Hugh Dickinson, freeholder as above, married, 1451, Agnes Swillington; removed 1475 to Kenson manor, Yorkshire; died 1509.

(IX) William Dickinson, freeholder of Kenson Manor, died 1546; married, 1475, Isabel Langton.

(X) John Dickinson settled in Leeds, York-



shire; married, 1499, Elizabeth Danby; alderman 1525-54; died 1554.

(XI) William Dickinson settled at Brindley Hall, Staffordshire; married, 1520, Rachel Kinge; died 1580.

(XII) Richard Dickinson, of Bradley Hall, married, 1540, Elizabeth Bagnall; died 1605.

(XIII) Thomas Dickinson, clerk in the Portsmouth navy yard, 1567 to 1587; removed to Cambridge, 1587; married, 1567, Judith Carey; died 1590.

(XIV) William Dickinson settled in Ely, Cambridge, and married, 1594, Sarah Stacey, of Ely; died 1628.

(XV) Nathaniel, son of William Dickinson, was born in Ely, Cambridge, in 1600. He married, in January, 1630, at East Bergolat, county Suffolk, Anna Gull, widow of William Gull. They came to Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1636 or 1637. He was one of the leaders of the colony. He was town clerk in 1645, deputy to the general court in 1646-47. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1659, and was admitted a freeman there in 1661. He was chosen deacon of the church and first recorder of the town. He was selectman, assessor, and town magistrate. He was a member of the Hampshire Troop, and on the first board of trustees of Hopkins Academy. He resided a few years at Hatfield. He died at Hadley, June 16, 1676. He married (second) Anne ———, when he went to Hadley. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1630, killed in King Philip's war. 2. Joseph, 1632, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, 1634, married Hannah Crow. 4. Anna, 1636, married (first) John Clary; (second) Enos Kingsley. 5. Samuel, July, 1638. 6. Obadiah, April 15, 1641. 7. Nathaniel, August, 1643. 8. Nehemiah, about 1644. 9. Hezekiah, February, 1645-46. 10. Azariah, October 4, 1648, killed in Swamp fight, August 25, 1675.

(XVI) Joseph, son of Nathaniel Dickinson, was born in 1632. He lived in Northampton from 1664 to 1674 and then removed to Northfield. He was slain with Captain Beers, September 4, 1675, in King Philip's war. He married Phebe Bracy, daughter of Mrs. Martin. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 24, 1666, died in Hatfield, 1690-91. 2. Joseph, April 27, 1668. 3. Nathaniel, May 20, 1670, mentioned below. 4. John, May 2, 1672. 5. Azariah, May 15, 1674, settled in Haddam, Connecticut.

(XVII) Deacon Nathaniel, son of Joseph Dickinson, was born May 20, 1670, died in 1745. He resided in Hatfield, and married Hannah White, daughter of Daniel White, of

that town. Children: 1. Jonathan, born November 7, 1699, mentioned below. 2. Martha, December 25, 1701, married, March 2, 1727, Elnathan Graves. 3. Obadiah, July 28, 1704. 4. Nathan, April, 1707, died May 10, 1707. 5. Joshua, February 7, 1709. 6. Elijah, February 24, 1712, died June 8, 1714. 7. Elijah, September 20, 1714, died May 28, 1715. 8. Joel, March 23, 1716. 9. Lucy, September 9, 1718, died December 24, 1718.

(XVIII) Jonathan, son of Deacon Nathaniel Dickinson, was born in Hatfield, November 7, 1699, and settled first in Hadley on School Meadows. About 1748 he removed to Amherst, where he died December 11, 1787. He married, April 2, 1724, Mary Smith, who died April 13, 1763, daughter of Nathaniel Smith, of Hatfield. Children: 1. Simeon, born about 1726. 2. Noah, about 1729, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan. 4. Mary, married, April 16, 1752, Hezekiah Belding. 5. Martha, married Joseph Dickinson, of Amherst, and died August 12, 1779.

(XIX) Noah, son of Jonathan Dickinson, was born about 1729 and died March 28, 1815. He served in the revolution as first lieutenant in Captain Reuben Dickinson's company, Fourth Amherst, Fourth Hampshire county regiment, in 1776; as lieutenant in Captain John Thompson's company, Colonel Leonard's regiment in 1777, with the army of the north for two months; also as lieutenant in command of a company in Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment in August, 1777; in Captain Reuben Dickinson's company, Colonel Porter's regiment at the Stillwater alarm in September and October, 1777, and in the same company in 1778. He resigned April 18, 1780. He married (first) April 28, 1757, Mary Dickinson, who died June 1, 1791, aged fifty-four, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Dickinson. He married (second) March 22, 1792, Susan Ward. Children: Mary, born about 1758, married, July 7, 1779, Hon. Ebenezer Mattoon, of Amherst; died July 30, 1835. Son by second wife: Jonathan, baptized June 7, 1795, mentioned below.

(XX) Jonathan, son of Noah Dickinson, was baptized June 7, 1795, died October 2, 1840. He married, September 19, 1816, Amy Stoughton Dickinson, daughter of John and Lydia (Eastman) Dickinson. Her father was born in Shutsbury, Massachusetts, in 1757, son of Nehemiah and Annie E. Dickinson, and was a soldier at Bunker Hill. Children, all born in Amherst: 1. John. 2. Noah. 3. Charles. 4. Martin. 5. Rebecca. 6. Susan. 7. Sophia.



born February 5, 1832, graduate from Ripley College at Poultney, Vermont, at the age of twenty-one, and taught school at Amherst, Holyoke and Springfield, Massachusetts; married, October 15, 1856, Austin Dwight Street. (See Street family).

SAWYER Tradition says that three brothers emigrated to America from Lincolnshire, England, sailing in a ship commanded by Captain Parker, and that their names were William, Edmund and Thomas. They arrived 1636, although Savage does not find William and Thomas until 1643. The fact that the Rowley records show Edward instead of Edmund, as shown that a tract of land was set off to Thomas Sawyer and another to Edward Sawyer in 1643, one of the boundaries of each lot being upon the ocean side, thus showing that the three brothers were William, Edward and Thomas, and that they came early in 1643 or just previous. Edmund came over seven years earlier and whether he was a brother of the others cannot be ascertained, but all agree that Thomas Sawyer was in Lancaster a few years after living at Rowley, and has descendants multiplied by the thousands.

Thomas Sawyer was among the first emigrants to Lancaster. Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters and Thomas Bell had gifts of land in what was afterward Lancaster as an inducement to settle there, Thomas Sawyer coming later. He was one of the nine persons in 1653 who organized the town, and gave it the name of Lancaster. He was a blacksmith and tiller of the soil, and one of the most conspicuous of the citizens. His farm was in the present grounds of the Seventh Day Adventists, between North Lancaster and Clinton. His house was just behind the house now or lately owned by John A. Rice, of Lancaster. There is a stone to mark his grave in the old graveyard at Lancaster. This house was in the most central part of the Indian raid. He seems to have escaped with all his numerous family, with the exception of his son Ephraim, who was killed at or near the house of his grandfather, John Prescott. Thomas Sawyer's garrison proved a safe defense against the French and Indians. There was among their numbers a high French officer who it is said was mortally wounded while in the fight which much exasperated them. Lancaster remained desolate for some three years, and where the family of Sawyer resided during that time is not evident but it is certain that they soon

reappeared and helped rebuild the town, and he took a prominent part in its growth and prosperity during the next thirty years. It is now believed that John Sawyer, of Lancashire, England, was the father of these three brothers who came to America.

(1) Thomas Sawyer took the oath of allegiance in 1647, and was on the list of proprietors in Lancaster in 1648. He was one of the first six settlers and one of the prudential managers of the town in 1647. He was admitted a freeman in 1654. He was a blacksmith by trade, and his house was on the east side of what is now Main street, South Lancaster, next south of the home of his father-in-law, John Prescott. He was one of the leading men of the town all his life. He had command of one of the garrisons at the time of King Philip's war. There were only five full-fledged freemen in the town of Lancaster in 1654—Edward Breck, Richard Smith, William Kerley, John Whitcomb and Thomas Sawyer. He died September 12, 1706, aged about ninety years. His will was dated March 6, 1705-06, and proved April 12, 1720. He bequeathed to wife Mary, sons Thomas, Joshua, James, Caleb and Nathaniel, and daughter Mary Wilder. The latter testified that she had her father and mother during eight or nine months while her brother Thomas was in captivity. Her name and that of her mother was generally spelled Marie. Thomas Sawyer married Mary, daughter of John Prescott, a blacksmith, who came from Sowerby in the parish of Halifax, England, West Riding of Yorkshire, where he married Mary Blatts, a Yorkshire girl. He was born in Lancashire, and came to Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1645-46, for the purpose of building up the town. He took the oath of allegiance in 1652. His family escaped the massacre and returned to the town in 1682. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 2, 1649, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, January 16, 1650-51, died February 10, 1676, killed by Indians at Prescott garrison. 3. Mary, November 4, 1652-53, married, 1673, Nathaniel Wilder; children, born at Sudbury: i. Nathaniel, born 1675; ii. Ephraim, 1677; iii. Mary, 1679; iv. Elizabeth, 1681; v. Dorothy, 1686; vi. Nathaniel, 1688; vii. Eunice, 1690; viii. Oliver, 1694. 4. Elizabeth, January, 1654, died young. 5. Joshua, March 13, 1655, died July 14, 1738; married, January 2, 1677-78, Sarah Potter; children: i. Abigail, born 1679; ii. Joshua, 1684; iii. Sarah, 1687; iv. Hannah, 1689; v. Martha, 1692; vi. Elizabeth, 1698. 6. James, January 22, 1657, married (first) February 4, 1677,

Mary Marble; (second) Mary Prescott, of Pomfret, Connecticut; children: i. Ephraim, born December, 1678; ii. James, July 12, 1686; iii. Mary, September 17, 1696; iv. Benjamin, February 11, 1697-98. 7. Caleb, February 20, 1659, mentioned below. 8. John, April, 1661, married, January 16, 1686, Mary Bull, of Worcester; children: i. Edward, born 1687; ii. Jacob; iii. Joseph; iv. Moses, 1722, died 1729; v. Oliver; vi. Mercy. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 5, 1663-64, married James Hosmer, of Marlboro. 10. Deborah, born 1666, died young. 11. Nathaniel, born October 24, 1670, married (first) Mary ———; (second) 1695, Elizabeth ———; children: i. Amos, born June 20, 1693; ii. Samuel, 1698, died 1784; iii. John, 1700, died October 2, 1731; iv. Ezra, 1702, died 1765; v. Nathaniel; vi. Thomas, 1711, died 1727; vii. Phinehas; viii. Mary; ix. Ephraim.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Sawyer, was born July 2, 1649, died September 5, 1736, at Lancaster. His will bequeathed to four sons and two daughters, and twelve pounds to purchase a communion vessel for the Lancaster church. He was the first white child born in Lancaster. His capture by the Indians forms one of the most familiar stories of the colonial period in Massachusetts. At the time of his capture he was living in the garrison with his father's family. Queen Anne's war was making the lives of the colonists unsafe, especially on the frontier. Indians made frequent attacks and massacred men, women and children. On October 16, 1695, Thomas Sawyer Jr., his son Elias, and John Bigelow, of Marlboro, were at work in his saw mill where they were surprised and captured by the Indians. They were taken to Canada and Bigelow and young Sawyer were turned over to the French to ransom but they kept Thomas Sawyer to put to death by torture. Sawyer proposed to the French governor that he should build a saw mill on the Chamblay river in consideration of saving his life from the Indians and giving the three captives their freedom. The French needed the mill and were glad of the opportunity. But the Indians had to be reckoned with. They insisted on burning Thomas Sawyer at the stake. They knew him and knew he was a brave man, not afraid of torture and death. The crafty French governor defeated their purpose by a ruse to the church. When Sawyer was tied to the stake a French friar appeared with a key in his hand and so terrible did he paint the tortures of purgatory, the key of which

he told them he had in his hand ready to unlock, that they gave up their victim. Indians fear the unseen more than the real dangers and doubtless the friar took care not to specify what he would do in case the auto-de-fe was carried out. Sawyer built the mill successfully, the first in Canada it is said. He and Bigelow came home after seven or eight months of captivity to their delighted people. Elias Sawyer was kept a year longer to run the mill and teach the others to run it. The captives were treated well after the French found them useful to them. Thomas Sawyer married (first) 1670, Sarah ———; (second) 1672, Hannah ———; (third) 1718, Mary White. Children: 1. Mary, born December, 1671, married Joshua Rice, of Marlboro. 2. Hannah, 1675, married Jonathan Moore, of Marlboro. 3. William, 1679, died in Bolton, 1740; married Mary ———. 4. Joseph, 1682, died July 10, 1737; married (first) Sarah ———, who died March 17, 1717; married (second) March 10, 1718, Abigail Wilder. 5. Bazaleel, born May 23, 1685, died April 5, 1760; married Judith ———, who died March 24, 1774. 6. Elias, see forward.

(III) Elias, son of Thomas (2) Sawyer, was born in 1690 in Lancaster. He was taken prisoner by the Indians with his father, as related above, and taken to Canada. After remaining in Canada a year, teaching the French to run the saw mill that his father built as the price of their ransom, he returned to his home in Lancaster. He and his wife Beatrix owned the covenant in the First Church of Lancaster, March 24, 1716-17, and at that time their two eldest children were baptized. By deed dated December 2, 1735 (Worcester deeds Book 27, page 510), he received from his father Thomas Sawyer, of Lancaster, land on the east side of the Still river in the "Intervale Hollera" and elsewhere in Lancaster. This deed refers to land given to his brother Bezaleel by their father. Before his death he deeded his property in large part if not wholly to his children. Elias Sawyer, of Bolton, deeded to Elijah Sawyer, of Bolton, the west part of the homestead where he was then living May 31, 1749, for two hundred and seventy-six pounds or equivalent; he deeded to Elijah, May 31, 1749, half his dwelling house in Bolton on Still river adjoining land of Ephraim Houghton on the Still river road; land at Halloway Ontervale, "Intervale Hollera" mentioned above, and on Kerley's plain etc.; also half his town right. On the same day Elias gave a farm of two hundred and



nineteen acres to son Elisha in Lancaster. He died in Bolton, November 20, 1752, aged sixty-three years, or according to his gravestone in the old Lancaster burial ground in his sixty-third year. His widow Beatrix ("Batrice" in this paper) was appointed administratrix, January 29, 1753, her sons Elijah and Elisha being the sureties on her bond, Elijah then of Bolton as well as his mother, while Elisha was of Lancaster. Children baptized in the First Church of Lancaster: 1. Elijah, baptized March 24, 1716-17, mentioned below. 2. Thankful, baptized March 24, 1716-17. 3. Elisha, born August 17, 1718, married Ruth ———; had Jotham, born April 27, 1745; Thankful, August 1, 1747 (twin); Elias, August 1, 1747 (twin). 4. Betty, baptized February 25, 1721-22. 5. Prudence, September 26, 1726, baptized December 18, 1726.

(IV) Elijah, son of Elias Sawyer, was born in Bolton about 1715, baptized in the First Lancaster Church, March 24, 1716-17. He and his brother Elisha, Nathaniel Carter, of Leominster, and Thomas Carter, of Lunenburg, deeded land to Nathaniel Wyman, of Lancaster, December 30, 1753. Elijah himself deeded land to this Nathaniel Carter (perhaps his brother-in-law), and Thomas Carter, of Lunenburg, June 2, 1753. He had the homestead, as told in the sketch of his father, and lived in Bolton all his life. He deeded property valued at six thousand pounds to his son Elias, a blacksmith of Bolton, April 8, 1784. He had previously deeded to his son Calvin property valued at the same sum in Bolton. He married (first) July 18, 1740, Ruth White. He married (second) Ldyia ———, who died, his widow, May 5, 1799, aged seventy-two years, six months and one day. She was buried on the Old Common and her gravestone still stands. He died intestate at Bolton before 1799. Children: Calvin, born 1750; Elias; Luther; probably several daughters.

(V) Calvin, son of Elijah Sawyer, was born in Bolton in 1750. He was educated there in the public schools. He received half of his father's homestead, as stated. Abijah Phelps deeded land in Lancaster of the late Edward Phelps to Calvin Sawyer, December 10, 1784. John Barnard deeded a parcel of land near Van's Hill, Bolton, to Calvin Sawyer, October 23, 1786. Calvin bought fifty acres of Daniel Gage, of Hubbardston, in that town in 1798. This transfer may belong to Calvin Jr., however. Calvin died in 1802 intestate. His wife Abigail was born August 19, 1753, died November 1, 1839. Children, born in

Bolton (records from family): 1. Elijah, January 25, 1773, blacksmith. 2. Calvin, October 25, 1775, owned land in Hubbardston and lived there for a time; deeded fifty acres in Hubbardston to brother, Luther Sawyer, of Bolton, January 2, 1800. 3. Luther, February 1, 1777, died May 28, 1826; lived at Bolton; deeded to brothers, Elijah and Calvin, land in Hubbardston, April 11, 1801; married Keziah ———. 4. Nathan, November 4, 1779, died January 18, 1817. 5. Daniel, November 1, 1782, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, February 4, 1784, died March 24, 1836. 7. Abigail, August 12, 1787. 8. Catharine, October 27, 1789, died February 6, 1808. 9. Elias, August 19, 1791, died February, 1849. 10. Silas, November 26, 1793, died March 24, 1856. Guardians of Elias and Silas appointed in 1811.

(VI) Daniel, son of Calvin Sawyer, was born in Bolton, November 1, 1782, died November 4, 1847. He lived in Bolton where he was deacon of the church many years. He was known for his mechanical ability, being a wheelwright of the old school, as was his brother, Major Oliver Sawyer. They were of the family of the famous mechanical Sawyers spoken of in many of the town histories. Deacon Sawyer, being a wood worker, made all the coffins used in the town for many years. He lived on a great stage route, and became well known for his fine pick handles and general wheelwright work. In those days all commodities were teamed over the road, heavy loaded wagons constantly passing his door on their way to or from Boston, many going to Brattleboro, Vermont, or beyond. As he had the opportunity to get the very best hickory timber grown in Massachusetts, his name spread among the teamsters from Vermont where such timber did not grow, and he had a large business with these people. He married (first) Rachel Jewett, born in Bolton, February 21, 1783, died November 12, 1843. He married (second) Mary ———, who survived him. Edwin A. Whitcomb was appointed administrator of his estate by request of the heirs. He was a well-to-do farmer. Children, born in Bolton, by first wife: 1. Catharine, August 29, 1810, died October 7, 1862; married, June 7, 1838, Jonathan Whitcomb, born at Stow, March 11, 1793, died May 7, 1856; children: i. Emily A. Whitcomb, born April 2, 1839, died December 12, 1867, married, May 8, 1867, Edmond Stow, of Stow; ii. Mary E. Whitcomb, born August 8, 1841, married, May 19, 1862, Francis Gates, of Stow (children: Elliott W. Gates, born February



25. 1863, married, November 24, 1891, Elizabeth Burkill, of Hudson, Massachusetts; Ervin F. Gates, born April 25, 1864, married, November 27, 1894, Sarah Clark, of Hudson; Sarah C. Gates, born September 10, 1865, married E. W. Van Deusen, of New York; iv. Florence E. Gates, born March 28, 1878, married, October 5, 1895, Walter H. White, of Hudson; iii. Ellen C. Whitcomb, born August 13, 1846; iv. Henry S. Whitcomb, born November 13, 1848, married, May 1, 1878, Hattie Wadhaus, of Ypsilanti, Michigan, and had Ada Frances, born in Chicago, May 31, 1879. 2. Alfred, January 27, 1812, died December 27, 1897; married, May 17, 1837, Margaret Hendry, of Peacham, Vermont; children: Amory, Laura, Lucien, all residing in the west. 3. Emily, June 26, 1815, died December 15, 1874; married, April 28, 1841, Reuben Newton. 4. Edwin, July 20, 1817, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Margaret H. (mentioned as heir in settlement of estate).

(VII) Edwin, son of Daniel Sawyer, was born at Bolton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1817, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 20, 1885. He received his educational training in the schools of his native town, and upon taking up the practical duties of life learned the wheelwright trade, which line he pursued throughout the active years of his life. He removed to Watertown in 1856 and here also became known as a skillful and reliable wagon maker; he was scrupulously just and conscientious in all his affairs, and was regarded as a useful and good citizen. He married, at Stow, Massachusetts, March 3, 1850, Sarah B. Wright, of Boxboro, Massachusetts, daughter of Joel and Dolly (Reid) Wright, she died at Watertown, February 8, 1902. Of this marriage was born one child, Herbert H., born July 6, 1857, mentioned below.

(VIII) Herbert H., son of Edwin Sawyer, was born in Watertown, July 6, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. After leaving school he at once engaged in a commercial life, eventually becoming a proprietor and owner of the largest manufacturing industry of its kind in New England. He was a prominent citizen, holding many offices of responsibility and trust of both public and private nature. He married, June 18, 1883, Alice Jane Tourtellotte, born April 22, 1855, daughter of William H. and Mercy Jane (Comstock) Tourtellotte. They have one child, Minnie T., born October 26, 1884. (See

sketches of Tourtellotte and Comstock families).

(The Tourtellotte Line).

(I) Abraham Tourtellotte, (name also spelled Turtelotte, Turtellot, Turtelott, Tourtellott) immigrant ancestor, was a native of Bordeaux, France, and was a merchant and mariner. He arrived in Boston in the ship, "Friendship," John Ware, master, from London in 1687. In 1688 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother Benjamin, who died September 25, 1687, on the voyage from London. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and removed in 1697 to Newport, Rhode Island. He sold his mansion house at Roxbury, and two and one half acres of land, to Prudence Thompson, June 1, 1699. Both he and his son Gabriel were lost at sea while on the way to Newport on a vessel of which he was master. His widow died at the home of her son, Abraham, in Gloucester, Rhode Island. He married, in Roxbury, 1692-93, Marie Bernon, daughter of Gabriel and Esther (LeRoy) Bernon. Gabriel Bernon was of noble descent according to the French standards of nobility. The family claimed affiliation with the house of the Dukes of Burgundy, and it seems very probable that that claim was well founded, but by documentary evidence they were descendants of Raoul de Bernon, who fought in the Crusades and who had a coat-of-arms which he was entitled to transmit to his descendants, of whom Gabriel was certainly one. Two mayors of Rochelle in successive generations were elected from this family and this under French law and the charter of the city ennobled them and their descendants. He may have made an earlier marriage and had children by his first wife, but if so, they did not come to America. He was a Huguenot in religion. Children: 1. Gabriel, born September 24, 1694, in Roxbury, lost at sea; unmarried. 2. Esther, June 12, 1696, married, January 19, 1716, Israel Harding, son of John Harding. 3. Abraham, about 1698, mentioned below.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Tourtellotte, was born in September or October, 1698, probably in Newport, Rhode Island, (some family authorities say Roxbury, Massachusetts) died November 23, 1762. He was a joiner by trade. He was admitted a freeman in 1722 and that year bought of Joseph Hopkins sixty-seven acres of land with house, in Providence. On January 29, 1724, he bought of Samuel Inman a house and twenty acres



for sixty pounds, and the same date sold to William Bates for forty pounds twenty acres "where Samuel Inman dwelleth, with house etc." He removed to Gloucester, Rhode Island, and March 14, 1743, was granted a license to keep a tavern in the house where he dwelt. On September 8 following his wife, Hannah, brought in an account of her first husband's estate, being Jeremiah Corpe, innholder, who was drowned by falling from a sloop April 22, 1741. The inn kept by Abraham Tourtellotte may have been and probably was the same kept by Jeremiah Corpe. Abraham was deputy to the general court in 1747. His will was dated November 19, 1757, proved April 13, 1763, and bequeathed to wife and children, and was quite complicated. There was a dispute as to its validity on account of the condition of mind of the maker, and his sons Abraham and Benjamin appealed to the governor and council. The executors named refusing to take administration, it was granted to his son Abraham. The inventory amounted to one thousand three hundred and eighty-five pounds, eighteen shillings, and included a large amount of household goods. Abraham married (first) Lydia Ballard, born March 29, 1700, daughter of Isaac and Dorothy (Hearnden) Ballard. He married (second) January 29, 1743, Hannah Corpe, born November 6, 1713, widow of Jeremiah Corpe, and daughter of William and Elizabeth (Stafford) Case. He married (third) Welthian Williams, daughter of Nehemiah and Rachel (Mann) Sheldon. She married (third) May 27, 1770, Samuel Thurber. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 20, 1721. 2. Lydia, January 24, 1723. 3. Esther, January 24, 1723 (twin). 4. Abraham, February 27, 1725. 5. Jonathan, September 15, 1728. 6. Benjamin, November 30, 1730. 7. Sarah, April 22, 1735. Children of second wife: 8. Stephen. 9. William. 10. Jesse, mentioned below. 11. Daniel. 12. Anne.

(III) Jesse, son of Abraham Tourtellotte, was born about 1740. He settled in Mendon, Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the revolution from that town, a private in Captain Peter Penniman's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from December 8, 1776, to January 2, 1777, at Providence, Rhode Island; also in Captain B. Read's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment in 1780. (See p. 200; Vol. XVI Mass. Soldiers and Sailors). His will is in the Worcester records, dated August 29, 1837, and proved April 26, 1841. He bequeathed to wife Lydia and to children mentioned below. Children: 1.

Levina, married ——— Benson. 2. Lydia, married ——— Warfield. 3. Betsey, married ——— Albee. 4. Stephen. 5. John. 6. Ethan. 7. Jesse. 8. Daniel, born 1771 (probably not the youngest, however), mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel, son of Jesse Tourtellotte, was born at Mendon, Massachusetts, 1771, died at Sutton, August 17, 1844. Some of his descendants have not used the final vowel in the surname. He settled in Sutton, Massachusetts, where he bought his homestead of Colonel Jason Waters. It was originally a wheelwright shop owned by Reuben Chase and Origen Harback and in the present generation was owned by the late George C. Earle. Daniel was a very prominent man in his day in Sutton, deputy sheriff several years and justice of the peace. He married Freelove Angell, born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, February 28, 1779, died at Millbury, Massachusetts, November 16, 1869. Children, born at Sutton: 1. Paris, May 14, 1797. 2. George Angell, August 30, 1800, died at Worcester, February 16, 1847, buried at Sutton. 3. Daniel Comar, August 25, 1804, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, August 5, 1806. 5. Charles Angell, March 21, 1810. 6. Maria, August 5, 1812, married John Gleason, of Worcester. (See New England Register, July, 1908). 7. Stephen Decatur, October 1, 1815. 8. Ruth Angell, June 16, 1821, died November 25, 1839.

(V) Colonel Daniel Comar, son of Daniel Tourtellotte, was born August 25, 1804, at Sutton. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He was colonel of his militia regiment, and one of the leading citizens. He bought a house, the Parley Waters House, as it has been called in late years. His brothers, Paris and George A. Tourtellotte, succeeded Colonel George C. Earle as proprietors of the tavern at Sutton. Charles A. Tourtellotte succeeded George A. as owner of the old hotel stand and George A. kept a hotel afterward at Templeton where he died. Charles A. Tourtellotte kept a hotel at Millbury, still known by the older citizens by his name. Daniel C. Tourtellotte learned the trade of blacksmith and wheelwright and had a shop a little north of the tavern equipped with water power and he did an extensive wheelwright business for many years. About 1845 he removed to Worcester. He married (first) (intention dated October 6, 1827) Sarah Sibley, born 1807, died December 28, 1843, daughter of Moses and Sarah Sibley. He married (second) Huldah Sarepta Stockwell, born July 1, 1818, died August 13, 1846,





Daniel Comar Tourtellotte



daughter of Peter and Huldah Stockwell. He married (third) Elizabeth Lyons. Children of first wife, born at Sutton: 1. Helen Maria, born January 15, 1829, married (first) ——— Burden; (second) Dexter Sanders; children, Herbert and Clarence. 2. William Henry, November 15, 1831, mentioned below. 3. Daniel H., October 23, 1833. 4. Ruth Angell, December 15, 1835. 5. Sarah Sibley, December 18, 1837. 6. John, December 10, 1839. 7. Frances Cornelia, October 29, 1841, married ——— Kirby. Child of second wife: 8. Sarepta, born and died April 13, 1846, at Worcester. Children of third wife, born in Worcester: 9. Edward, married Belle Kinsley. 10. Louisa. 11. Sarepta, unmarried.

(VI) William Henry, son of Colonel Daniel Comar Tourtellotte, was born in Sutton, November 15, 1831. He was educated in the public schools of Worcester. He married Mercy Jane Comstock, born March 22, 1834, daughter of John and Sabra (Needham) Comstock. (See Comstock family). Children: 1. Alice Jane, born April 22, 1855, married Herbert H. Sawyer, born July 6, 1857, (see Sawyer family). 2. Minnie D., August 13, 1857, died June 15, 1872.

(The Comstock Line).

The name Komstock is frequently found in Germany, but the name is there uniformly spelled with a K. In the Muniment Office at Frankfort-on-the-Main in Germany is a pedigree of the family of Comstock which gives nine generations previous to 1547 when Charles Von Komstohk, a baron of the Roman Empire, was implicated in Von Benedict treason, and escaped into England with several noblemen of Austria and Silesia. The arms are or (gold) two bears rampant sable (black) muzzled, gules (red) in chief; and in base a sword issuing from Crescent, the point downward; all the last gules (red). Upon the arms a Baronial helmet of the German Empire mantled or and gules (gold and red) surmounted by a Baron's Coronet jewelled proper, issuing therefrom an Elephant proper and rampant. The Bears imply Courage. The sword issuing from the Crescent shows that the family had fought against the Turks. The Elephant rampant in the Crest was given as an indication of personal prowess and sagacity.

(I) William Comstock, immigrant ancestor, came from England with his wife Elizabeth and settled first in Wethersfield, Connecticut. He subsequently removed to New London. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2.

William Jr. 3. Daniel, died in New London in 1683, aged about fifty-three. 4. Probably Christopher, of Fairfield in 1661.

(II) Samuel, son of William Comstock, was born probably in England, and died about 1660. He married Ann ———, who married (second) John Smith, a stone mason, and died after 1661. The name of Samuel Comstock appears frequently on the court records both as plaintiff and defendant. He removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and March 1, 1654, bought of John Smith, who afterwards became Ann Comstock's second husband, his house and lot, comprising four acres of land, in the north part of Providence. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born in May, 1665.

(III) Captain Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Comstock, was born in 1654, died May 27, 1727. He resided in Providence, Rhode Island. He was deputy to the general assembly in 1699-1702-07-08-11. He was appointed May 6, 1702, on a committee by the assembly to audit the general treasurer's accounts and other colony debts. He deposed March 22, 1717, that he was sixty-three years old. His will dated December 21, 1726, proved September 18, 1727, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth his negro woman Effie and all the rest of movable estate for life, at her death to be given to the children. He married, November 22, 1678, Elizabeth Arnold, who died October 20, 1747, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 16, 1680, died April 1, 1727; married Anne Innan. 2. Hazadiah, April 16, 1682, died February 21, 1764; married (first) Catherine Pray; (second) August 10, 1730, Martha Balcom. 3. Thomas, November 7, 1684, died 1761; married, July 9, 1713, Mercy Jenckes. 4. Daniel, July 9, 1686, died December 22, 1768; married (first) ———; (second) August 2, 1750, Elizabeth Buffum. 5. Elizabeth, December 18, 1690, married, December 1, 1717, John Sayles. 6. John, March 26, 1693, mentioned below. 7. Ichabod, June 9, 1696, died January 26, 1775; married (first) September 13, 1722, Zibiah Wilkinson; (second) March 26, 1747, Elizabeth Boyce. 8. Job, April 4, 1699, married (first) Phebe Jenckes; (second) November 22, 1735, Phebe Balcom.

(IV) John, son of Captain Samuel (2) Comstock, was born March 26, 1693, died January 12, 1750. He resided in Providence, was a blacksmith, and a very wealthy man for his day. He deeded much of his property to his sons before he died. To his son Samuel thirty



acres, dwelling house and barn; to son Joseph seventeen acres and dwelling house; to son Jeremiah one hundred and fifty acres; to son John, a quarter of forge adjoining to corn mill etc; to sons John, Jonathan, James, Nathan and Ichabod "my homestead farm and dwelling house in which I now dwell, about 170 acres, and also land in the neck I bought of Sam, an Indian, and other lots." Administration of his estate was granted to his sons Samuel and John, February 12, 1750, and the inventory was one thousand nine hundred and sixty-eight pounds, two shillings. He was buried in the North Burial ground. He married (first) Esther Jenckes, daughter of William and Patience (Sprague) Jenckes. He married (second) Sarah Dexter, born June 27, 1698, died 1773, daughter of John and Alice (Smith) Dexter. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1715, died January 16, 1755; married, January 1, 1738, Anne Brown. 2. Joseph, married, June 7, 1747, Anne Comstock; died March 2, 1800. 3. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 4. John, died 1813; married, April 4, 1751, Mary Ballou. 5. Jonathan, married, April 9, 1750, Sarah Comstock. 6. James, born December 12, 1733, married Esther Comstock; died March 7, 1791. 7. Nathan, born December 5, 1735, died 1816; married, March 29, 1764, Mary Staples. 8. Ichabod, died December 19, 1800; married, April 11, 1760, Sarah Jenckes.

(V) Jeremiah, son of John Comstock, married, October 25, 1749, Phebe Arnold, born November 18, 1729. Children: 1. Esek, mentioned below. 2. David, born at Gloucester, Rhode Island; married, 1780, Rachel Harrington, and removed to Danby, Connecticut. 3. Lavina, married, March 19, 1780, Amos Brown.

(VI) Esek, son of Jeremiah Comstock, married, March 22, 1770, Hannah Carey, daughter of Benjamin Carey, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. She died August 30, 1839, aged ninety-seven years. He lived in Gloucester and Burrillville, Rhode Island. Children: 1. John, born October 10, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Jesse, born at Burrillville, married, September 25, 1810, Rachel —, and removed to Michigan in 1822. 3. Caleb, died 1849; married, September 13, 1844, Waity Whipple. 4. David, died about 1851; married Mary Lasure. 5. Ruth. 6. Rhoda. 7. Europa. 8. Deborah.

(VII) John, son of Esek Comstock, was born October 10, 1786, died September 25, 1834. He resided in Burrillville. He married, in 1816, Sabra Needham, of Charlton, Massa-

chusetts, who died August 21, 1868. Children: 1. Jesse, born May 10, 1818, died October 3, 1893; married, August 26, 1840, Hanna Bushnell. 2. William, July 14, 1820, married Elizabeth Talbot. 3. Clarissa, October 17, 1822, married Otis Lamb. 4. John, September 7, 1824, married Dorcas Ward. 5. Ruth, November 13, 1826. 6. Hiram, January 1, 1829, married (first) August 15, 1854, Sarah Talbot; (second) December 20, 1856, Ellen Talbot; (third) September 23, 1864, Mary M. Wood. 7. Susan Emeline, July 25, 1831. 8. Mercy Jane, March 22, 1834, married William Henry Tourtellotte (see sketch of Tourtellotte family).

(For first generation see Thomas Sawyer.)

(II) Caleb, son of Thomas SAWYER (I) Sawyer, was born in Lancaster, February 20, 1659, died

February 13, 1755. He had a grant of thirty acres on the east side of Bare Hill, now Harvard. He probably built his house soon after the massacre of 1697, and he was in the Bare Hill garrison in 1704. Near his home was the famous "rendezvous tree" often mentioned in the old records. Sawyer outlived all the other pioneer settlers of Harvard. His old house, now or lately owned by James Ford, is still known as the Washington Warner place. Before his death Caleb Sawyer divided his farm between his sons Seth and Jonathan. Seth lived in the old house with his father; Jonathan built a new house to the northward. Caleb Sawyer was selectman in 1737. He married, December 28, 1687, Sarah Houghton, whose brother James went to Harvard to settle with him, and is ancestor of the Houghtons of Harvard. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1690, mentioned below. 2. Seth, 1705, died May 29, 1768; married (first) January 11, 1726, Dinah Farrar, who died October 25, 1727; (second) October 12, 1732, Hepsibah Whitney, of Harvard; children: i. Betsey, born November 15, 1741; ii. John; iii. Caleb; iv. Phinehas, July 25, 1746; v. Dinah, April 25, 1749. 3. Abigail, 1706, died August 6, 1760; married, November 18, 1729, Thomas Wright; children: i. Thomas, born May 18, 1730; ii. Abel, 1749. 4. Hepsibah, 1708, married, February 25, 1724, William Whitcomb; children: i. Mary, born 1730; ii. Abigail, 1731; iii. Thankful, 1734; iv. Relief, 1735; v. Hannah, 1738; vi. Hepsibah, 1740. 5. John.

(III) Captain Jonathan, son of Caleb Sawyer, was born at Lancaster, 1690, died September 30, 1746. He removed with his par-



ents to Harvard when a lad and lived there all his life. He was selectman in 1734, and on the building committee of the church in 1732. He was in the Lancaster troop, and in 1737 succeeded Captain Thomas Carter as captain under Colonel Samuel Willard. He married Elizabeth Wheelock, born 1699, died November 14, 1791. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1716, married, September 30, 1740, Betty Whiting; child, Luke. 2. Elizabeth, 1717. 3. Caleb, June 19, 1720, married ——— Reed; children: i. Abigail; ii. Caleb, born March 2, 1754; iii. Ephraim; iv. Manassah, born March 2, 1759, a revolutionary soldier; v. Jonathan. 4. Olive, 1726. 5. Sarah, June, 1727. 6. Manasseh, baptized April 10, 1729, mentioned below. 7. Lois, baptized March 8, 1732.

(IV) Manasseh, son of Captain Jonathan Sawyer, was born in Harvard, Massachusetts, and baptized in the First Church at Lancaster, April 10, 1729. He had half his father's homestead, upon which he built his house. He bequeathed his home to his son Luther, who in turn left it to his son Arad, and all three generations spent their lives on this farm. He had the third seat in the meeting house in 1775. He marched to Cambridge on the alarm, April 19, 1775, under Captain Joseph Fairbanks, doubtless his brother-in-law, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment. Left place of rendezvous April 20, 1775, service two days. He was too old to enter the Continental army, being above the age limit, but on the Rhode Island alarm, July 22, 1777, served again under Captain Hezekiah Whitney, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, service two days. He married, at Harvard, February 18, 1756, Lydia Fairbanks, born August 16, 1731, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brown) Fairbanks, descendant of Jonathan Fairbanks, of Dedham. Children, born at Harvard: 1. Jonathan, born March 9, 1758, killed in the revolution. 2. Jabez, December 24, 1759, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, November 30, 1761. 4. Rhoda, March 30, 1764. 5. Abijah, August 12, 1766. 6. Manasseh Jr., September 6, 1768, married Mercy Mead; children: i. Jonathan, July 26, 1789; ii. Manasseh, July 28, 1791; iii. Rebecca, March 14, 1793; iv. Nathaniel, December 10, 1795; v. Mercy, December 26, 1798; vi. Josiah, December 9, 1802. 7. Joseph, April 4, 1771, died young. 8. Luther, April 8, 1773, died April 2, 1824, married, December 30, 1797, Achsa Burnham; children: i. Luke, born December 7, 1798; ii. Luther, January 18, 1802; iii. Sophia, December 27, 1803; iv. Nahum, January 1, 1805; v. Mary, June 13, 1806; vi.

Arad, July 15, 1808; vii. Cephas, March 16, 1810; viii. Lydia, December 4, 1811; ix. Abner, October 9, 1813; x. Jabez, January 4, 1819; xi. Achsa.

(V) Jabez, son of Manasseh Sawyer, was born at Harvard, Massachusetts, December 24, 1759, died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, December 21, 1841. He was brought up on his father's farm, acquiring the usual common school education of a farmer's son at that period. He remained on the farm until after the war of the revolution, and after that up to the time of his marriage. He served as a private in Captain Samuel Hill's company, Colonel, Josiah Whitney's regiment, and marched from Harvard, October 2, 1777, under Lieutenant-Colonel Ephraim Sawyer on a thirty days expedition with the northern army under General Gates; service to October 26, 1777, twenty-four days. (Mass. Rolls, vol. xiii, p. 870). Previous to his marriage in 1787 he removed to West Fitchburg and bought a farm on the old road to Ashburnham, near the Cowden farm. On March 3, 1800, he was voted school committeeman in District No. 6, also March 5, 1810, and February 14, 1816. He was chosen highway surveyor, March, 1805, March 6, 1809, March 4, 1811. He was chosen fence viewer March 6, 1815. He is buried in the old South Street cemetery. He was a man of a kindly and amiable disposition, beloved by all who knew him. He married, 1787, (intentions dated August 18, 1787) Hannah Brooks, born May 17, 1766, died December 15, 1846, daughter of John and Eunice (Darby) Brooks, of Westminster, who were married January 1, 1754. Children: 1. Lydia, born August 16, 1788, married, September 17, 1812, Ebenezer Thurston, of Fitchburg. 2. Levi, August 2, 1790, died August 5, 1790. 3. Jabez, born September 10, 1792, died July 28, 1824; married, April 8, 1819, Susan O. Thurston; children: i. Samuel Thurston, born December 22, 1819; ii. Mary; iii. Jabez, October 5, 1824. 4. Asa, October 22, 1794, died 1881; married (first) Nancy Thurston; child, Nancy, born October 6, 1819, married J. B. Davis; married (second) Betsey Keyes; children: i. Joseph Henry, born March 26, 1825; ii. Henry Edwin, February 19, 1827, married Mary E. Wilson; children: Franklin and George; iii. Evelyn Elizabeth, November 3, 1828, married Titus C. Waters; iv. Lydia Elvira, August 14, 1830; v. Ephraim, July 21, 1832, married Francis F. Farrar; vi. Charles K., July 14, 1835, married Elizabeth L. Russell; child, Fannie E.; vii. Alvin Manasseh, August 8, 1839, married



Sarah A. Collins. 5. Manasseh, December 26, 1796, mentioned below. 6. John, December 2, 1798, married Maria Lincoln. 7. Edward, May 7, 1804, married, 1824, Mary Lincoln; children: i. Charles; ii. Mary; iii. Henry; iv. Laura. 8. Charles B., May 3, 1808, married Elizabeth Haskell, of Fitchburg; children: i. Charlotte; ii. Fannie, married Charles Dean; iii. Anna.

(VI) Manasseh (2), son of Jabez Sawyer, was born at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, December 26, 1796, died at Fitchburg, October 30, 1836. His educational training was limited to the public schools. During his early manhood years he was taught habits of industry and economy. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, and later with his brother, John Sawyer, entered into partnership in the manufacture of shoes and occupied for a number of years a shop in the main street. They dissolved partnership in the latter part of the twenties, and he became associated with affairs of the town and continued as a town officer up to his death. He was elected hog reeve, March 3, 1823; highway surveyor and constable, February 18, 1826; assessor and selectman, March 3, 1828; collector, March 7, 1831; was on the school committee and had the hiring of teachers and general school business. He built a house on Main street later owned by Walter Haywood, and he and his brother John resided at one time on Mechanic street. He was a man of good judgment and a leader of affairs. He was a proficient scholar and kept in touch with the affairs of the world at large by constant reading. He was strong in principles, especially on the temperance question. He married Dolly Lincoln, of Leominster, died at Cambridge, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Gibbs) Lincoln. Children: 1. Abigail Laura, born August 23, 1824, died August 22, 1825. 2. Thomas Lincoln, June 6, 1826, died 1847. 3. John Snow, September 6, 1831, mentioned below.

(VII) John Snow, son of Manasseh (2) Sawyer, was born at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, September 6, 1831. He was educated in the public schools, at Stephen Holman's Academy and at Lawrence Academy of Groton, Massachusetts. He stood at the head of his class in the Fitchburg high school. At the age of eighteen years he began work in the scythe factory at West Fitchburg. After a year in this trade he became clerk in the general store of Crehore & Smith. He was in that position one year, then clerk for a year in the Union

Store of Fitchburg, and for three years in the grocery store of Abel Stevens. In 1852 he was clerk in the store of John Gove, dealer in furnishing goods, Merchants' Row, Boston, later clerk in a commission house on India wharf and for the American Powder Company at the same location. He embarked in business as a grocer in Syracuse. In 1859 he bought a patent right for roofing and engaged in the roofing and contracting business throughout New England, with his place of business at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He also established a fire insurance agency with an office on Massachusetts avenue, Cambridge, and has built up an extensive business, representing the Germania Fire Insurance Company, National Fire Insurance Company of Hartford, German Alliance and the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Concord, Massachusetts, of which he has been a director for many years. Since 1890 Mr. Sawyer has manufactured cement under the firm name of W. F. Webster Cement Company, at Cambridgeport, the product of the concern finding a market in all parts of the country. The United States government uses large quantities of this cement in the construction of fortifications, etc. In the early part of the civil war he held the rank of lieutenant of a local company of home guards. In September, 1862, he raised a company in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, assigned later to the Sixth Regiment, and he was commissioned captain September 6, 1862, Colonel Follansbee, of Lowell, commanding the regiment. They left for Virginia soon afterward, going to Washington, thence to Norfolk by steamer and twenty miles by rail to Suffolk where they went into camp. The regiment was assigned to the Seventh Corps, under General Halleck's command, and while not engaged in severe fighting took part in many minor engagements. In politics Mr. Sawyer is a Republican and he was a member of the common council of Cambridge in 1866-67. He was made a member of Mizpah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, November 9, 1868, and was worshipful master in 1878-79. He was director of the Cambridge Masonic Hall Association for a time. He is charter member of the Cambridge Trade Association. Mr. Sawyer is fond of music and has an excellent bass voice. For many years he sang in various choirs in Boston, and he is the oldest living member of the famous Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, a member of its board of government. He is a member of the



he
he
in
n,
ia
y
ss
at
re
it
it
d
-
p
-
e
n
-
p
r



John S. Sawyer



New England Rating Exchange and of the Boston Rating Exchange, two important fire insurance organizations.

He married, December 29, 1857, Sarah, born December 29, 1833, daughter of Captain Levi and Emily (Fuller) Pratt. Her father was a prominent business man in Fitchburg, owner of saw and grist mills. Children: 1. Ralph Hovey, born March 5, 1860, mentioned below. 2. Emma Maria, June 21, 1865, married, April 2, 1896, George Edward McQuesten, of Boston, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, May 1, 1868, son of George and Theodora Tilden (Campbell) McQuesten; children: i. Barbara, born April 7, 1905; ii. George, December 21, 1906. 3. Harriet Lincoln, August 21, 1867, married, June 1, 1892, Wendell Francis Brown, of Cambridge, born November 2, 1867, son of Crawford and Mary Richmond (Babcock) Brown, of Cambridge; child, Ralph Sawyer, born October 30, 1899. 4. Anna Gertrude, August 8, 1870, married, May 1, 1893, Atherton Loring, of Boston, born August 10, 1869, son of Harrison and Margaret (Gardner) Loring; children: i. Atherton Jr., born November 6, 1900; ii. Anna, May 13, 1906.

(VIII) Ralph Hovey, son of John Snow Sawyer, was born in Cambridge, March 5, 1860, died April 17, 1890. His elementary education was gained in the public schools of Cambridge; he graduated from the high school in 1878, and subsequently pursued a course in a Boston business college. He then entered the well known banking house of Richardson, Hill & Company at Boston, starting as office boy, and by his energy and strict attention to business soon gained for himself such favor with his employers that he was promoted to a position of greater responsibility and remuneration and was looked upon as a valuable and promising factor for the firm. A short time prior to his unfortunate death he acquired an interest in the business, and for two years he was the firm's representative on the floor of the stock exchange, a very responsible and active position. He was an indefatigable worker and was considered their most valuable man, implicitly trusted, highly esteemed by his firm and business associates. His thorough unselfishness, so charmingly manifested in his home circle, was a leading characteristic of his business and social life and drew to him a large circle of devoted friends. His christian spirit was always manifest to those with whom he came in contact, and in Cambridge society he was first among his equals. He was fond of his horse and a devotee to the saddle,

being an expert horseman, and it was while riding with two of his most intimate friends that the sad and unfortunate event of his death happened, being thrown from his horse, receiving injuries that were fatal in a few hours. He was an attendant of the Unitarian church of Cambridge, a Republican in politics, and a member of Mizpah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Cambridge.

The Evans family is of ancient EVANS Welsh origin. The surname is spelled Evan and Evins in early records. Among the early settlers was Elizabeth Evans, who lived in the family of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Boston and Exeter. She came from Bridgend, Glamorganshire, Wales. David Evans was a merchant of Boston before 1650; Henry Evans, also of Boston, as early as 1643, was drowned March, 1666-67. Richard Evans came to Dorchester before 1640. Thomas Evans died in Plymouth, January 27, 1634. There was one or more of the name William Evans in Massachusetts before 1650. Some of the settlers came from England and were of English ancestry. Others were Welsh, like the family of this sketch, and doubtless related. A Benoni Evans, called Welsh on the records, and either father or son of Nicholas Evans (1), died at Windsor, Connecticut, May 7, 1689. Nothing further is known of him.

(I) Nicholas Evans, immigrant ancestor, possibly son of Benoni Evans, was probably born in Wales. He came to Windsor, Connecticut, and settled in Simsbury, Connecticut. He died August, 1689. The names of his children appear in the probate records in the settlement of the estate and the ages of each are given. He married Mary ———, who married (second) Robert Westland. Children, recorded as born at Simsbury: 1. Mercy, October 4, 1673. 2. Samuel, January 18, 1675-76, mentioned below. 3. Nicholas, January 2, 1677. 4. Hannah, January 21, 1679. 5. Joseph, November 22, 1681. 6. Thomas, June 6, 1684. 7. Abigail, December 8, 1686. 8. Benoni, September 16, 1689 (posthumous).

(II) Samuel, son of Nicholas Evans, was born at Simsbury, January 18, 1675-76, and died probably at Windsor. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Martha, 1699. 2. Samuel, December 10, 1703, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, July 19, 1706. 4. Thomas, January, 1708. 5. Nicholas, July, 1710. 6. Thankful, March 31, 1712. 7. Ebenezer, July 17, 1714. 8. John, September 26, 1716.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Evans,



was born in Windsor, December 10, 1703. He died at Hartford about 1754 and from deeds of his children we have the names of several. Isaac Sheldon bought the interests of Samuel, Benoni, Deborah and Moses Evans in the estate of their father Samuel, from Samuel, February 5, 1754, from Benoni, April 20, 1760, from Deborah, April 20, 1760, and from Moses, February 5, 1754. Moses deeded land to Alexander Keeney, January 21, 1754, in Hartford county. Moses, David, Benoni and Samuel were grantees in a deed of distribution, February 18, 1754, and the deeds mentioned to Sheldon quitclaimed their shares. Children: Samuel, Deborah, Benoni, Moses, mentioned below; David. Perhaps others died before the father.

(IV) Moses, son of Samuel (2) Evans, was born at Hartford about 1730. He deeded land at Hartford to Alexander Keeney, January 21, 1754. He served in Captain John Patterson's company at Havana, Cuba, in 1762. Very few of the provincial soldiers who fought against the Spaniards in Cuba lived to return home. The date of his death has not been found.

(V) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Evans, was born in Hartford about 1755. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Charles Ellsworth's company, of East Windsor, from July 6 to December 18, 1775, under Colonel Jedediah Huntington, of Norwich. He was also in Captain Darrow's company, Colonel Huntington's regiment (First Connecticut), enlisting February 15, 1777, for the war. During the entire year of 1781 he was in Captain Selah Benton's company of Stratford and vicinity, Colonel Huntington's regiment. In 1790 he and David Evans were heads of families at East Hartford, now Manchester, Connecticut, and Moses had two sons under sixteen and two females in his family. David had a son over sixteen, two under that age and two females in his family. They were probably brothers. Moses quitclaimed real estate to S. Talcott, November 8, 1792, Hartford county. In 1888 he was a United States pensioner under the first pension law allowing pensions to disabled veterans who had served nine months or more in the revolution. His application for a pension is still to be seen in the files of the county clerk's office, Hartford. In 1840, according to the federal census of revolutionary pensioners, he was still living at Manchester, Connecticut. He married and among his children was John Carpenter, mentioned below.

(VI) John Carpenter, son of Moses (2) Evans, was born about 1775 in East Hartford, now Manchester, Connecticut. He was a glass blower by trade. After his marriage he removed to Peterborough and Smithfield, Dutchess county, New York, and he and his wife died in Smithfield. He married Penelope Wood, also a native of East Hartford, Connecticut. He was active in the militia and on the occasion of the visit of General Lafayette to this country in 1824-25 he served for a time in his body-guard. Children: Carolina, Emily, William, mentioned below; Pamela, Horatio, Sarah.

(VII) William, son of John Carpenter Evans, was born September 3, 1811, in Smithfield or Peterborough, New York, died in Jamaica Plain, December 8, 1876. His four sisters all died in New York. He was educated in the district schools of his native place, but when still very young, he left home and made his own way in the world. He learned the carpenter's trade and entered the employ of the Boston & Providence Railroad Company, remaining for some time in various positions requiring special mechanical ability. He resided at Jamaica Plain. In later years he was a very successful general contractor. He built the Evans House and invested extensively in real estate. He was a man of wealth and influence in the community, upright, industrious and enterprising. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. He married, September 30, 1834, Hepzibah W. Weld, born at Forest Hills, Boston, May 31, 1812, and died at the old Evans homestead on the corner of Lamartine and Green streets, Jamaica Plain, December 28, 1905. She was the daughter of Deacon Joseph and Lucy Stratton (Richards) Weld. Her father was a prominent citizen and extensive land-owner at Forest Hills; was deacon for many years in the Unitarian church while Dr. Gray was the pastor; died at the age of ninety-three years. Her mother was born in Dedham and lived to the age of seventy. Children: 1. Lucy P., born August 9, 1835, died in 1838. 2. William Jonathan Richards, July 21, 1837, mentioned below. 3. Francisco W., August 31, 1840, died April 25, 1867; married Caroline Wadsworth Adams, now resident of Jamaica Plain. 4. Eugene H., May 9, 1844, died March 4, 1848. 5. Emma Wood, March 19, 1850, died August 27, 1874; unmarried. 6. Thomas, August 13, 1852, died December 24, 1908, unmarried.

(VIII) William Jonathan Richards, son of



William Evans, was born in Forest Hills, Boston, July 21, 1837, died April 2, 1895, at the home on South street, Jamaica Plain. He was educated in the public schools. For some years he was clerk in a crockery store in Boston. Then he became associated with his father as a general contractor. They had contracts with the city of Boston for filling a large section of the marshes known as the South Back Bay, now entirely filled, and the finest residential and business section of Boston, almost entirely built up. The large real estate interests of his father required all his attention in later years. They included the Evans House on Tremont street, Boston; Washington Market on Washington street, Boston. During a long and active life he was a prominent figure in the real estate world. He resided on South street, Jamaica Plain, and was one of the best known citizens in that section of Boston. He was a member of the Elliot Lodge of Free Masons and other local societies. In politics he was a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. He was a member of the First Congregational Society of Jamaica Plain. He married, July 16, 1860, in Jamaica Plain, Ellen Seaver, born there October 21, 1837, daughter of Robert and Abigail (Patch) Seaver. Her father was born in Jamaica Plain and her mother in Ashburnham, Massachusetts. Mr. Seaver was a prominent grocer, conducting the old Seaver grocery established before 1800 by his father, Joshua Seaver. Joshua Seaver married Ann Sumner, a kinswoman of Senator Charles Sumner. They were prominent in social life and in the Unitarian church of Jamaica Plain. (See Seaver family). Mrs. Evans resides at 320 Lamartine street, Jamaica Plain, and is active in church and social life. She is a member of the Unitarian church and of the Tuesday Club. Children: 1. Francisco W., born August 20, 1861, died April 21, 1875. 2. Eleanor S., February 10, 1864, married, October 28, 1889, Edward W. Beemer, and they have five children: Dorothy, Edward W., Madeline, William E. and Eleanor. 3. Alice, February 5, 1867, died May 11, 1867. 4. William E., April 4, 1869, and is a mill engineer. He married Agness W. Emerson, of Waterloo, New Brunswick, September 23, 1903, and has two children: Eugene E., born September 4, 1904; Louise, born March 10, 1907.

(The Seaver Line).

According to tradition the earliest member of the Seaver family came in Cromwell's army into Ireland. He settled in the Townland of

Trea, near Armagh, which he led under the Primate of that See, and his name was Charles Seaver. The coat-of-arms borne by the branch of the family in Ireland is the only one known, and is as follows: Argent a chevron gules between three doves pecking sheaves of wheat, proper. Crest: A hand and arm, holding a sword erect, encircled by a laurel wreath, all proper. Motto: *Sume superbiam quæsitam meritis.*

(I) Robert Seaver, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1608, probably in England. On March 24, 1633-34, at the age of about twenty-five, he took the oath of supremacy and allegiance to pass for New England in the ship "Mary and John" of London, Robert Sayres, master. In the same ship came William Ballard, and in 1633 also came Elizabeth Ballard, "a maide servant she came in the year 1633 and soone after joyned to the church, she was afterwards married to Robert Sever of this church, where she led a godly conversation" (church records). She died June 6, 1657. He settled in Roxbury and was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637. His name was spelled variously in the records Sever, Seavers, Civer, Seaver. He married (second) ———, who was buried December 18, 1669. Pope says his first wife was Elizabeth Allard, and his second wife Elizabeth Ballard. He married a third wife, who is mentioned in the will, though not by name. His will was dated January 16, 1681, and proved July 5, 1683. According to the town records, he died May 13, 1683, aged about seventy-five. The church records say he was buried June 6, 1683. Children: 1. Shubael, born January 31, 1639, died January 18, 1729-30. 2. Caleb, August 30, 1641, died March 6, 1713. 3. Joshua (twin), August 30, 1641, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, November 19, 1643, married Samuel Crafts, of Roxbury, 1661. 5. Nathaniel, January 8, 1645, killed by the Indians at Sudbury, April 21, 1676. 6. Hannah, February 14, 1647, died June 3, 1647. 7. Hannah, October 13, 1650, buried March 3, 1653.

(II) Joshua, son of Robert Seaver, was born at Roxbury, August 30, 1641, and lived at Roxbury. He was admitted a freeman March 22, 1689-90. His will was proved in 1730, and the inventory was filed August 25, of that year. He married, February 28, 1677, Mary Pepper, widow of Joseph Pepper. Children: 1. Joshua, born February 18, 1678, died intestate 1739; married Mercy ———. 2. Mary, March 29, 1683, died May 22, 1683. 3. Mary, August 15, 1684, married, May 30,



1728, Samuel Paine, and removed to Pomfret, Connecticut. 4. Ebenezer, August 1, 1687, mentioned below. 5. John, baptized August 7, 1687, probably a twin. 6. Sarah. 7. Jemima, married, December 3, 1713, John Woods. 8. Robert, born December 30, 1697, died young. 9. Robert, December 30, 1698. 10. Jonathan, November 8, 1700.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Joshua Seaver, was born in Roxbury, August 1, 1687, and died May 8, 1773. He married, December 2, 1714, Margaret Heath, who died November 30, 1765. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 24, 1716, married, November 23, 1732, Peter Seaver, son of Shubael Seaver. 2. Sarah, August 13, 1718, married, October 15, 1741, John Newell, of Brookline. 3. Ebenezer, April 26, 1721, mentioned below. 4. Mary, February 11, 1725, estate administered May 26, 1769. 5. Joshua, September 11, 1728, died September 4, 1773. 6. Susannah, August 28, 1740, will proved October 6, 1769.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Seaver, was born at Roxbury, April 26, 1721. His will was proved April 12, 1785. He married (first) November 5, 1755, Mary Weld, who died May 8, 1766. He married (second) Tabitha Davenport, born August 9, 1737, died March 1, 1804, daughter of Ebenezer and Submit Davenport, of Dorchester. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born September 1, 1756, died November 19, 1763. 2. Hannah, October 30, 1758, married, May 24, 1786, James Lewis, of Roxbury. 3. Jonathan, May 19, 1761, died March 6, 1763. 4. Ebenezer, July 5, 1763, died March 1, 1844. Children by second wife: 5. Margaret, April 18, 1772, died February 20, 1776. 6. Joshua, September 30, 1774, died October 11, 1774. 7. Margaret, October 24, 1775, married, December 11, 1804, Rufus Kelton; died February 25, 1816. 8. Joshua, January 15, 1779, mentioned below.

(V) Joshua, son of Ebenezer (2) Seaver, was born in Roxbury, January 15, 1779, died September 11, 1833. He married, April 6, 1803, Nancy Sumner, who died October 23, 1837, aged fifty-seven years, six months. He was a resident of Jamaica Plain, and prominent in the early history of that town. He kept a grocery store there. He and his wife were for many years members of the Unitarian church. Children: 1. Joshua, born November 15, 1803. 2. Rufus Kelton, October 19, 1804, died October 5, 1805. 3. Ann Tabitha, January 31, 1806. 4. Nathaniel, December 14, 1807, married, March 3, 1833, Ann Jane Codman. 5. John Prince, September 11, 1809,

died December, 1864. 6. Robert, February 23, 1812, mentioned below. 7. Seth Sumner, July 10, 1816, died February 21, 1817. 8. William, March 17, 1818. 9. Joseph, December 22, 1819, died March 8, 1821. 10. Joseph, September 7, 1822.

(VI) Robert, son of Joshua Seaver, was born at Jamaica Plain, February 23, 1812, died July 18, 1882. He was a prominent citizen of Jamaica Plain, and conducted the grocery store which his father had established. He married, November 20, 1834, in Boston, Abigail Fairbanks Patch, born in Phillipston, Massachusetts, March 14, 1813, died March 29, 1884. For many years they were active members of Dr. Gray's church. Children: 1. N. Augusta, born January 28, 1836. 2. Ellen, October 21, 1837, married, July 16, 1860, William J. R. Evans (see Evans family). 3. Robert, July 11, 1840. 4. Maria L., September 26, 1842, died January 12, 1899. 5. Theodore, July 17, 1845. 6. Fred, July 27, 1848. 7. Florence, November 4, 1851, died March 28, 1908. 8. Robert, February 21, 1854.

LATHROP The surname Lathrop or Lothrop is derived from the parish Lowthorpe. Thorpe means village, so the meaning of the word literally is a low village. Lowthorpe is a small parish in the wapentake of Dikering, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, having only about a hundred and fifty inhabitants. Walter de Lowthorpe was elected high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1216 and the name has been common in Yorkshire from that time. Robert and Richard Lowthorp lived at Whepsted, Thingoe Hundred, Suffolk, in 1287. A prominent family of Lathropps lived in Staffordshire before 1560. Arms: Sable, an eagle displayed argent. Crest: A Cornish chough proper.

(I) John Lathrop or Lowthroppe, as the name was then spelled, is the first of this ancient family in England to whom the American line can be definitely traced. Early in the sixteenth century he was living in Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe. He was, though belonging to a junior branch of the family, a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates both in Cherry Burton and in various other parts of the county. In 1545 his name appears on a subsidy roll, assessed twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. Of his parentage and brothers and sisters nothing has been discovered, the early parish records having disappeared. He left a son



Robert, mentioned below, and three daughters whose names are unknown, though their families are mentioned in their brother's will.

(II) Robert Lathrop, son of John Lathrop, succeeded to his father's estates in Cherry Burton and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. He died in 1553. His will is dated at North Burton (Sheriburton), July 16, 1558, and proved at York, October 20, 1558. He was of course a good Roman Catholic, and left bequests to the church; to various friends and relatives; to wife Ellen; children John, Thomas, Lawrence, Margaret. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, died without issue. 3. Lawrence, died before 1572. 4. Margaret, married Robert Hodgeson.

(III) Thomas Lathrop, son of Robert Lathrop, was born in Cherry Burton; married Elizabeth Clark, widow, who was buried at Etton, July 29, 1574; married (second) Mary —, who was buried in Etton, January 6, 1588; (third) Jane —, who married after his death — Coppendale. He removed to Etton about 1576 and died in 1606. His will is dated October 5, 1600. Neither of the sons who were educated were legatees in the will. Children of first wife: 1. Robert, married, January 27, 1607-08, Ann Pattison. 2. Catherine, married, June 12, 1607, William Akett, of Leckonfield. 3. Audrey, married — Wickham. 4. Elizabeth, married, February 19, 1587-88, Thomas Rowood. 5. Anne, baptized at Etton, February 13, 1568-69, died young. 6. Isabel, baptized at Etton, July 3, 1570. 7. Martin, baptized at Etton, October 21, 1572, died same year. 8. Andrew, baptized at Etton, April 23, 1574. Children of second wife: 9. Anne, baptized at Etton, July 29, 1576. 10. Mary. 11. Thomas, baptized at Etton, October 14, 1582, graduate of Queen's College, 1604. 12. John, baptized December 20, 1584, mentioned below. 13. William, baptized May 24, 1587. Children of third wife: 14. Margaret, baptized at Etton, February 12, 1590-91. 15. Isabel, baptized September 29, 1592. 16. Lucy, baptized at Etton, January, 1593-94, married, June 16, 1613, Ralph Cawnsley. 17. Richard, baptized October 1, 1595, married Dorothy Lowden and settled in Cherry Burton. 18. Mary, baptized in Etton, September 27, 1597, died in England. 19. Lawrence, baptized August 29, 1599. 20. Jane, baptized March 14, 1600-01. 21. Joseph, baptized December 31, 1602. 22. Bartholomew, baptized March 1, 1604. All these parishes and other places are in the same locality.

(IV) Rev. John Lathrop, a son of Thomas

Lathrop, was born at Etton, Yorkshire, England, and baptized there December 20, 1584. He spelled his name Lothropp. He was educated in Queen's College, Cambridge, graduating in 1601 with the degree of B. A. and taking his master's degree in 1609. He became curate of the parish church in Egelton in the Lower Half Hundred of Calchill, Lathe of Screy, county Kent. He was there as early as 1614, probably in 1611 and as late as the fall of 1619, and it was doubtless his first and only parish as minister of the Church of England. When he could no longer subscribe to the creed of that church, he renounced his orders in 1623 and allied himself with the Puritans. In 1624 he was called to succeed Rev. Henry Jacob, an independent minister of the First Independent Church of London, who had resigned to go to Virginia. The worship of this church was illegal and their meetings secret. The church was discovered by a spy named Tomlinson, and forty-two made prisoners, eighteen being allowed to escape, April 22, 1632. The Puritan prisoners were consigned to the old Clink prison in Newgate and in the Gatehouse. In the spring of 1634 all were released on bail except Mr. Lathrop. In the quaint language of Nathaniel Morton in the "New England Memorial" (1669) the story of his further stay in England is briefly told: "His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth, and made known unto him their miserable condition, by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty who soon after came over into New England." "He came to Boston with part of his flock in the ship, "Griffin," and another sailing in the fall of 1634 and arriving September 18, proceeded to Scituate, where nine pioneers had already located, and prepared the way for others. He was formally chosen pastor January 19, 1634. He married again Anna —, and was granted a farm near the First Herring brook and had shares in the salt marshes. He left his home in Scituate after some disagreement in the church, and with others from Scituate located at Barnstable on Cape Cod, arriving October 11, 1639, bringing with them the crops they had raised in Scituate. Mr. Lathrop fearlessly proclaimed in old and New England the great truth that



man is not responsible to his fellowman in matters of faith and conscience. Differences of opinion he tolerated. During the fourteen years that he was pastor of the Barnstable church, such was his influence over the people, that the power of a civil magistrate was not needed to restrain crime. No pastor was ever more beloved by his people, none ever had a greater influence for good. * * * To become a member of his church no applicant was compelled to sign a creed or confession of faith. He retained his freedom, he professed his faith in God, and promised that it should be his constant endeavor to keep His commandments, to live a pure life and to walk in love with his brethren." He stood among the Puritans, a Congregational of the Unitarian denomination, as we now class them. Morton says: "He was a man of humble and broken heart spirit, lively in Dispensation of the Word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and he spent for the cause of the Church of Christ." Mr. Lathrop died at Barnstable, November 8, 1653. His will was dated August 10, and proved December 6, 1653, bequeathing to son Thomas, the eldest; to son John, who was in England; son Benjamin, daughters Jane and Barbara; to each of the rest of his children, both his and his wife's. Children: 1. Jane, baptized at Egerton, England, September 29, 1614, married, April 9, 1635 (by Captain Myles Standish), Samuel Fuller, son of Edward who came on the "Mayflower." 2. Anne, baptized in Egerton, May 12, 1616, buried there April 30, 1617. 3. John, baptized in Egerton, February 22, 1617-18, died young. 4. Barbara, baptized October 31, 1619, married John Emerson. 5. Thomas, born in England, prominent citizen at Barnstable. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, born 1624, married, December, 1650, Mary Anell. 8. Benjamin, born in England, married Maria —; settled in Charlestown. 9. Barnabas, baptized at Scituate, June 6, 1636; married (first) December 1, 1658, Susanna Clark; (second) Abigail Dodson, widow. 10. Child, born and died July 30, 1638. 11. Abigail, baptized at Barnstable, November 2, 1639, married James Clark. 12. Bathsheba, baptized February 27, 1641, married Alexander Marsh and lived at Braintree. 13. John, born at Barnstable, February 9, 1644, married, January 3, 1671-72, Mary Cobb; (second) December 9, 1695, Hannah Fuller, widow of Dr. John. 14. Son, born and died same day, buried January 25, 1649.

(V) Samuel Lathrop, son of Rev. John Lathrop, was born in England and came with his father to Scituate in 1634. He removed to Barnstable, where he married, November 28, 1644, Elizabeth Scudder, who had been dismissed from the church in Boston, November 10, 1644, to the Barnstable church. They settled in Barnstable, next the house of John Scudder. Samuel was a house builder and farmer. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. His house lot was the third in order from that of John Winthrop, Esq., and his name is among the first eighteen to whom were assigned lands on the east side of the "great river of Pequot, January, 1648-49. He was one of the judges of the local court of Pequot, organized in May, 1649, and served on important committees of the town. He assisted in the defence against the Naragansett Indians in the fort at the head of the Nahantick. In 1679 he had the contract to build the Second Church at New London. In 1651 he sold his town house to Rev. Gershom Bulkley. It stood beyond the bridge over the mill brook, on the east side of the highway toward Nohegan." In 1668 he removed to Norwich, Connecticut, where he was granted a house lot originally granted to John Elderkin. He built a house on the town street before 1670, where he spent the remainder of his days. The house built by Dr. Daniel Lathrop, his great-grandson, probably stands on the same site. He was constable in 1673 and 1682, and townsman in 1685. He married (second) in 1690, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, Abigail Doane, born January 29, 1632, died 1734, aged one hundred and two years, daughter of Deacon John Doane, of Plymouth. "On her one hundredth birth-day a large audience assembled at her house, and a sermon was preached by the pastor of the church." Samuel Lathrop died February 29, 1700, leaving a nuncupative will, proved in 1701. Children: 1. John, baptized in Boston, December 7, 1645, married, December 15, 1669, Ruth Royce, daughter of Robert Royce; died August 25, 1688. 2. Elizabeth, March, 1648, married, December 16, 1669, Isaac Royce; (second) Joseph Thompson. 3. Samuel, March, 1650, married (first) November, 1675, Hannah Adgate; (second) December 30, 1697, Mary Edgerton, and settled in Norwich; died December 9, 1732. 4. Sarah, October, 1655, married, April 21, 1681, Nathaniel Royce, of Wallingford. 5. Martha, January, 1657, married, 1677, John Moss. 6. Israel, October, 1659, married, April 8, 1686, Rebecca Bliss. 7. Joseph, October, 1661, men-



tioned below. 8. Abigail, May 1665, married, December 9, 1686, John Huntington. 9. Anna, August, 1667, married William Hough; died November 19, 1745.

(VI) Joseph Lathrop, son of Samuel Lathrop, was born October, 1661, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, July 5, 1740. He was a member of the First Church there. He married (first) April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder, who died September 18, 1695. He married (second) February 2, 1696-7, Elizabeth Watrous, born March 22, 1661, died November 29, 1726, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Watrous. He married (third) November 22, 1727, Mrs. Martha Perkins, widow of Deacon Joseph Perkins, of Newent, now Lisbon, then a part of Norwich. Children: 1. Barnabas, born February 4, 1687, died May 25, 1710; married, January 12, 1709-10, Abigail Abell. 2. Joseph, September 18, 1688, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, September 16, 1693, married Jacob Hazen. 4. Mehitabel, November 2, 1697, married (first) William Bushnell; (second) October 3, 1722, Captain Thomas Stoughton Jr. 5. Samuel, May 23, 1699. 6. Elizabeth, January 17, 1700-01. 7. Sarah, October 18, 1702. 8. Temperance, October 6, 1704. 9. Solomon, December 13, 1706, married, February 6, 1728-29, Mrs. Martha Todd. 10. Ruth, December 11, 1709. 11. Esther, November 17, 1712. 12. Zerviah, April 9, 1718, married, 1739, William Bradford.

(VII) Joseph Lathrop, son of Joseph Lathrop, was born in Norwich, September 18, 1688, married, April 13, 1735, Mary Harts-horn. She united with the church in Franklin, then part of Norwich, in 1737. The inventory of his estate "in Norwich and Waterbury" was dated March 1, 1757. Children: 1. Jonathan John Scudder, "eldest son," married, July 27, 1763, Mrs. Priscilla Wood; died March 20, 1780. 2. Barnabas, April 19, 1738, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, June 9, 1740, died young. 4. Zebediah, "youngest son," died 1783. 5. Mary, "only daughter."

(VIII) Barnabas Lathrop, son of Joseph Lathrop, was born in Norwich, April 19, 1738, and married, July 7, 1757, Sarah Davis. He became a Baptist preacher, and after a somewhat roving life died in New Milford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 20, 1758. 2. Daniel, October 23, 1760, in Norwich, died July 23, 1761. 3. Sarah, October 20, 1762. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Rufus, married Debby Ackly and died in South Cairo, New York. 6. Anne.

(IX) Daniel Lathrop, son of Barnabas

Lathrop, was born in Norwich, October 23, 1765, and died in New Milford in 1861. He married (first) Grace Loveredge, who was born in 1768; (second) Esther Taylor. Children: 1. Lydia, born in Colchester, Connecticut, November 12, 1787, married Andrew Lamson. 2. Daniel, Colchester, February 1, 1790, married, August 15, 1812, Sarah Fisher. 3. Amasa, Colchester, September 30, 1792, married Lucinda Clark; died 1872. 4. Henry, Colchester, June 4, 1794, married Angeline Owens. 5. Barnabas, New Milford, October 29, 1796, married Sarah Ann Driskill. 6. Sally, New Milford, December 20, 1798, married John Mann, of Becket, Massachusetts. 7. Alanson, March 22, 1802, mentioned below. 8. John, April 23, 1804, married (first) Minerva Beeman; (second) Joanna Cook; (third) October 20, 1839, Anna Maria Way; died July 18, 1858. 9. Anna, June 2, 1806, married James Stewart. 10. Laura, November 25, 1808, married Stephen Keeler. 11. Harriet, October 13, 1812, married Wilsey Steward. 12. Abigail. 13. George, March 17, 1822.

(X) Alanson Lathrop, son of Daniel Lathrop, was born March 22, 1802, and settled in Becket, Massachusetts. He married, January 13, 1825, Hannah Kingsley. They had nine children.

(XI) Lester Lathrop, son of Alvanson Lathrop, was born in Becket, July 7, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of tanner and followed it many years. He was also engaged in farming. In politics he was a Republican. He attends the Baptist church. He married, at Middlefield, Massachusetts, November 30, 1848, Eliza Ann Crow, born 1825, daughter of William and Abigail Crow, of Montgomery, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ada E. 2. Eva, born December 3, 1854, married Fred W. Cross. 3. Etta A., October 2, 1858, married Elmer D. Ballou. 4. William Lester, mentioned below. 5. Alice U., June 3, 1866.

(XII) William Lester Lathrop, son of Lester Lathrop, was born in Middlefield, Massachusetts, September 15, 1860, and was educated in the public schools of Becket and in Clafin Academy. He then learned the trade of brass finisher and worked at it for some three years. He came to Orange, Massachusetts, in 1880, to work for the New Home Sewing Machine Company, and he continued in the employ of that concern for a period of nineteen years, becoming foreman of a department in the works. He displayed unusual skill as a mechanic and great executive ability as



head of a department. He resigned upon receiving his appointment as postmaster of Orange in January, 1900, an office he has held to the present time and filled with conspicuous fidelity and efficiency. He is a member of Orange Lodge of Free Masons; of Crescent Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Orange Commandery, Knights Templar; is a past noble grand of Social Lodge, No. 132, Odd Fellows. He also belongs to Fall Hill Encampment and Asah Rebekah Lodge of Odd Fellows; to Athenian Lodge, No. 51, Knights of Pythias, and has been captain of Canton Orange, Patriarchs Militant. In politics he is a Republican, and he attends the Universalist Society. He married, in 1892, Stella M. Gilmore, born in Orange, died July 31, 1904, daughter of Daniel Gilmore. Children, born in Orange: 1. Lester Gilmore, born January 30, 1893. 2. Maxwell James, July 17, 1895. 3. Victor William, May 25, 1897. 4. Doris Marion, May 2, 1902.

WELLINGTON The surname Wellington is identical with Willington, the more common spelling in the old country, though both spellings were used interchangeably by many families a few generations ago in both England and America. The history of the family extends back to the Norman conquest of England. The ancient baronial family of Willington was established at the time of William the Conqueror. It is a place-name, like that of many of the more important English surnames. The family of Willington took the name of the town. The Willington family at Umberleigh, Devonshire; at Todenham, county Gloucester; at Barchesterm Brailes and Hurley, county Warwick, all trace their ancestry to Sir Ralph de Willington, who married in the fourteenth century a daughter of Sir William Champenowne, of Umberleigh, inherited his estates and assumed his coat-of-arms, omitting the billets: Gules a saltire vair. Crest: A mountain pine vert, fructed or. John de Willington (or Willington) of Derbyshire, lived at or about the time of the conquest, and from him descend the baronial family above mentioned. There are parishes of this name in county Salop, county Somerset, Hereford and Northumberland. The coats-of-arms of the Wellingtons are given by Burke: Ermine a chevron sable; also ermine a chevron sable a crescent or. Crest: A demi-savage wreathed about the head and middle with laurel leaves all proper. Other Willington arms: Sable a bend engrailed

cotised argent; also Ermine a chevron ermine (another sable); also Per pale ended argent and sable a chief or; also ermine three bend azure; also sable a bend engr. argent cotised or; also or a cross vair. The similarity of arms such as may be noted in these cited is the best proof of relationship in old English families.

(I) Roger Willington, immigrant ancestor, planter, born 1609-10, died March 11, 1697-98, sailed from England, and probably came to Watertown at once on landing. The record of him is the first entry of town records of Watertown, showing an allotment of land dated July 25, 1636, a grant of the great dividend allotted to the freemen and to all the townsmen then inhabiting, one hundred and twenty in number. Roger Willington received twenty acres, now a part of Mt. Auburn cemetery, on which he built the first Willington homestead, where he lived until 1659. Other references in town records are as follows: April 9, 1657, account of men deputed by towne to fee. To keeping of the order of hogs (the 15th) Roger Willington is the entry 3 shillings. "Town meeting January 10, 1658, chozen to looke after the law and for the regulating of hogs and fences Roger Willington and Thomas Straits; December 6, 1662, fined 10 shillings for insufficient fence Dated October 29, 1663." "Haveing given in an account of to rates to great diffiaction both to pastor and selectmen We have appointed Leife Burns Willy and Bond to deal with him to bring him to a more tollarable account or else to send him to the grandiary." "Att a meeting of the selectmen 30th 8th Month 1662 agreed between the town & Corporall Willington that a straight line from the corner from his present fence att Eaton's house next the highway and so to the line between him and Samuel Hatchers land upon the north side of the Swamps; shall be the dividing line between him & the Towne consented unto by the Corporall Willington owned before the selectmen by setting to his hand Signed Roger Willington." "A town meeting November 2, 1674 chozen for surveyors Corporall Willington and John Traine Senyear." "The ——— of Eapriill 79. Corporall Willington & Robt Herington with the consent of the selectmen demanded the (Cee) of the schoolhouse of Leftenant Sherman but he refused to deliver it." It is interesting to note that he was usually called corporal. By deed dated April 4, 1657, Middlesex county registry, he purchased twelve acres of land containing dwelling house and



barn which became a part of the family estate in Lexington and the home of all the Wellington ancestors. Lexington was then a part of Watertown and later Cambridge. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. His will is dated December 17, 1697, and was proved April 11, 1698, "feeble by reason of age," bequeathing to sons John, Joseph, Benjamin, Oliver and Palgrave; grandchild, John Maddocks, Roger Wellington and Mary Livermore. He was selectman in 1678-79-81-82-83-84-91. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown, date of marriage not known. Children: 1. John, born July 25, 1638, admitted freeman, 1677, farmer of Cambridge. 2. Mary, February 10, 1641, married (first) May 21, 1662, Henry Maddocks; (second) John Coolidge. 3. Joseph, October 9, 1643, married (first) Sarah —; (second) Elizabeth Straight. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below. 5. Oliver, November 23, 1648. 6. Palgrave, admitted freeman, April 18, 1690; followed the profession of his grandfather for whom he was named; married Sarah Bond.

(II) Benjamin, fourth child of Roger Willington probably born 1646, died January 8, 1710. He lived on the family estate in Lexington, and was called yeoman. December 7, 1671, he married Elizabeth Sweetman, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 29, 1673, married John Fay, of Marlborough. 2. Benjamin, June 21, 1676, mentioned below. 3. John, July 26, 1678, died November 30, 1717. 4. Ebenezer, married, January 28, 1704, Deliverance Bond, settled in Lexington. 5. Ruhamah, married, November 15, 1699, Deacon Joseph Brown. 6. Mehitable, baptized March 4, 1688, married, September 13, 1715, William Sherman, of Newtown, and was mother of Roger Sherman, who was named after his great-grandfather, Roger Willington. 7. Joseph, baptized January 4, 1691. 8. Roger.

(III) Benjamin (2) Wellington, son of Benjamin (1) Willington, born June 21, 1676, died November 15, 1738, "At towne meeting were chosen surveyors swine cattle & fences Richard Child & Benjamin Wellington." He was admitted a freeman in December, 1667. The "History of Lexington" says of him: "He was for many years one of the most popular men of the town; was assessor sixteen years, town clerk fifteen years, treasurer three years, representative three years. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, June 10, 1705. His will, dated July 13, 1708, proved January 30

following, described him as "housewright and carpenter." He married (first) January 16, 1698-99, Lydia Brown, and the same year built himself a house on the family estate at Lexington; his wife died May 13, 1711. He married (second) December 25, 1712, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Phipps, and daughter of — Stevens, of Charlestown; she died January 17, 1729-30, aged fifty-four. He married (third) Mary Whitney. Children of first wife: 1. Benjamin, born May 21, 1702, died November 15, 1738. 2. Lydia, August 24, 1704, died August 10, 1718. 3. Kezia, born March 28, 1707. 4. John, born November 12, 1709, died September 22, 1728. Children of second wife: 5. Abigail, July 14, 1715, married, February 19, 1734, David Munroe. 6. Timothy, born July 27, 1719, mentioned below. Children of third wife: 7. Mary, October 20, 1732. 8. Oliver, April 14, 1735.

(IV) Timothy, son of Benjamin (2) Wellington, was born in Lexington, July 27, 1719, date of death unknown; his will was probated December 23, 1750. He was by trade a wheelwright and made (family traditions says) the wheels to the gun carriage of the Cambridge cannon used in the revolution. He was also a farmer, and resided on the homestead in Lexington, which remained in the family until 1895, when it was sold. He married, September 23, 1742, Rebecca Stone, born January 22, 1721, daughter of Jonathan and Chary (Adams) Stone, of Lexington, a descendant of Deacon Gregory Stone, of Watertown. His wife survived him, and February 14, 1754, married John Dix, of Waltham. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 7, 1743, mentioned below. 2. Chary, July 12, 1745. 3. Timothy, April 15, 1747, died April 18, 1809; was father of Dr. Timothy Wellington. 4. Abigail, March 14, 1750, married, December 29, 1768, Daniel Colling, of Waltham. 5. Ruhamon, September 4, 1751.

(V) Benjamin (3), son of Timothy Wellington, born at Lexington, August 7, 1743, died there September 14, 1812. He attended the district school, and early learned the trade of wheelwright, which he followed many years. His shop was across the road, just north of the house. The first house of the Wellingtons was of the old fashioned type, where the roof slants nearly to the ground in the rear. In 1803 he built a new house. He made many of the gun carriages for the Continental army. His farm was inherited by his two sons, Peter and Benjamin. The milk raised on the farm was marketed in Boston, and it is said that



Benjamin Wellington was the first man to carry milk such a distance. Wooden bottles were used, and the Charles river was crossed by a ferry. He was a member of the First Congregational Church, and was beloved for his kindly and charitable nature. In politics he was a Democrat, and served as selectman for many years. He was one of the gallant company of minute-men who took part in the battle of Lexington, and was the first armed prisoner taken during the war. On the spot where he was captured has been erected a red granite tablet commemorating the event and his gallantry. Elias Phinney, in the history of the battle, describing the march of the British towards Lexington common on the memorable morn, says: "In order to secure persons travelling upon the road the British would send two soldiers at a considerable distance in advance of the main body with orders to secrete themselves in each side of the road and when any one approached they would allow him to pass them so as to get between them and the troops and then rise and close in. As Benjamin Wellington was on his way to Lexington common that morning, having been warned by the summons of Paul Revere, in climbing over a high stone wall into the highway at Lexington he found either side of him a British soldier. He was taken prisoner and disarmed. On being asked where he was going he replied 'Hunting.' He promised to return to his home, and as it was impossible for his captors to manage a prisoner he was allowed to go but his gun was not returned. Instead of returning home he took another way to the common and arrived before the British in time to announce their approach and take part in the fight. Thus he told a lie in order to fight in the cause of freedom." His name is given by Captain Parker in list of his company in 1775, and following in Parker's account refers to him in Twelfth campaign to the taking of Burgoyne, Sergeant Benjamin Wellington four pounds. He was with Washington's army at Cambridge. The following used to be told by Hepzibah (Hastings) Wellington: "When Benjamin Wellington was with Washington's army there was a time for several days that the army was practically without food. During that time Benjamin Wellington came home to find his family just ready for their dinner, but the army had to be considered so he took not only the family dinner but every edible thing in the place, and harnessing the horses carried the provisions to the troops. For two days the family had only mush and milk,

but such sacrifices were willingly made by them." He was in Captain John Bridge's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment, on duty at Roxbury. He was also sergeant in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, Colonel Reed's regiment, in 1777, to reinforce the army under General Gates and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He married, December 4, 1766, Martha Ball, of Waltham (Southborough). Children: 1. Mary, born September 22, 1767, married (first) December 31, 1789, Asa Baldwin Locke; (second) Abijah Harrington; children: Oliver Locke, Baldwin Locke, Abigail Locke, Mary Locke. 2. Abigail, baptized in Waltham, October 1, 1769. 3. Benjamin, baptized July 13, 1772. 4. Oliver, baptized November 13, 1774. 5. Benjamin Oliver, born August 23, 1778, died November 10, 1853; married, May 20, 1811, Polly Hastings; children: i. Oliver Hastings, born February 23, 1812, died March 1, 1813; ii. Oliver Hastings, born August 19, 1813, married, August 29, 1838, Charlotte Augusta Kent, of Concord, New Hampshire, and had Mary C., William A., Arthur M., and Lucy M. D.; iii. Mary Jane, born July 15, 1815, married, April 17, 1845, James H. Danforth, of Boston; iv. Albert, born June 1, 1817; v. Ambrose, born April 11, 1819, married, May, 1845, Lucy J. Kent; vi. Martha, born April 11, 1821, died January, 1863; vii. Benjamin, born March 21, 1823; viii. Dorcas Ann, born April 20, 1825, married Dr. George H. Taylor; ix. Laura, born December 30, 1827; x. Winslow, born May 16, 1829; xi. Edward, born March 3, 1831, drowned in Fresh Pond, July 6, 1852, while a member of the Lawrence Scientific School. 6. Peter, born May 31, 1781. 7. Richard, born July 14, 1783, died December 11, 1836. 8. James, twin with Patty, born December 12, 1785, married, November 18, 1821, Susannah Jacobs, of Littleton, Massachusetts, born August 7, 1801; children: i. Edwin, born 1823; ii. Angelina, born May 20, 1824, married Darius Crosby, and had Linda, Carrie May, James Wellington and Isaac Wellington Crosby; iii. James Everett, born April 27, 1827, married, October 24, 1854, Frances Jane Kilbourne, born June 21, 1829, and had Emma Kilbourne, born August 7, 1856, died March 17, 1865, Maud Kilbourne, born November 29, 1858, and Everetta Kilbourne, born September 22, 1872; iv. Adrianna, born May 27, 1829, married James H. Kidder, of Watertown, and had Osmer Wellington Kidder, Mary Wellington Kidder (married Edwin H. Baker, and had Madeline and Adrianna Baker). 9. Patty,



twin with James, born December 12, 1785, married, June 28, 1821, Charles Reed, of Lexington, had Henry, not now living; she was drowned, date unknown. 10. Isaac, born December 5, 1787.

(VI) Isaac, youngest child of Benjamin (3) Wellington, was born December 5, 1787. He married, November 18, 1824, Mary W. Jacobs; children: Oliver, Francena, Mary Ann, Isaac Baldwin and Luther Brooks.

(VII) Luther Brooks, youngest child of Isaac Wellington, married Susan K. Blanchard, of Medford, Massachusetts. He and his brother Isaac Baldwin were connected together in business in New York City.

(VIII) Arthur W., eldest child of Luther Brooks and Susan Kidder (Blanchard) Wellington, was born at Catskill, New York, September 11, 1868. He has been connected with the sole leather business in Boston since a young man. He purchased the old Clark farm of one hundred and six acres in the town of Weston, where he resides. He has been connected with the musical world since the age of sixteen years, being the possessor of a fine bass voice. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, and he is a member of St. Botolf Club and Harvard Musical Association. He was formerly a member of the Puritan, Cecelia and Apollo clubs, singing in all of them. He married, September 19, 1904, Evelyn Jenks, born June 27, 1876, daughter of Robert and Nancy (Jenks) Lawton, the former a merchant of New Bedford.

(VIII) Louis Baldwin, brother of the preceding, was born in Brooklyn, New York, October 29, 1870. In 1888 he entered the banking house of Kidder, Peabody & Company in the capacity of clerk. He remained with this concern for a period of three years, then entered the employ of F. S. Moseley & Company, as clerk, remaining with them until January 1, 1902, when a new firm was formed and Mr. Wellington was admitted to partnership. Mr. Wellington is Republican in politics, a member of the Tennis and Racquet Club of Boston. He married, July 25, 1895, Louise Lawton, a sister of the wife of his brother Arthur W. Children: Margaret, born May 21, 1897; Virginia, September 23, 1899; and Linda, March, 1901.

WINCHESTER The Winchesters are an old English family and for many generations anterior to the seventeenth century were seated in Kent, from whence it is supposed that

the American ancestor of the family here considered came to New England. According to well authenticated records the immigrant Winchesters were two brothers, both young men, who followed the tide of westward emigrants and took up their homes in the Plymouth colony on Cape Cod. One of the brothers, Alexander by name, is said not to have left male issue, and of the other it is said that he was the progenitor and ancestor of all who have borne his surname in this country. It is with this branch of the Winchester family that we have particularly to deal in this narrative, and while in some respects the records of his descendants is settled with reasonable certainty, there are others of them who are known to be among his descendants, yet by reason of imperfect records the line is difficult and in some cases quite impossible to establish beyond question of doubt.

(I) John Winchester, who is mentioned in history as "one of the founders of New England," and who probably is entitled to the distinction of having been the ancestor of all who bear his surname on this side of the Atlantic ocean, sailed from the city of London in the "Elizabeth," William Stagg, master, in April, 1635, and then was nineteen years old. From what part of England he came is not certain, but tradition says that he was of the Winchesters of Kent. In 1636 he settled in the plantation at Hingham, in the colony of Plymouth, with his fellow voyagers, the Bates family, and in July of that year was allotted five acres of farm land. He joined the first church in Boston in 1636, was made freeman in 1637, and was admitted to membership of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638. Soon after 1650 he left Hingham and went to Muddy River, that part of Boston which now is Brookline, where he was surveyor in 1664-69-70, constable in 1672-73, and tythingman in 1680. He seems to have prospered at Muddy River, and at his death, April 25, 1694, left an estate which inventories as of the value of three hundred and seven pounds ten shillings, and which was inherited by his sons John and Josiah. John Winchester, the elder, married, October 15, 1638, Hannah Sealis, daughter of Deacon Richard Sealis, of Scituate. She died September 18, 1697, having borne her husband four children: 1. John, baptized June 2, 1644. 2. Mary, March 26, 1648. 3. Jonathan, died Roxbury, January 8, 1679. 4. Josiah, born March 20, 1655, died February 22, 1728.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Han-



nah (Sealis) Winchester, was baptized in 1644 and died in Brookline, February 1, 1718. He was a prominent figure in the early history of Brookline and by occupation was a mason and farmer. He was one of the first signers of the petition drawn by his neighbor, Samuel Sewall, for the separation of Muddy River from the parent town of Boston, which petition was granted November, 1705, and from that date Muddy River took the name of Brookline. John Winchester Jr., was the first representative from Brookline to the colonial assembly of Massachusetts Bay, 1709-10, and he also served as constable, commissioner, selectman, and in 1717 was one of the principal founders of the Brookline church. During King Philip's war he was a soldier and is mentioned as having been stationed at the garrison of Punkapauque (now Canton), April 24, 1676. He died in 1718, leaving an estate which inventories at one thousand and six pounds, nine shillings. He married (first) Hannah ———, and after her death married Joanna Stevens, born May 28, 1652, by whom he had nine children: 1. Joanna, born September 6, 1674. 2. John, April 17, 1676. 3. Mary, baptized August 13, 1677. 4. Benjamin. 5. Ebenezer, died November 21, 1756. 6. Henry. 7. Stephen, born February 8, 1686, died 1751. 8. Mehitable. 9. Jonathan.

(III) Benjamin, son of John (2) and Hannah Winchester, was born probably in Brookline, Massachusetts, and is supposed to be identical with the Benjamin Winchester who in 1727 bought lands in Framingham, where his brother Ebenezer had preceded him by about ten years; and he is also supposed to be the same Benjamin Winchester who afterward lived in Grafton, Massachusetts, and is mentioned as one of the "alarm soldiers who remained in the town on duty, or who could be called together by Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, during the French and Indian war." In the Grafton records his name is written Wintchester, and in the same list in which his name appears are the names of Joseph and John Wintchester, who doubtless were brothers of Benjamin, although the Joseph mentioned in the list may have been a son of Benjamin Winchester.

(IV) Joseph, probably a son of Benjamin Winchester, lived in Grafton, Massachusetts, until about 1772, when he removed with his family to Marlboro, Vermont, and spent the remainder of his days there. According to one private record he had five sons and one daughter, the former of whom were Luther, Benjamin, Joseph, Asa and Joshua. The vital

records of Grafton show, however, that on April 15, 1756, Joseph Winchester married Lucy Harrington, born Grafton, May 13, 1739, daughter of Isaac and Miriam Harrington, of Grafton; and that their children born in that town were as follows: 1. Anna, November 6, 1757. 2. Huldah, September 17, 1758. 3. Benjamin, January 4, 1761. 4. Asa, March 24, 1763. 5. Joseph, October 27, 1765. 6. Joshua, March 20, 1768. 7. Antipas, February 9, 1771. 8. Luther, August 17, 1773. From this it is evident that some of the children of Joseph and Lucy must have been born after the family removed to Vermont, and such is known to have been the fact.

(V) Luther, son of Joseph and Lucy (Harrington) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, August 17, 1773, and for many years was one of the foremost men of that town. He was a farmer, thrifty and energetic, and through his own unaided efforts succeeded in accumulating a fortune which is said to have amounted to twenty thousand dollars. He married, December 9 (or 19), 1793, Elizabeth Warren, who died in Marlboro, October 10, 1853, aged seventy-four years. He died January 30, 1853. Children, all born in Marlboro: 1. Antipas, October 6, 1794. 2. Clark, December 30, 1796, died January 11, 1861. 3. Betsey, May 26, 1799, died June 9, 1843; married Willad Snow. 4. William Ward, August 16, 1801, died May 20, 1881. 5. Hannah, October 24, 1803, died December 27, 1889. 6. Luther, July 6, 1806, died July 25, 1874. 7. Isaac Harrington, December 25, 1809, died September 21, 1876. 8. John Quincy Adams, 1817, died October 2, 1877.

(VI) Antipas, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Warren) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, October 6, 1794, died May 19, 1871. Like his father he was an extensive and progressive farmer and a prominent man in the town. He married, January 2, 1822, Lois Kelsey; children: 1. Williston, born September 29, 1822, died February 23, 1902. 2. Eunice, November 26, 1823, married, May 13, 1847, Dolphus P. Warren. 3. Reuben, January 7, 1825. 4. Lois, March 5, 1826, died February 5, 1899; married, March 21, 1850, Perry Hall, died February 5, 1899 (they died within half an hour of each other and neither knew of the death of the other. 5. Betsey, October 23, 1827, died November 30, 1900; married, May 13, 1847, Ira Ingram. 6. Asa, February 2, 1829, died August 27, 1902; married, May 5, 1853, Elizabeth Houghton. 7. A daughter, March 8, 1830, died in extreme



infancy. 8. Anthony Seymour, May 31, 1831, died September 20, 1850. 9. Clark, March 30, 1833, died September 6, 1835. 10. Polly Ann, November 14, 1834, died June 4, 1897; married, February 3, 1869, William B. Adams. 11. A daughter, October 9, 1836, died soon. 12. Sarah A., November 15, 1837, married, April 5, 1855, Rufus A. Houghton.

(VII) Reuben, son of Antipas and Lois (Kelsey) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, January 7, 1825, died in Holyoke, Massachusetts, May 26, 1906. Until he attained the age of twenty years Reuben Winchester lived at home on his father's farm, and up to that time had given all of his earnings to his father, for he was an industrious and dutiful son. The principles of honesty and personal integrity were instilled in his mind when he was a boy at his mother's knee, and he never forgot them and always practiced them to the last day of his life. When old enough to start out in life for himself he began dealing in cattle, buying and selling, later added produce dealing to his business interests and soon became one of the most extensive dealers in that part of the state. At various times he owned many yokes of cattle, and often said that he had bought and sold more than five hundred yokes of broken cattle, oxen and steers. He is said to have been an intelligent and progressive man in every sense of the word, and his judgment on questions of local and general interest was considered standard authority. And Mr. Winchester was a man of the highest integrity, a firm believer in what in recent times has been called the "square deal," doing always unto others as he would have them do unto himself. Such was the man, and such was his character. His business life was rewarded with substantial success and he richly deserved the full measure thereof. In politics a strong Democrat, he nevertheless enjoyed the confidence of the people of his town without distinction of party, and he was elected to the state legislature with Republican votes. About 1865 Mr. Winchester removed from Marlboro to West Springfield, Massachusetts, and purchased a farm in that town, paying for the same in cash to the amount of \$6,800, every dollar of which he had earned in business pursuits. At that time the payment of so great a sum for farm land was considered quite unusual, for then, just at the close of the civil war, money was scarce and gold at a premium. Mr. Winchester was not a church member, but he was an upright man and honest in his daily walk. He mar-

ried, February 19, 1850, Hannah K. Brown, of whose family mention is made in these annals. Children: 1. Samuel B., October 2, 1852, died March 26, 1906; married, July 22, 1875, Emily A. Morse, and had Florence E., born June 21, 1876, died in infancy, and Florida M., born February 17, 1878. 2. Reuben Clark, November 10, 1857. 3. William L., October 23, 1865, died July 14, 1903; married, June 6, 1895, Addie E. Stockwell, and had Miriam Stockwell, born March 31, 1896, and Reuben Stockwell, February 26, 1902.

(VIII) Reuben Clark, son of Reuben and Hannah K. (Brown) Winchester, was born in Marlboro, Vermont, November 10, 1857, and was a boy of less than ten years when his father removed from Vermont and settled in West Springfield. He received his education in the public schools of that town, Holyoke high school, from which he graduated in 1875, and Eastman's Business College. After leaving the latter institution he began his business career as office boy in the service of the Holyoke Water Power Company and with the exception of a period of about six months he has been continuously in the employ of that great corporation, in one capacity or another, and constantly advancing until in January, 1903, he was elected to treasurer of the company, which office he now holds. Mr. Winchester is a strict, careful business man, and in many respects possesses the same characteristics as his father for honesty, integrity, and square business dealing. He married, December 22, 1880, Mary A., daughter of William A. and Lucy A. (Lamb) Cole. Children: 1. Faustina Hannan, September 12, 1881, died November 10, 1883. 2. Una May, October 14, 1883, graduated from Smith College, class of '04; married, October 11, 1905, Henry C. Warnock, of Northampton, and has one child, Eunice Winchester Warnock. 3. Ralph Cole, July 15, 1886, died February, 1900.

(I) Jethro Brown is said to have been progenitor of a numerous family of Stonington, Connecticut; and more than that he served with great credit to himself and his descendants as a soldier and sailor in service during the French and Indian war in 1756. As a soldier he frequently was on scout duty on the frontier of white settlement, and as a sailor his service is said to have been on board a privateer. After his marriage he left Connecticut and went to Keene, New Hampshire, remained there a short time and then removed



to Putney, Vermont, and purchased fifty acres of land in the Connecticut valley, but in the course of a few years he felt the need of more land and then went into the town of Marlboro and bought "Right No. 48," in 1787, improved it and spent the remainder of his life in that town. He died February 26, 1813, aged eighty-six years. He married Molly Haynes, of Groton, Connecticut, who died March 10, 1817, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Harriet, married a Smead and lived in Keene. 2. Molly, married John Irvine. 3. Daniel, married Lucy Alexander. 4. John, married widow Miner, of Putney. 5. Jeremiah. 6. Benjamin, married Abigail Wilson. 7. John, married Sally Wilson, sister of Abigail. 8. Lyman. 9. Charlotte. 10. Bathsheba.

(II) Lyman, son of Jethro and Molly (Haynes) Brown, was born March 28, 1767, died February 10, 1854. He married Miriam Whitney, born June 10, 1776 (see Whitney). Children: 1. Leafy, born May 25, 1792, married Oliver Halliday. 2. Daniel, January 22, 1794, died July 4, 1823; married Katherine Arnold. 3. Samuel Whitney, November 29, 1795. 4. William, August 3, 1797, died September 8, 1822. 5. Phebe, July 10, 1799, died November 13, 1799. 6. Phebe H., September 2, 1800, died 1831; married George Gilbert. 7. Lyman Jr., October 2, 1802, died November 27, 1862. 8. Bathsheba, November 25, 1804, died March 19, 1848; married Luke Whitney. 9. Lucy, March 16, 1806, died April 10, 1806. 10. Miriam W., June 7, 1808, died June 13, 1888; married Joseph Rand. 11. Hamilton, May 27, 1811, died December 18, 1885; married (first) Adelia Spaulding, (second) Emily M. Walker. 12. Eliza P., September 12, 1812, married Avery Holden. 13. John F., January 28, 1815. 14. Diana, September 7, 1818, died March 28, 1864; married John Knight.

(III) Samuel Whitney, son of Lyman and Miriam (Whitney) Brown, was born November 29, 1795, died September 6, 1863. He married Phila Mather, born June 23, 1797, died June 1, 1871. They had five children: 1. Mary Ann, born November 15, 1819, died December 7, 1845; married Hearte H. Winchester. 2. Timothy M., May 24, 1821, died November 15, 1872; married, May 2, 1848, Mary Ingram, and had George Albert, born April 14, 1849; Alice J., January 22, 1851; Addison M., June 23, 1852, died April 10, 1854; Ada M., October 23, 1854; William M., May 18, 1856; Milo A., December 18, 1858. 3. Phila Mather, August 16, 1823, married

P. S. White. 4. Lucy A., died November 17, 1870; married, March 9, 1846, Wilson M. Winchester, and had Herbert C., born May 23, 1847, died June 19, 1881; Ella F., June 16, 1849; Cora A., April 3, 1852, died May 8, 1894; Hattie A., July 10, 1853; Lucy M., October 12, 1854, died September 5, 1878. 5. Hannah K., August 8, 1829, died April 14, 1878; married, February 19, 1850, Reuben Winchester (see Winchester).

(The Whitney Line).

The surname Whitney, originally written de Whitney, is said to have been derived from the name of the parish where the castle stood. Aluard, a Saxon, held the land before the conquest, but at the time of "Doomsday Survey," A. D., 1086, it was waste, without an owner, save the king as lord paramount. A grandson or great-grandson of Sir Turstin, one of the conqueror's knights, known as Turstin of Fleming, sometime between 1100 and 1200, engaging in the border wars, built a stronghold and took up his abode at Whitney, on the banks of the Wye, and thus after the custom of the period acquired the surnames of de Whitney. The first mention of a de Whitney in any extant record is that of Robert de Wytteneye, in the "Testa de Nevil," A. D., 1242.

(I) Sir Robert Whitney was knighted by Queen Mary in 1553 and represented Herefordshire in the parliament.

(II) Thomas, son of Sir Robert Whitney, was born in Herefordshire, and went to live at Lambeth Marsh, near the Surrey end of Westminster bridge. May 10, 1583, he secured a license to marry Mary, daughter of John Bray. In the license he is described as Thomas Whytney, of Lambeth Marsh, gentleman, and on May 12 the marriage ceremony was performed in St. Margaret's. Nine children were born of this marriage, but only three of them grew to maturity, John, Francis and Robert. Of these Francis died in Westminster, 1643, Robert in the parish of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, 1662, and John emigrated to New England and settled down at Watertown in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. It is of him and one line of his descendants that we have particularly to deal in this place.

(III) John, son of Thomas and Mary (Bray) Whitney, was born in 1589, receiving a good education, probably in the famous Westminster School (now St. Peter's College), and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed by his father to William Pring, of the



Old Bailey, London, a freeman of the Merchant Tailors' Company, the most prosperous of all of the trade guilds, including in its membership men of all professions and many of the nobility. March 13, 1614, being then twenty-one years old, John Whitney became a member of the company, soon afterward married, and in 1619 went to live at Islesworth-on-the-Thames, eight miles from Westminster, remained there until 1624, then went probably to London and lived in that city until he sailed for America. Early in April, 1635, he registered with his wife Elinor and five sons as passengers in the "Elizabeth and Ann," and sailed for New England. In June, 1635, he settled in Watertown, was made freeman, 1636, selectman, 1637, and held the latter office until 1655, when he was elected town clerk. As early as 1641 he was appointed by the general court constable at Watertown, an office of much dignity and the incumbent of which then was regarded as a man of consequence and influence. He was the grantee of eight lots in Watertown, the purchaser of sixteen other lots, and thus became possessed of a large estate. His wife Elinor died in 1659 and in the same year he married Judith Clement. John Whitney died in June, 1673. He had nine children, all born of his first marriage.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) and Elinor Whitney, was born in England in 1620, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 12, 1692. He was made freeman in 1647, and was a selectman in Watertown from 1673 to 1680. The name of John Whitney appears in a list of names of twenty men of the town who were impressed with provisions, arms and ammunition for the defense of the colony in 1675, during King Philip's war. His will was drawn by himself in 1685, signed it in 1690, and died before October 26, 1692, when the inventory of his property was made. In 1642 he married Ruth, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Watertown, and by whom he had ten children.

(V) Nathaniel, son of John (2) and Ruth (Reynolds) Whitney, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 1, 1646, died in Weston, Massachusetts, January 7, 1732. The greater part of his life was spent in Weston, where he was a farmer, and the farm on which he lived was afterward in possession of his descendants for five or more generations. He married, March 12, 1673, Sarah Hagar, born September 3, 1651, died May 7, 1746, having borne her husband eight children.

(VI) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) and Sarah (Hagar) Whitney, was born in Weston, but did not spend his life in the town.

(VII) Samuel, son of Nathaniel (2) Whitney, was born in Weston about 1711 and died in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, August 2, 1788. He went to Shrewsbury about 1743 and joined the church there in 1761. After his death his widow went to Marlboro, Vermont, to live with her children, and she died there at the home of her son, Deacon Jonas Whitney, October 23, 1800, aged eighty-four years. Samuel Whitney went to Marlboro in 1769, and in the spring of the next year made a quantity of maple sugar. Soon afterward he removed to the west part of the town and settled on a farm which later was in possession of Ira Adams, and which farm is located on the easterly slope of Hogback Mountain. He enjoyed considerable local notoriety as a hunter of large game, and on one occasion with the aid of two of his sons killed a bear which dressed at four hundred and sixty-six pounds, said to have been the largest bear ever killed in Vermont. Although well on in years Captain Whitney (he was known by that title) took a patriot's part in the revolutionary war, and on the occasion of the alarm at Lexington took his old musket and with Captain Warren went forward and offered his services for the common cause of the country. At the battle of Bennington, August, 1777, he was present and performed guard duty over the captured British. On April 7, 1735, he married Elizabeth Hastings, of Watertown; children: Samuel, James, Elizabeth, Lucy, Lydia, Laccannah, Nathaniel, Jane, Sarah, Eliphalet and Hannah.

(VIII) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth (Hastings) Whitney, was born about 1740, died February 1, 1811. About ten years after his marriage he removed to Marlboro, Vermont, and spent his life on the farm then owned by Mr. Adams, as is mentioned in a preceding paragraph. He married, in 1762, Phebe Harrington, of Grafton, Massachusetts; eleven children, five of whom were born in Shrewsbury and six in Marlboro: 1. Catherine, May 5, 1763, married S. C. Pratt. 2. Elizabeth, August 26, 1764, married Alson Pratt. 3. Moses, October 21, 1765, died December 14, 1765. 4. Moses, January 26, 1767. 5. Gilford, January 2, 1769. 6. Samuel C., April 18, 1772. 7. Miriam, June 10, 1776, married Lyman Brown (see Brown). 8. Zenas, March 14, 1779. 9. Simei, April 10, 1781. 10. Phebe, January 7, 1786, married



Roswell Paddleford. 11. Roswell, July 27, 1787, died May 3, 1790.

The antiquity of the HUTCHINSON Hutchinson family is very great. Its origin has been assigned to one Uitchensis, said to have been a Norwegian and to have come from Normandy with William the Conqueror, but there is no record of the family after the Conquest until 1282, after which the history of the family is definitely known. The coat-of-arms: Per pale gules and azure semee of cross-crosslets or, a lion rampant argent. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked combed and wattled gules.

(I) Bernard Hutchinson, of Cowlan, Yorkshire, England, was living in 1282. He bore the coat-of-arms just described. His wife was the daughter of John Boyvill, Esq., of one of the best families of Yorkshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married ——— Newcomen, of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire. 3. Mary, married William Sutton, of Washingborough, Lincolnshire.

(II) John, son of Bernard Hutchinson, married Edith Wouldbie, of Wouldbie. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Barbara, married Lewis Ashton, of Spalding, Lincolnshire. 3. Julia, married Allyne Bruxbie, of Shobie. 4. Margaret, married William Champenowne, of Devonshire.

(III) James, only son of John Hutchinson, was of Cowlan, and married Ursula Gregory, of Nafferton, Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, married daughter of John Conyers. 3. Barbara, married John Hathorne, of Cransweke (Cranswick). 4. Daughter, married John Ocam, Esq. 5. Eleanor, married Thomas Brown, Esq.

(IV) William, son of James Hutchinson, married Anne Bennett, daughter of William Bennett, of Thackley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England. Children: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Oliver, married daughter of John Tindall. 3. Mary, married Jervas Abtost. 4. Alice, married William English.

(V) Anthony, son of William Hutchinson, married (first) Judith Crosland, daughter of Thomas; (second) Isabel Harvie, daughter of Robert. Children of second wife: 1. William. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Richard, supposed to have settled in Ireland. 5. Leonard. 6. Edmund. 7. Francis. 8. Andrew.

(VI) Thomas, son of Anthony Hutchinson, bought the principal part of the township of

Owthorpe, Nottinghamshire, the remaining portion afterwards coming into the family of his descendants. He lived in the reign of Henry VIII. He owned also an estate at Colston Bassett, a few miles east of Owthorpe. His actual residence was at Cropwell Butler. He was living as late as October 9, 1550. Children: 1. William. 2. John. 3. Lawrence, mentioned below.

(VII) Lawrence, son of Thomas Hutchinson, resided at Tollertown, a town between Owthorpe and Nottingham. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. His will was dated July 2, 1577, and proved at York October 9 following. Children: 1. Robert. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Agnes. 4. Richard. 5. William.

(VIII) Thomas (2), son of Lawrence Hutchinson, resided at Newark in Nottinghamshire, and died in 1598. His will was proved May 11 of that year and dated March 1. Children: 1. William, died before his father. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Joan.

(IX) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Hutchinson, inherited his father's estate at Newark, but removed to Arnold, near Nottingham, between 1601 and 1605. He married Alice ———, who survived him. He was buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618, his will being dated March 4, preceding. He bequeathed to all his children, most of whom were doubtless born at Newark before his removal to Arnold. Children: 1. John, married twice; lived at Arnold. 2. Isabel, married Adam Barker. 3. Humphrey, living in 1618. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Robert, baptized at Newark, September 6, 1601, lived at Arnold. 6. Richard, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized at Arnold, June 16, 1605.

(X) Richard, son of Thomas (3) Hutchinson, was born 1602-03. In 1660 he deposed that his age was fifty-eight. He married, at Cotgrave, county Nottingham, England, December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth, probably daughter of Joseph Bosworth, of Southell, otherwise known as the cathedral church of Nottinghamshire. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He had a grant of land from Salem in 1636 and the next year a grant of twenty acres more, "provided he will set up a plough." It is said that at that time there were but thirty-seven ploughs in the entire colony. In 1664 he had another parcel of land granted him and in 1660 still another. This land was situated in the vicinity of

Hathorn's Hill, Beaver Dam brook, now called Beaver brook, which runs through Middleton into the Ipswich river. He and his wife were members of the Salem church at early as 1636. He bought a farm of a hundred and fifty acres at Salem Village, now Danvers, of Elias Stillman in 1648, and that was his homestead afterwards. He served on a committee of the town to survey Jeffrey's creek, now Manchester, and Mackerel cove. He married (second) in October, 1668, Sarah Standish, widow of James Standish of whose estate Hutchinson was appointed administrator, April 1, 1679. His will was dated January 19, 1679, and proved September 26, 1682. His widow married (third) Thomas Roots, of Manchester, whom she also survived. Children of first wife, the first five born in England: 1. Alice, baptized at North Muskham, Nottinghamshire, September 27, 1628, died there the same year. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at Arnold, August 30, 1629, married Deacon Nathaniel Putnam, of Danvers. 3. Mary, baptized at North Muskham, December 28, 1630; married Thomas Hale, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 4. Rebecca, born 1632, married James Hadlock, of Salem. 5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized at Salem, December 25, 1636, married Anthony Ashby. 7. Hannah, baptized June 20, 1639, married, April 12, 1662, Daniel Boardman. 8. John, born May, 1643, married, July, 1672, Sarah Putnam.

(XI) Joseph, son of Richard Hutchinson, was born in England in 1633. He came to America with his father and settled on part of the homestead conveyed to him by deed of gift March 16, 1666. He also had a grant of land in Salem. In 1673 he was one of the committee to build a parsonage at Danvers, and he gave the land. He was one of the petitioners for the setting off of the town of Danvers, then called Salem Village. He conveyed most of his real estate to his sons before his death, and died intestate. He married (first) Abigail Gedney, daughter of John Gedney. He married (second) February 28, 1678, Lydia (Buxton) Small, widow of Joseph Small. She was admitted to the church at Danvers, April 27, 1690. Children of first wife, all baptized at the First Church in Salem, September 26, 1666: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. Bethia, died 1690. 3. Joseph, died May, 1751. 4. John, died 1746; married, May 7, 1694, Mary Gould. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 6. Abigail, born June 14, 1679. 7. Richard, May 10, 1681, married, February 16, 1714, Rachel Bunce. 8. Samuel, October

9, 1682. 9. Ambrose, June 4, 1684, married Ruth Leach. 10. Lydia, September 13, 1685, married George Nourse. 11. Robert, November 3, 1687, married Elizabeth Putnam.

(XII) Benjamin, son of Joseph Hutchinson, was baptized September 26, 1666, died intestate in 1733. While an infant he was adopted into the family of Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll, whose only child had died, and brought up by him as a son. He lived with Mr. Ingersoll until he was twenty-one years of age, at which time his foster father conveyed to him by deed of gift ten acres of upland and three of meadow. Deacon Ingersoll, in his will made in 1719, bequeathed to Benjamin Hutchinson "in consideration of the great help he had been while living with him, and after he had left," all the remaining part of his whole estate, real and personal, after making provision for the remainder of his family. He was a farmer, and lived on a part of the homestead which had been his father's. He gave away most of his property to members of his family before he died. He and his wife were witnesses in certain witchcraft cases in Salem. He married (first) Jane Phillips, who died 1711, daughter of Walter and Margaret Phillips. He was received into the church May 7, 1699, and his wife the May following. He married (second), January 26, 1714-15, Abigail Foster. Children of first wife: 1. Son, died young. 2. Benjamin, born August 31, 1690, died September 18, 1690. 3. Hannah, May 7, 1692, married, March 6, 1717-18, William Henfield. 4. Benjamin, January 27, 1693-94. 5. Bethiah, January 5, 1695-96. 6. Nathaniel, May 3, 1698, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, December 26, 1701, married, November 17, 1725, Cornelius Putnam. 8. Bartholomew, April 27, 1703. 9. Jane, August 1, 1705, married, September 8, 1726, Jonathan Buxton. 10. Israel, baptized October 5, 1708, died young. 11. John, died before 1733. Child of second wife: 12. Jonathan, born July 18, 1716.

(XIII) Nathaniel, son of Benjamin Hutchinson, was born at Danvers, May 3, 1698, died at Sutton. His will was dated May 5, 1756, and proved October 24, 1757. In 1733 he removed to Sutton and settled on the Joseph Severy place in the northwestern part of the town. He served in the French and Indian war. He married (first) Mary ———, and with her united with the church at Danvers, March 15, 1723-24. He married (second) Joanna Conant, daughter of Lot and Elizabeth Conant. She was baptized in the first church



at Beverly, November 27, 1709, and died in 1802. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, baptized March 15, 1723-24, married, November 27, 1745, Jonathan Fitts. 2. Susannah, baptized November 28, 1725, died January 12, 1797; married, May 14, 1752, Daniel Day. 3. Bethia, baptized July 14, 1730, married Ebenezer Fitts. Children of second wife: 4. Bartholomew, born June 28, 1734, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1736, married, August 13, 1762, Israel Richardson. 6. Nathaniel, died 1755 in the French war. 7. Lot, born August 1, 1741, died March 24, 1818; settled at Braintree, Vermont; married, September 25, 1764, Hannah Morse. 8. Benjamin, born January 30, 1744, died January 7, 1840; married, July 11, 1825, Judith Lillie. 9. Jonathan, born September 2, 1746, died September 1, 1807; married Ruth Underwood. 10. Sarah, born August, 1752, died June 9, 1834; married, October 19, 1813, Ensign Samuel Rich.

(XIV) Lieutenant Bartholomew, son of Nathaniel Hutchinson, was born at Sutton, June 28, 1734, died there February 18, 1820. He inherited his father's estate at Sutton, and added to it by purchase, making it a two hundred acre farm. He sold it later to his son Simon, who in turn conveyed it to his son, Edwin H. Hutchinson, who owned it as late as 1878. Bartholomew Hutchinson was a lieutenant in the revolution in Captain Bartholomew Woodbury's eighth company, fifth Worcester county regiment, in 1776; also in Captain John Howard's company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's regiment, and marched from Worcester to reinforce the army of the north in the fall of 1777; also in the same company under Colonel Jacob Davis, in 1780, at the Rhode Island alarm. He was a member of the first church of Sutton. He married (first) August 4, 1763, Ruth Haven, born 1742, died September 3, 1796, daughter of Deacon John and Susannah Haven. He married (second) (intentions dated January 26, 1799) Mrs. Phebe Stockwell. He married (third) (intentions dated July 14, 1799) Rebecca Munroe, who died September 26, 1826. Children, all by first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born April 13, 1764, died August 3, 1794; married, 1786, Lucy Flint. 2. John, January 18, 1766, married, January 4, 1793, Lucy Kenney; died May 29, 1845. 3. Asa, December 24, 1767, died June 6, 1771. 4. Bartholomew, January 7, 1770, married (first) 1791, Lydia King; (second) January 23, 1797, Olive Kenney; died February 14, 1855. 5. Lois, January 18, 1772,

died August 7, 1799; married, May 15, 1798, Simon Holbrook. 6. Timothy Harden, July 31, 1774, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, June 7, 1776, married — Lee. 8. Simon, April 26, 1777, died September 11, 1865; married (first) November 28, 1806, Vandalinda Morse; children: i. Alaxa Ann, born September 7, 1807, married, November 1, 1830, Alanson A. Lumbard; ii. Sylvander, born March 7, 1809, died June 15, 1838; iii. Dexter, born March 14, 1811, died July 24, 1813; iv. Lucy Morse, born September 24, 1812; v. Charles Dexter; vi. Horace; vii. Hannah Gibbs, born July 23, 1818, died July 16, 1845; viii. Bartholomew H., born September 3, 1820, died September, 1822; ix. Edwin Haven, born August 22, 1821, married, December 12, 1844, Mary Ann F. Waters; x. Emeline Bemis, born July 23, 1823, married, August 30, 1853, Amos Brown; xi. Mary Lee, born September 23, 1828, died July 28, 1844; xii. Margaret, born October 12, 1830, died June 3, 1831. 9. Betsey, April 22, 1781, married, October 7, 1804, Jonas Cummings. 10. Lucy, April 24, 1784, married, November 28, 1808, Sylvester Morse.

(XV) Timothy Harden, son of Lieutenant Bartholomew Hutchinson, was born at Sutton, July 31, 1774, died at Albany, Maine, March 14, 1867. He received his education in the public schools, and for twenty years taught school a part of the year, farming the remainder of the year. He settled near the centre of the town of Sutton, in the South parish. Between 1808 and 1810 he removed to Sangerville, Oxford county, Maine, and about 1813 to Bucksfield, Maine, and in 1818 was a resident of Paris, Maine. He sold the property in Sutton which was inherited by his wife from her father, Ebenezer Rawson, and also land which he inherited from John Haven. He also sold his own property in Sutton to his brother Simon. In 1818 he removed to Albany, Maine, and bought a farm at Hunt's Corner, of two hundred acres. He became a prosperous farmer and a leading citizen of the town, serving as justice of the peace and in other positions of trust and honor. He was a man of strict temperance principles, a leader in reform movements, and of earnest piety. He was a fervid supporter of the Methodist church. In politics he was a Whig. He served in the militia. He married, March 24, 1797, Nizaula Rawson, born April 18, 1777, died February 25, 1869, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Chase) Rawson, of Sutton. Children: 1. Lewis, born at Sutton, October 3, 1797, married (first) Abigail Merrill; (second) Febru-



ary 21, 1852, Caroline Packard; children: i. Almond, born June 10, 1820; ii. Angeline, born May 19, 1825; iii. Freeland, born August 14, 1831; iv. Arvilla, born November 24, 1833. 2. Galen, Sutton, January 8, 1799, married, June 10, 1821, Olive Flint; children: i. Elizabeth, born December 31, 1822, died October 15, 1839; ii. Sullivan, born June 10, 1826, married, January 2, 1850, Elzina Eastman and had Aurin, born February 13, 1851, and Olive, born February 24, 1853; iii. Galen, born December 31, 1829, died January 29, 1831; iv. Timothy W., born November 21, 1832, married, March 13, 1862, Anna L. Canby and had Bessie, born November 12, 1864, died September 7, 1866, Richard C., born June 19, 1867, and Parke S., born October 10, 1869. 3. Nizaula, Sutton, February 13, 1801, died September 2, 1855; married, 1822, Herman Towne; children: i. Arabella, born December 7, 1824; ii. Clarissa D., born July 26, 1830. 4. Marmaduke Rawson, Sutton, February 12, 1802, married, February 28, 1827, Sophia Cummings; children: i. Lyman, born January 4, 1828, married, May 6, 1855, Martha M. Stone and had Fred R., born November 27, 1853, died October 9, 1865; ii. Charles, born May 2, 1831; iii. Daniel, born April 19, 1834, died 1870; iv. Miranda, born September 24, 1837, married P. F. Wardwell; v. Rowena, born September 9, 1845, married, November 28, 1869, Ellery Wheeler and had Lizzie Sophia Wheeler, born September 5, 1871. 5. James Sullivan, Sutton, November 22, 1804, died November 8, 1806. 6. Charlotte, Sutton, died young. 7. Liberty Haven, Sutton, November 1, 1808, married, December 23, 1834, Laurinda Kimball; children: i. Horace, born July 22, 1837, married, December 3, 1863, Harriet Proctor and had Ervin, born September 28, 1864, Laura, born May 4, 1867, died 1869, Arthur and Archie (twins), born 1869; ii. Frederick, born December 31, 1842; iii. Austin, born November 29, 1846, married, 1872, Lucy J. Carter. 8. Timothy Harden, March 5, 1810, married, December 22, 1856, Eliza A. Hazeltine; resided at Gorham, Maine, and was an inventor of mill machinery. 9. Arvilla, 1812, married, January 29, 1837, William Evans; children: i. Edwin F., born January 29, 1838, married Cora Lumm and had Wayne and Sadie Evans; ii. Caroline, born August 17, 1839, died October 2, 1850; iii. Virgil, born October 28, 1841; iv. Rawson S., born August 2, 1845, married Nellie Seeley; v. Sanford W., born June 27, 1847; vi. Osman C., born March 21, 1850; vii. Clara Emily,

born August 18, 1854. 10. Clarissa, January 8, 1813, married, June 20, 1833, William H. Pingree; children: i. Edwin F., born July 14, 1834; ii. Harriet, born January 20, 1836; iii. Rosanna, born February 25, 1838, married, 1858, Charles E. Dunn; iv. Mary E., born April 2, 1840, married Thomas Smith; v. Rowena, born January 20, 1843; vi. Caroline, born May 4, 1852. 11. Edwin Freeman, November 16, 1815, mentioned below. 12. Freeman. 13. Mary, February, 1817, died February, 1843; married, September 5, 1839, Dustin P. Ordway and had Sumner P. Ordway, born March 31, 1842. 14. Diantha, October 12, 1819, died July 16, 1868; married, June 8, 1841, Prescott Lovering; children: i. Mary Elizabeth, born May 6, 1842, died November 12, 1842; ii. Sibra Rawson, born February 8, 1845, married William Staples; iii. Lewis H., born April 18, 1848; iv. Francis Hill, born January 17, 1850, married Abbie Bennett and had Chester B. and Stanley Lovering; v. Dustin Ordway, born January 5, 1851, died 1853; vi. Alma Adelaide, born March 15, 1859, married Frank A. Oxnard. 15. Ebenezer Sumner, Albany, Maine, December 1, 1822, married, June 15, 1845, Betsey F. Pingree; children: i. Mary Ursula, born September 30, 1846, married, November 29, 1866, John E. Saunders and had Mary Annette Saunders, born December 7, 1867; ii. Orinda D., born May 28, 1853; iii. Luella Angeline, born June 22, 1857; iv. Ambrose Burnside, born June 2, 1862.

(XVI) Edwin Freeman, son of Timothy Harden Hutchinson, was born at Albany, Maine, November 16, 1815, died 1884. He went to live with his sister when he was eight years old, helping on the farm in summer and attending the district school in winter. At the age of fourteen he returned home and learned the trade of shoemaker, and after the custom of the times followed his trade in winter and farmed in summer. When he came of age he engaged in the building and equipment of saw mills and grist mills, in partnership with his brother, Timothy Harden Hutchinson. They built mills at Dixfield, Buckfield and Peru, Maine, and at various places in New Hampshire, during the next six years. In 1840 he removed to Milan, New Hampshire, buying a farm of three hundred acres on Milan Hill, about a mile from Milan Corners. He became a prosperous farmer. In addition to farming he carried on extensive lumbering operations, cutting and sawing the timber from wood-lots that he bought in that section. He had one



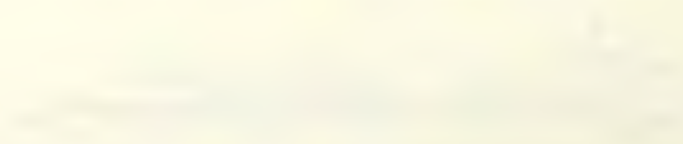
tract of seven hundred acres of timber land at Jericho, New Hampshire. He kept some thirty-five head of cattle and fifty sheep. In the last year of his life on the farm he raised eight hundred bushels of potatoes. He was a skillful mechanic with all kinds of tools. He built his own house from timber that he cut on his own land. About 1867 he removed to Auburn, Maine, selling his farm and property at Milan, buying a small place at Stevens Mills and engaged in the building business. Afterwards he lived for a time with his daughter at Auburn. In 1878, at the time of his second marriage, he removed to North Norway, Maine, and settled on a fifty acre farm that he owned, devoting himself to the culture of fruit and having one of the best apple orchards in that section. He was an active, energetic man, much respected in the community in which he lived. Early in life he became interested in temperance reform and signed the total abstinence pledge, which he always kept. He was devoted to his family and much beloved by his children. He was brought up in the Methodist faith, but in later years became a Universalist. In politics he was a Republican, and was selectman of the town of Milan. He also held other positions of trust. He married (first) July 23, 1843, Elizabeth Ann Flint, born at Norway, Maine, April 6, 1821, died April, 1873, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Merrill) Flint. Her father was a farmer. He married (second) Mrs. Eliza Hutchins. Children: 1. Liberty Haven, born March 1, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Harlan, November 21, 1845, died August 15, 1863. 3. Freedom, August 6, 1847, mentioned below. 4. Luella, June 18, 1849, died December 10, 1854. 5. Melvin, August 27, 1851, mentioned below. 6. Arabella Libby, June 26, 1853, died July 20, 1863. 7. Etta, March 26, 1855, married, April 13, 1887, George Dexter Bearce, of Auburn, Maine, who died August 26, 1887; children: i. Winfield Dexter, born August 16, 1880, graduated from University of Maine in June, 1906, married, September 8, 1906, Mae Lora Cook, son, Winfield Hutchinson Bearce, born April 19, 1908; ii. Edwin Freeman, born February 2, 1882, graduated from University of Maine, June, 1905; iii. Clara Florence, born January 19, 1884, died December 6, 1890; iv. George Dunham, born December 14, 1887, he is now student at University of Maine, class of 1911. 8. Lizzie Florence, June 20, 1859, married (first) Frank Tarr and (second) Millard F. Haskell, of Poland, Maine. 9. Ella May, April 9, 1864.

(XVII) Liberty Haven, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born at Milan, March 1, 1844, died at Lewiston, Maine, September 9, 1882. He attended the public schools of his native town, fitted for college in the academy at Lancaster, New Hampshire, and graduated from Bates College in the class of 1871 with the degree of A. B. He inherited strong intellectual powers and at a comparatively early age displayed those sterling characteristics that later won for him success and honor in his profession. He began the study of law in 1871 in the office of M. T. Ludden and was admitted to the bar the following year. He began to practice in Lewiston and continued with constantly increasing success and distinction until his death. During his later years he was a law partner of Hon. Albert R. Savage, now justice of the Maine supreme court, and his esteem for his partner is shown by the fact that he named his eldest son for him. During his brief but brilliant career he had many important cases. He was especially gifted as a public speaker and effective in addressing juries. Of good judgment, great learning, keen intellect, upright in character and high in ideals he made this influence widely felt and attained a leading position in his profession and in public life. For a number of years he was a member of the Lewiston school board. He represented his district three terms in the state legislature and in 1881, his last year, was speaker of the house of representatives, elected, it should be said, by a unanimous vote. Just before his death he was prominently mentioned as Republican candidate for congress. He was a member of the Lodge of Free Masons of Lewiston. He was a member of the Unitarian church of Lewiston and for a time superintendent of its Sunday school. He enjoyed to the fullest extent the respect and esteem of his townsmen and the confidence of the whole state. He married, November 20, 1869, Mary Wyatt Emery, of West Newbury, Massachusetts, born April 7, 1850, daughter of Nehemiah Follansbee and Mary Ann (Wyatt) Emery, of West Newbury. Children, born at Lewiston: 1. Annie Luella, August 12, 1870, married, June 29, 1892, William Henry Green, of Lynn, Massachusetts; children: i. William Albert, born August 24, 1893; ii. Grace Katherine, born May 26, 1895; iii. Edwin Thomas, born December 3, 1903. 2. Albert Savage, October 27, 1871, mentioned below. 3. Edwin Liberty, November 1, 1872, married, September, 1899, Mary Elizabeth Mower, of Lynn; child, Mary Eleanor, born July 21, 1900. 4.





Freedom Hutchinson



Mary Elizabeth, November 16, 1874, died January 17, 1899. 5. Grace Lyndon, April 19, 1879, died September 16, 1904.

(XVIII) Albert Savage, son of Liberty Haven Hutchinson, was born at Lewiston, October 27, 1871. He attended the public schools of his native city, and graduated from Bowdoin College in the class of 1893 and from Harvard Law School in the class of 1899. From 1893 to 1896 he taught school at Poughkeepsie, New York. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1899, and has practiced since then in Boston. He has an office in the Ames Building and resides in Newton Highlands, Newton, Massachusetts. He married, October 1, 1904, Virginia Walker Mellen, of Newton Highlands, born at Worcester, Massachusetts, May 15, 1878, daughter of George Henry and Nora (Walker) Mellen. They have one child, Virginia Walker, born February 10, 1908.

(XVII) Freedom, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born at Milan, New Hampshire, August 6, 1847. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Nichols Latin School of Lewiston, Maine, and entered Bates College in that city. He took high rank in scholarship and had the English oration at Commencement in the class of 1873. During the next two years he was principal of the Topsham high school, Topsham, Maine. He began to read law in the office of his brother's firm, Hutchinson & Savage, of Lewiston, and was admitted to the bar at Auburn, Maine, in April, 1876. He came at once to Boston where he was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, May 9, 1876, and where he has since practiced his profession with uniform success. His business has been of a general civil character with a considerable specialty in corporation matters. He has had charge of the legal interests of the Swift Brothers of Chicago and Boston, now Swift and Company, meat packers, during the past twenty-five years. He has attended to the organizing and incorporation of the numerous meat-packing, slaughtering, rendering and transportation companies of this concern, as its attorney. He has represented these clients also in court in many important cases in Massachusetts and other states. He has attained a distinguished rank as a lawyer and is reckoned among the leaders of the Boston bar. He resided in Boston from 1876 to the fall of 1892 when he removed to Newton Highlands. He has lately removed from Lincoln street to a handsome residence that he built on Center street, Newton. In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of the

common council of Newton in 1895-96. He was made a Free Mason in Henry Price Lodge of Charlestown, and is now a member of Columbian Lodge of Boston. He belongs to many clubs and social organizations of Boston and Newton. Among them are the Middlesex Club, the Hunnewell Club of Newton; the Katahdin Club of Maine composed largely of Newton men; the Civic Club of Newton; the Braeburn Country Club of West Newton and the Newton Golf Club. He is a member of the Unitarian church of Newton Center and for the past thirteen years has been chairman of the executive committee and ex-officio president of the society. He married, February 15, 1886, Abbie Loughton Butler, born May 9, 1865, daughter of Dr. David Presbury and Eleanor (Bisbee) Butler. Her father was a prominent physician, a pioneer in the development of systematic exercises for the health and development of the body. Children: 1. Eleanor Butler, born October 31, 1887, student at Smith College. 2. Harlan Freedom, July 4, 1893, died June 24, 1894. 3. Sumner Freedom, March 13, 1897.

(XVII) Melvin, son of Edwin Freeman Hutchinson, was born in Milan, New Hampshire, August 27, 1851. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Auburn, Maine, working on the farm during his boyhood. He learned the carpenter's trade of his father and worked with his father until he was twenty years old, when he left home and during the next seven years worked in the shoe factory of Moses Crafts at Auburn. For three years he was employed in the same business in the factory of Miller & Randall, also of Auburn. He came to Lowell, Massachusetts, in June, 1882, in the employ of a sewing machine dealer. After a short time he removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and was for seven years with the Davis Sewing Machine Company. Then he was with the Standard Sewing Machine Company at Boston eight years and later with the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company. He was engaged in the sewing machine business in various positions and departments for a period of twenty years. In recent years he has been in charge of the eyelet department of the United Shoe Machinery Company of Beverly. He is the company's expert in machinery for eyeletting and has charge of the repairs and setting up of this kind of machinery in all parts of the country. His headquarters are at the Boston office, 205 Lincoln street. In religion Mr. Hutchinson is a



Universalist; in politics an independent Republican. He was a delegate to the state convention of the Greenback party in Maine, when Governor Harris M. Plaisted was nominated. He is a member of Abouben Adhem Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Auburn, Maine, of Pejeb-scot Encampment and of Patriarch Militant. He married, June 5, 1890, Anna Lydia Rawson, born at Oxford, Maine, November 15, 1856, daughter of Solon and Lydia Hackett (Downing) Rawson, of Oxford. Her father was a contracting painter and farmer; also at one time a grocer. They have no children.

The several attempts of genealogists to trace the pre-American ancestry of the Sears immigrant have met with many discouraging obstacles and few satisfactory results; and while it seems to be pretty well established that the family is one of great antiquity there has always existed a doubt regarding its origin, and there are those who are disposed to place it among the old Holland families and bring forth Dutch intermarriages in support of their reasoning. In these annals no attempt is made to investigate the subject of the origin of the family of the Sears immigrant, for it is not known where or when he was born, and nothing of his parentage, although there are various traditions and vague conclusions regarding his forebears. The family in America is full strong enough in every material respect to stand forever without the warrant of distinguished pre-American lineage. But in regard to the apparent lack of earlier data the Sears family is only one in the long list of our best colonial families whose history back of the immigrant is unknown, and the absence of definite knowledge of his ancestors is not to be taken as evidence of doubtful or obscure origin; for the simple truth is that it has been found impossible to trace his lineage in the mother country.

(I) Richard Sares appears in our New England colonial history with the mention of his name in the records of the Plymouth colony tax list in 1633, when he was one of forty-four persons there assessed nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel. From Plymouth he soon crossed over to Marblehead, Massachusetts, and was taxed there, as shown by the Salem lists, in 1637-38. He also had a grant of four acres of land "where he had formerly planted," from which it appears that he may have been in that plantation at some previous time. In 1639 he joined the colonists under

Anthony Thacher and went to Cape Cod and founded the town of Yarmouth. His first house was built on Quivet Neck, and afterward built another house a short distance to the northwest of his first home there. In 1643 the name of Richard Seeres appears in the list of inhabitants of Yarmouth "liable to bear arms." He was made freeman in 1652, took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1653, was constable in 1660, grand juror in 1652, and representative to the court in Plymouth in 1662. In 1664 Richard Sares, husbandman, purchased for twenty pounds from Allis, widow of Governor William Bradford, a tract of land at Sesuit. He died in August, 1676, and was buried on the 26th of that month. His wife was Dorothy ———, who was buried March 19, 1678-79; but it is not certain that she was his only wife, or the mother of all or even any of his children. Indeed, there is a presumption that he was previously married and that his children may have been born of his former wife. So far as known his children were as follows: 1. Paul, born 1637-38. 2. Silas, died Yarmouth, January 13, 1697-98. 3. Deborah, born Yarmouth, September, 1639.

(II) Captain Paul Sears, son of Richard, the immigrant, is supposed to have been born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, sometime after February 20, 1637-38, and died at Yarmouth, February 20, 1707-08. He took the oath of fidelity in 1657, held a commission as captain of the militia, and made a claim for a horse lost in the war with the Narragansett Indians; but there is no further record of his military services. He was one of the original proprietors of Harwich, Massachusetts, grand juror there in 1667, and appears to have been of considerable importance in the plantation. His estate was appraised at the value of four hundred and sixty-six pounds, hence he was well possessed in lands and goods. He married, at Yarmouth, in 1658, Deborah Willard, baptized Scituate, September 14, 1645, died Yarmouth, May 13, 1721, daughter of George Willard, of Scituate. They had ten children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Mercy, July 3, 1659. 2. Bethia, January 3, 1661, died 1724. 3. Samuel, January, 1663-64. 4. A daughter, October 24 1666. 5. Paul, June 15, 1669. 6. Mary, or Margery, October 24, 1672. 7. Ann, March 27, 1675, died November 14, 1745. 8. John, 1677-78, died April 9, 1738. 9. Richard, 1680-81, died May 24, 1718. 10. Daniel, 1682-83, died August 10, 1756.

(III) Captain Samuel, eldest son of Captain Paul and Deborah (Willard) Sears, was



born in Yarmouth "the last of January," 1663-64, and died in Harwich, Massachusetts, January 8, 1741-42. He was one of the first settlers in Harwich, and was constable there in 1702, lieutenant in 1706, and in 1715, "Captain Sears granted liberty to build a pew in the meeting-house." He married Mercy Mayo, born 1664, died January 20, 1748-49, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Tamzin (Lumpkin) Mayo, and granddaughter of Rev. John Mayo. They had eleven children, all born in Harwich: 1. Hannah, July 1, 1685, married John Vincent. 2. Samuel, September 15, 1687. 3. Nathaniel, September 23, 1689. 4. Tamsen, November 13, 1691, died July 17, 1761. 5. Jonathan, September 3, 1693. 6. Captain Joseph, July 15, 1695, died August 25, 1765. 7. Joshua, May 3, 1697. 8. Judah, October 29, 1699. 9. John, July 18, 1701. 10. Seth, May 27, 1703. 11. Benjamin, June 16, 1706.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Captain Samuel and Mercy (Mayo) Sears, was born in Harwich, September 3, 1693, died September 3, 1738. He was a farmer and well-to-do man in every respect, leaving an estate which after his death inventoried at three hundred and seventy-four pounds in personal and five hundred and seventy-five pounds in real property. He married, in Yarmouth, June 29, 1721, Elizabeth Howes, born November 7, 1697, admitted to the church in Harwich in 1723, and died January 8, 1748-49, daughter of Deacon Joseph Howes, of Harwich. They had nine children, all born in Harwich: 1. David, September 22, 1722, died in infancy. 2. David, March 26, 1724, died in infancy. 3. Jonathan, September 29, 1725. 4. Joseph, May, 1728, died March 14, 1758. 5. Mary, baptized July 12, 1730, died young. 6. Sarah, born July 28, 1731, died December 16, 1749. 7. Prince, baptized July 30, 1732, died October 31, 1732. 8. Nathan, born September 25, 1733, died young. 9. Prince, baptized April 13, 1735.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) and Elizabeth (Howes) Sears, was born in Harwich, September 29, 1725, died December 16, 1752. He was a mariner and made his will March 28, 1752, "being then very sick." The inventory of his estate was filed February 6, 1753, and amounted to one hundred and twenty-eight pounds, twelve shillings. He married, June 29, 1749, Priscilla Sears, born Harwich, December 31, 1730, died April 12, 1819, daughter of Seth and Priscilla (Ryder) Sears. She married (second) April 11, 1754, Deacon John Sears. Jonathan and Priscilla (Sears) Sears had two children, both born in

Harwich: 1. Jonathan, May 7, 1750. 2. Elizabeth, January 4, 1752, married, 1773, Samuel Hall, born March 7, 1752.

(VI) Sergeant Jonathan (3), only son of Jonathan (2) and Priscilla (Sears) Sears, was born in Harwich, May 7, 1750, died in Ashfield, Massachusetts, February 18, 1808. During the early part of his life he went on whaling voyages and incidents of his hair-breadth escapes are still narrated among his descendants. In 1785 he was wrecked off Harwich and barely escaped with his life. He removed to Ashfield about 1800, in which year he was dismissed from the church in Harwich to that in Ashfield. During the revolution he served in Captain Thomas Hamilton's company and was stationed in Barnstable county for six months from July 10, 1775; was sergeant in Captain Abijah Bangs' company of Colonel Dike's regiment for three months to December 1, 1776; marched on the alarm of Falmouth one hundred and seventy-four miles; on the alarm of Falmouth and Bedford, in Captain Benjamin Berry's company, September 7, 1778, marching one hundred and twelve miles and doing seven days' duty. His widow drew a pension in 1840. He married, September 3, 1773, Abigail Hall, born November 2, 1754, died November 18, 1842, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Clarke) Hall. They had eight children, all born in Harwich: 1. Barnabas Clark, August 3, 1774, died April 18, 1799. 2. Jonathan, March 19, 1777. 3. Freeman, November 28, 1779. 4. Hepzibah Swan, October 16, 1783, died February 13, 1814. 5. Azarelah, July 10, 1789. 6. Nabby, January 1, 1793, died February 24, 1881; married Dr. Joseph Warren. 7. Clarinda, July 3, 1795, died May 3, 1824; married, November 24, 1814, Dr. Enos Smith. 8. Priscilla, May 16, 1798, died September 7, 1798.

(VII) Jonathan (4), son of Sergeant Jonathan (3) and Abigail (Hall) Sears, was born in Harwich, March 19, 1777, died in Ashfield, August 2, 1859. He went to Ashfield with his father's family and settled on Cape street, where he was a prosperous farmer and one of the leading men of the town. During the early years of his life he went with his brother Barnabas on fishing voyages to the banks of Newfoundland and the Magellan islands. Mr. Sears was a consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal church, a man of character and one who held the respect of all his fellow townsmen. He was selectman of Ashfield from 1820 to 1822, from 1824 to 1826 and from 1829 to 1831; representative to the gen-



eral court in 1833 and again in 1836. He married, February 3, 1803, Hannah Foster, born Tisbury, Massachusetts, August 9, 1782, died Ashfield, July 30, 1855. They had nine children, all born in Ashfield: 1. Clark, January 31, 1804, died West Hawley, Massachusetts, November 29, 1879; married, November 27, 1828, Emeline Kelly, born January 10, 1809; had eight children. 2. Olive, May 27, 1806, married Heman Cargill. 3. William, March 28, 1808, died November 15, 1875; married Olive Eldridge and had three children. 4. Freeman, August 30, 1810, married (first) November 27, 1844, Eunice Parsons, born March 18, 1813, died August 15, 1850; married (second) May 28, 1851, Mrs. Angeline Corey; lived in Goshen, Massachusetts, and had ten children. 5. Philena, September 3, 1812, died July 23, 1836; married Charles Cargill. 6. Stillman, September 23, 1815. 7. Jonathan, October 27, 1818, married (first) March 20, 1845, Rhoda Parsons, died July 17, 1850; married (second) May 28, 1851, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Eldridge) Sears; had four children. 8. Milton Foster, February 29, 1821, died 1853; married Mercy D. Williams, born November 28, 1824, daughter of Apollas and Annis (Smith) Williams; had two children. 9. Hannah, November 8, 1823, died 1856; married, February 10, 1846, Henry Eldridge.

(VIII) Stillman, son of Jonathan (4) and Hannah (Foster) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, September 23, 1815, died at Shelburne, Massachusetts, October 10, 1854. He early learned the importance of self-reliance and when only a boy earned the means with which to secure his own education, working out on a farm during the summer months and attending school during the winter terms. After leaving school he first took to farming, but as his inclinations lay in other channels he began contracting for excavation work in company with his brother-in-law, Henry Eldridge, at Shelburne Falls. Later on they were subcontractors on the excavation work of the famous Hoosic tunnel, near North Adams, Massachusetts, and while his business gave every promise of excellent success he was taken off in the prime of manhood, when thirty-nine years old. On September 27, 1842, Mr. Sears married Abigail Eldridge, who died November 20, 1854, having borne him two children, Isabella and Henry G. Sears. Isabella married Henri N. Woods and has four children.

(IX) Henry G., only son of Stillman and

Abigail (Eldridge) Sears, was born in Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, April 4, 1853, and was less than two years old when his father died and his mother died soon after. After their death the two children were taken to the home of her father, Eli Eldridge, where Henry G. spent his young life. At the age of twelve he was hired out for two years to a farmer in Conway, to work for his board, clothes, schooling, and just a mere pittance of money; and when his term was up he hired out to work for another farmer for seven months and to receive for his service the sum of fourteen dollars per month and the privilege of attending winter terms of school. He afterward devoted another year to work under a similar arrangement, but this time he received twenty dollars per month for his work. He prudently saved the greater part of his wages thus earned and used it in educating himself at the Powers Institute and the Northampton Academy, which proved as good an investment as he ever made, for it gave him a good education and in respect to intelligence it placed him on a footing equal to that of other boys of his age and time. After leaving school he went to Holyoke, Massachusetts, and for a few weeks was employed by Lemuel Sears, a merchant of that city, but at the end of that short period he went west, to Dwight, Illinois. This trip was made at the suggestion of his uncle, Henry Eldridge, who believed it would be best for the young man to start out in life for himself, and that in Illinois he could "grow up with the country," but after a month the young man returned to Holyoke and was again taken into Mr. Sears' grocery store at a moderate salary and his board, and remained there until he was about twenty-three years old, when he acquired a partnership interest in the business. This was the actual beginning of his successful business career, and while the elder Sears had for years been proprietor of a moderately profitable retail establishment, the young partner took such an earnest and meaning interest in building up and increasing the trade of the store that in the course of time it became an extensive wholesale and jobbing house with a large retail branch, while he himself soon came to be recognized as one of the most capable and straightforward business men in the city; and such is his standing today in the business life of Holyoke. And in addition to his immediate interests in the mercantile business Mr. Sears is in many other ways prominently identified with the best institutions of the city, a trustee and member of the invest-



ment committee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank and treasurer of the Holyoke Ice Company. He holds membership in the several subordinate Masonic bodies, the lodge, chapter and council, is a member of the Bay State, Holyoke, Mt. Tom Golf and Holyoke Canoe clubs, the Holyoke Young Men's Christian Association, the Congregational church, and in politics is a Republican. He married, June 18, 1884, Fannie E., daughter of Charles E. and Jane R. (Hemenway) Ford, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, granddaughter of Alvah and Betsey (Barnes) Ford, and great-granddaughter of Phineas Hemenway, of Herkimer, New York, who ran away from his home when sixteen years old and entered the revolutionary service as a drummer boy. Mr. and Mrs. Sears have three children: Marion E., Marqueterite, and Henry F., died in infancy.

(For earlier generations see Richard Sares.)

(III) Paul (2), second son of SEARS Captain Paul (1) and Deborah (Willard) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, June 15, 1669, died February 14, 1739-40. He lived on Quivet Neck and was prominent in the church of the east parish of Yarmouth, to which he was admitted member June 23, 1728; and his wife was admitted there August 6, 1727. In 1724 he was one of the committee appointed to inform Mr. Taylor of his call to the ministry there; in 1725 was one of the committee to lay out the meeting-house floor for the pews; in 1726 was appointed to "receive Mr. Dennis' answer," and in March, 1727, was one of the committee on Mr. Dennis' ordination. He married, in Harwich, 1693, Mercy Freeman, born Harwich, October 30, 1674, died August 30, 1747, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman, granddaughter of Major John and Mercy (Prentice) Freeman, and great-granddaughter of Edmund Freeman, "the proprietor." Her mother, Rebecca (Sparrow) Freeman, was a daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Bangs) Sparrow, and her great-grandmother, Mercy (Prentice) Freeman, was a daughter of Governor Thomas and Patience (Brewster) Prentice, and great-granddaughter of Elder William Brewster. Paul and Mercy (Freeman) Sears had twelve children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Ebenezer, August 15, 1694. 2. Paul, December 21, 1695. 3. Elizabeth, August 27, 1697, died February 28, 1728-29. 4. Thomas, June 6, 1699. 5. Rebecca, April 2, 1701, died 1791. 6. Mercy, February 7, 1702-03, married Joseph Blackmore. 7. Deborah,

March 11, 1705-06, married Thomas Howes. 8. Ann, December 27, 1706, married Ebenezer Bangs. 9. Joshua, November 20, 1708. 10. Daniel, July 16, 1710. 11. Edmund, August 6, 1712. 12. Hannah, March 6, 1714, married Thomas Howes.

(IV) Daniel, son of Paul (2) and Mercy (Freeman) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, July 16, 1710, died November 28, 1771. He lived in the east parish of Yarmouth, now East Dennis, and appears to have been quite prominently identified with the history of the town and church, having fulfilled several important offices. In 1742 he and his wife were admitted to membership in the church in East Dennis, and in 1749 he was selected as one of a committee "to keep the boys in order on the Sabbath day." In 1760 he was one of the committee to locate a school in the town, in 1762 was appointed "to procure wood for Mr. Dennis," and in 1765 was appointed "to see Mr. Dennis." He appears to have possessed considerable means for after his death his real estate was appraised at five hundred and seventy-eight pounds, and his personal property at one hundred and seventy-nine pounds, thirteen shillings. He married, in Eastham, Massachusetts, January 13, 1736-37, Mercy Snow, born September 16, 1713, died May 8, 1790, daughter of Micajah Snow, of Eastham. They had seven children, all born in Yarmouth: 1. Micajah, April 25, 1738. 2. Jerusha, January 28, 1740, married Robert Homer. 3. Hannah, August 17, 1742. 4. Daniel, June 17, 1744. 5. Phebe, March 31, 1747, married John Sears. 6. Paul, June 2, 1750. 7. Enos, June 11, 1752.

(V) Enos, youngest son and child of Daniel and Mercy (Snow) Sears, was born in Yarmouth, June 11, 1752, died July 11, 1822, having suffered with a mental derangement for many years previous to his death. He was a farmer and lived in Ashfield, Massachusetts, where part of his children were born. He married, in Yarmouth, February 11, 1777, Rebecca, daughter of Sylvanus Kelly, and by her had six children: 1. Daniel, born October 6, 1779. 2. William, about 1785. 3. Hannah, married Barnabas Eldridge. 4. Tamsen, married Joseph Hall. 5. Dinah, married ——— Baldwin. 6. Mercy, died December 16, 1821.

(VI) William, son of Enos and Rebecca (Kelly) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1785, and died there in August, 1829. He was a thrifty farmer and spent his whole life in the town. He married Tamsen Eldridge, born Ashfield, 1786, died 1880,



daughter of Levi Eldridge, who was one of the most energetic men of Ashfield, could turn his hand to almost any kind of employment, and whatever he did was well done. William and Tamsen (Eldridge) Sears had five children, all born in Ashfield: 1. Lomina, about 1810, married, about 1830, Ephraim Williams, and lived in Ashfield. 2. Nathan, about 1813. 3. William, June 20, 1818, married in Albany, New York, October 16, 1845, Judith Adams and had three children; he died May 15, 1903. 4. Samuel, July 28, 1820, married, in Winfield, New York, August 13, 1850, Amanda Dodge, and removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan; he died June 26, 1908. 5. Stephen, September 17, 1822, married, November 14, 1850, Minerva Lilley, and had two children; he died in 1903.

(VII) Nathan, son of William and Tamsen (Eldridge) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1813, died in Ashfield, to which town he removed about twenty years before his death. After the death of his father the hard work of the farm fell upon him, but he managed the old place to good advantage, keeping at times as many as four hundred and fifty sheep. He also dealt in wood and proved a capable and fairly successful business man. He was a member of the Congregational church and in political preference was an old line Whig. He married Abigail Bates, and by her had two children: 1. Lemuel, born February 17, 1835. 2. Eliza, March 2, 1839, married Duane Lilly; she died March 23, 1901.

(VIII) Lemuel, only son of Nathan and Abigail (Bates) Sears, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, February 17, 1835, and for almost half a century has been engaged in mercantile pursuits in Holyoke, Massachusetts. He lived at home on the farm in Ashfield until he was about twenty years old, and while he was brought up a farmer he appears to have been a natural mechanic, having inherited his grandfather's peculiar talent in that direction. Several years before he was of full age he rebuilt an old mill and built a new sugar house, laying out the frames and doing the work himself; and when the new meeting house in Ashfield was finished and there yet remained the horse sheds to be put up, he laid out the frames for men far older than himself, and much to the surprise of Captain Chapin who, observing the young man's work, exclaimed "Lemuel can do it as well as I." When he was twenty years old Mr. Sears began dealing in wool, buying and selling quite extensively, and travelling over all the surrounding country

in prosecuting his business. When he was thirty-one he went to Holyoke and bought a small grocery and provision store, and while he was without previous experience in that line of trade the venture proved a success from the beginning, and the large wholesale and retail establishment of which he is the head is the outgrowth of the start he made just at the close of the civil war. During the forty-three years of his residence in Holyoke Mr. Sears has been identified with the business life of the city in many ways, although he never sought political office, and frequently declined it. For more than twenty years he has been a member of the board of directors of the City Bank of Holyoke, for the last ten years president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, and for twenty-five years a member of the city sinking fund commission. On November 27, 1860, Mr. Sears married Martha M., daughter of Deacon Ephraim Ford, of Cummington, and by whom he had two children: 1. Jennie E., married Franklin M. Street and have one daughter, Florence Street, born March 4, 1897. 2. Arthur L. died November 9, 1880.

SHUMWAY

The Shumways are a French family and doubtless of the Protestant sect of Huguenots.

Some writers have said that originally the name was Chamois or Charmois. In the ancient records of Essex county, Massachusetts, the name is frequently found written Shamway. Dr. Baird is authority for the statement that a "Protestant family named Chamois is mentioned in a list of fugitives from the neighborhood of St. Maixent in the old province of Poitou, France, at the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes."

(I) Peter Shumway, the immigrant, was settled in Topsfield, Massachusetts, as early as the year 1660, and it is believed that he was in this country at least ten years previous to that time, or about the middle of the seventeenth century. He was a soldier of King Philip's war and is said to have been present at the taking of the fort in the memorable swamp fight of December 19, 1675, in the country of the Narragansetts. On account of his services in that war his son afterward petitioned for a grant of land. Peter Shumway came into this country at the same time that Peter Faneuil and other French Huguenots came, and he lived for a time at Salem Village (now Danvers), Massachusetts, previous to his removal to Oxford, Massachusetts, where a few years afterward his son was a settler.



The baptismal name of his wife was Frances, and by her he had three children: 1. Peter, born at Topsfield (see post). 2. Dorcas, born Topsfield, October 16, 1683, married Valentine Butler. 3. Joseph, born Topsfield, October 13, 1686.

(II) Peter (2), son of Peter (1) and Frances Shumway, was born in Topsfield, June 6, 1678, settled in Oxford, not however with the original settlers and proprietors of that town, but on the land right of Joshua Chandler, which he bought January 13, 1713. His home lot in Oxford included that now or quite recently owned by Josiah Russell. His family has since been one of the best known and most highly respected in that region. He married (first) February 11, 1701, Maria Smith, who died January 17, 1739. It is said that her father built the third house having a cellar in the city of Boston. Peter Shumway married (second) February 28, 1740, Mary Dana. He had nine children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Oliver, Oxford, June 8, 1702. 2. Jeremiah, baptized at Topsfield, March 21, 1703. 3. David, baptized December 23, 1705 (see post). 4. Mary, baptized Topsfield, May 9, 1708. 5. Samuel, born Oxford, March 6, 1711. 6. John, born Oxford, June 26, 1713. 7. Jacob, born Oxford, March 10, 1717. 8. Hepzibah, born April 1, 1720, married, November 12, 1741, Obadiah Walker. 9. Amos, born January 31, 1722.

(III) David, son of Peter (2) and Maria (Smith) Shumway, was baptized in Topsfield, December 23, 1705, and lived for some time in Oxford, Massachusetts. In December, 1733, he bought one fiftieth part of the lands of Sturbridge and was one of the pioneers of that town as well as being one of the foremost men of that region. He married (first) Esther ———, and (second) Alice ———. She died January 12, 1810, having survived her husband several years, he having died May 10, 1796. He had a large family of thirteen children, five by his first and eight by his second wife: 1. Esther, born April 3, 1736. 2. Asa, October 16, 1739. 3. Mary, June 25, 1741. 4. David, May 12, 1743. 5. Solomon, April 1, 1745 (see post). 6. Cyril, May 4, 1752. 7. Elijah, born July 24, 1753. 8. Alice, December 14, 1754. 9. Abigail, July 8, 1756. 10. Lavinia, August 26, 1759. 11. Chloe, November 4, 1761. 12. Jemima, August 9, 1763. 13. Danforth, July 18, 1768.

(IV) Solomon, son of David and Esther Shumway, was born April 1, 1745. He removed early to Belchertown, Massachusetts,

and was progenitor of the numerous family of his surname in that town and its vicinity. He had a son, grandson and great-grandson named Solomon, the latter of whom was a teacher at Belchertown in 1885 and who was father of Edgar L. Shumway, one of the faculty of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1892. The records furnish only a meagre account of Solomon Shumway and make no mention of the names of any other of his children than Solomon, although it is more than probable that he had others; and it may be assumed that among them there was a son Elihu.

(V) Elihu, presumably a son of Solomon Shumway, was for many years a resident of Belchertown and may have been born there. He married Charlotte Crittenden, and by her had seven children: 1. Leonard C., born November 21, 1815. 2. Samuel H., July 16, 1817. 3. Elizabeth R., October 23, 1821. 4. Lucretia, September 23, 1824. 5. Cynthia, April 9, 1827. 6. Willard, October 16, 1829. 7. Austin L., September 13, 1832 (see post).

(VI) Austin L., youngest son and child of Elihu and Charlotte (Crittenden) Shumway, was born in Belchertown, September 13, 1832, and while as a boy he was sent to the town school it became necessary that he start out early to make his own way in life. For several years he worked as clerk in a store in Enfield, Massachusetts, and after he had gained a fair understanding of business methods and accumulated sufficient money to make a safe start he opened a dry goods store in Holyoke, Massachusetts, and in the course of a few years became one of the leading merchants and business men of that city. He continued in active pursuits for full thirty-five years, and his career was one of most gratifying success from every point of view. He was a Templar Mason, a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He died March 23, 1901. Mr. Shumway married, October 25, 1859, Louise F. Richards, born April 21, 1838, daughter of James and Priscilla C. (Newcomb) Richards (see Richards). Mr. and Mrs. Shumway had nine children: 1. Edward A., born July 22, 1861. 2. Arthur R., January 16, 1864, died 1872. 3. Mary L., August 28, 1865, married George S. Parsons; one daughter, Mary Louise, born July 25, 1900. 4. Charlotte, March 24, 1867, died in 1868. 5. Sarah, January 15, 1869, married A. K. Sibley, of Warren, Massachusetts, and has one child, Priscilla, born December 13, 1905. 6. William R., April 20, 1873, married Mary Fraser. 7.



Charles, July 26, 1875, died 1875. 8. Robert, August 16, 1876, married Adelina Ritter, and has two children, Helen E., born April 11, 1903, and Frank Ritter, born March 27, 1906. 9. Priscilla, June 24, 1881, graduated from Mt. Holyoke College, class of 1905.

(The Richards Line).

This is one of the numerous prominent names of Welsh origin which are found largely represented throughout the states of America, and one which has been identified with progress along the lines of human endeavor from a very early period in the settlement of the New England colonies. It is one of the names which originated in the Welsh system of making possessive form of the father's name a surname, and is equivalent to Richard's son. The name as a christian name is very ancient and is found in the early annals of the present English nation, and so developed into a surname along with others in very common usage. Books of heraldry give not less than seventeen distinct coats-of-arms connected with the name Richards, enough of which point back to Wales to justify the general belief that here was the original hive from which issued the founders of illustrious families of that name in different countries of England. At Caernwick, Marioneth county, Wales, is a manor inherited by Sir Richard Richards, president of the house of lords and lord chief baron of the exchequer, and in the annals his ancestors, about 1550, are spoken of as the ancient possessors. They claim the privilege of bearing the identical arms of Richard of East Bagborough, in the county of Somerset. This was depicted on the tablet of Hon. James Richards, of Hartford, who died in 1680, and may be seen in an ancient manuscript in the New England Historic-Genealogical Societies' Library halved with the arms of Governor Winthrop, whose daughter married a Richards in 1692. There are at present many clergymen of the name in England and Wales, and it has long been illustrious in Europe.

(I) William Richards, immigrant, is first mentioned March 25, 1633, when by the court of Plymouth, comprising Governor Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, John Alden and eight others, he was rated nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel, for public use, to be brought in by the last day of November, or the amount to be doubled if not then paid. In January, 1636-37, he removed to Scituate and forfeited his lot at Plymouth, whereupon the court ordered that "six acres where William

Richards dwelt be granted to Nathaniel Lowther, to belong to his house at Plymouth." This indicates that he perhaps had removed to Scituate as early as 1635 or 1636. In 1635 a fresh recruit of planters with Rev. Mr. Newman arrived at Weymouth. These, like the company previously settled there, were also no doubt from Weymouth, eight miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire. In this company William Richards, of Scituate, and Thomas Richards, of Dorchester, are supposed to have had friends who attracted them, for both joined them. Thomas within a few months and William within a few years, and there both spent the remainder of their days.

William Richards appears to have inherited the traditional traits of his ancestors, was tenacious of his rights, enterprising, given to change and trade. In 1640 he had a dispute with John Turner, of Scituate, and it became necessary for the general court to appoint a commission to settle it. Yet there is nothing which appears to invalidate evidence of piety and the most strict uprightness, and he is presumed to have been a member of the church and a freeman, although no record of such has been found. In 1645 he removed to Weymouth, where a vote of the townsmen exempted him from a certain town order. In 1650 he sold a farm in Scituate to Gowen White for seventy-five pounds. In 1659 he was constable of Weymouth, and as one of the proprietors of that town received nineteen and one-half acres of land, "bounded east by the sea, and two acres of salt marsh in the neck; and soon after four acres of upland on the neck." He married Grace ———, and in his will, dated January 18, 1680, proved July 25, 1682, he gave her during her life, or widowhood, the income and improvement of "all his houseing and out houseing, Orchard, lands, chattels and moveables in Weymouth or elsewhere, with power in case of need to sell any part thereof for her comfortable subsistence." William and Grace Richards had five children: 1. John, born probably at Plymouth or Scituate, died 1695. 2. Joseph (see post). 3. James, born probably at Weymouth, died March 8, 1711. 4. William, born 24mo. 1658, at Weymouth, died 1683. 5. Benjamin, born May 19, 1660, died 1683.

(II) Joseph, son of William and Grace Richards, was born probably in Plymouth or Scituate, and died in 1695. In 1674 he became one of the proprietors of Worcester, but settled in Weymouth; took the freeman's oath in 1681, was fence viewer in 1692-93, and made

his will February 24, 1695-96. His estate was inventoried March 9, 1695-96, at one hundred and fifty-six pounds, thirty shillings. He married (first) Susan ———, and (second) Sarah ———, who was executrix of his will and in 1712-13, on eight shares, drew one hundred and thirty-five acres of the common lands in Weymouth. His children: 1. Joseph, born May 7, 1675, lived in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. 2. Susanna, married, in 1720, John Burrell. 3. Sarah, married, in 1730, William Davenport, of Bridgewater. 4. James, born September 28, 1680. 5. Deborah, October 19, 1684. 6. Benjamin, April 7, 1686 (see post). 7. William, April 12, 1688, removed to Connecticut. 8. Mary, March 6, 1689-90.

(III) Benjamin, son of Joseph and Sarah Richards, was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 7, 1686, died April 12, 1741. He settled in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and spent his life there. He married (first) in 1711, Mehitable, daughter of Isaac Alden, and a descendant of John Alden, the Pilgrim. She died in 1720 and he married (second) November 20, 1722, Lydia Faxon, who died in 1788, aged ninety-two years. He had eleven children: 1. Mehitable, born 1712, married David Packard Jr. 2. Joseph, 1714, died April, 1793; married Mary Hamlin. 3. Daniel, 1716, died 1789; married Mary Packard. 4. James, 1718, died young. 5. Sarah, 1720, married, 1740, William Packard. 6. John, 1723 (see post). 7. Deacon Josiah, 1724, died 1815; married Anne Robinson. 8. Seth, 1726, died young. 9. Ezra, 1728, died 1786. 10. Lydia, 1732, died 1823; married, 1757, Deacon Nathan Alden. 11. Hannah, 1736, married Philip Bryant, a physician.

(IV) John, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Faxon) Richards, was born in West Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1723, and spent his life in that town and in the town of Bridgewater. He was a farmer. He married, in 1751, Keziah, daughter of Captain Israel Bailey, of Scituate, and by her had sixteen children: 1. John, a revolutionary soldier, who died in the service. 2. Sarah, born 1752, married (first) 1795, Joseph Thayer Jr., of Stonington, Connecticut, (second) Deacon Zachariah Thayer, of Randolph. 3. Keziah, 1755, married, 1778, James Ingalls. 4. Benjamin, 1758, died 1812; married, 1783, Polly Bartlett. 5. Seth, 1763, died 1837; married, 1791, Mehitable Snow. 6. James, 1766 (see post). 7. Ezra, 1768, married Martha Nash. 8. Tamazin, 1770, married, 1795, Joseph Snow. 9. Lydia, 1773. 10. Jennet, 1774. 11. Daniel.

12. John. 13. Luther. 14. Rhoda. Besides these there were two other children who died in infancy.

(V) James, son of John and Keziah (Bailey) Richards, was born in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1766. In 1796 he married Sarah, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Rich, a prosperous mill owner of Enfield, Massachusetts, and soon afterward removed to that town and was a carpenter and builder there and also in Greenwich. He built the Congregational church in Greenwich and that ancient edifice still stands as a monument of the substantial character of the man and the work performed by him. By wife Sarah he had eleven children: 1. Sidney, born 1797, lived on the homestead in Enfield. 2. Joab R., 1799, was a physician and a man of high repute; married (first) Sarah Peak, of Virginia, (second) Eliza Kempton, (third) Mrs. Ellen Simons. Dr. Richards was a cotton planter near Yazoo, Mississippi. 3. James, 1801 (see post). 4. William, October 18, 1803, died 1833; A. M., Amherst; married Lydia, daughter of John Gray, Esq., of Yarmouth, Mississippi. 5. Luther, August 4, 1805, married Mary Pinny and lived at Tariffville, Connecticut. 6. Benjamin, July 14, 1807, died February 4, 1857, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. 7. Melinda, December 31, 1808, died 1849; married Ichabod Pope. 8. Josiah, October 10, 1810, married Sarah Jane Moore. 9. Seth, June 9, 1812, married (first) Mary Turner Jones; (second) Cornelia Smith. 10. George Anson, July 14, 1814. 11. Sarah Ann, July 19, 1816, married Charles Lane.

(VI) James (2), son of James (1) and Sarah (Rich) Richards, was born March 20, 1801, in Enfield, Massachusetts, died February 16, 1886. His young life was spent at home on his father's farm in Enfield and he attended the district school of that town. On attaining his majority he purchased a farm and started out to make his own way in business life, and in this respect he was successful, for he was a thrifty and industrious man and exercised considerable influence among his fellow townsmen. In politics he was a Whig and in religious preference Universalist. On August 27, 1822, Mr. Richards married Priscilla C., daughter of Elisha and Rachel (Collins) Newcomb. Nine children were born of this marriage: 1. Maria F., born March 1, 1823. 2. Charles, November 18, 1824. 3. William, October 27, 1826. 4. George, January 27, 1829. 5. Jane, May 25, 1831. 6. John, October 1, 1833. 7. Mary, March 7, 1836. 8. Louise F., April 21,



1838, married, October 25, 1859, Austin L. Shumway (see Shumway). 9. Marshall N., November 26, 1840.

GUSTIN Edmund Gustin, the progenitor of this family, lived at St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey. He married there, April 25, 1638, Esther le Rossignol. The homestead at St. Ouens was sold by their son in 1677 to John Brock, of Reading, Massachusetts. The family name is something of a puzzle, however. The son, who will be known in this sketch as John Gustin, was originally designated Augustine Jean in the records. Savage implies that the name should have been Jean or John Augustine, and it certainly took that form after its owner came to America. In a few years it was shortened to Gustine, and eventually most of the family clipt off the terminal also, making it Gustin. Esther, the mother of Jean, had a brother, M. Augustine Rossignol, of St. Ouens, and it is presumed that both Jean and Augustine were given names.

(II) John, son of Edmund and Esther (le Rossignol) Gustin, was born in St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey, January 9, 1647. He came to New England in 1675 with Pierre Baudoin, Botineau, Bayer and le Breton, all of these names showing the French origin. He was a sergeant in Captain Turner's company during King Philip's war, 1676. He made his home in Reading, Massachusetts, and was living there in 1677 when he sold his English patrimony. In 1680 he received a grant of land at Falmouth from President Danforth, the fourth lot on what was Broad street, now India street, Portland, Maine, with the privilege of conducting a brick yard. He purchased a small lot in Falmouth from Widow Housing, on the west side of the Presumpscot river, and with other settlers was driven from his home by the Indians, but returned in 1719. He was a mariner a part of the time and was at one time captain of a vessel. He bought land above the falls on the Presumpscot in 1686 of Thomas Cloice and made his home there until May 26, 1690, when the Indians destroyed Falmouth, and all that Mr. Gustin saved of his household effects was one chair. He married, at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 10, 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Esther (Makepeace) Brown, and was mentioned in the will of his father-in-law. Some of his children did not return to Maine, but went to Pennsylvania, Connecticut and elsewhere. His descendants have been traced in Virginia and Pennsylvania

among the well known families of Hamiltons, Snowdons and Thompsons of Philadelphia; Clews, Hunters and Greens of Virginia. He left a widow and seven children: Samuel, John Jr., Thomas, mentioned below, Ebenezer, David, Sarah and Abigail.

(III) Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Gustin, was born about 1690. He settled at Colchester, Connecticut, where June 7, 1722, he married Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gates) Holmes, of Colchester. The birth of the eldest son is recorded there. Their children were: Thomas Jr., see forward; Samuel settled at Marlow, New Hampshire, about 1765; John, resided in Lyme, Connecticut, and had a son, John Jr., born there September 27, 1768; Josiah, born 1749, also settled at Marlow.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Sarah (Holmes) Gustin, was born in Colchester, Connecticut, July 19, 1725. About 1765 he and his brother Samuel settled among the first seven in the grant of land at Marlow, New Hampshire, made October 7, 1761, to men of Lyme and Colchester. Samuel remained there and was chairman of the committee for the towns of Marlow, Alstead and Surrey, New Hampshire, representing the signers of a petition relative to a representative to the legislature, December 11, 1776. Thomas Gustin was an early settler at Claremont, New Hampshire, where he was a farmer and raised large numbers of cattle, sheep and swine. He was a member of a committee to audit the accounts of the selectmen in 1768-70; was chosen town treasurer, March 13, 1770; moderator in 1772; selectman, 1771-72-74-75, and on the committee of safety in 1775. He took the first steps to form the church in 1771 and the first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, was settled in February, 1772. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Wetherbee's company of militia from Claremont, Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment, roll dated at Mount Independence, November 5, 1776. He was also in Colonel Benjamin Bellow's regiment, New Hampshire, state militia, that went to reinforce the northern continental army at Ticonderoga, under General Gates, May 7, 1777, and was discharged, June 14, 1777, the pay being five pounds and fourteen shillings per month including one hundred and three miles to travel. His relatives, Joel, Amos and Walter Gustin, were in Connecticut regiments during the revolution, Josiah and others in New Hampshire regiments. The wife of Thomas Gustin died in Rockingham, Vermont, where his son,



Elisha, settled. Their children were: Edward, see forward; Polly, married Seth Deming, of Cornish, New Hampshire; Elisha, removed to Rockingham, Vermont, and was a soldier in the revolutionary war; Thomas Jr., also served in Captain Wetherbee's company, Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment.

(V) Edward, son Thomas (2) Gustin, was born probably in Colchester, Connecticut, in 1758, and died at an advanced age in Hinsdale, New Hampshire. He made an application for a pension, August 10, 1832, when he was seventy-four years of age, showing a service of fourteen months as a private and eight months as a sergeant in the New Hampshire troops. He served a part of this time under Captain Jones, Colonel Troop. He was a petitioner from Claremont for a lottery to defray the expenses of needed roads connecting with Winchester and other towns, after the revolution. Later he settled in Hinsdale. His children were: Edward Jr., born November 12, 1786-87, married, in 1811, Fanny Field, and resided in Winchester; Thomas, mentioned below; John.

(VI) Thomas (3), son of Edward Gustin, was born about 1790, probably in Claremont, New Hampshire. He settled in Cornish, became a prosperous farmer, and was extensively engaged in raising sheep and cattle. He married Alice, daughter of John Vinton, and had children: Miranda, Elizabeth, Alice, James Harvey and John.

(VII) James Harvey, son of Thomas (3) and Alice (Vinton) Gustin, was born in Cornish, New Hampshire, May 19, 1815, and died at Winchester, Massachusetts, September 3, 1897. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, working between school terms on the farm of his father until he was eleven years of age, when his father died and he was "put out" to work until he was twenty years old. He then came to Brookline, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of his brother John, who was a market gardener. Later he worked for a farmer named Derby whose produce he used to sell in Boston. It is said that he was the first produce man to back up his wagon to the old Quincy market. After a few years he went into business as the proprietor of a restaurant in Boston but the venture proving unsuccessful he abandoned it and went west. When about twenty-eight years old he located in Fall River, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of mason, and worked on the construction of many of the big cotton mills there. In 1853

he leased the Baldwin place, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, but subsequently became foreman on the Cheever Newhall farm at Milton, where he remained for three years. He then leased the Clark farm at Waltham, Massachusetts, and raised produce for the Boston market. He had the Bright farm at Belmont four years; the Darling farm at Woburn five years, selling the ten years' lease to go into the meat and provision business in Joy street, Boston. He worked afterward in Winchester at the mason's trade, and at length bought the Eaton farm in that town and lived there until his death, September 3, 1897. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, April 3, 1846, Susan Crane, born November 3, 1826, died at Winchester, December 16, 1888, daughter of Ephraim and Olive (Eaton) French, of Berkley, Massachusetts, where the former was a prominent citizen and a representative to the general court. The children of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin were: 1. William Henry, born August 15, 1847, died October 30, 1848. 2. Mary Adley, June 7, 1849, married, June 1, 1879, Alvah B. Heald, of Woburn. They had children: Alvah Frances, born October 1, 1880, died February 24, 1886; Florence Warren, born June 17, 1883, died April 24, 1893; Bertha May, born August 31, 1884. 3. Herbert Ervin, see forward. 4. Francis Edward, see forward. 5. Clarence Harvey, born August 12, 1857, married Annie F. Sinclair, of Florida; has had children: Myrtie, Harvey, James, Eleanor, Jessie, Marion, Mary. 6. Susan Amelia, born February 3, 1860, married, November 27, 1889, George H. Newcomb, of Woburn. 7. Charles Henry, Belmont, December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862. 8. James Ernest, Woburn, December 2, 1865, married, November 4, 1893, Lena Ellis Thayer, of Taunton, Massachusetts, and has had children: Mildred, Ernest, Raymond, Marjorie. 9. George Oliver, March 3, 1868, married, February 6, 1890, Augusta Branch, of Charlestown; has one child, Chester Orville, born March 23, 1891.

(VIII) Herbert Ervin, second son of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, July 25, 1852. While still an infant he removed with his parents to Milton, from thence to Waltham, and still later to Belmont, where he attended the public schools for about five years, after which the family removed to Woburn, where he was a student at the west side schools, and attended one course at the



Warren Academy. He worked on his father's farm and as a stone mason with his father until about eighteen years old and then at the latter trade for two years in Peabody for Samuel Trask, a stone mason, contractor and brick layer. He then came to Winchester and entered the employ of Samuel Twombly as a driver of the market team and seller in the Boston market. In 1879 he accepted a position in the produce store of A. L. Andrews, at No. 104 Clinton street, and conducted the place for a period of seven years for Mr. Andrews under his name H. E. Gustin. He was then admitted to partnership in the business, the firm name remaining unchanged, and at the expiration of three years purchased the interest of Mr. Andrews, took Stedman W. Fottler as partner, and changed the firm name to H. E. Gustin & Company. At the end of four years he sold out to Mr. Fottler and removed to No. 112 Clinton street, where he was in business four years, also buying the produce business at No. 110 Clinton street and admitting to partnership his brother, George Oliver, under the firm name of H. E. Gustin & Company. After two years he sold the business at No. 110 to his brother George Oliver, and has since conducted the one at No. 112 under his own name. He does a large and profitable wholesale produce and commission trade selling largely to the retail provision merchants in Boston and within fifty miles of the city. Mr. Gustin is the proprietor of a sixty-two acre farm known as the E. S. Gray Scotland Hill farm, and the greater amount of the products of this place are sold from the Clinton street store. He has about sixteen head of cattle, mostly Jersey and Holstein breeds, and during the summer resides on the farm. He has owned a city residence at No. 27 Columbus avenue, Somerville, since November 3, 1891. He was educated in the Baptist denomination but for many years has been a member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is associated with the following fraternal and other organizations: William Parkman Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, since May 8, 1877; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, April 16, 1896; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville, June 10, 1896; De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, July 1, 1876; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, No. 140, Scottish Rite; Charles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount

Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange. Mr. Gustin married, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 25, 1881, Julia Livingston, born at Bangor, Maine, August 10, 1857, daughter of John and Nancy Ann (Noyes) Carlisle, of Charlestown, the former a cabinetmaker. Their children were: Herbert Irving, see forward; Ernest Sumner, born February 2, 1888, died June 15, 1889; Lester Carlisle, March 29, 1890, now a student in the Somerville English high school; Ralph Livingston, November 27, 1891.

(IX) Herbert Irving, eldest child of Herbert Ervin and Julia Livingston (Carlisle) Gustin, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 15, 1882. He was an infant when his parents removed to Somerville, and received his education in the public schools of that town, was eight months in the Somerville high school, and this was supplemented by a course in Burdett's Commercial College. In 1899 he entered the employ of his father in the produce business, with which he has since been associated, having traveled extensively in the interests of the business. He is a Republican in politics and has served his party at conventions from his district. He is associated with the following organizations: King Solomon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Somerville; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Somerville; De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, March 28, 1906; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Scottish Rite; Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Boston; Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange; Cape Cod Commercial Travelers. Mr. Gustin married, at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 12, 1904, Mildred Louise, born in Salisbury, October 26, 1884, daughter of John Quincy Adams and Mary Evans (Merrill) Pettengill, the first mentioned a former school master and an ex-representative. They have one child, Bertram Pettengill, born November 15, 1906.

(VIII) Francis Edward, third son and fourth child of James Harvey and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, was born in Milton, Massachusetts, August 28, 1855. His parents removed to Waltham when he was an infant and he began his education there in the public schools. When he was seven years old his



parents removed to Woburn, and he attended the Woburn schools and the Warren Academy and helped his father on the farm until he was fourteen years old. He then learned the mason's trade and worked at this until he was seventeen years of age. His next employment was for eighteen months on the farm of V. P. Locke, of Winchester, then twenty months in charge of the milk business of Henry Brick, at Newton, and later he was engaged in market gardening for eighteen months for Samuel Twombly, at Winchester. He leased the Jacob Pierce place at Winchester for a period of eight years and later the Hanson place for market gardening and greenhouses. In 1890 he purchased a farm at Leominster, Massachusetts, conducting it in addition to his other business enterprises for four years, and also owned and cultivated a farm in Maine for eight years. In 1900 he bought his present farm in Woburn, then known as the old Ellard place, consisting of twenty acres, to which he has added about sixteen acres by further purchase. He has prospered in business and found an excellent market for his produce in Boston. He is a Baptist in religious faith, a Republican in politics, but has held only one public office, that of special police. He is affiliated with the following fraternal organizations: Mount Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, since May 17, 1882; Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, November 11, 1892; Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, June 24, 1894; Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Arlington, November 9, 1881. He is also a member of the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston. Mr. Gustin married, April 8, 1883, Ellen Maria, born July 25, 1851, daughter of James and Ellen (Dudley) Walley, of Dedham, Massachusetts, the former a blacksmith by trade. Children: Francis Edward Jr., born February 4, 1884; Susan Anna, December 24, 1886; Charles Alfred, July 3, 1888.

Robert Smith, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England. He was among the early settlers at Exeter, New Hampshire, and signed the famous Exeter combination in 1639. He removed to the adjacent town of Hampton, New Hampshire, and was living there as early as 1657. He was a tailor by trade. His home was on the site of the residence of the late Joseph Johnson, of Hampton. He died August 30, 1706. His wife Susanna was killed

by lightning, June 12, 1680. Children: 1. John, married, May 14, 1675, Rebecca Adams; (second) August 23, 1676, Rebecca Marston. 2. Meribah, married Francis Page. 3. Asahel. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, colonel; judge of the superior court, 1694-99; judge of the probate court, 1703-08; provincial treasurer; selectman; deputy to the general court; married Dorothy Cotton; (second) Mary Moore; (third) Elizabeth Marshall; he died November 15, 1717.

(II) Jonathan, son of Robert Smith, was born 1645-50, probably at Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a brickmaker by trade and lived at Exeter. He married, January 15, 1670, Mehitable Holdred. He was living in 1698. Children, born at Exeter: 1. Israel, January 16, 1671. 2. Jacob, August 10, 1673. 3. Ithiel, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, Hampton, June 22, 1678. 5. Joseph, February 7, 1680. 6. Leah, April 7, 1683. 7. Mehitable, August 14, 1685.

(III) Ithiel, son of Jonathan Smith, was born during King Philip's war, probably at Hampton, 1675-76. He died about 1732. He lived at Exeter and Stratham, New Hampshire. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Ithiel, settled at Kingston, New Hampshire, and had sons Ithiel and Peter. 2. Solomon, mentioned below.

(IV) Solomon, son of Ithiel Smith, was born 1700-10. He settled at Stratham. He married Abigail ———. Children, born at Stratham: 1. Joseph, October 12, 1725. 2. John, March 17, 1729. 3. Solomon, December 29, 1734. 4. Josiah, June 2, 1736. 5. Eliphallet, March 5, 1739. 6. Joseph, April 25, 1742, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, February 7, 1743-44.

(V) Joseph, son of Solomon Smith, was born at Stratham, April 25, 1742. He married Esther Rundlett, daughter of Theophilus Rundlett, granddaughter of James (2) and great-granddaughter of Charles Runlett (Ranlett or Randlett). He resided at Stratham and Epping, New Hampshire, and died January 21, 1816. Children: 1. Theophilus, born February 26, 1765, mentioned below, and other children.

(VI) Captain Theophilus, son of Joseph Smith, was born at Epping, New Hampshire, February 26, 1765. According to the census of 1790 a Theophilus Smith lived at Francisborough, Maine. He resided at Epping and Newmarket, New Hampshire, and at Cornish, Maine, and was a farmer. He was a farmer and brick mason. He married, March 13, 1788,



Sally Pike, daughter of John Pike, of Epping. Children: 1. Theophilus, mentioned below. 2. Greenleaf, married, July 13, 1816, Polly French, of Epping, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah. 4. Nancy.

(VII) Theophilus (2), son of Theophilus (1) Smith, was born about 1785. He married Mary Lowell. He spent his youth in Cornish, Maine, and later was a farmer and lumberman in Denmark, Maine, where he died. He was commissioned captain in the state militia. He was a prominent citizen and held various positions of trust and honor. In politics he was a Whig. Children: 1. Lucy Ann, married Henry Warren. 2. Nancy, died aged eight years. 3. Greenleaf E., born 1816, mentioned below. 4. Amanda, married Daniel Lowell, of Denmark.

(VIII) Greenleaf Edmund, son of Theophilus (2) Smith, was born in Cornish, York county, Maine, 1816. He was brought up on his father's farm and early in life began to work on the farm. He received a common school education in the district schools. He was engaged for a number of years as contractor in railroad construction. He was thirty years old when he took up the study of medicine under Dr. Richardson. He began to practice in his native town, removing after a time to Lawrence, Massachusetts, where he enjoyed a large and successful practice. In 1882 he removed to Denver, Colorado, and continued to reside there until his death in 1885. He was a Republican in politics and faithful to his duty as a citizen. He never sought public office, however. He was a Free Mason. In religion he was a Baptist. Dr. Smith was a physician of ability, and in many respects a man of remarkable character. Without the advantages of a liberal education, he began his professional career at a time when most physicians are already well established. He had been successful in business and few men can turn to the life of a student after once enjoying for a space of years the success of an active business career. He had to an exceptional degree the gift of concentration of mind and self-control. He achieved his ambition in the world of medicine and took high rank as a physician. His personal character was exemplary. He inspired confidence in his patients and won their affection and esteem. He married, in 1847, Almira Moulton, one of the thirteen children of Cutting and Mehitabel (Lord) Moulton, of an old Parsonsfield, Maine, family. Children: 1. Sarah P., May 17, 1850, married (first) Oscar

E. Lowell, of Denmark, Maine; (second) Frank A. Pendexter, of Mechanics Falls, Maine. 2. George Pray, June 28, 1851, mentioned below. 3. Lucy P., September 25, 1854, married Frank Kincaide, of Madison, Maine. 4. Henry R., June, 1856, married Nellie Blaisdell and resides in Denmark, Maine. 5. Susan M., December 25, 1860, died unmarried in 1876.

(IX) George Pray, son of Greenleaf E. Smith, was born in Northumberland, New Hampshire, June 28, 1851. His father returned to Cornish, Maine, and the boy alternated work on his father's farm with attendance at the district school and academy. In 1867 he left home to study the art of engraving, being possessed of an ambition to make art his profession. He located in Worcester, where he worked as an engraver up to 1875, when the artistic fever was over, and he determined to become a miner and ranchman in the far west. He located in Nevada, where he acquired large interests, and became the controlling owner of the Buck mountain gold mine, one of the most profitable in the territory, and in 1907 he was still in control of the property as president and general manager of the Buck Mountain Gold Mining Company. He also acquired a large cattle ranch in New Mexico, which he held as an investment, the property including eighty thousand acres of land, all of which he placed under fence, and in 1907 there were several thousand growing cattle on the ranch, the matured stock producing a large annual income. Besides his western interests, Mr. Smith, on locating in Massachusetts, became interested in eastern enterprises, and he organized and became vice-president, treasurer and general manager of the Boston Fuel Company, with offices in the Beacon building on Beacon street. He also organized the Beacon Machinery Company, which owns and controls the patented machinery used by the Boston Fuel Company in the manufacture of peat into commercial fuel. The universal deposit of peat throughout every state in the United States gives to their corporation a vast field for works. Continuous practical demonstrations are being made of the value and utility of the properly prepared peat for general heating purposes which has carried the enterprise into the region of practicability, and it only needs the introduction of specially prepared stoves and furnaces to make its use universal. Mr. Smith is one of the owners of a well equipped stock farm near McCordsville, Indiana, and the pacers and trotters bred



upon this farm have become familiar and favorite objects of admiration at every trotting association in the country, for their peculiar grace, beauty and wonderful intelligence.

Mr. Smith has behind him a genealogical record that gives him reason for especial pride in the blood that runs in his veins. His revolutionary ancestors were not rare in the annals of that seven years effort to throw off the yoke of England, and he is doing a duty to his country and to the liberty loving in all the world by doing his part in keeping alive the spirit of liberty, through encouraging the work done by the various patriotic societies of America. He was instrumental in founding the Sons of America, and as head of that patriotic and philanthropic order, he placed the organization in a commanding position among the fraternal societies of the United States, and the Mortuary Benefit Fund suggested by him has in the quarter century of its existence distributed over \$100,000 annually to members in benefits. Mr. Smith became peculiarly prominent in this connection at the convention of the order held at Washington, D. C., where in his address to the convention he touched upon the murder of Dr. Cronin, of Chicago, in a way that caused the Associated Press to telegraph that portion of his address verbatim to all parts of the English speaking world. Mr. Smith married, June 22, 1880, Anna S. Chapman, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. W. Winford H., born in Scarborough, Maine, July, 1881, graduate of Bowdoin College, Maine, Johns Hopkins University of Baltimore, physician and surgeon, now managing physician of Bellevue Hospital, New York City. 2. Mildred F., born in Marion, Massachusetts, 1882, married Thomas Oglesby. 3. Ross G., born in Scarborough, Maine, 1885, general manager of the Iris Gold Mining Company of Fay, Nevada; married Lillian Blair, of Massachusetts. 4. Ethel, born 1890. Mr. Smith has a beautiful residence on Otis street, Newtonville, that charming suburb of Boston, and here with the fine roads and bridle paths of the neighborhood, he with his family enjoy to the fullest the companionship of his intelligent and well trained horses. Mr. Smith became known all over the United States, and of him the *New York Herald* said, "A man who wears his heart upon his sleeve" and an author who dedicated a novel to him which became widely read, described him as "a man who loves a horse, whose heart pulsates in a royal setting,

whose fidelity never falters, and whose friendship never fails."

Although no complete genealogy of the Fowle family has ever been compiled, sufficient data has been discovered as the result of tracing a number of lineages to make it appear almost beyond doubt that all of the name in this country have descended from George Fowle, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, a year or two prior to 1638, when he was admitted a freeman, and continued to reside in Concord until between 1646 and 1648, when he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was a tanner by trade and buying land and buildings in Charlestown, he pursued his occupation there during the remainder of his life.

Tradition tells us that he came from the Highlands of Scotland, where he had been active in the Scottish clans and was obliged to leave his native hills on account of political troubles. It is not improbable, however, that when he came to this country it was from Kent county, England, for when he settled in Concord several Kentish families were there who had preceded him, among them the Merriam immigrants, who it has been discovered came from Kent county, where the name of Fowle has not been uncommon in its history.

(1) George Fowle brought with him his wife Mary (maiden name unknown), his daughter Hannah and his son John. While in Concord four more children were born to him, and after his removal to Charlestown five more were added to the family, making eleven in all, seven sons and four daughters. Nine of these children lived to adult years, and six of the sons and one daughter were married and raised families, their descendants being a numerous progeny who have become scattered over many parts of the country, although the majority have remained near their ancestral homes. George Fowle died in Charlestown, September 19, 1682, aged seventy-two years (gravestone), showing that he was born in 1610. His wife died there February 15, 1676-77, aged sixty-three years (gravestone with husband). By his will dated March 11, 1681-82, probated October 3, 1682, he devised to his sons in minute detail all his property, the real estate being inventoried at three hundred and twenty-one pounds. He was possessed of a military spirit, and joining a train band was chosen surveyor of arms. This spirit was transmitted to many of his descend-



ants, particularly in the line of his son James, who settled in Woburn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Hannah, married 10 (11) 1654-55, Captain Samuel Ruggles, of Roxbury; died October 2, 1669. 2. John (Captain), married 25 (11) 1658-59, Anna Carter, daughter of Thomas and Anna Carter, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, October 13, 1711. 3. Mary, born 24 (9) 1640, at Concord, Massachusetts; died there in infancy. 4. Peter, born 2 (10) 1641, at Concord, died at Woburn, December 11, 1721; married Mary Carter, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth Carter, of Woburn; resided at Charlestown and Woburn. 5. James (Lieutenant), see forward. 6. Mary, born 9 (12) 1644, at Concord, died at Charlestown, July 4, 1667, unmarried. 7. Abraham, born at Charlestown; married, July 14, 1679, Hannah Harris. 8. Zechariah, born at Charlestown, died there 7 (11) 1677-8; married 24 (10) 1675, ——— Paine, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Carrington) Paine, of Charlestown. 9. Isaac, born at Charlestown, died there October 15, 1718, in his seventieth year (gravestone); married, November 30, 1671, Beriah Bright, daughter of Henry and Anne (Goldstone) Bright, of Watertown, Massachusetts. Isaac and Beriah (Bright) Fowle were, through their daughter Abigail, great-grandparents of Abigail (Smith) Adams, wife of President John Adams and mother of President John Quincy Adams, second and sixth presidents, respectively, of the United States. 10. Jacob, born at Charlestown; died 1678, at Boston. 11. Elizabeth, born at Charlestown, January 27, 1655-56; died there in infancy, March 10, 1656-57.

(II) Lieutenant James, son of George Fowle, born at Concord, Massachusetts, 12 (1) 1642, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 17, 1690, in his forty-ninth year; married, about 1666, Abigail Carter, born at Woburn, April 21, 1648, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth Carter, of Woburn. She married (second) April 18, 1692, Ensign Samuel Walker, of Woburn, who was a deacon of the First Church of Woburn from 1692 until his death, January 18, 1703-04. She married (third) Deacon Samuel Stone, of Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, and died, his widow, at Woburn, May 11, 1718, aged seventy-one years (gravestone). Lieutenant James Fowle was the fifth child of George Fowle and settled in Woburn probably at the time he married Abigail Carter, for their first child, a son, was born in Woburn, March 4, 1667, and was named James for his

father. As shown by the records he appeared first in Woburn in 1666, and in 1668 he had a right in the common lands of the town. In 1672 he was a constable of Woburn. Being imbued with the military spirit of his father, he became a member of the train band, first as a trooper, later, sometime between 1686 and 1689, appointed an ensign by Governor Edmund Andros and afterwards elected a lieutenant. As Governor Andros was unpopular with the colonist, Mr. Fowle's appointment met with considerable opposition, and was the subject of a number of lengthy documents, with the result, however, that the appointment was allowed to stand. Lieutenant Fowle gave evidence of his patriotism by enlisting in 1690 in the Phipps expedition to Quebec, Canada, against the French. Owing to bad management and the excessive cold weather in Canada, this expedition proved unsuccessful, and many of the soldiers from New England died in Canada from colds and distemper brought on by exposure. There is little doubt that, while Mr. Fowle was able to return home, he was afflicted by the prevailing distemper, for he died December 19, that year. Previous to this departure on the expedition, he apparently thought it well to provide against the possibility of his death while away, as on July 30, 1690, he made his will, in which he said: "Being by a call of God bound for Canada in the expedition against the French Enemy and not knowing whether I shall ever return home alive," then disposed of his estate to his wife and children.

Lieutenant Fowle was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade, and lived and had his shop near where the present Central House stands. In 1678 he was allowed by the town to take in "a little piece of land behind the Bell Hill," an elevation adjoining his estate, and so called because upon its summit was then located the bell whose voice summoned the people to worship in the church near its base. Upon the westerly slope of this hill, the town laid out its first burying ground, which is still preserved and in which rest the remains of Lieutenant James Fowle, his son, Captain James Fowle, and a number of their descendants, as well as the ancestors of many other more distinguished men who were given to the world by the early sons and daughters of the historic old town of Woburn. Here were buried Captain Edward Johnson, the "Father of Woburn," Colonel Loammi Baldwin, of revolutionary fame, and Moses Cleveland, the emigrant ancestor of President Grover Cleveland, also ancestor



of presidents, Franklin Pierce and William H. Harrison. From the time when the town erected one of the old time stone powder houses, so common in the early days, upon this hill, it has been known as Powder House hill. Lieutenant Fowle was the ancestor of all the members of the well-known Fowle family which has always been prominent and distinguished in Woburn. He was evidently a man of thrift during his life, as shown by his holdings of land and buildings at the time of his death, which comprised the present Central House lot, and more to the northwest and southeast on that side of Main street, then the country road as well as on the opposite side, his estate showing an appraisal of seven hundred and fifteen pounds, quite a fortune for that time. To these lands his descendants in the succeeding three or four generations gradually added until the Fowles came to be among the largest land proprietors in Woburn, their possessions comprising many acres of valuable land, with buildings, right in the heart of the town, land which is now thickly settled with business blocks, stores, shops and residences.

Children, all born at Woburn: 1. Captain James, March 4, 1667, see forward. 2. Abigail, October 15, 1669, died at Woburn, January 3, 1690; married, July 29, 1689, Cornet Jonathan Wyman, son of Lieutenant John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, of Woburn. 3. John (Captain), March 12, 1671, died at Woburn, June 13, 1744; married, July 1, 1696, Elizabeth Prescott, born at Concord, November 27, 1678, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, of Concord, Massachusetts. 4. Samuel, September 17, 1674, was a mariner and died while on a voyage about 1699 or 1700; married Susanna Blaney, born June 13, 1673, at Charlestown, daughter of John and Mary (Powell) Blaney. 5. Jacob, April 3, 1677, married, November 3, 1701, Mary Broughton, at Woburn. 6. Elizabeth, September 28, 1681, died at Medford, Massachusetts, February 3, 1764, in her eighty-fourth year (gravestone); married (first) March 2, 1699, Timothy Walker, son of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Walker, of Woburn; married (second) Lieutenant Stephen Hall, of Medford, born at Charlestown, son of John and Elizabeth (Green) Hall. 7. Hannah, January 23, 1683-84, married, December 25, 1705, Samuel Trumbull, son of John and Mary (Jones) Trumbull, of Charlestown. 8. Mary, July 18, 1687, no further record found.

(III) Captain James (2), son of Lieuten-

ant James (1) Fowle, born at Woburn, March 4, 1667, died there March 19, 1714, aged forty-seven years and fourteen days (gravestone); married, October 2, 1688, Mary Richardson, born March 22, 1669, at Woburn, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Green) Richardson. She married (second) Deacon Samuel Walker, of Woburn, and died his widow at Charlestown, October 23, 1748, aged eighty years (gravestone). He was the oldest child of Lieutenant James and Abigail (Carter) Fowle, and the first native of Woburn of that surname. His homestead was on the site of the present Central House, on Main street, Woburn, and it is probable that he built and kept the old Fowle Tavern, which is supposed to have been erected about 1691, soon after the death of his father, and was for a century and a half one of the most important public houses in Woburn and always kept by a Fowle. It was demolished in 1840 to make way for the Central House, which was built in that year by Joseph Rollins and has been Woburn's leading hotel to the present day. The military spirit was also inherited by this James Fowle, and as a member of the Woburn Militia Company he became a sergeant, which office he held from 1693 to 1701, and was a captain during the last years of his life. Further evidence of the soldierly temper possessed by this family is shown in the fact that a brother of Captain James (John) was also a captain and he in turn had a son who bore the title of Cornet John Fowle. Captain James also had a son John who rose to the rank of major, and the latter had three sons, a nephew and three grandsons who served in the revolutionary war. Captain James Fowle was for thirteen years town clerk of Woburn, from 1701 to 1714; also selectman for fourteen years; previous to and during the time he was town clerk and was a commissioner in 1703 to aid in establishing the province tax according to act of general court, March, 1703. Captain James and Mary (Richardson) Fowle had twelve children, only three of whom were boys and all were born in Woburn. Children: 1. Mary, born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762, at Woburn, in her seventy-fourth year (gravestone); married, June 17, 1714, Lieutenant James Simonds, son of James and Susanna (Blodgett) Simonds, of Woburn. 2. James, July 20, 1691, died October 11, 1706, (gravestone) at Cambridge, Massachusetts. 3. Abigail, August 22, 1693, died at Medford, Massachusetts, February 20, 1759; married Jonathan Thompson, son of Jonathan and Frances



(Whitemore) Thompson, of Woburn. 4. John (Major), November 11, 1695, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, September 13, 1697, died at Wilmington, Massachusetts, May 13, 1788, in her ninety-first year (gravestone); married Samuel Walker, son of Deacon Samuel and Judith (Howard) Walker, of Woburn. 6. Elizabeth, August 9, 1699, died at Lynn, Massachusetts, January 28, 1760; married, December 28, 1721, Benjamin Newhall, son of Joseph and Susanna (Farrar) Newhall, of Lynn. 7. Ruth, April 6, 1701, died in childhood at Woburn, March 3, 1713. 8. Sarah, July 29, 1703, married, September 24, 1728, James Richardson, son of Captain James and Elizabeth (Arnold) Richardson, of Woburn. 9. Samuel, June 10, 1705, died at Woburn, August 13, 1793; married, September 5, 1727, Susanna Reed, born August 18, 1707, at Woburn, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Phebe (Walker) Reed. 10. Esther, May 29, 1707, married, November 2, 1726, Nathan Simonds, son of James and Susanna (Blodgett) Simonds, of Woburn, and brother of Lieutenant James Simonds, who married Mary, eldest sister of Esther. 11. Martha, March 12, 1709, died at Boston, September 5, 1794, and was buried in King's Chapel burying ground; married (first) August 11, 1737, Rev. Supply Clapp, son of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Paul) Clapp, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Second Church, Woburn Precinct, now Burlington, Massachusetts, organized in 1735. He died at Woburn, December 28, 1747, and she married (second) Colonel Nathaniel Thwing, of Boston. 12. Catherine, September 20, 1711, died at Charlestown, December 25, 1790; married, March 4, 1730, Josiah Whittemore, of Charlestown.

(IV) Major John, son of Captain James (2) Fowle, born at Woburn, November 11, 1695, died there September 28, 1775, in his eightieth year; married, December 25, 1718, Mary Converse, born January 12, 1702, daughter of Captain Josiah and Ruth (Marshall) Converse, of Woburn. The home of Major John Fowle and family was a large gambrel roof house, a most imposing one for the period, which he erected on the country road, now the junction of Main, Salem and Broad streets, in the business centre of Woburn. It was built about one hundred and eighty years ago but its original form and appearance have been preserved in excellent condition, although it is now occupied as a grocery store. In the early part of the nineteenth century, a John

Flagg kept a tavern there and for that reason it became known as the Flagg House. Major John Fowle was captain of a Woburn military company from 1738 to 1748, when he was promoted to the rank of major and bore this title until his death. He served as major in Colonel Jonathan Tyng's regiment from September 9, 1755, to January 3, 1756, during the period of the French and Indian war. There is in existence a bayonet roll at the State House, Boston, of members of the company in Woburn of which he was captain, the East Company so called. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1741, this appearing to be the only civil office held by him. He was apparently a man of considerable energy and enterprise and he seems to have made quite a fortune by the sale of the province lands, granted to the soldiers of the various wars and their descendants.

The method of his dealings was to buy up the shares of these lands from the soldiers or their legal heirs and then dispose of them at a profit through the founding of new towns. He made investments in different parts of the provinces and is known to have been one of the four original proprietors of Petersborough, New Hampshire, the three others being Jeremiah Gridley, John Hill and Peter Prescott. Gridley was one of the most eminent men and the greatest lawyer of his time, termed at his death "the great lawyer of the province and father of the bar of Boston, master and guide of John Adams in his legal studies." He was also a colonel of militia, and from 1755 until his death in 1767 was grand master of all the Masons of America. John Hill, a prominent business man of Boston, who held many municipal offices, was a member of the governor's council for eight years and was also a colonel in the militia. Besides Petersborough, he was concerned either as grantee or proprietor in the founding of a number of towns in New Hampshire, among them Hillsborough which was named for him. Lieutenant Peter Prescott, the fourth proprietor, was the son of Major Jonathan Prescott, an eminent physician of Concord, Massachusetts, and one of the most distinguished men of that town. Peter Prescott was from 1755 to 1762 engaged mostly in military service, but before and after this he was deeply immersed in land speculation, being connected in the establishing of a number of New Hampshire towns. Major John Fowle was a factor of importance in some fifteen or more enterprises of this nature, including towns in both New Hamp-



shire and Maine. In his native town of Woburn he had an honorable name and an unblemished reputation for social and business honor. Children, all born and died in Woburn: 1. James, June 13, 1720, died April 10, 1793; married, November 28, 1744, Mary Reed, born June 24, 1726, at Woburn, daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah (Wyman) Reed. 2. John, February 1, 1726, died October 15, 1786; married, December 28, 1759, Bridget Burbeen, born July 17, 1742, at Woburn, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Poole) Burbeen. He was an eminent school teacher of his time, a graduate of Harvard College and was distinguished by the title of "Master Fowle." 3. Josiah, July 14, 1731, see forward. 4. Mary, May 12, 1734, died November 27, 1796; married, April 24, 1760, Joshua Wyman Jr., son of Joshua and Mary Wyman, of Woburn. 5. Leonard, January 8, 1737, died January 16, 1798. He was not married.

(V) Josiah, son of Major John Fowle, born July 14, 1731, at Woburn, died there February 28, 1805; married, March, 1752, Margery Carter, born August 3, 1730, at Woburn, daughter of Captain Samuel and Margery (Dickson) Carter. Captain Carter was a son of Captain John Carter, one of Woburn's earliest and most distinguished men. Captain Samuel Carter lived to the great age of ninety-three years, and his daughter, Mrs. Fowle, to the age of eighty-two years. Josiah Fowle was an extensive farmer with large holdings of land, comprising between one hundred and two hundred acres, in one of the most valuable and sightly portions of Woburn, extending from the country road, now Main street, at the business centre of the town, east of Everett street, southerly to near the Winchester line, west of the then so-called English hills and along what is now known as Woburn Highlands. His dwelling was beautifully situated on a knoll, on the present fine estate of Mr. James Skinner, a retired leather manufacturer and one of Woburn's wealthiest citizens. This is on Montvale avenue, which in the early days was the Woburn end of the old Woburn and Salem turnpike. On the morning of April 19, 1775, in response to the alarm which called the minute-men and others to arms to oppose the British soldiers who were on their way to Concord, a military company from Danvers stopped to rest on the farm of Josiah Fowle, but being too late to proceed to Lexington they continued on to Menotomy, now Arlington, to intercept the enemy there on their return from Concord and Lexington. Here

they met the British but were subjected to great slaughter and many of their bodies now rest in the old Arlington burying ground. Josiah Fowle was then a member of Captain Jonathan Fox's company, the East Company of Woburn, and at the time of the arrival of the Danvers soldiers at his home he was in Lexington harassing the British while on their retreat through that town to Cambridge and Charlestown. He continued in service thirty days at that time, and is also credited with considerable additional service before 1777, including five months at Ticonderoga in the company of Captain Jesse Wyman, who succeeded Captain Fox, when the latter was made a colonel, and five months at the lines; also in Captain Jonas Richardson's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment; also in Captain Abishai Browne's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. His record seems, however, to be confused with that of his son Josiah Jr., who also rendered long service in the revolution. The farm of Josiah Fowle was divided after his death, in accordance with his will, between his sons, his son William receiving the old homestead and about one hundred acres of land to the south, and his son John a portion of the farm to the north, from the turnpike to the country road. Children, all born at Woburn: 1. Josiah, March 20, 1754, married, April 13, 1780, at Boston, Abigail Belknap, born July 16, 1758, at Woburn, daughter of Captain Samuel and Abigail (Lewis) Belknap. 2. John (Deacon), November 10, 1755, see forward. 3. Mary, October 9, 1761, died November 1, 1835, at Woburn; married (first) March 9, 1781, Sergeant Luke Richardson, son of Ebenezer and Mary Richardson, of Woburn; (second) May 12, 1785, Dr. Sylvanus Plympton, of Woburn. 4. William, April 25, 1763, died July 17, 1850, at Woburn, aged eighty-seven years; married, November 7, 1782, Sarah Richardson, born January 29, 1767, at Woburn, daughter of Jeduthan and Mary (Wright) Richardson. 5. Margery, October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, at Woburn; married, May 26, 1791, at Woburn, Colonel Loamm Baldwin, a distinguished colonel at the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and served afterwards as lieutenant-colonel and colonel until during the year 1777; when he resigned on account of ill health. He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States. He discovered the apple which has become



famous under the name of the Baldwin apple and cultivated and introduced it to public notice. He was a son of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin, of Woburn. Margery Fowle was his second wife, he having first married Mary Fowle, her cousin, daughter of James and Mary (Reed) Fowle, and granddaughter of Major John Fowle.

(VI) Deacon John (2), son of Josiah Fowle, born November 10, 1755, at Woburn, died there December 29, 1834; married, October 18, 1780, Lois Richardson, born June 10, 1759, at Woburn, only child of Jesse and Jemima (Brooks) Richardson. He was one of the most prominent citizens of Woburn in his time, a man of the highest character, who enjoyed great confidence and esteem for his integrity and many virtues. A pillar of the First Baptist Church, he was a deacon for thirty-five years, from 1799 until his death, and for a number of years its clerk and treasurer. In civic affairs he was honored by being chosen a selectman for the years 1802-03-05-06, and town treasurer during the years 1826-27-28-31. He was a cooper by trade and for many years made and supplied stores and families with tubs and water pails. During the last years of his life he was a cripple, caused primarily by rheumatism in his limbs, contracted as the result of exposure while in the revolutionary war. He was also a great sufferer from eczema of the limbs, and was obliged to use crutches for more than fifteen years. He grew very stout, and for six years he was unable to go up stairs to see his youngest son Eldridge, who was bedridden for years and until his death in 1832 in a room on the second floor, caused by a fall which seriously injured his spine. If it be true that "whom the Lord loveth he chaseth," Deacon John Fowle was surely one of His well beloved, for even in his last hours he was a terrible sufferer, his death being caused by stoppage of the bowels. Deacon John Fowle lived for a time in the westerly half of the house built by his grandfather, Major John Fowle, and one afternoon, while standing in his front doorway during a thunder storm he narrowly escaped death, being rendered unconscious by a bolt of lightning which passed by him and out of the back doorway, by way of the hallway, both doors being open. It continued on to his pen of swine in the rear of the house, killing one of their number. About 1817 he removed to a new dwelling which he had caused to be erected a short distance down the country road. Here he lived until his death

in 1834, and his widow until her death in 1840. This dwelling is now the rear portion of the building owned by Thomas Moore, and occupied by him for a grocery. Deacon John Fowle as a soldier of the revolution is supposed to have served at Bunker Hill, Charlestown, for three months in 1778, in Captain Wyman's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, this company being detached to guard General Burgoyne's army. He is also said to have been a volunteer on board a privateer and also served as a member of the pioneer corps of the army near Ticonderoga, being brought home from there on a litter, placed on a wagon and exposed to constant rains without change of garments, this bringing on the rheumatism from which he suffered so much in after life.

Deacon John and Lois (Richardson) Fowle had eleven children, nearly all of whom were remarkable for longevity. Children: 1. Lydia Richardson, born February 4, 1781, at Lynn, died December 30, 1859, at Woburn; married, January 26, 1802, at Woburn, Ezra Kimball, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 2. Mary, October 28, 1782, at Charlestown, died March 13, 1854, at Woburn; married, April 28, 1805, at Woburn, Jonathan Converse, of Woburn, son of Josiah and Hepzibah (Brooks) Converse. 3. John, June 27, 1784, at Lynn, died January 21, 1877, at Stoneham; married Eleanor Johnson, of Boston, daughter of John and Eleanor Johnson. 4. Jesse Richardson, June 24, 1786, at Lynn, died November 10, 1859, at Woburn; married (first) June 5, 1814, at Woburn, Mary (Polly) Bruce, born February 19, 1788, at Woburn, died there April 5, 1845, daughter of John Jr. and Sarah (Johnson) Bruce. He married (second) April 7, 1846, at Woburn, Mary (Knight) Beers, born at Newburyport, widow of Uri Beers, of Woburn. 5. Margery, Woburn, June 7, 1788, died there August 28, 1847, aged fifty-nine years; married, December 22, 1808, at Woburn, Jonathan Thompson, of Woburn, son of Captain Jonathan and Mary (Richardson) Thompson. 6. Leonard, Woburn, November 21, 1790, see forward. 7. Lois, Woburn, January 6, 1793, died July 10, 1887; married George Cheney Allen, of Sterling, Massachusetts, son of Daniel and Mary (Polly) (Houghton) Allen. 8. Myra, Woburn, March 29, 1795, died March 10, 1873, at Woburn; married, June 28, 1821, at Woburn, William Flagg, of Woburn, son of John and Abigail (Thompson) Flagg. 9. Josiah, Woburn, December 9, 1797, died there January 15, 1870; married, August 12, 1827,





a. a. Fowle

at Woburn, Kezia Baldwin, born May 1, 1806, at Nashua, New Hampshire, daughter of Deacon James Baldwin, of Nashua. 10. Euseba H., Woburn, December 21, 1800, died May, 1889, at Roxbury; married, November 20, 1825, at Woburn, John Vinton Jr., of Boston, son of John and Rebecca (Cartwright) Vinton. 11. Elbridge, Woburn, March 25, 1803, died there January 26, 1832, unmarried.

(VII) Deacon Leonard, son of Deacon John (2) Fowle, born November 21, 1790, died June 18, 1873, at Woburn; married, December 27, 1818, at Woburn, Ruby Lucina Adams, born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, daughter of Jonathan and Olive Adams. He learned the trade of cooper from his father, and for a number of years during his early manhood made distillers' barrels, but after a time he abandoned this, mastered the carpenter's trade and became a prominent contractor and builder. He owned land on the easterly side of Main street, north and south of Green street, and built a dozen or more houses there for sale and to let, all of which are still standing. He also built houses for others in other sections of the town. When the Woburn branch of the Boston and Lowell railroad was built in, the road bed of the company was laid out through his land, in the rear of the houses he had erected. He was a very upright and honorable man in all his dealings and greatly esteemed by his fellowmen. He was a most influential member of the First Baptist Church, but with other leading members he became dissatisfied with certain policies and reforms advocated by younger members who had united with the church during a revival, and after a protracted contention he led a body of forty-five members in asking for a dismissal, which was finally granted, and an independent society was formed of which he was chosen a deacon. In politics he was a staunch Democrat and a believer in the rights of the states. He served the town as a selectman in 1838-39, and in 1838 was also a deputy to the general court of Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Leonard, born September 2, 1820, see forward. 2. John Adams, January 12, 1823, at Woburn, died there April 9, 1832. 3. Charles Adams, February 26, 1825, at Woburn, died there June 24, 1864; married, May 9, 1850, at Lynn, Elizabeth Amanda Ingalls, born October 4, 1830, at Lynn, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cloon) Ingalls.

(VIII) James Leonard, son of Deacon Leonard and Ruby Lucina (Adams) Fowle, was born at Woburn, September 2, 1820, died

there August 30, 1892; married (first) March 27, 1845, Luthera Tay, daughter of Josiah and Susanna (Johnson) Tay, of Woburn, and a lineal descendant, through her mother's line, of Captain Edward Johnson, one of the founders of the town and called the "Father of Woburn." She died at Woburn, February 10, 1869, and he married (second) August 31, 1876, Mrs. Christina Annie Scantlan, of Woburn. Early in life Mr. Fowle learned the tailoring trade in Boston with Peter Fisk, and followed that occupation the remainder of his life or for more than half a century. In 1842, at the age of twenty-two years, he formed a partnership in the tailoring business in Woburn with Gawin R. Gage, who had been employed as a cutter by Tallman Seeley of that town. The firm was Gage & Fowle, and they continued in partnership until August, 1853, when Mr. Fowle withdrew but remained in the employ of Mr. Gage and his subsequent partner and successor up to the time of his last sickness. Mr. Fowle's tastes and habits were essentially domestic. He belonged to no clubs or fraternal organizations, was wholly indifferent to official honors, and in consequence never held public office. While exceptionally modest and retiring, no man was better known in the community or enjoyed a larger share of the confidence and esteem of his fellowmen. He possessed many admirable traits of character, was always courteous, the soul of honor, upright and honest, cheerful, kind and companionable, and his death was sincerely lamented. Children by first wife, all born at Woburn: 1. Isabella Lucina, December 30, 1845, died at Woburn, May 22, 1903; married, June 15, 1871, Charles Frederick Patch, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died at Lynn, January 24, 1873. He was then city treasurer, and had been a member of the city council. 2. Arthur Adams, December 3, 1847, see forward. 3. Frank Johnson, October 22, 1849, died April 28, 1855, at Woburn. 4. Lena, March 26, 1852, died June 15, 1854, at Woburn. 5. Charles Francis, January 23, 1858, unmarried, living at Woburn. 6. Freddie, October 19, 1863, died January 6, 1869, at Woburn.

(IX) Arthur Adams, son of James Leonard and Luthera (Tay) Fowle, born at Woburn, December 3, 1847, married, June 12, 1877, Kate Wallace Munn, born August 9, 1849, at Woburn, daughter of Charles and Eliza Minerva (Kane) Munn. He is managing editor of *The Boston Globe*, one of the most influential daily and Sunday newspapers

in New England, which responsible position he has held since 1884. Through his journalistic training he has become self-educated and self-mastered, and is in fact a self-made man in the best sense the term implies. With a singular definiteness of purpose he has devoted himself exclusively to the work of assisting in the building up of the phenomenally successful newspaper which is his life's source of satisfaction and pride, and has lived to see it grow from an unprofitable enterprise to the position of leadership in circulation and good paying business in New England. Mr. Fowle's early education was acquired in the public schools of Woburn, after leaving which he went to learn the trade of a currier, the tanning and currying of leather being in those days, as now, a very important industry in New England, particularly north of Boston, with Woburn a great centre of this industry. But the trend of the young man's mind did not lead towards a business career, and the currying shop proving distasteful to him after six years of experience, he turned, instinctively it would seem, to newspaper work, beginning on the lowest rung of the ladder, as utility man on *The Woburn Journal*, a weekly publication in his native town. While engaged on this paper he became local reporter for *The Boston Globe*, and his talent in this line being soon recognized, he was given a position in Boston as general reporter. His salary was only the modest sum of eight dollars per week, although he was then rising to twenty-six years of age, but merit and faithfulness were not long in bringing their reward, and once begun, his promotions followed one another rapidly. During the next ten years he occupied successively the editorial chair as city editor, day-news editor, night-news editor, sporting editor, assistant managing editor, and finally the highest position in the news department, that of managing editor. One of the great achievements while a reporter, and which stamped him as being endowed with the true newspaper instinct, was the obtaining for *The Globe* exclusively the confession from Thomas H. Piper of his murder of little Mabel Young. The sporting department of *The Globe* was organized by Mr. Fowle, and he was credited with having been the most successful sporting editor that Boston journalism had ever known, although he was not a devotee of sports, and was only interested in them in connection with his newspaper duties.

Mr. Fowle is quiet and unassuming in his manner, and always approachable, and is popu-

lar with and highly respected by all his co-workers for his sterling character and the general friendliness of his relations with them. This was sincerely demonstrated on December 2, 1897, on the eve of his fiftieth birthday anniversary, when the editors and reporters of *The Globe* and other employees tendered him a banquet in the parlors of Young's Hotel, Boston, on which occasion General Charles H. Taylor, editor-in-chief and principal owner of the paper, joined heartily with his subordinates in paying a remarkable tribute to the worth and exceptional success of Mr. Fowle in his chosen vocation, while at the same time they presented him with a substantial token of their esteem in the form of a so-called "Klondike birthday cake," out of which, "when the cake was opened," instead of "four and twenty blackbirds," as from the pie set before the King, there came fifty gilded half eagles incubated at the mint of Uncle Sam. For days following this event congratulations in letters and newspaper editorial expressions poured in upon him from all over the country. Mr. Fowle is partial to domestic life and has recently built a dwelling of attractive colonial architecture in one of the best sections of Woburn. Here he will pass the remainder of his days in comfort and contentment, the reward of faithfulness to duty well performed. He is still in the prime of life and in excellent health, and is likely to be the presiding genius over the newspaper department of *The Globe* for many years to come. In religion Mr. Fowle and family are Unitarians; he is a Democrat in politics, although he has never been active or held public office, and belongs to no societies or clubs. In his young manhood he was affiliated with the militia as a member of the Woburn Mechanic Phalanx, Company G, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from 1869 to 1875.

Children, born at Woburn: 1. Leonard Munn, July 27, 1878, married, June 10, 1903, at Boston, Grace Agnes Cummings, born December 16, 1882, at Woburn, daughter of Wilbur Eustace and Lizzie Katharine (Smith) Cummings. He was educated in the Woburn public schools, at the Holderness School, Plymouth, New Hampshire, and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston. He is now yachting editor of *The Boston Globe*. They have one child, Leonard Munn Jr., born February 16, 1904, at Woburn. They reside at Marblehead, Massachusetts. 2. Donald Adams, May 24, 1889, at Woburn. He attended the public schools of Woburn

for a number of years and is now a student at the Rindge Manual Training School, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

The Gage family is descended from the Norman race. In 1066, de Gaga, de Guaga or De Gage, as the name is variously spelled, accompanied William Duke of Normandy in his Conquest of England, and was rewarded, according to the records of the Domesday Book, by large grants of land in the forest of Dean, county Gloucester. He resided near that forest and built a mansion there in Cirencester, called Clerenwell or Clarewell, and his descendants lived in that vicinity for centuries, including many persons of wealth and some of title. The pedigree of the American family is traced as far back as John Gage, who was living in 1408.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Gage, married Eleanor St. Clere.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Gage, was knighted in 1454 and died September 30, 1486.

(IV) William Esq., heir and son of John (3) Gage, was born 1456, married Agnes Bolney.

(V) Sir John (4), son of William Gage, was born 1480, married Phillippa Guildeford, and was knighted May 22, 1541. He died April 28, 1557.

(VI) Sir Edward, eldest son of Sir John (4) Gage, was knighted by Queen Mary; was a man of great wealth; father of fifteen children.

(VII) Thomas, son of Sir Edward Gage, had a son John.

(VIII) John (5), who inherited the estate of his grandfather through his uncle, John Gage, was made a baronet March 26, 1622; married Penelope, widow of Sir George Trenchard, and died October 3, 1633, leaving nine children.

(IX) John (6), son of John (5) Gage, was the immigrant ancestor. It is generally believed that he came from Stoneham, county Suffolk, England, though one authority claims that he was from Groton in the same county. He came to America in one of Winthrop's companies. According to his deposition made in 1659, he was born in 1609, but according to another made three years later, he was born in 1604. He settled first in Boston, and was a member of the church there as early as 1630, among the first. He was admitted a freeman, March 4, 1633-34. He was one of

the first settlers of Ipswich, April 1, 1633, and was dismissed from the Boston church to that of Ipswich, September 10, 1643. He was a town officer and on the committee on allotments of lands at Ipswich. He is called corporal on the records of Ipswich in 1639, and sergeant on those of Bradford in 1670. In 1664 he removed to that part of Rowley which became Bradford, and died there March 24, 1672-73. His will was proved March 25, 1673, the day after his death. He married (first) Anna or Amee ———, who died in June, 1658, at Ipswich. He married (second) November, 1658, Sarah Keyes, widow of Robert Keyes. She died in Newbury, July 7, 1681, and her estate was divided among her three daughters, wives of William Smith, John French and Samuel Buswell, by order of the court. John Gage deeded a lot of land to his grandson John, son of his son, Benjamin Gage, December 12, 1672, having promised his son Benjamin on his marriage to Prudence Leaver, a certain gift of land. Children by first wife, born in Ipswich: 1. Samuel, 1638, married, June 16, 1674, Sarah Stickney. 2. Daniel, 1639, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, married, October 11, 1671, Prudence Leaver. 4. Nathaniel, born 1645. 5. Jonathan, married, November 12, 1667, Hester Chandler. 6. Josiah, born 1648, married, May 15, 1669, Lydia Ladd.

(X) Daniel, son of John (6) Gage, was born in 1639, according to his deposition made March 29, 1669, that he was aged thirty years. He died at Bradford, November 8, 1705. He married, May 4, 1675, Sarah Kimball, born about 1654, died September 15, 1692, daughter of Henry and Mary (Wyatt) Kimball, of Wenham. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Daniel, March 12, 1676, mentioned below. 2. John, January 1, 1677. 3. Sarah, April 29, died August 24, 1679. 4. Samuel, May 9, 1680. 5. Mary, February 1, 1681-82, married Samuel Griffin. 6. Mehitable, September 16, died November 6, 1683. 7. Lydia, January 30, 1684-85, married Ebenezer Burbank. 8. Sarah, January 4, 1686-87. 9. Abigail, October 4, 1687, died October 2, 1723. 10. Hannah, February 17, 1690.

(XI) Daniel (2), son of Daniel (1) Gage, was born in Bradford, March 12, 1676, died March 14, 1747-48 (gravestone at Bradford). He was a member of the North Regiment in Essex, under Captain Heseltine, of Bradford, in 1710, the company which were appointed to keep snowshoes and moccasins. He lived in the northwest part of Bradford on

the banks of the Merrimac river, on what was then the main road to Methuen. He owned a ferry which was known as Gage's or the Upper Ferry. On the place where he lived stood, at last accounts, the oldest house in the town, known as the Gage house. He married (first) March 9, 1697-98, Martha Burbank, born February 22, 1679-80, died September 8, 1741, daughter of Caleb and Martha (Smith) Burbank. He married (second) May 12, 1742, Margaret, daughter of Jonathan Harriman, and widow of Jonathan Boynton. She married (third) John Stewart. Children of first wife, born in Bradford: 1. Mehitable, December 20, 1698. 2. Josiah, December 3, 1701. 3. Martha, April 7, 1703-04, married James Wilson. 4. Lydia, May 24, 1705. 5. Moses, May 1, 1706. 6. Daniel, April 22, 1708. 7. Sarah, February 19, 1709-10, married, May 16, 1731, Edmund Hardy. 8. Jemima, December 2, 1711, married (first) November 8, 1733, Richard Kimball Jr.; (second) John Webster. 9. Naomi, February 25, 1714-15, married, September 22, 1737, David Hall. 10. Esther, May 15, 1716, married August 1, 1739, Jonathan Currier. 11. Amos, July 28, 1718, mentioned below. 12. Abigail, December 22, 1720, died young. 13. Mary, August 31, 1722, married, November 17, 1744, Ebenezer Goodhue. 14. Abigail, March 13, 1724-25.

(XII) Captain Amos, son of Daniel (2) Gage, was born in Bradford, July 28, 1718, died September 8, 1792. He was captain of one of the five companies raised by New Hampshire for reinforcing Fort Edward during the French and Indian war, and was stationed at No. 4, now Charlestown, New Hampshire, by order of General Webb. He was also captain of a company of volunteers which marched from Pelham, New Hampshire, September 29, 1777, and joined the Northern army at Saratoga, during the revolution. He married, December 18, 1740, Mehitable Kimball, born November 27, 1721, died February 16, 1794, daughter of John and Margaret (Hutchins) Kimball. Children, born in Pelham, New Hampshire: 1. Daniel, October 5, 1741, died in the French and Indian war. 2. Elizabeth, December 22, 1743, married (first) March 2, 1765, Benjamin Cole; (second) September 10, 1778, Samuel Kimball. 3. Asa, April 5, 1746. 4. Sarah, August 20, 1748, married, April 29, 1791, Daniel Barker. 5. Betsey, 1751, died December 28, 1754. 6. Deborah, May 8, 1753, married, March 27, 1790, Peter Austin. 7. Abel, November 18,

1755, mentioned below. 8. Amos, August 9, 1758, in the revolution. 9. Daniel, September 28, 1761, in the revolution.

(XIII) Abel, son of Captain Amos Gage, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, November 18, 1755, the day of the great earthquake, and died September 3, 1846. He served as a soldier in the revolution in 1776, and received a pension for the last twenty-eight years of his life. He kept school several seasons in different parts of the town, in private houses. He was prominent in town affairs, an esteemed citizen. He was elected selectman for more than half the years between thirty and sixty of his own age. He held the office of deacon of the church for about forty-five years, until the infirmities of age forced him to resign. It is claimed that he was the first to attempt stone quarrying in the country, and was remarkably successful, considering his primitive methods. The centre meeting house in Dracut, built about 1782, the present town house in Pelham, as it was originally, afford specimens of his work. He married, January 13, 1780, Abigail Runnels (see Runnels family). She died August 2, 1825, aged seventy. Children, born in Pelham: 1. Sarah, January 20, 1781, married, May 11, 1819, Henry March; died September 8, 1827. 2. Billy Runnels, February 20, 1783, mentioned below. 3. Mehitable, January 30, 1785, died February 5, 1789. 4. Hannah, April 26, 1787. 5. Mehitable, February 5, 1789, died July 31, 1861. 6. Amos, March 22, 1791, married Celinda Hovey. 7. Stephen, August 4, 1792, married, December 22, 1818, Olive Bradford; died May 9, 1834. 8. Deborah, November 21, 1795; married (first) April 8, 1823, Joel Butler; (second) Seth Cutter Jr., October 23, 1832; died September 14, 1864. 9. Abel, November 23, 1798, married, December 6, 1826, Anna Moody Johnson.

(XIV) Billy Runnels, son of Abel Gage, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, February 20, 1783, died March 7, 1837. He resided in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He married (first) July 23, 1805, Abigail Hall, of Pelham, who died April 19, 1808, aged twenty-three years, ten months. He married (second) November 11, 1813, Rebecca Wilson, of Pelham, who died November 30, 1816, aged thirty-four. He married (third) Nancy Anderson, of Londonderry, who died August 19, 1865, aged eighty-one years, ten months. He and his three wives are buried in Londonderry and gravestones mark their resting place. Child of first wife: Caleb, born October 2,



1806, blacksmith of Manchester, New Hampshire; married Susan Claggett, of Londonderry, June 25, 1830. By second wife: Charles, born March 5, 1815, carpenter of Bedford, New Hampshire; married Mary Newton, of Henniker. By third wife: 1. William Washington, born December 30, 1818, dry goods merchant of Boston; married, September 27, 1846, Sarah W. Griffin. 2. Leander, October 2, 1820, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, June 20, 1822, married, May, 1850, Charles Henry Hall. 4. Aaron Hardy, November 13, 1824, lived in Londonderry; married, May, 1850, Hannah Humphrey; served in the civil war and removed to California. 5. John Anderson, June 25, 1827, boot and shoe maker of Derry, New Hampshire; married, May 6, 1851, Martha Tenney.

(XV) Leander, son of Billy Runnels Gage, was born October 2, 1820, in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He was a boot and shoe worker of Braintree, Massachusetts. He married there, June 18, 1844, Mary Denton Allen, of Braintree, born January 8, 1824, at East Braintree, died April 19, 1903. Leander Gage left Braintree about 1872 and was not afterward heard from. Children: 1. William Leander, born December 20, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Richard Allen, April 2, 1848, died January 30, 1851. 3. Charles Henry Hall, June 28, 1850, died June 9, 1863. 4. Richard Allen, July 16, 1852. 5. Elizabeth Denton, July 16, 1854, died October 7, 1854. 6. Frederick Allen, August 15, 1855, died October 11, 1855.

(XVI) William Leander, son of Leander Gage, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 20, 1845. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He began his career as a shoe manufacturer associated with his father. Later he was clerk and superintendent for several large concerns in Braintree. At present he is in the office of the Fore River Ship-building Company, Quincy. He enlisted for three months in the civil war, serving in the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment in 1864. In politics he is a Republican. In religion he is a Christian Scientist. He is a member of Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 87, General Sylvanus Thayer. He married, June 20, 1876, Mary Ella Burr, born April 15, 1852, daughter of Henry Dorchester and Martha (Packard) Burr, of Quincy (see Burr family). Children, born at Braintree: 1. Bessie May, May 14, 1877, married Harry Warren Bond, engaged in the First National Bank of Boston as discount

clerk; child, Marian Bond, born March 14, 1902. 2. Charles H., July 21, 1878, assistant manager of the Fisk rubber works of Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. 3. Nina Belle, January 18, 1880, married, June 30, 1908, H. Clifton Woodsum, manager of the stock-room of the Boston Gear Works of Norfolk Downs. 4. Henry Chester, February 8, 1883, an electrician in Hartford, Connecticut.

(The Burr Line).

Simon Burr, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. His wife Rose died June 24, 1647. He married (second) November 28, 1648, Hester ———, who died February 3, 1692-93. He died February 7, 1691-92, and his son Simon was administrator. Children: 1. Esther, died December 20, 1645. 2. Henry, died February 14, 1645. 3. Simon, baptized February 25, 1654-55. 4. Hannah, baptized February 25, 1654-55. 5. John, born January 6, 1659. 6. Jonathan, born June 13, 1665, died in the Canadian Expedition of 1690.

(VI) Timothy, descendant of Simon Burr, was born about 1780. He died at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married Sarah Fairchild. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Henry Dorchester, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Sarah. 5. Charlotte. 6. Mary.

(VII) Henry Dorchester, son of Timothy Burr, was born in Boston, April 27, 1810, died March 7, 1893, at Quincy, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools, was a mariner until 1876, had charge of the road work in Quincy for a time. He was a Methodist in religion and a Republican in politics. He married Martha Packard, born May 30, 1818, at Milton, Maine, died July 4, 1880, at Quincy. Children: 1. Henry Dorchester, born September 24, 1837, married (first) Emily Leo; (second) Mary S. McCarthy; child of first wife: Herbert Willis; child of second wife: Lillian; he resides at Neponset, Massachusetts. 2. James, October 6, 1839, at Quincy, married Elizabeth A. Clapp; died in 1893; children: Elmer E., Fred L., George S., Mabel. 3. Child, died in infancy. 4. Martha A., 1842. 5. Joseph A., 1847, married Jessie A. Jollimore, of Brockton. 6. Mary Ella, 1852, married William Leander Gage (see Gage family). 7. Ida A., August, 1858, married Walter Rogers, of Marshfield; child, Lena Rogers.

(The Runnels Line).

The name Runnels is of Scotch origin, from Runnels, meaning a small brook. It has been

thought by some that the families of Runnells or Runnells and Reynolds were the same, but they were evidently distinct. Many branches of the family have changed their name to Reynolds, but there are none of the Runnells name among the Reynolds families. The Reynolds family, moreover, is of English origin. The only coat-of-arms borne by the Runnells family is: Argent masoned sable upon a chief indented of the last, a plate charged with a rose gules, barbed and seeded, between two fleur-de-lis or. Crest: A fox passant or, holding in his mouth a rose, as in the arms slipped and leaved vert. Motto: Murus aheneus esto. Underneath, Runnells.

(I) Sergeant Samuel Runnells was born, according to family tradition, in 1671, near Port Royal, Nova Scotia. The tradition says that he and an elder brother escaped from an attack of Indians or pirates on their father's residence near Halifax, and came in an open boat to New England. He resided in Bradford, Massachusetts, where he owned a farm. He also owned land in Boxford, and erected a house there, but probably never lived in it. He was admitted in full communion in the Bradford church, November 27, 1709. His will was dated March 6, 1744-45, and proved November 25, 1745. He died October 27, 1745. He married, about 1700, Abigail Middleton, who died October 11, 1753. Children: 1. Stephen, born May 14, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, December 17, 1706. 3. John, March 9, 1710, died young. 4. John, April 8, 1711, died July 6, 1713. 5. Job, June 18, 1712. 6. Sarah, October 31, 1716. 7. Abigail, November 11, 1722. 8. Ebenezer, November 20, 1726.

(II) Stephen, son of Samuel Runnells, was born May 14, 1703, died March 10, 1753. He was a cooper by trade and lived in Bradford until January 14, 1735-36, when he bought of Zachariah Hardy land in Boxford, and settled there as a farmer. He married, in 1728, Esther Hovey, of Rowley, who married (second) Luke Hovey, of Boxford. Stephen was admitted to the Bradford church August 3, 1729. Children: 1. Stephen, born 1729, mentioned below. 2. Martha, 1732, probably died young. 3. Esther, 1734. 4. Asa, 1737, died young. 5. William, January 28, 1740, in Boxford. 6. Daniel, September 15, 1742.

(III) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Runnells, was born in Bradford in 1729, baptized October 19 of that year, and inherited his father's farm in Boxford. Administration of his estate was granted his widow Hannah, September 23, 1771. He married, April 11,

1754, Hannah Pearl, of Boxford. Children, born in Boxford: 1. Abigail, August 21, 1755, married Abel Gage (see Gage family). 2. Enos, February 20, 1757. 3. Hannah, November 29, 1758, died young. 4. Eunice, January 6, 1761. 5. Billy, January 24, 1763, in the revolution, taken prisoner and died, it is supposed, in a prison ship in New York in 1781, aged eighteen. 6. Hannah, December 30, 1764. 7. Phebe, December 8, 1766. 8. Esther, September, 1768, died March 2, 1789. 9. Sarah, November, 1770, died August 1, 1789.

RUSSELL John Russell, immigrant ancestor, came to New England and settled first at Cambridge,

where he was a proprietor in 1635. He was admitted a freeman, March 3, 1635-36, and was a town officer, and clerk of the writs. He was a subscriber to the orders drawn up for the town of Woburn, at Charlestown, in 1640, and was one of the first settlers of Woburn. He was a proprietor there in 1640. He was selectman of Woburn several years, and in 1644 was appointed on a committee for distribution of land. He was deacon of the church, but afterwards became a Baptist, and about 1669-70 was admitted to the Baptist church of Boston, which at that time met for worship at Noddle's Island. He was later chosen elder of this church. For his change of faith he was summoned before the court at Charlestown in 1671 and sent to prison, but was soon released. He died June 1, 1676. His will was dated May 27, 1676. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died December 16, 1644. He married (second) May 13, 1645, Elizabeth Baker, who died January 17, 1689-90. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married, December 21, 1659, Timothy Brooks.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Russell, was born about 1640 and died December 21, 1680. He settled first in Woburn and removed to Boston, where he was ordained to succeed Elder Gould as minister of the Baptist church, July 28, 1679. During the short period he was in office, he wrote a treatise in answer to some harsh reflections in a publication by Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, asserting "The Divine Right of Infant Baptism." The answer was entitled "A Brief Narrative of some considerable passages concerning the First Gathering and Further Progress of a Church of Christ in Gospel Order, in Boston, in New England, Etc." It was dated in Boston, May 20, 1680, and sent to London for publication. He mar-

ried, October 31, 1661, Sarah Champney, daughter of John Champney, of Cambridge. She died at Woburn, April 25, 1696. He is buried in King's Chapel burying ground, Boston. Children: 1. John, born August 1, 1662, died July 26, 1717; married, December 21, 1682, Elizabeth Palmer. 2. Joseph, January 15, 1663-64, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, February 3, 1667-68, died December 1, 1668. 4. Sarah, February 10, 1670-71. 5. Elizabeth, February 19, 1672-73, died June 5, 1743; married ——— Pierce. 6. Jonathan, August 6, 1675, died June 20, 1708. 7. Thomas, January 5, 1677-78. 8. Ruth.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Russell, was born at Woburn, January 15, 1663-64, died at Boston, March 13, 1713-14. He married Mary ———, who died March 28, 1715. Both are buried in King's Chapel burying ground in Boston. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 12, 1687. 2. Mary. 3. Abigail. 4. Sarah, married ——— Wakefield. 5. Elizabeth, married Joseph Hiller. 6. Mehitable. 7. Thomas, born July 11, 1705, mentioned below. 8. Skinner, died in Boston, June, 1752. 9. Jonathan.

(IV) Thomas, son of Joseph Russell, was born July 11, 1705, died September 1, 1760. He married (first) Elizabeth Condry, daughter of Jeremiah Condry, and sister of Rev. Jeremiah Condry. She was a well educated woman and possessed many accomplishments of the day. She constructed curious pictures of filigree work, also wax flowers and fruit of rare beauty. Her embroidery attracted much attention, as did also a white Holland bed-spread that she made. While Boston was held by the British in the war of the revolution, soldiers were admitted to the house and ruined the spread with bloodstains. They also carried off her finest piece of embroidery, into which she had wrought gold and silver threads. In 1878 a white silk apron embroidered by her, 1710-20, had a prominent place in a loan exhibition in aid of the Society of Decorative Art in New York. A sampler of Miss Elizabeth Russell, her only daughter, 1775-1776, is still preserved. Thomas Russell married (second) Honora Loud, who married (second) Deacon Philip Freeman. He is buried in King's Chapel burying ground. Children: 1. Thomas, died 1752. 2. Joseph, born October 2, 1732, died May 18, 1792; married (first) Mary Checkly; (second) Amey Hopkins; (third) Ann Frances Lippitt. 3. Jeremiah Condry, died August 30, 1759. 4. John, born April 12, 1737, died July 8, 1813; married, October 15, 1761, Martha Martin. 5. William,

born September 12, 1739, died unmarried February 10, 1825. 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1757, married, November 20, 1777, Dr. Solomon Drowne. 8. Thomas, born September 8, 1758, died February 19, 1801; married, November 29, 1783, Ann Handy.

(V) Jonathan, son of Thomas Russell, was born in 1741 and died February 17, 1788. He was a merchant in Providence, engaged in the importation of merchandise from London and the West Indies. His advertisements appear in the Providence *Gazette* of the period, his place of business being on the west side of the Great Bridge. During the revolution his business was broken up by the closing of the port. He then removed to Mendon, Massachusetts, where he died. He married, January 5, 1769, Abigail Russell, born November 24, 1737, daughter of James and Abigail (Lovett) Russell, of Holliston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, born October 31, 1769, died 1795; married Hannah Sherman. 2. Jonathan, February 27, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, November 25, 1772, died August 12, 1854; married Otis Ammidon, August 21, 1799. 4. Joseph Warren, February 6, 1775, died young. 5. Mary, August 5, 1778, died January 8, 1832; married, August 23, 1800, Liberty Bates. 6. Henry, August 27, 1785, died May 21, 1863.

(VI) Hon. Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Russell, was born in Providence, February 27, 1771, died at Milton, Massachusetts, February 17, 1832. He graduated at Rhode Island College, (now Brown University) in 1791 with the highest honors of his class. He studied for the law but embarked in commercial pursuits instead of practicing his profession. He took great interest in politics and in 1810 acted as Charge d'Affaires at Paris. The following year he went to England in the same capacity; was temporary minister when Mr. John Quincy Adams went for a time to America. The notification of the declaration of war against Great Britain devolved upon him in his official capacity. On January 18, 1814, he was appointed one of the commissioners to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace with Great Britain at Ghent. At this time he was made minister plenipotentiary to Sweden, and went to Stockholm where he remained until October 16, 1818. Upon his return to America, he settled at Mendon, Massachusetts, and was soon afterward elected to congress, serving from 1821 to 1825. He was a member of the convention to revise the laws of Massachusetts in 1820. He was said to have been "a versatile, forcible,

elegant and facile writer, and when the subject permitted, handled his pen with a caustic severity seldom surpassed." He left no printed evidence of his literary ability aside from his foreign correspondence, except an oration delivered in Providence of July 4, 1800; an eloquent tribute to the memory of Nathan Heywood, a classmate, and a few other addresses. The oration mentioned has been used by generations of American boys for school declamation, and has been printed within a few years in the *Providence Journal*. He married (first) April 3, 1794, Sylvia Amidon, who died July 10, 1811. He married (second) at Boston, April 2, 1817, Lydia Smith, daughter of Barney and Ann (Otis) Smith. She lived several years with her brother abroad, and attended Madame Campan's school at St. Germaine, France. She was skilled in drawing and received a gold medal from Napoleon I in 1807 for the best copied drawings. The medal and drawings are still in the possession of the family. In London she painted under West, who gave her his palette of colors, and this, with drawings given her by Horace Vernet, are still preserved. She died at Milton, December 20, 1859. Children of first wife: 1. Amelia E., born January 3, 1798. 2. George Robert, May 5, 1800, mentioned below. 3. Caroline A., June 17, 1805, died April 8, 1879; married (first) October 20, 1829, Jazariah Ford; (second) June 24, 1842, Francis Taft. 4. Anna Matilda, January 21, 1808, died April 14, 1834; married, June 12, 1833, Philip Amidon. Children of second wife: 5. Ida, born April 10, 1818, at Stockholm, Sweden, died in Milton, February 20, 1855. 6. Geraldine I., Mendon, December 20, 1819, married (first) October 8, 1839, George Rivers; (second) June 22, 1858, George Bruce Upton. 7. Rosalie G., Mendon, July 10, 1822, died February 2, 1897. 8. Jonathan, Mendon, September 10, 1825, died September 25, 1875, unmarried; graduated at Harvard, 1845; was American consul at Manila several years.

(VII) George Robert, son of Hon. Jonathan (2) Russell, was born May 5, 1800, died at Manchester, Massachusetts, August 5, 1866. He graduated at Brown University in 1821, and studied law in Philadelphia, returning to Providence to practice his profession which, however, he soon abandoned. He went to Lima, South America; thence to China and Manila, where he founded the house of Russell & Sturgis, which soon became one of the greatest commercial houses in the east. Returning, he resided in West Roxbury, and after-

wards removed to Jamaica Plain. He made a trip to Europe on account of ill health, and on his return resided in Boston. In 1849 he delivered the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Brown, his subject being "Commerce." It was said of the oration "Never have we listened to an oration which was more faithful to its subject, and united more manly sense and practical knowledge, with accurate learning, pointed wit, and finished composition." He delivered other orations which made an equally good impression. At the Commencement of Brown University in 1849 he received the degree of LL. D. In January, 1857, he was chosen a resident member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He married, December 1, 1835, Sarah Parkman Shaw, daughter of Robert G. Shaw, of Boston. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at La Boissiere, near Geneva, Switzerland, November 2, 1836, married, November 28, 1856, Theodore Lyman. 2. Henry Sturgis, June 21, 1838, mentioned below. 3. Anna, West Roxbury, April 23, 1840, died December 22, 1873; married, November 15, 1860, Professor Alexander Agassiz. (See sketch of Agassiz family). 4. Emily, January 26, 1843, married, January 19, 1874, Charles Lawrence Peirson. 5. Marian, November 14, 1846. 6. Robert Shaw, June 10, 1850, married Margaret P. Curtis. 7. Sarah, September 22, 1851, married James Barr Ames, dean of Harvard Law School.

(VIII) General Henry Sturgis, son of Hon. George Robert Russell, was born on Savin Hill, Dorchester, June 21, 1838, died in Boston, February 16, 1905. He attended several schools during his youth, and later studied several years at the private school of Mr. E. S. Dixwell, whence in 1856 he went to Harvard College and graduated in 1860. In 1861 he was in the office of William Perkins, a Boston merchant. At the opening of the civil war he joined the Fourth Battalion and went with it to Fort Independence, in Boston harbor. There, for a month, he was thoroughly drilled by General Thomas G. Stevenson. He went into active service as first lieutenant in the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, May 28, 1861. He was assigned a company December 31, 1861, and his first serious engagement was at Cedar Mountain. When the regiment was ordered to retreat, he performed an act of loyalty to his friend, Lieutenant Colonel Savage, which was afterwards thus narrated by Governor Andrews: "I know of no incident of more perfect, of more heroic gentility, be-

speaking a noble nature, than the act performed by one Captain of the 2nd Massachusetts, * * * who, standing by the side of Lieutenant Colonel Savage * * * fatally wounded, not believed by the enemy to be worth the saving, refused to surrender until he had wrung from the enemy the pledge that they would, in capturing him, save also his comrade and bear him back to the nearest hospital; declaring that, if they did not, he, single-handed and alone, would fight it out, and sell his life at the dearest cost." Colonel Savage died of his wounds a few days afterwards, and Russell was confined in Libby Prison. He was liberated November 15, 1862, and on January 22, 1863, was made lieutenant colonel of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. On April 5, 1864, he was made colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, a negro regiment. It was a position which was then not very desirable, but he accepted it. Between him and his cousin, Colonel Robert G. Shaw, there had been a close friendship. Shaw's death had just occurred at Fort Wagner leading a charge at the head of his negro regiment, and Colonel Russell said, in taking his new command: "Bob would have liked to have me do it." At the head of his regiment on June 15, 1864, before Petersburg, Colonel Russell received his first wound, a severe one; he also received special commendation from General Grant, which led a year later to his brevet as brigadier-general of volunteers "for distinguished gallantry and good conduct."

In February, 1865, by reason of illness in his family, he left the army, and entered the firm of his father-in-law, where he remained three years. Not having a taste for business pursuits, he established at West Roxbury the famous Home Farm, and two years later he removed to his handsome estate, midway between Milton Hill and the Blue Hills, where he passed the remainder of life. He built fine stables, and kept some of the most famous trotting stallions in the country, notably among whom were Fearnought, Smuggler and Edgemark. Later he turned his attention to Jersey cattle.

In 1878 he was appointed chairman of the Boston police commissioners. The board had been managed by an aldermanic committee, and had sunk into a pitiable condition. For two years he toiled hard, and brought the force into fine shape. Then he resigned and returned to his farm. On January 14, 1895, Mayor Curtis appointed him fire commissioner of Boston. This was a single-headed com-

mission, the commission having the privilege of appointing two deputies and a secretary. This Colonel Russell never did. It was a long and arduous work to bring the department up to his ideal, but he left it undoubtedly the best organized and the most efficient fire department in the country. "At the beginning the politicians came with their usual demands for influence, but quickly learned that they had absolutely none! Shocked and angry at so 'un-American' condition, they would fain have ejected the colonel, but they found him evenly indifferent to threats, gallantly backed by the powerful insurance interests, and attending to business as if politicians did not exist. In time they appreciated the situation, and ceased from troubling; and no mayor of either party ever disturbed the fire commissioner. With his subalterns he was popular; and even with the rank and file, for though very rigid and a strict disciplinarian, he was not a martinet. During his term, he made short work of disquieting agitation concerning hours and pay which meddlesome politicians sought to stir; yet his men, proud of being parts of so fine an organization as he had created, did not audibly murmur. He was a strong commander and he reaped the fruits of it." He held the office up to the time of his death. His funeral was, at his own request, closely private, and the burial was in the Milton cemetery. Colonel Russell held the following offices also: Director of Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company; president of Continental (Bell) Telephone Company; member of school committee, board of assessors, park commission, selectman of Milton, trustee of Westborough Insane Asylum; of Perkins Institute for the Blind; of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital; president of Bay State Agricultural Company; trustee of Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture; member of the Massachusetts Republican State Committee; president of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Association; member of the Loyal Legion.

Colonel Russell's convictions were strong and definite, and his judgment positive; he gave the impression of reserved force. He was modest, yet conscious of his power, consequently self-reliant. Fear of any sort was utterly absent in his make-up; but he was affectionate by nature, loyal and kindly. He was domestic in his tastes, and loved his fireside. Without being imperious, he was always thoroughly the master of his soldiers, his policemen, his firemen, and his employees.

He married, May 26, 1863, Mary Hathaway Forbes, of Milton, daughter of Hon. John M. Forbes. Children: 1. James Savage, born March 8, 1864, mentioned below. 2. Ellen Forbes, Milton, October 30, 1865, educated in private schools in Milton and at Chestnut Hill, Pennsylvania, and passed the entrance examinations to Radcliffe College; married, November 15, 1894, Edward Williams Atkinson; children: i. Edward Atkinson, born October, 1897; ii. Henry Russell Atkinson, born December 12, 1899; iii. Mary Forbes Atkinson. 3. Mary Forbes, April 28, 1870, educated in private schools in Milton and Boston; married, in 1889, Copley Amory; children: i. Copley Amory Jr., born November 2, 1890; ii. Henry Russell Amory, born October 25, 1892; iii. John Forbes Amory, born March 8, 1896; iv. Walter Amory, born June 13, 1899; v. Thomas Chace Amory, born November 30, 1907; vi. Katherine Amory, born April 7, 1908. 4. Margaret, June 24, 1871, died in infancy. 5. Howland Shaw, January 27, 1873, mentioned below. 6. Anna, August 29, 1875, educated in private schools in Milton and Boston and passed the examinations for Radcliffe College; married, 1896, Harrison Otis Apthorp, head master of Milton Academy; children: i. Harrison Otis Apthorp Jr., born October 1, 1897; ii. Sarah Forbes Apthorp, born May 10, 1900.

(IX) James Savage, son of Henry Sturgis Russell, was born in Milton, March 8, 1864. He attended private schools in Milton and Boston, and entered Harvard College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1887 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was a clerk for six years in the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Company. Since then he has been a real estate broker with offices in Boston. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Country Club of Brookline, Athletic, Exchange and City of Boston and Milton clubs. He married, May 21, 1902, Emily Tyson Perry, daughter of Rev. James DeWolf and Elizabeth (Tyson) Perry, of Germantown, Pennsylvania. Children, born at Milton: 1. Elizabeth Tyson, born January 3, 1904. 2. George Robert, December 12, 1905.

(IX) Howland Shaw, son of Henry Sturgis Russell, was born in Milton, January 27, 1873. He attended private schools in Milton and Boston and entered Harvard College in which he was a student for two years. He is a broker with offices in Boston. Since February, 1907, he has resided in California on a ranch. In

politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Milton Club and Eastern Yacht Club. He married, June 1, 1904, Catherine S. Thayer, born November 2, 1883, daughter of Eugene Van Rensselaer and Susan (Spring) Thayer, of Lancaster and Boston; child, Henry Sturgis, born February 24, 1905.

William Stockwell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1650.

The family tradition has it that he was enticed on board a ship when a young lad, and followed the sea after serving his apprenticeship in the old-fashioned way. He finally made his home in Ipswich, but his seafaring life probably explains the absence of records there. It is said that he was born in Scotland, but the name is unquestionably English, and there was another family of Stockwells in Massachusetts before he came. William Stockwell had a seat in the meeting house at Ipswich in 1700. He seems to have been in Sutton for several years from 1720 to 1731 or later, but where he died is unknown. His son William used the "Junior" as late as 1731, when he sold land to William Severy in Sutton. He sold ten parcels of land, according to the records, between 1731 and 1769. The only two deeds in Worcester county given by the immigrant appear to be those dated October 19, 1720-1, but his wife's name was Mary Stockwell, which was the name of his son William's wife. This William Stockwell sold land seven rods wide and one hundred and six rods long to John Lilly, adjoining land of John Sibley, Jonathan King, Ebenezer Stearns and Samuel Bisco. He sold land also in March, 1722-3, to John Sibley, of Sutton, one and a-quarter acres. The first deed of William Stockwell Jr., according to Worcester records, was dated April 5, 1727, acknowledged 1731, conveying land on Crooked pond between land of Benjamin Marsh and land of William Stockwell to William Severy. He deeded more land in 1729. William married, at Ipswich, April 14, 1685, Sarah Lambert. His children included five sons, who all settled in Sutton, and he probably with them. Children: 1. William, born about 1686, married Mary ———; settled in Sutton. 2. Captain John, born about 1687, married, 1717, Mary Lombard. 3. Jonathan, married December 26, 1726; had Stephen, et al. 5. David, mentioned below.

(II) David, son of William Stockwell, was born in New England, and married Marcy



His will was dated May 10 and proved August 18, 1743. He lived in Sutton, where seven of his children are recorded. Children: 1. Jeremiah, baptized May 9, 1731; married, November 27, 1751, Mary Cutler. 2. Joseph (twin), baptized May 9, 1731. 3. Ephraim, born October 16, 1733; mentioned below. 4. Mary, baptized September 7, 1735. 5. John, baptized November 13, 1737. 6. Mercy. 7. Martha. 8. Jemima. 9. Abigail. 10. Evens, baptized September 6, 1742. 11. David, baptized May 14, 1750.

(III) Ephraim, son of David Stockwell, was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, October 16, 1733. He removed from Sutton to Petersham, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He bought a farm at Athol, June 26, 1760, of Lydia Moore, widow of Increase Moore, of Athol (Pequoige). He bought land later at Athol of Silas Conant in 1792, and Daniel Duncan Jr. in 1793. He was a soldier in the revolution, lieutenant in Captain Ichabod Dexter's company, Colonel Doolittle's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also first lieutenant in Captain John Oliver's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment (seventh) in 1776, commissioned April 5, 1776; also captain of Twelfth company, Colonel Sparhawk's regiment (Seventh Worcester county), commissioned December 10, 1776; also captain in Colonel Job Cushing's regiment in 1777, sent to reinforce General Stark to the northward. He deeded part of his land to his son Ziba. He died at Phillipston, Massachusetts, where he spent his last years, July 13, 1802, aged sixty-eight years. He married, at Petersham (intention dated November 8, 1757) Sarah Grout, who died at Phillipston, October 27, 1817, aged seventy-nine years. His will, dated April 30, 1802, filed August 3, 1802, bequeathed to wife Sarah and children. Children, born at Athol: 1. Jesse. 2. Ziba, died January 7, 1849, at Phillipston, aged eighty-six years five months six days. 3. Lois, married at Petersham (intention March 17, 1791) Joshua Sprague. 4. Phebe, married, January 14, 1792, William Howe. 5. Josiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Josiah, son of Ephraim Stockwell, was born at Athol, October 14, 1775, and died at Phillipston, in 1853. His father left him fifty acres of land in Gerry (Phillipston) bought of Silas Conant, with house and barn, his then homestead, on condition that he pay his mother \$233.33. Josiah bought fifty acres of land at Phillipston, December 22, 1812, of John Parker, of Lexington. He had already

moved to that town, adjacent to Athol. He also bought land November 8, 1821, on the west side of the county road, of James Oliver and Luther Smith. His will was dated January 5, 1850, with a codicil dated April 15, 1850, and allowed October 4, 1853. He married, at Phillipston (first) Polly Moore, who died December 24, 1818; (second) (intention dated July 4, 1819), at Worcester, Isabella Doty. Children, born at Phillipston (where dates are given): 1. Cyrus, September 16, 1797; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, November 7, 1799; died before her father; married ——— Bigelow. 3. Elvira, February 2, 1802. 4. Elmer, December 31, 1803, not mentioned in will. 5. Leander, February 9, 1806. 6. Sylvester, September 20, 1808. 7. Harriet, November 1, 1810; married ——— Jones. 8. Mary Roxana, October 5, 1812; married ——— Skinner. 9. Sophia Angela, October 19, 1814; married ——— Clapp. Children of second wife: 10. Isabella. 11. Josiah B. 12. Orlando.

(V) Cyrus, son of Josiah Stockwell, was born in Phillipston, September 16, 1797, and died October 13, 1845, before his father. When a young man he lived in Hardwick, Worcester county, and in May, 1818, established a line of mail stages between Worcester and Northampton, the first to pass through Hardwick and various other towns along the route. He kept a tavern in Hardwick in 1822-23, and then moved to Worcester, where he was engaged in the same line of business until his death. He kept a hotel in St. John, New Brunswick, also for a few years. He married, April 22, 1821, Elmira Nickerson, of Worcester, who died March 20, 1826, aged twenty-five; (second) May 21, 1827, Maria Blair, who died May 25, 1889. Children, born at Worcester: 1. Adeline, March 17, 1822, died December 23, 1875; married, at Worcester, April 3, 1845, Alexander Bigelow. 2. Stephen N., August 31, 1823; mentioned below. 3. Elmira, March 12, 1826. Children of second wife: 4. James C., born September 5, 1828. 5. Charles Blair, April 21, 1832. 6. Maria B., January 9, 1840. 7. Henrietta, August 1, 1844.

(VI) Stephen Nickerson, son of Cyrus Stockwell, was born in Hardwick, August 31, 1823, and died April 8, 1881, in Boston. When only a few months old he removed with his family to Worcester, and there spent his youth with exception of a short stay at St. John, New Brunswick. He learned the trade of printer in the office of the *Worcester Spy*, later



with the *Boston Journal*, and was connected with that newspaper in various positions all his active life. "His professional career," said *The Journal* editorially, "covered a term of nearly forty years, and with the exception of brief periods of rest he labored with great zeal in the field which he had chosen. From compositor in his youth to the editorial chair, he has filled nearly every intermediate position with rare ability and unsurpassed fidelity. He may almost be said to have originated many departments of a daily newspaper, for his development of whatever task was assigned to him was one of his prominent characteristics. His interest in public affairs was always marked by an intelligent appreciation of passing events. In the house of representatives and state senate, in the common council, and as one of the overseers of the state prison, and in many other positions of religious and political trust, he performed his work so thoroughly that he won the esteem of his associates. He was one of the founders of the Highland Church on Parker street, contributing generously to build the edifice, and devoting a large measure of time and energy to imparting vitality to the young society. In the promotion of Sunday schools he gave of his time and influence, while the aid given by him to many educational institutions in the west will be missed by the recipients of his bounty. Nowhere, however, will our friend and associate be more severely missed than in his family circle, which has lost a faithful and tender husband and kind father. It was his home which had the greatest attraction for him and the welfare of those he loved was nearest his heart. His whole life has been one of duty and we who know him best bear willing testimony to his conscientious discharge of every responsibility which devolved upon him. So noble an attitude as his when the hand of disease rested heavily upon him and when the inevitable end approached was only possible to one who had led an exemplary and Christian life."

His usefulness and ceaseless labor in behalf of *The Journal* induced the late Major Rogers to make him one of the incorporators when a special act for the incorporation of that paper was secured. During the last two years of his life, his health failed, but still he gave to his work such measure of strength as he possessed until February before he died. He then retired, as he fondly hoped, and was confidently expected by his associates to regain his health by much-needed rest. But he failed rapidly and died

early in April, at his home in Hillside, Roxbury. The Boston newspapers, on the following day, published this expression of sentiment: "The representatives of the press of Boston desire to express their deep sense of bereavement in the death of Stephen N. Stockwell, late one of the editors of the *Boston Journal*, and to place on record their appreciation of his honorable professional labors and their respect for his blameless life. They recognize especially the zeal and fidelity which he displayed in all the varied branches of his calling, his quick intelligence and great industry, his clearness of judgment, disinterestedness of principle in respect to all public interests. In the larger relations of life, he avoided no responsibilities and shirked no labor. He fulfilled every trust with consistent fidelity and was thoughtful and generous in the performance of every duty. The heartfelt sympathy of his business associates and friends is heartily extended to his afflicted family."

He married, December 21, 1848, Anna B. Merritt, born January 15, 1822, in Scituate, Massachusetts, daughter of Nehemiah and Anna (Brown) Merritt, died April 20, 1872. He married (second) Martha E. Webb, born March 26, 1840, in Newcastle, Maine, daughter of Luther and Eliza (Montgomery) Webb. His widow survives him, and is living in Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Anna E., born July 30, 1850; died August 12, 1895; married, October, 1872, George W. Basford. 2. Elmira N., born December 8, 1852; married (first) May, 1873, William F. Duncan; (second) December, 1891, John E. Jacobs; she died April 28, 1908. 3. Amelia W., born December 27, 1855; unmarried. 4. George S., born October 11, 1858; lives in Boston; unmarried. 5. Adeline L., born September 23, 1861; married, September 29, 1882, Moses H. Day. Children of second wife: 6. Marie L., born June 7, 1875. 7. Alice W., February 2, 1881.

Richard Truesdell, the
TRUESDELL first of this family in
America, was born in

Boston, England, and came as a servant in the employ of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston. The name is spelled variously even at the present time. We find Truesdale, Trusdall, Truesdall, Trusdel, Trusdell, Trusedale, Trusedell and other spellings of the same old English surname, originally a place name. Truesdell was admitted to the church at Boston, July 27, 1634, and a freeman, March 4, 1634-35. He was a butcher by trade. He was a prominent



citizen and became deacon of the Boston church. According to his own deposition dated January 28, 1670, his age was then sixty-four years. He was one of those who revolted at the "disingenuous management by which Davenport was brought from New Haven to be the minister" and he was one of the founders of the Third or Old South Church. In 1639 he was a juror in the inquest on the death of Peter Fitcher, a suicide; later on the jury that tried Hugh Bennett for heresy. His will was dated September 9, 1669, and orally amended before his death; proved January, 1671-72. He bequeathed to his wife Mary: to cousins (meaning nephews and nieces as we now use the word) Samuel, Rebecca, Thomas and Richard Truesdell; to kinsman William Gilbert; to Mr. Cotton's three children: Seaborn, John and Maria Mather. He had no surviving children. His widow in her will proved November 26, 1674, bequeathed to the same persons and also Rebecca Gilbert, wife of her cousin William Gilbert and her son William Gilbert Jr.; to cousin William Emblin; to brother John Hood's two children; to Mr. Thomas Thatcher and to the first and third churches of Boston.

(II) Samuel, nephew of Deacon Richard Truesdell, was born 1644-45, perhaps in England. He, his sister Rebecca, and brothers Thomas and Richard Truesdell, seem to have been in the care of their uncle and it is not known that their father ever came to this country. He received fifty pounds in his uncle's will. He settled in Cambridge and was admitted a freeman in 1685. His home was on the south side of Charles river in what was then Cambridge Village, now Newton, and he was one of the active supporters of the movement for separation from Cambridge. He was one of the signers of the secession from the first church of Boston in 1678 and became a member of the third church. He married (first) Mary Jackson, daughter of John Jackson Sr.; (second) Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward, daughter of Thomas Hammond Sr. and widow of George Woodward, of Watertown. His will mentions a third wife Mary, and children: Samuel, Thomas, Ebenezer, Mary, Mindwell, Rebecca and Experience. His estate appraised at two hundred and twenty-six pounds, six shillings, six pence; the homestead containing one hundred and twenty acres. Children: 1. Richard, born July 16, 1672, married, 1697, Mary Fairbank. 2. Mary, November 3, 1673, married —

Footc. 3. Samuel, October 13, 1675, married Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of Nathaniel Sr. 4. Mindwell, August 31, 1676. 5. Rebecca, March 25, 1678. 6. Experience. 7. Thomas, April 27, 1682, married, 1739, Elizabeth Segar.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Samuel Truesdell, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, about 1685. He joined the stream of emigration from Roxbury and his native town to New Roxbury, Connecticut, then Massachusetts, now a section of Windham county. After a short residence at Quinebaug Valley, he bought land and a house of Thomas Goodell in the southwest part of the "Purchase," later Pomfret, Connecticut, now in Abington, about 1710. He married, according to the Newton church records, in January, 1710, but the name of his wife has been lost or destroyed in the records, and is not known. He signed a petition of the Mashmuggett Purchase (Pomfret), May 14, 1713, for incorporation, horse brand and freedom from rates. The name Pomfret was selected by the general court, a large Gothic capital "P" for a horse brand. Truesdell was on a committee February 16, 1714, to locate the meeting house, and October 26, 1715, on the committee to provide dinner for the ordination of the minister at Pomfret, October 26, 1715. He was constable December, 1724. He is the ancestor of all the old Connecticut families of this name. Among his children were: 1. Ebenezer. 2. Ichabod, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, a soldier in the French and Indian war in 1757, Captain Eleazer Fitch's company, of Windham county. Perhaps others. A grandson, Ebenezer Truesdell, was an ensign in the Sixth Company at the siege of Boston; grandsons Darius and Jeduthan, of Woodstock, responded to the Lexington alarm in 1775; one or both may have been sons of Ebenezer instead of grandsons, however. Jeduthan Truesdell lived at Pomfret in 1790 and had three sons under sixteen and one female in his family; Ebenezer lived at Branford in 1790 and had no children in his family. A Joel, probably a grandson, was living at Bristol in 1790.

(IV) Ichabod, son of Ebenezer Truesdell, according to family tradition was father of Asa, Darius, Thomas and John. Asa was living at Suffield in 1790. Darius was a soldier in the revolution on the Lexington alarm and later was wounded in the side, narrowly escaping death from a ball which struck a large, old-fashioned pocketbook in his waistcoat

pocket; died a few years after the war from the effects of this wound. John settled in Woodstock.

(V) Thomas, son of Ichabod Truesdell, was born in Windham county, Connecticut, in or near Pomfret, about 1740. He moved to Monson, Massachusetts, before the revolution and was a soldier from that town on the Lexington call in April, 1775. An Ebenezer Truesdell came from Pomfret to Chesterfield and his son Daniel was a soldier from Hampshire county, Massachusetts, in the revolution, Captain Benjamin Bonney's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment. Children of Thomas Truesdell: 1. Perley, born 1771, mentioned below. 2. Simeon, married (intention dated September 1, 1805, at Monson) Sally Hitchcock, of Weston. 3. Seavius, married, August 11, 1814, Lorinda Edgerton. 4. Ruth, married, April 3, 1815, at Monson, Francis Curtis, of Thompson, Connecticut. 5. Rhoda, married (intention dated August 6, 1819) Nathan Warriner. Perhaps others.

(VI) Perley, son of Thomas Truesdell, was born at Monson, Massachusetts, in 1771, died there October 2, 1843. He was a farmer. He married (first) Anna ———; (second) November 24, 1805, Polly Stimson, of Monson. Children of first wife, born at Monson: 1. Laura, August 12, 1798, died February 15, 1805. 2. Cyrus Stimson, July 13, 1800, died February 9, 1805. 3. Serapta, June 23, 1802, married, December 6, 1821, Boystic Anderson. 4. Marcus, October 28, 1804, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Perley, October 14, 1806, married (intention dated April 7, 1832) Samantha Stimson, of Palmer. 6. Joseph, July 21, 1810, died March 3, 1827. 7. Marcus, May 29, 1813, married (intention dated August 14, 1838) Isabelle W. Smith, of Ware. 8. Cyrus, August 3, 1815, mentioned below. 9. Lucius E., May 18, 1818, married (intention dated September 27, 1840) Lucy B. Perry. 10. William Harrison, April 21, 1820. 11. Austin, April 16, 1822. 12. Warren, April 16, 1824. 13. Orren, December 26, 1826.

(VII) Cyrus, son of Perley Truesdell, was born in Monson, August 3, 1815. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and was one of the most prominent and prosperous farmers of that section. He was an upright, earnest, conscientious man, a useful citizen, member of the Congregational church of Monson. He married (first) (intention dated April 14, 1841) Phebe W. Hastings, of Palmer, died November 5, 1855, daughter of Rosal Hastings. He married

(second) Mary Webber, of Holland, Massachusetts. She died January 12, 1901. He died December 4, 1885. Children of first wife: 1. Erskine H., born February 21, 1848, mentioned below. 2. Merrill, born March, 1846, died in 1869. 3. Estella, April, 1850. Child of second wife: 4. Charles, died in childhood.

(VIII) Erskine Hastings, son of Cyrus Truesdell, was born in Monson, February 21, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native town and Monson Academy. At the age of twenty-two he was employed in the meat and provision trade at Springfield, Massachusetts, and continued until the winter of 1873 when he came to Palmer, working in the same line of business. In 1889 he started in business on his own account in Palmer and has taken rank among the leading business men of the town. He is a member of Palmer Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 190, and of the Business Men's Social Club of Palmer. He is independent in politics. In religion he is a Unitarian. He married, in 1876, Jennie M. Angell, born at Ware, died May 12, 1901, daughter of Benjamin and Maria Angell.

Five hundred years ago, more STEARNS or less, when the population of England had become sufficiently dense to make surnames necessary, some Englishman assumed the name of Sterne. He may have taken it from the sign of the Sterne, or starling, (which is the symbol of industry), which he displayed in front of his place of business, or it may have been taken from some event in which a starling was concerned; but of this there is no means or record knowing.

In England the name was, as it seems still is, spelled Sterne, two notable instances of which are Richard Sterne, Lord Archbishop of York, and Lawrence Sterne, the distinguished novelist, author of "Tristram Shandy" and other works; but in America it is spelled Stearns, Sternes, Sterns or Starns, and Starnes, the last two forms being distinctly southern. The changes probably commenced in the pronunciation, and extended to the writing of the name, which in Winthrop's journal and in the early town and county records of Massachusetts appears as Sterne.

In every instance where the lineage of this family has been traced back, it has been to one of the following: Isaac, Charles or Nathaniel. What relationship existed between the three is not known. Isaac in his will calls



Charles "My kinsman." It is noticeable, however, that all three named their sons, Isaac, Samuel and John, while the sons of Isaac named their sons Nathaniel. The belief is entertained by many of the Stearns descendants that three Sterne brothers, Isaac, Daniel and Shubael, came to America together, that Daniel died unmarried, or without issue; that Shubael and wife left two sons, Charles and Nathaniel, to the care of their uncle, Isaac. Research in England has thus far failed to find parents, brothers or sisters of Isaac Stearns, the emigrant from England.

In the genealogy of the Stearns family, published in 1901, over eleven thousand persons were mentioned. Among these were two hundred and thirty-two graduates of colleges, universities, etc; eighty-three clergymen, eighty physicians; fifty-nine lawyers, twelve principals of academies and high schools; twelve professors of colleges; one chancellor of a state university; one dean of a divinity school; three presidents of colleges; one superintendent of instruction (Argentine Republic); eleven authors; five editors; one bishop of Pennsylvania; one general manager of railroads; one president of railroads; one president of a telegraph company; twenty farmers; two governors; three lieutenant-governors; two secretaries of state; eleven state senators; thirty-six colonial or state representatives; two speakers of the house; two supreme court judges; five mayors; two generals; twenty-two colonels; eleven majors; fifty-six captains; and one hundred and eighty-two private soldiers.

(I) Charles Stearns, the immigrant, was admitted freeman May 6, 1646, at Salem. On March 15, 1648, he bought of Edward Lamb, of Watertown, a house and eight acres of land, and three other lots. On the same day he purchased of John Fiske six acres of upland. Isaac Stearns, in his will dated June 14, 1661, mentions Charles Stearns as "my kinsman," and bequeaths him ten pounds. Samuel Hosier also bequeathed to him ten pounds, but without stating any relationship. January 6, 1681, he was elected constable, or tax gatherer of Watertown, but refused to take the oath; and the same year he sold his land in Watertown to his son, Samuel. It is supposed that soon after this, Charles Stearns with his son, Shubael, moved to that part of Lynn called Lynn End, now the town of Lynnfield. Charles Stearns married Hannah, whose surnames does not appear. She died in Watertown, June 30, 1651, and was buried July 2,

1651. He married (second) June 22, 1654, Rebecca Gibson, daughter of John and Rebecca Gibson, of Cambridge. The births of the first two children of Charles and Rebecca are recorded in Cambridge, but she was a member of the Watertown church, February, 1689. The seven children of this marriage were: Samuel, Shubael, John, Isaac, Charles, Rebecca and Martha.

(II) Shubael, second son of Charles and Rebecca (Gibson) Stearns, was born September 20, 1655, in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Narragansett expedition. After marriage he settled in Lynn, probably near the border of Reading. No record of his marriage has been discovered, but "Mary Upton of Reading, Massachusetts, married Shubael Stearns of Lynn," whether this Shubael or a descendant is not known. Samuel Trail, aged ninety-five and upwards, testified that he remembered Shubael Stearns of Lynn, who came from Watertown, and was in the army. Shubael's will dated November 19, 1733, was proved September 2, 1734. He had nine children: Shubael, Samuel, Hannah, Mary, John, Ebenezer, Martha, Eleanor and Rebecca.

(III) Samuel, son of Shubael and Mary (Upton) Stearns, was born September 12, 1685. He removed about 1715 to Sutton, where his son Thomas was born, then he returned to Lynn, where he died suddenly December 20, 1759, aged seventy-four years. He married (first) (intentions of marriage published April 7, 1711) Sarah Burnap, daughter of a Scotch minister of Marblehead. She died August 6, 1724, and he married (second) April 14, 1725, Tabitha Bryant, of Reading, who died December 13, 1758. Seven children were born of the first wife: Timothy, Samuel, Sarah, Thomas, Rebecca, Isaac and Benjamin.

(IV) Thomas, third son of Samuel and Sarah (Burnap) Stearns, was born in Sutton, December 22, 1717. His first and second children were born in Lynn, the next seven in Lunenburg. Leaving the latter place, he resided in Fitchburg a short time, and then went to Leominster where he died February 5, 1811, eminent for his christian virtues. He belonged to Captain Samuel Hunt's company from August 13 to December 13, 1755. He married, November 4, 1740, Lydia Mansfield, daughter of Daniel Mansfield. She died February 26, 1791. They had eleven children: Thomas (died young), Lydia (died young), Sarah, Thomas, Daniel, Lydia, Charles, Sarah, Rebecca, Timothy and Anna.

(V) Rev. Charles (2), fourth son of Thomas and Lydia (Mansfield) Stearns, was born July 19, 1753, in Lunenburg. He graduated at Harvard College in 1773; received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1810; was a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Lincoln, November 7, 1781, and died there July 26, 1826. He was also preceptor of the noted Liberal School in Lincoln, "Dr. Charles Stearns was in the University over forty-five years, preached his last sermon the first Sunday in July, 1826, and died on the twenty-sixth of the same month. His monument was erected by the town which was then one parish. He was a man of high ability, deeply revered by his people; a man who refused to enter into the controversy between Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists, exchanging freely with those of both opinions until his death. The following extract from 'The Gambrel-roofed House,' by Oliver Wendell Holmes, speaks for itself:

"The middle-aged and young men have left comparatively faint impressions on my memory, but how grandly the procession of the old clergymen who filled our pulpit from time to time and passed the day under our roof, marches before my closed eyes! At their head, the most venerable, David Osgood, the majestic minister of Medford, with massive front and shaggy, overshadowing eyebrows; following in the train, mild-eyed John Foster of Brighton, with the lambent aurora of a smile above his pleasant mouth which not even the "Sabbath" could subdue to the true Levitical aspect; and bulky Charles Stearns of Lincoln, author of "The Ladies' Philosophy of Love." A Poem, 1797. (How I stared at him, he was the first living person ever pointed out to me as a poet!); and Thaddeus Mason Harris of Dorchester.'" Mr. Stearns was a scholar of high attainments, and was offered the presidency of Harvard College, but declined it, regarding it as his duty to remain with his parish in Lincoln, which was then paying him a salary of four hundred dollars a year. He married, January 7, 1782, Susanna Cowdry, of Reading, by whom he had six sons and five daughters: Susannah, Charles, Thomas, Julia, Sarah, Elizabeth Frances, William Lawrence, Daniel Mansfield, Rebecca, Samuel and Edwin.

(VI) Rev. William Lawrence, third son of Rev. Charles (2) and Susanna (Cowdry) Stearns, was born October 30, 1793, at Lincoln, and was a twin brother of Daniel Mans-

field Stearns. He graduated from Harvard University in 1820; studied divinity with his father, and was licensed to preach in 1823; ordained and installed in Stoughton, November, 1827; dismissed from Stoughton in 1831, and installed at Rowe, January, 1833. He was also pastor of the Unitarian church at Pembroke. After his health failed, he made his home with his son George M. in Chicopee, where he died May 28, 1857. George M. Stearns described his father as a "fine scholar and metaphysician. He was abstracted and mild in his nature—a man living much more in the world of his thoughts and studies than that of the life close about him." He married, June 5, 1828, Mary Monroe, born September 12, 1803, daughter of Isaac and Grace (Bigelow) Monroe, of Lincoln, and sister of his twin brother's wife. She died March 23, 1900. She was a very worthy woman and also passed her declining years an honored and loved member of her son George's household, but died at the residence of her son Albert B. at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Four children were born of this marriage: William Henry, George Monroe, Mary Monroe and Albert Bigelow.

(VII) Hon. George Monroe, second son of Rev. William L. and Mary (Monroe) Stearns, was born April 18, 1831, at Stoughton, and died in Brookline, December 31, 1894. While he was yet an infant his father moved to Rowe. He was a wide-awake, active boy, full of fun and mischief, the traditional minister's son, the delight and torment of his parents. He was always a student in spite of his abounding spirits, for which his splendid health was largely responsible, and soon absorbed all that the schools of Rowe could teach him. He attended the academy at Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, then attended Harvard Law School and went from there about 1849, while considerably under his majority, to study law in the Chicopee office of John Wells, a young lawyer only fairly settled in practice, but afterward a justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, and himself from Rowe. In April, 1852, when past his twenty-first birthday, Mr. Stearns was admitted to the bar, and at once formed a partnership with Judge Wells which lasted until Judge Wells moved his office to Springfield some years later. Mr. Stearns continued his office in Chicopee several years, and then also removed to Springfield, where he formed a partnership with the late E. D. Beach, and afterward was associated with Judge M. P.



George M. Stearns

Knowlton for some years, and also with Charles L. Long. The office in Springfield was continued until 1878, when it was removed back to Chicopee, where it remained until Mr. Stearns transferred his home to Brookline, a few months before his death. With regard to Mr. Stearns characteristics as a lawyer, his standing at the bar, his method of preparing cases and presenting them to courts and jury, his professional brethren and intimate associates will be quoted farther on. It is agreed among them all that he was easily at the head of the local bar, and that his methods were as thorough as they were original. No one could try a case as George Stearns could, especially before a jury, and attempts to imitate him usually ended in absurd and disastrous failures. He might have sat upon the bench of either of our higher courts had he chosen, for he was offered a judgeship more than once. Of the man himself, his home life in Chicopee, and the place he filled in the affection and regard of his friends and townsmen there is a great deal that might be said. It is within the truth to say that since his marriage, May 17, 1855, to Emily C. Goodnow, who was his schoolmate at Shelburne Falls, in that year, his home life was almost an ideal one. She was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, March 4, 1833, daughter of Erasmus D. and Caroline B. (Bullard) Goodnow, both natives of Massachusetts. Mr. Stearns' home was the most attractive place in the world to him, and the home side was the richest and best side of his nature, and nothing else brought out the choicest treasures of his mind and heart as freely as contact with his family and intimate friends. He was always kindly, loyal and affectionate, and a courteous and considerate host. At once after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Stearns went to live in the house on Springfield street in Chicopee, which was their home for so many years. Two children were born to them: Mary C., born December 9, 1855, married, October 4, 1876, Frank E. Tuttle, of Chicopee, and had one child, Emily Stearns Tuttle, born July 19, 1878, an infant son deceased. Mary C. died January 20, 1883. Emily S., the second daughter, died at the age of twelve.

It was with the hope that a change of scene and surroundings would restore his health, or at least prolong his life and increase the comfort of its added years, that Mr. Stearns gave up his Chicopee house and removed to Brookline. The event proved that hope to be vain, for he steadily lost rather than gained

in strength, until the end came after months of suffering, borne with patience and courage, and enlivened by a hope that was never dimmed. Mr. Stearns was no lover of society in the fashionable sense, and as much as he cared for his friends he preferred to have them come to his home rather than to go himself to theirs. His intimates came to respect this preference of his, and as a consequence the Stearns house became a centre to which they were drawn by a strong attraction. These informal gatherings were what Mr. Stearns delighted in. With guests in his house or at his table, he was at his best. Then how the man would blossom out! No matter if the day in court had been a hard one, and the next day promised to be still harder, no matter if there were perplexing law questions unanswered, or refractory witnesses unsubdued, his guests never knew it, nor did he seem to realize it. He gave himself to the enjoyment of the hour, which meant making his friends enjoy it. His wit would sparkle, his humor flow, story would follow story, and once in a while, when the company was suitable and the mood was on him, he would move it to tears or laughter by the paraphrase of a story or novel he had been reading. He was an omnivorous reader, but what he read was his to call to mind and use in a case in court, to point an argument before the supreme bench, or to amuse and entertain his friends. His well-known familiarity with the Bible was only in part an inheritance, or a remembrance of compulsory study in boyhood; he never would have had that marvelous command of biblical lore had it not been for his delight in it as literature. Withal there was an undercurrent of reverence and religious sentiment in his nature, rarely given expression to, and sometimes covered by a cloud of agnosticism, but never without its influence on his relations to his fellowmen, and which accounts in part at least, for his love for the Bible. Such a brief sketch as there is room for in this book, would not be complete without a word of allusion to the ability Mr. Stearns always showed as a business man, and his love for horses. As a business man he was cautious, far-sighted and honest. He could grasp the commercial bearings of a case, see at once into the intricacies of the management of a large manufacturing concern and deal intelligently with the ordinary problems, and some of the more intricate ones, of financial institutions. With all his caution, he had a liking for a bit of speculation now and then, but never risking more than

he could well afford to lose. This speculative tendency made him the owner of all sorts of things at various times in his life, as his love of horses made him purchase animals of all bloods and values. It is proverbial that Mr. Stearns loved horses; he made pets of them, and happy was the trotter that met his favor. It was a rare horse that was so lucky, for his requirements were high, but now and then one, like old "Calamity," or like the gray mare "Maud" that he drove so long won a permanent place in his affections.

Mr. Stearns was always a public man, although he held but few public offices, refusing over and again nominations to congress which were almost equivalent to an election, and several times declining to be his party's candidate for governor. He was always a Democrat and was elected by that party to represent Chicopee in the house of representatives in 1859, and he was a member of the committee which revised the public statutes of 1860. In 1879 he was a member of the Senate, and the next year was chosen district attorney for the western district but resigned at the end of two years. The same year, 1872, he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at Cincinnati, where he favored the nomination of Horace Greeley, and he was repeatedly a delegate to National conventions afterwards. He was appointed United States attorney at Boston in 1886, but resigned in about two years. When John Quincy Adams was nominated for governor, Mr. Stearns was given the second place on the ticket, and later, when the Democrats nominated Charles Sumner, was nominated lieutenant-governor with him, also, but on Sumner's refusal, Mr. Stearns followed his example. He was an unflinching opponent of Butler, and refused to aid in any way the ambitions of the latter to become governor. It was a most unusual thing for Mr. Stearns to do, to refuse to make at least a single speech for the candidates of his party in a campaign, but he felt that there was a principle at stake in the Butler matter that could be better vindicated by the apparent defeat of his party than by its success, and so he refused his help. He was a most welcome and effective stump speaker, his wit, clearness of thought, and thorough grasp of his subject, with the mastery of the weak points of his opponent's record, made him an antagonist to be respected and feared. His acquaintance and friendship with public men were extensive, and his influence in the councils of his party was large. His advice in political matters

was constantly sought and most highly valued by party leaders and men of position and influence, and it is well known that few men in the country were more cordially welcomed at the White House during the Cleveland administration than he. He was a shrewd observer, a careful student and an accurate judge of men and events. He had few axes to grind and his advice on public matters, when given, was given with the public good as its object, and so was always valuable and influential. George M. Stearns was a large minded, large hearted, and lovable man. He was strong, positive and aggressive, a man to make his personality felt wherever he went and in whatever company he found himself. He was a full man, with a mastery over the lore and technique of his profession, an intelligent grasp of a great many subjects and a rich store of experiences gathered from close contact with his fellow-men of all conditions and under a wide variety of conditions. The public knew him as a man of most original qualities, an intense, brilliant and successful lawyer, a shrewd and astute political leader; his friends knew him as one of the most congenial and choicest spirits, full of wit and apt speech, and withal abounding in a tenderness and fine feeling that in genuineness and grace was almost womanly.

At a meeting of the Hampden Bar Association, held January 1, 1895, to take action in regard to the death of Mr. Stearns, George D. Robinson, William H. Brooks, Charles L. Gardner, James B. Carroll, and William W. McClench were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions to present to the court, and to make necessary arrangements regarding a memorial service. Memorial exercises in the supreme judicial court at Springfield were held April 15, 1895, Justice Knowlton presiding. The resolutions prepared by the above committee were presented to the court, and read by Hon. George D. Robinson of the Bar Association as follows:

"Whereas, by a decree of the all wise judges, the Honorable George M. Stearns of Chicopee has been called from his earthly labors we, his associates of the Hampden County Bar, desiring to place upon record our sense of the great loss sustained by our association, do hereby adopt the following resolutions:

His sudden death, following so soon after his departure from our midst, brought deep and sincere sorrow to us all. The place he held in our regard and affection as the leader of this bar was easily his, by reason of the years of honorable service spent in the prac-

tice of his profession, by his high sense of his relation to the court, by the ability and fidelity with which he discharged his duties to his clients, and by the genial, kindly, and helpful spirit he ever manifested towards his associates. Not only was he esteemed by the people of this community, for his fame as a lawyer outran city and county and state limits; his legal opinions commanded wide respect, and his services in the trial of jury causes were frequently and eagerly sought by people from afar.

In counsel wise and clear, in the preparation of causes careful and diligent, and in the trial of them earnest, ingenious and eloquent, he early established an enviable reputation, in his chosen profession which he ever afterwards maintained with credit to himself, and honor to our association.

In public life he was an honest and trusted legislator, a just and fearless district attorney of the State, and an able, faithful, and loyal United States attorney.

The performance of the duties connected with these honorable offices increased his reputation and enlarged his clientage, but his fame will rest upon his ability and his character as a lawyer, upon his profound knowledge of human nature and upon his wit and his philosophy.

To all his associates at the bar, his memory will be an inspiration to industry, to faithfulness, and to honorable professional conduct.

Our warmest sympathies go out towards the cherished companions of his life, whose comfort and happiness were always his first concern, and for whom his heart beat with the truest loyalty and the tenderest love.

In token of our regard for him, we desire these resolutions placed upon our records, presented to the Supreme Judicial Court, and sent to Mrs. Stearns."

Among those who spoke on the occasion of the presentation of these resolutions was Mr. Wells, who spoke as follows: "When I came to Springfield, nearly thirty-seven years ago, Mr. Stearns had been admitted to the bar, some seven years; he had then been engaged in many important trials and was fairly launched upon the career of a jury lawyer in which he achieved such distinguished success. From my admission to the bar until he left it last fall, we have been co-workers here, sometimes together, much oftener on opposite sides, and I esteem it a privilege to add my tribute of love and admiration to that of other members of this bar. We gratefully remember the kind

consideration and hearty friendliness with which he treated his brethren in the profession whether associated with or contending against him. We love to recall those delightful hours when, freed from the labors of the courtroom, he entertained us with anecdote and reminiscence, illuminated with his inimitable wit and fancy. We also reflect thoughtfully on those occasions when in soberer mood he discussed with his shrewd philosophy and clear perception those problems of life and destiny which are so close to the thought of every thinking man. It is, however, of his work in the profession, that we would here speak. Liberally endowed by nature with the keenest faculty of observation, and a lively and most brilliant imagination supplemented by a broad and liberal culture, he was from the first splendidly equipped for the work of an advocate, wherein he won such an eminent and enviable position. As a lawyer, however, Mr. Stearns was more than a mere advocate. His faculty of close observation and his wide experience gave to him a wonderful insight into the characters of men, and accurate knowledge of their motives and probable course of action which made him one of the wisest and safest advisers in those numerous and perplexing affairs of business which are brought so often to the lawyer, when no question of the law is involved, but when so much depends upon a wise conjecture and skillful forecast of the conduct and activities of others. Without being a remarkable student of books and of decided cases, his extensive and accurate knowledge of the legal principles, with his quick and ready faculty of applying them to the facts as developed in any case in which he was employed, enabled him always to seize upon and present every law question involved, which he stated and enforced with distinguished power, clearness, and effectiveness both before the trial judge and the court of last resort. He never failed to find all the flaws and weak points in an opponents case. He would lose or omit nothing which could establish or strengthen his own. It is, however, as a trier of jury cases that he appeared at his best, and by which he will be longest remembered. When it was known that he was going to argue a case, the court room would be crowded. It made little difference what the case was. His abounding fancy, brilliant and sparkling humor, biting sarcasm, quaint and grotesque forms of statement, made listening to him always pleasant and entertaining to every one not on the opposite side. This

sparkling and wonderful brilliancy, however, was only a part and the least important part of the wise and carefully studied method which he used in the trial cases. He tried cases to win them and to this he subordinated every other consideration, even himself. To this single end, he shaped everything from the opening to the closing argument; he studied with the utmost care the effect upon the jury of every movement, word, and action of his opponent as well as his own. Just how much to say, just what had best be left unsaid, what profitable turn could be given to an expression or an omission of the other side, what suggestions would help what would harm; he knew when and what to magnify, when and what to minimize. If at times he appeared less brilliant than was his wont, those who understood him and appreciated the situation could see that there was a deep and wise method in his seeming dullness. In the trial of a case he managed his facts, his arguments, and his illustrations with the care and skill with which a great general manages and disposes his forces. In the preparation of his cases, Mr. Stearns was broad and general rather than minute, not studious of small detail. While at times his method of examining and cross-examining witnesses appeared careless and indifferent, it was really studied, methodical and most carefully considered. It was, however, his own way and adopted to his presentation of the case. He relied much upon himself and experience justified him in so doing, that he cared to offer in testimony or draw out of the other side only so much as he wanted to use, and only in such connection as would best serve his purpose. When so much was obtained the rest was of no importance and he preferred that it should be left out, though to another it might seem of great importance. He could unfold or elaborate a chance word or phrase, which a witness dropped, into a most convincing statement. He could, however, when the occasion seemed to call for it, handle a witness with wonderful skill and brilliancy. The abundance of his success proved the wisdom of his methods and his eminent ability in his profession. Fully conscious of his powers in this respect, and it was impossible that he should not be, he was wholly without any trace of conceit or arrogance, and in all things over-modest, rather distrusting his own judgment, glad to defer to others, inclined to make suggestions rather than give an opinion. In all the relations of life he was a man to be esteemed and loved;

as a lawyer, to be honored and admired. He served his clients with a mind single to the advancement of their best interests with no thought for his own. To the cases committed to his care, he gave the best fruit of all that genius, study, and labor had brought him. To us who were his contemporaries, he has left the memory of a most genial, complacent, kind, courteous, and friendly associate; to those who are to follow him and take up the burden which he has laid down, an example of fruitful, sincere, hard and untiring labor, rewarded with the largest honors which our profession can give."

While the Crawford family CRAWFORD was well established in Scotland before 1200, we are told that it is of Anglo-Norman origin some two centuries earlier, and the Crawfords of Scotland trace their ancestry to a Norman noble of the days of William the Conqueror. The name is spelled sometimes Crawfutt in the early Scotch records, while Crauford was the ordinary spelling until later date. A list of the heads of important Scotch families in 1291 has been preserved. It is known to historians as the Ragman's Roll. On this list are five Crawfords: John de Crauford of Ayrshire; John de Crauford, tenant le Roi, Ayrshire; Renaud de Crawford of Ayrshire; Roger de Crauford and William de Crauford. The records show families in Lanarkshire, Renfrewshire and Stirlingshire, as well as Ayrshire, before the year 1200. The titles held in Scotland by this family were: The viscounty of Mount Crawford and Garnock; the earldom of Crawford belonged to the Lindsey family. A number of Crawfords were among the Scotch who were given grants of land in the province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1610, and later by King James I. Some of the American families trace their descent from the first settler in Tyrone, Ireland, George Crawford. Nicholas Pynnar, who made a survey of the Scotch Irish settlements in 1619, reported that in the precinct of Mountjoy, county Tyrone, George Crawford had transferred his thousand acre grant to Alexander Sanderson. The name is common in the Protestant districts of Antrim, Down, Londonderry and Tyrone at the present time.

(1) Deacon John Crawford, immigrant ancestor, was born in Scotland, in 1717. He was one of the settlers procured through the efforts of General Waldo at the same time that his son was in Germany seeking settlers for



the extensive Waldo lands in Maine. A party of settlers was formed from Stirling and Glasgow, Scotland. Most of them were poor but ambitious. Some agreed to work out their passage money by four years of labor, while most of them agreed to pay their passage money after they had cleared their farms and raised their first crops. They came in the brig "Dolphin," Captain Cooters, embarking at Greenock in the summer of 1753. After touching at Piscataqua and remaining there a week or more, they were landed on the west side of the George's river, in the lower part of what is now the town of Warren, Maine. Dr. Robinson had contracted to build a house to shelter them during the first season, and had commenced work upon it before they arrived, but it was unfinished and the Scotchmen had to find homes among the older settlers until they could build their own houses. General Waldo provided provisions for his settlers, many of whom came from city life, ignorant of the essential knowledge of pioneer life. They were promised farms within two miles of tidewater, being afraid of Indian hostilities and of wild beasts in the forests of the interior. Among the fellow-settlers of Crawford were Archibald Anderson, a weaver; John Dickey, or Dicke, a malster; Andrew Malcolm, a weaver; John Miller, delftware maker; Thomas Johnston, John Mucklevee, John Brison, Andrew Bird, John Kirkpatrick, a cooper, John Hodgins, a book binder, John Carswell, John Brown, Robert Kye, ——— Greenlaw, ——— Wilke, ——— Beverage, ——— Auchmuty, slate maker, and ——— Anderson. In 1754 Crawford and the others took possession of their half-acre house lots and built log huts in a continuous street between the house lately occupied by Gilbert Anderson and school-house No. 13, naming the village Stirling, from the former home of many of them. They had even to learn the art of cutting down trees. Mrs. Dickey was daughter of Laird and others had been delicately reared, suffering much from the rude conditions they found in this country. Crawford was a shepherd in Scotland, a pious and devout man. While tending his flocks he had committed to memory the greater part of the Bible, and was accustomed every Sunday to recite portions of the Scriptures at the house of one or another of the Scotch settlers, accompanying his words with exposition, exhortation and prayer. "Their spirits were cast down with disappointment," their superstitious fears were aroused by the new country, and

they "groaned under a load of bodily and mental suffering. Strange sights and strange sounds assailed them; fireflies gleamed in the woods, frogs croaked in the ponds, and loons uttered their unearthly cries in the evening twilight. They contended with hunger and cold, witches and warlocks, till in the fall the Indian war compelled them to enter the fort for protection." But they became contented and useful citizens in time, and their descendants have taken high rank in business and professional life. Crawford was deacon of the church. He died November 10, 1797, aged eighty years. He married, in Scotland, Sarah Fisher, who died March 22, 1800, aged eighty-eight years, at Warren, Maine. Children: 1. John, born in Scotland, 1751; married Dorothy Parsons; resided in Warren, at the French and Mathews corner; died January 9, 1818; had nine children. 2. Ann, born in Scotland; married John Nelson; removed to Reading, Massachusetts. 3. Captain James, born 1758; mentioned below. 4. Deacon Archibald, born 1760; died June 9, 1828; resided at Warren; had his father's homestead; married Eleanor Parsons; had ten children. 5. Alexander, married ——— Daggett; removed to Northport.

(II) Captain James, son of Deacon John Crawford, was born in Warren, in 1758, and died there August 16, 1825. He served in the revolution, it appears from the records, in the employ of the East Indian department, under Colonel John Allen, from July, 1777, to March 15, 1778, at Machias, Maine; was taken prisoner, but escaped March 19, 1778; was also landsman on the sloop "Providence," Captain John Paul Jones, and received his share of prize money in the ship "Alexander," captured September 20, 1777. He lived at Warren, on the old Mero place. He married Margaret Rivers. Children: 1. James, removed to New Brunswick, thence to Little Rock, Arkansas. 2. Joseph, died January 22, 1820. 3. Mary, born 1798; resided at Warren; died July 30, 1838. 4. Charles, born May 6, 1800; mentioned below. 5. Captain George, born April 3, 1802; married November 3, 1833, Mary B. Leeds; removed to Thomaston, thence to Illinois, returned to Thomaston, and had iron foundry there; died May 4, 1860. 6. John, born about 1804; married, November 28, 1830, Mahala Russell; resided in North Warren, and died there September 2, 1870.

(III) Charles, son of James Crawford, was born in Warren, May 6, 1800. He settled in Searsmont, Maine, and was a prominent citizen, holding various town offices and repre-

senting his district in the legislature in 1862. He returned to Warren to live in 1876, and made his home at Southwest Harbor. He married Mehitable Cobb; (second) Jane T. Daggett of Unity, Maine. Children: 1. Margaret, married Dr. Ambrose Woodcock; they lived and died in Levant, Maine. 2. Captain Rufus, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born December 16, 1823; married, May 30, 1855, Amanda M. Frost; he bought the D. & A. Andrews farm in Warren, and lived there. 4. John, married Elizabeth Cunningham; lived and died at Belmont, Maine. 5. Miles S., married Celesta Vaughan, of Unity; lived and died in Boston. 6. Charles A., only one now living; married Mary E. Cushing, of Cohasset. Children of second wife: 7. Edwin W., resided at Medford, Massachusetts. 8. James Weston, lived at Searsmont, Maine. 9. Arthur, lives at Natick, Massachusetts. 10. Rev. William H., married Emma Foy, of Wiscasset, Maine; lives at Tremont. 11. Horatio H., resided at Boston. 12. Mehitable S., lives in Maine.

(IV) Captain Rufus, son of Charles Crawford, was born at Searsmont, Maine, about 1821, and was buried at sea when twenty-seven years old. He was educated in his native town in the public schools, and when a youth began to follow the sea, rose to the command of a ship, and was a master mariner of good repute. He married, August 7, 1849, Isabella P. Edgerton, born at Thomaston, died September 2, 1892. Children: 1. Charles E., born April 29, 1850. 2. Alfred O., mentioned below.

(V) Alfred O., son of Captain Rufus Crawford, was born at Thomaston, Maine, June 6, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He became a clerk in a drygoods store at Weymouth, Massachusetts, when he was sixteen years old. He established himself in the business of making paper boxes, and was one of the pioneers in the box industry of the country, of the very useful and popular folding designs. The business has grown to very large proportions and the printing business connected with it is also extensive. He has a large factory at South Weymouth, employing a large number of hands, and well equipped for its purpose. The firm name is the A. O. Crawford Company. He is highly respected, not only by his associates and competitors in business, but by his employees, and townsmen in general.

Mr. Crawford is interested in the welfare and growth of Weymouth, and always lends his aid to every project for the good of the

town. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Old South Church of Weymouth and of the Order of the Golden Star.

He married, September 22, 1875, Mary Niles Wade, born at South Weymouth, October 5, 1846, daughter of David Niles Wade (see Wade). Children: 1. David Niles, born April 20, 1877, in Holbrook, Massachusetts; engaged in the printing business at Weymouth; married Louise Clifford Rockwood, of South Weymouth; child: Allen Francis, born May 23, 1908. 2. George Otis, born May 15, 1879; associated in company with his father in manufacturing paper boxes; he is also an inventor, invented several machines, one for the use of strips of pasteboard formerly thrown away, but now used in egg crates; married, June, 1892, Mary Chubbuck, of North Weymouth; child: Charles Niles. 3. Frank W., born November 14, 1883; graduated from Tufts College Medical School, class of 1909.

(The Wade Line).

(I) Nicholas Wade, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled early in Scituate, Massachusetts. He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance in 1638. His house was on the west side of Brushy Hill, northeast of the road where Shadrach Wade resided a generation ago. In 1657 he was licensed to keep an inn in Scituate. Jonathan and Richard Wade, pioneers to Massachusetts, were probably his brothers. He died in 1683 at an advanced age. Children: 1. John. 2. Thomas, settled in Bridgewater; married Elizabeth Curtis. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Elizabeth, married Marmaduke Stevens. 5. Joseph, killed in the Rehoboth battle, in King Phillip's war. 6. Hannah. 7. Nicholas, mentioned below. 8. Jacob, lived in Scituate; left no family.

(II) Nicholas (2), son of Nicholas (1) Wade, was born about 1690. He settled in East Bridgewater, and married, in 1715, Anne Latham, daughter of James. She died in 1770, aged seventy-seven years, his widow. Children: 1. John, married, 1751, Hannah Kingman; went to Penobscot, Maine. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born 1721; married Susanna Latham; lived in Bridgewater. 4. Amasa, went to Weymouth. 5. Samuel, settled in Hanson, and had Samuel, Isaac, Levi, and other children. 6. Nicholas, born 1731; married Betty Tomson, of Halifax, had John, Betty, James, Ruth, Betty and Hannah; died in 1780. 7. Elizabeth, married, 1739, Samuel Harden. 8. Mary, married, 1760, Seth Mitchell.

(III) James, son of Nicholas (2) Wade, was born in East Bridgewater, about 1720-25. He married, 1754, Ann Clark, of Plymouth. He died in 1802, aged seventy-three years. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain James Keith's company in 1775, and Captain James Ward's company in 1780. His age was then given as forty-nine years; height six feet. Children: 1. Abigail, born 1755, died young. 2. Anne, born 1757; married 1783, Reuben Mitchell. 3. Hannah, born 1759; married, 1784, Thomas Osborne. 4. James, born 1761; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born 1765; married, 1784, Spencer Forest. 6. Rebecca, born 1766; married, 1786, Israel Cowing, of Scituate.

(IV) James (2), son of James (1) Wade, was born in Bridgewater, probably in 1761. He settled in the adjacent town of Halifax, and was a soldier from that town in the revolution, a private in Captain Samuel Nelson's company, Colonel Aaron Willard's regiment, and traveled to Skeensborough, New Hampshire, via Charlestown, in 1777. He was also in the Continental army at West Point in 1780, five months and fourteen days.

(V) James (3), son of James (2) Wade, was born April 1, 1783, at Halifax, Massachusetts. Melvin Wade, probably a brother, also lived in Halifax. James Wade married, April 15, 1803, (intention dated May 3, 1802) Sabrina Lyon, born March 28, 1785, at Halifax, daughter of Obadiah and Lydia Lyon. He died at Halifax in 1866. Children, born at Halifax: 1. Elvira C., December 27, 1805. 2. Sophia L., December 31, 1807. 3. Sabrina L., December 21, 1810; married, February 1, 1836, Abel Cushing. 4. Cynthia, August 10, 1813. 5. James Jr., June 16, 1816. 6. David Niles, July 2, 1819; mentioned below. 7. Martha L., November 28, 1820. 8. Henry Lyon, September 16, 1824. 9. Henrietta M., February 18, 1830.

(VI) David Niles, son of James (3) Wade, was born in Halifax, July 2, 1819, and died at South Weymouth, in 1907. He married Mary E. Hudson (intention dated September 22, 1844 at Halifax), daughter of Isaac Hudson, of Halifax. She was born in 1822, at South Hanson, and died at South Weymouth in 1892. He was a carpenter in South Weymouth. Children: 1. Isaac W., born 1845. 2. Mary Niles, born 1846; married Alfred O. Crawford (see Crawford). 3. David O., born 1849. 4. Charles F., born 1858; married (first) Annie G. Hall; (second) Sarah Macelveen; children: Doris H., John W.

Christopher Wadsworth, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and from the records in a Bible which he brought with him to New England, and which is now owned by the Cowles family in Hartford, Connecticut, he is believed to be the son of Thomas Wadsworth. He is thought to have come in the same ship with William Wadsworth, who may have been his brother. William came in the ship "Lion," which sailed Sunday, September 16, 1832, with one hundred and twenty-three passengers, of which fifty were children. After a twelve weeks voyage the ship touched at Cape Ann and five days later landed at Boston. William settled in Cambridge and in 1630 removed to Hartford, Connecticut. Christopher lived and died at Duxbury, Massachusetts. He was a prominent citizen in a town where such prominent men as Miles Standish, Elder Brewster and John Alden lived. He married Grace Cole. He was the first constable, elected January 1, 1633-34, and serving again in 1638. He was admitted a freeman in 1633. He served as selectman, deputy to the general court many years, and as highway surveyor at various times. In 1638 he drew land at Holly Swamp, and the site of his house is west of Captain's Hill, near the new road to Kingston. His lands ran clear to the bay, on what was formerly known as Morton's Hole. The homestead remained in the family until 1855, when it was sold. His will, dated July 31, 1677, was filed in September, 1678. His widow Grace made a will dated January, 1687-88, in old age and infirmities, which was proved June 13, 1688. Children: 1. Mary, married ——— Andrews. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1636, died 1689; married, 1655, Abigail Wait; (second) Mary ———. 4. John, born 1638, died 1700; married, 1667, Abigail Andrews; lived on the homestead and was deacon of the Duxbury church many years; eleven children.

(II) Captain Samuel, son of Christopher Wadsworth, was born probably in 1630 in England, the eldest son. He came to New England with his father and settled in Bridgewater, then Duxbury plantation, where he was a taxpayer from 1655 to 1665. He occupied the land at Bridgewater owned by his father, and had a sixty-fourth interest in the township. His son Timothy succeeded his grandfather as owner in 1686. Captain Samuel and his brother, Joseph Wadsworth, owned land at Bridgewater longer than any other of the early

settlers after they moved away from the town. Captain Samuel bought a beautiful tract of land in Dorchester in what is now Milton, about 1660. The farm was between the Blue Hills, Milton and Boston. Some of this property is still owned by descendants, having been in the family ever since the first settlement. Captain Samuel was a man of means and influence, active in church and state. His descendants of the name of Wadsworth are more numerous than those of any of his brothers. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in command of the Milton company. In April, 1676, he was ordered to Marlborough with fifty men to strengthen the garrison in that town. On the way thither his command passed through Sudbury, where the Indians were in hiding. After Captain Wadsworth reached Marlborough he learned that the Indians had attacked the settlement at Sudbury and burned the houses on the east side of the Sudbury river. The Watertown soldiers under Captain Hugh Mason checked the enemy, but Wadsworth hurried to his relief without waiting for his men to rest, though they had marched all day and the night before. Captain Brocklebank went with the company and some of the Marlborough garrison. Captain Wadsworth and his men were ambushed by about five hundred Indians, with the usual savage attack. After a desperate struggle for five hours Wadsworth had lost five men; the Indians had lost more than a hundred. But as night approached the Indians set fire to the dry grass, the smoke blinding the colonists, and they were obliged to abandon their sheltered position and were literally cut to pieces. Captain Wadsworth, covered with wounds, it is said, was one of the last to fall. Thirty men, including Captain Brocklebank, Captain Wadsworth, and two other officers, were slain, and were buried in one grave. The twenty who escaped found refuge in a mill that had been fortified, and were rescued by Captain Prentice and Captain Crowell. Five or six were taken prisoners and tortured to death by fire. The date of this fight was April, 1676, some authorities giving the 18th, others the 21st. Captain Wadsworth is described as "that resolute stout-hearted soldier, one worthy to live in our history under the name of a good man." The first monument to him and his comrades-in-arms buried in the battle field at Sudbury was erected by his son, President Wadsworth, of Harvard College. On November 27, 1852, a monument built by the joint action of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and the town

of Sudbury was dedicated. At that time the twenty-nine bodies were all found, the marks of the wounds showing in some cases after a lapse of nearly two hundred years. He married Abigail Lindall, of Marshfield. Children of Captain Wadsworth: 1. Ebenezer, born 1660, died 1717; married Mary ——. 2. Christopher, 1661, died unmarried, 1687; his grave is marked by the oldest stone in the graveyard at Milton. 3. Timothy, 1662. 4. Joseph, 1667, died 1750. 5. Rev. Benjamin, 1670, graduated at Harvard College, 1690; president of Harvard, 1725; died 1734; married Ruth Curwin. 6. Abigail, 1672, married Andrew Boardman. 7. John, mentioned below. The family met with a severe loss a few weeks before the birth of Rev. Benjamin, before mentioned. The dwelling house in which they lived took fire in the night time, burning to the ground. A few articles of household furniture and clothing were saved, and, as a temporary shelter while a new house was being erected, the family resided in the barn, and here the future college president was born.

(III) Deacon John, son of Captain Samuel Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1674, and died in 1734, leaving a large estate, valued at seven thousand and eighty-two pounds. Among his effects was a negro slave, Caesar. Deacon John Wadsworth was a prominent man in both church and town affairs at Milton. He was deputy to the general court in 1717-25-26-32-33. He was associated with Manasseh Tucker, Samuel Miller and Moses Belcher in the purchase of the Blue Hill lands, fifteen hundred acres of which were annexed to Milton in 1712. He married Elizabeth Vose, who died in 1756. Children: 1. Mary, born 1699, married, 1720, Robert Anderson. 2. Abigail, 1700, married Benjamin Fenno. 3. Elizabeth, 1701, married T. Tolman. 4. Rev. John, 1703, graduated at Harvard, 1723; died June 15, 1766. 5. Ruth, 1705, married ——— Parrot. 6. Benjamin, 1707, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, 1712. 8. Grace, 1713, married Thomas Dean, of Dedham. 9. Margaret, 1714, married Benjamin Fuller. 10. Hannah, 1716. 11. Ebenezer, 1718, married Patience Swift. 12. Samuel, 1720.

(IV) Deacon Benjamin, son of Deacon John Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1707, and died October 17, 1771. He built a house on Wadsworth Hill, Milton, about the time of his marriage. The house is still standing. He was a prominent man and twenty-eight years deacon of the church. He married, in 1735, Esther Tucker. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born

1736, died 1751. 2. Ruth, 1737, married Ralph Houghton. 3. John, 1739, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, 1741. 5. Mary, 1743. 6. Ann, 1745, died young. 7. Sarah, 1747, married Ebenezer Glover. 8. Benjamin, 1750. 9. Esther, 1752, married Nathan Vose. 10. Joseph, 1755, died same year.

(V) John (2), son of Deacon Benjamin Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1739 and died in 1775. He married, in 1760, Catherine Bullard. He was a minute-man and started with his company on the Lexington alarm, but was obliged to give up owing to ill health, and died the same year. His widow sent her team to transport the cassius for the fortifications at Dorchester Heights. Children: 1. Rebecca, born 1761, died young. 2. Joseph, 1763, died 1816. 3. Benjamin, 1765, mentioned below. 4. William, 1768, died 1824. 5. John, 1770, died 1847.

(VI) Benjamin (2), son of John (2) Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1765 and died in 1829. He was a plowmaker and resided at Milton. He married Mary Babcock. Children: 1. Rebecca, born and died 1790. 2. Sarah, born and died 1791. 3. Isaac, born 1792. 4. Jason, 1794, died 1870. 5. Mary, 1795, died 1879. 6. Catherine, 1797, married Thomas Copeland. 7. Thomas Thatcher, 1799, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, born and died 1800.

(VII) Thomas Thatcher, son of Benjamin (2) Wadsworth, was born in Milton in 1799 and died there in 1882. He received his education in the public schools and at Milton Academy, and learned the trade of cabinet making. He worked at his trade at Milton for more than twenty-five years. He made birch tables which he sold in Boston, and also made very beautiful mahogany furniture. About 1862 he gave up cabinet making and conducted his farm the remainder of his life. He was a member of Union Lodge of Free Masons, Dorchester, and later of Macedonian Lodge at Milton. He served as selectman of the town for several years, and as chairman of the board a part of the time, and also as a member of the legislature two years. He attended the Unitarian church. He married, in 1829, at Roxbury, Mary Bradlee, daughter of Lemuel Bradlee. Child: Edwin Dexter, born December 3, 1832, mentioned below.

(VIII) Captain Edwin Dexter, son of Thomas Thatcher Wadsworth, was born in Milton on the homestead, December 3, 1832, died there February 21, 1901. He attended the public schools of his native town and also

Milton Academy. On October 31, 1849, a month before his seventeenth birthday, he accompanied his father's cousin, William Babcock, to California, going by way of Cape Horn, arrived at San Francisco April 6, 1850, and spending less than two years in the gold fields; returned on account of sickness. After recovering his health he entered the merchant marine service. He was engaged in foreign trade and visited the principal ports of Europe and South America, and the far East. He was the chief officer of the first American merchantship that traded in a Japanese port, the ship "Florence." Captain Wadsworth was then only twenty-five years old. During the civil war he commanded a transport conveying soldiers to different points along the southern coast. Later he was in command of steamships of the Cromwell and Black Star lines, plying between New York and New Orleans. In 1868 he gave up a seafaring life and settled in Milton, where for five years he engaged in the coal business.

In politics he was a Republican and was active in town affairs. He served as selectman, and was on the school committee six years, part of the time as chairman. He was a member and chairman of the board of assessors, and was trustee of the public library for eighteen years, from its foundation. He was a member of the board of water commissioners of Milton and did much to aid in the establishment of an improved sewerage system in the town. He was treasurer of the Boston Marine Society for twelve years, up to his death, and secretary of the Society of California Pioneers of New England from 1890 to 1895. He was for five years secretary of the Society of Colonial Wars, and a member of the Sons of the American Revolution. In 1896 he was elected a member of the county commissioners of Norfolk county for a term of three years, and re-elected for a second term. To the exacting duties of this office he brought a pleasing personality, ripe judgment, and zealous care and thought. He was a charter member and Past Master of Macedonian Lodge of Free Masons of Milton. As a public spirited citizen he was always ready with his influence to aid in forwarding all measures calculated to be of benefit to the community. Always honest and upright, he won the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens, and gave them in return the best that was in him in the execution of the duties of the various offices which he was called upon to fill. He married, November 5, 1862, Ellen

Maria Emerson, born in Milton, March 24, 1840, daughter of Joshua and Ann Gulliver (Babcock) Emerson, of Milton. Children: 1. Dexter Emerson, born March 7, 1866, engaged in the dry goods business in Quincy; married, June 21, 1898, in Chicago, Illinois, Kate Shumway Anderson. 2. Annie Mary, September 20, 1868, died unmarried June 3, 1902.

The Bush family is of ancient English origin. The first pioneer of the family in this country was Randolph or Reynold Bush, who was a proprietor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1641. He mortgaged land there in 1644 and redeemed it in 1657. He doubtless removed soon afterwards to Connecticut.

(I) Jonathan Bush, probably a son of Randolph Bush, was born in 1650 and died in 1739. He was one of the early settlers of Enfield, Connecticut, and his name appears on the records as early as 1680. He owned the fourth lot on the west side at the upper end of the town and afterwards lived north of Freshwater. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. John, November 22, 1685, died young. 3. Sarah, married, in 1718, Benjamin Sittan and settled at Somers, Connecticut, formerly part of Enfield. 4. Daniel, born November 13, 1689. 5. Ebenezer, August 19, 1692. 6. Caleb, December 27, 1697. 7. Sarah, September 27, 1699.

(II) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Bush, was born about 1682, in Enfield, and died February 28, 1746. His epitaph reads: "He finished his Pessabel (peaceable) and exemplary life Feby. ye 28th in the 65th year of his age." He was a wheelwright by trade. His children quitclaimed their rights in the estate of their grandfather, Jonathan Bush. He married Rachel Kibbe, of Enfield, who died in 1786, aged ninety-eight years. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Jonathan, May 2, 1710, lived in Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Joshua, August 17, 1712, married Experience French. 3. Moses, 1714. 4. Aaron, August 18, 1717, mentioned below. 5. Rachel, May 30, 1722, married Job Larkham. 6. Caleb, August 7, 1725, married Martha, daughter of Ebenezer Pease. 7. Elizabeth, January 12, 1727-28.

(III) Aaron, son of Jonathan (2) Bush, was born August 18, 1717, died at Enfield in 1805. He was a prominent citizen and for many years held offices of trust and honor in his native town. He was highway surveyor

in 1753, collector of taxes in 1755, tythingman in 1767, on the school committee in 1779 and held these offices and others at different times. He married, September 21, 1743, Alice French, born April 30, 1720, died December 2, 1778. Their home was on Terry Lane. Children, born at Enfield: 1. Alice, September 26, 1744. 2. Aaron, August 23, 1746. 3. Moses, June 27, 1748. 4. Oliver, May 12, 1750. 5. Elizabeth, May 5, 1752. 6. Rufus, July 16, 1754, mentioned below. 7. Abel. 8. Sarah, November 14, 1756. 9. Mary, April 13, 1759. 10. John, September 25, 1763.

(IV) Rufus, son of Aaron Bush, was born July 16, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in the tenth company, Captain Hezekiah Parsons, of Enfield, at the siege of Boston in 1775. He was also in Captain Abbe's company in the Connecticut Line Regiment, 1777-81, and saw much active service. Late in life he was a pensioner of the government and he was living in 1840. In 1790 he appears in the federal census as the head of a family at Enfield, having two sons under sixteen and four females in his family. He married (first) March 30, 1780, Huldah Alden, of Enfield. She died there October 2, 1817, aged sixty-two years. He married (second) September 23, 1818, Resine Redotha, of Enfield. Children of first wife, born at Enfield: 1. Huldah, February 10, 1781. 2. Lydia, July 28, 1782. 3. Rufus, May 24, 1784, mentioned below. 4. Porter, January 18, 1786.

(V) Rufus (2), son of Rufus (1) Bush, was born at Enfield, May 24, 1784. He married, at Enfield, March 1, 1801, Sally Allen, and the town records state that he was "sixteen the last of May, she fifteen in January." He was a carpenter and builder and one of the leading contractors of that section in his day. He lived at Enfield during his active life. In politics he was a Democrat.

(VI) David A., son of Rufus (2) Bush, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, 1803, died July 7, 1870. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of fifteen was employed by Potter & King, plow manufacturers, and remained with them until he went to Chicopee Falls. Here he worked on the construction of the first water wheels and flumes in use there. While living in Chicopee Falls he refused to pay the church tax, as he did not believe in the doctrines taught, and never attended their services. The church authorities seized his coat to satisfy the tax. He was a strong Universalist and assisted in the erection of the first Universalist church of

Springfield. From Chicopee Falls he went to Providence and later to Willimansett and in 1830 removed to Springfield, where he bought the plow and wagon manufactory of Ebenezer Crane. In a comparatively short time he succeeded in building up a very extensive business. His factory was at the corner of Main and Cross streets. He invested in real estate and owned the line of houses on Cross street, Bush block, and other property. He married, April 30, 1827, Betsey Williams, of Westfield, died February 22, 1879, at seventy-three years, daughter of Naboth Williams, who died in 1821. Children: 1. Elizabeth Page, died young. 2. Austin B., mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth Page, married Dennis S. Goff, of Springfield; had one child, Jessie B., who married Henry Safford, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 4. Melancthon Whitamore, died young.

(VII) Austin B., son of David A. Bush, was born in Willimansett, December 21, 1829. He received his early education in the public schools and Clinton Institute in New York, supplemented by a year at the Norwich Military Academy of Vermont, under Captain Alden Partridge. He started to learn wagon making in his father's factory, but gave it up to go into the grocery business. Six years later he took a position in the United States armory, where he was engaged in the stocking department until the close of the civil war. Since then he has put all his time into the care of the large amount of real estate left him by his father. In politics he is a Democrat and has been clerk of the returning board of ward three and has once received the nomination for alderman in this Republican ward. For some time he was a member of Cataract Engine Company No. 2. He has been an extensive traveller in his own country, and is well-informed. He is a member of St. Paul's Church and its treasurer, and for many years teacher in the Sunday school. He married (first) January 11, 1854, Susan P. Millard, of Levant, Maine, born November 7, 1832, died August 8, 1891, daughter of David and Rebecca Millard. He married (second) February 15, 1892, Mrs. Persis (Crawford) Prosser, born October 13, 1844, daughter of William and Almira (Cheney) Crawford, of Oakham, Massachusetts, and widow of Charles M. Prosser. Her grandfather, Alexander Crawford, worked in the United States armory and finished the first rifle ever made in the Springfield armory. Children of first wife: 1. James, died young. 2. Harry Dean, born April 2,

1857, graduated at the Springfield high school and in 1879 from Worcester Institute of Technology; has held many important positions on the Pacific coast and has been superintendent of the Dominion Bridge Company of Canada; also with George Morrison, bridge builder of New York, and on the water works of Portland, Oregon; married Emma Wetherbee, of Gardner, Massachusetts. She died December 7, 1907. He married (second) Mrs. Frances Davis, January 21, 1909.

(The Crawford Line).

Aaron Crawford, immigrant ancestor, was born in county Tyrone in 1677. If George Crawford were his ancestor, the family had been there some sixty years when he was born, and George would have been his grandfather or great-grandfather. He came to New England with his family in 1713, some five years before the extensive emigration of the Scotch-Irish began. He arrived in Boston in the spring or summer of 1713, and lived there probably until he settled in Rutland, Massachusetts, soon afterward. A member of the Crawford family was elected to town office in Rutland at the first town-meeting in July, 1722, and it is believed that Aaron Crawford was one of the first settlers of the town. He married Agnes Wilson in the parish of Caly, county Tyrone, Ireland. She was born 1678. Three sons, Samuel, John and Alexander, born in the parish of Caly, Ireland, were brought over by the parents, also Martha. Aaron and his wife both died at Rutland and are buried in the graveyard in the centre of the town. He died August 6, 1754; she died December 10, 1760. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1705, died October 17, 1760; married Margaret Montgomery and had no children. 2. Martha, 1706, died September 20, 1795, in Rutland; married, May 24, 1733, James Bell. 3. John, born in Ireland, settled in Palmer, died unmarried. 4. Alexander, 1713, mentioned below. 5. Isabella, died young. 6. Mary, Rutland, April 15, 1721, married, April 15, 1745, William McCobb. 7. Moses, died unmarried in Rutland.

(II) Alexander, son of Aaron Crawford, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, early in 1713, and was but a few months old when his parents came to America. He went to Rutland with his family in 1719 and helped his father clear the farm during his youth. He settled in Rutland and followed the life of a pioneer farmer until 1750, when he removed to West Wing, now Oakham, where he

died October 11, 1793, in his eightieth year. He married, February 5, 1735-36, Elizabeth Crawford, who died April 27, 1774, aged sixty-two. She was doubtless also born in Ireland, in Londonderry county, emigrating with several brothers and sisters from Magherafelt of that county, and settling in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia. She was perhaps a distant relative of her husband. Children: 1. William, died young. 2. John, born January 7, 1739, captain in the revolution; married, February 9, 1759, Rachel Henderson. 3. Child, died young. 4. Aaron, married, January 31, 1768, Giles Gill. 5. William, born October 23, 1745, mentioned below.

(III) William, son of Alexander Crawford, was born in Rutland, October 23, 1745. He removed to Oakham with his parents when five years of age and was brought up on the farm, getting a meagre education in the common schools. He learned the trade of clock-making and became one of the most skillful and famous mechanics in his line. His home was in the eastern part of the town. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain John Crawford's company, Colonel James Converse's regiment, enlisting July 22, 1777, and was discharged July 26, 1777, serving in the Rhode Island campaign. He was under the same officers on the Bennington alarm, from August 20 to August 23, 1777. He was short of stature and somewhat lame in consequence of a fever sore. He became captain of his company in the militia and was afterwards always called Captain Crawford. He married Mary Henderson, born July 30, 1748, died November 26, 1838, of old age, daughter of James and Sarah Henderson, of Rutland. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1774, died February 3, 1838; married, 1815, Jonathan King. 2. James, August 11, 1775, married Mollie Butler. 3. Lucy, February 7, 1778. 4. William, February 25, 1780, died March 30, 1781. 5. Sarah, January 30, 1782, died February 1, 1798. 6. William, January 30, 1782 (twin), died February 1, 1798. 7. William, October 5, 1784, representative to the general court; graduate of Dartmouth; county commissioner; general in the state militia. 8. Rufus, November 13, 1785, married, 1820, Clarissa Cunningham. 9. Molly, October 6, 1787, married, June 27, 1812, Samuel Tenney. 10. Alexander, April 16, 1792, mentioned below. 11. Isabella, February 24, 1796, died November 16, 1845.

(IV) Alexander (2), son of William Crawford, was born in Oakham, April 16, 1792.

He married, September 6, 1813, Mary Henderson. Children, born at Oakham: 1. Emeline Mariah, September 30, 1814. 2. Anson Alexander, January 17, 1817. 3. William A., October 7, 1820, mentioned below. 4. Harriet.

(V) William Amory, son of Alexander (2) Crawford, was born at Oakham, October 7, 1820, and resided there. He married Almira E. Cheney. Children: 1. Persis C., born at Oakham, October 13, 1844, who married (first) August 30, 1870, Charles M. Prosser, of New Berlin, Chenango county, New York; he died January 15, 1878. She married (second) Austin B. Bush (see Bush family), February 15, 1892; he died December 23, 1904. Mrs. Bush is a member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Mary L., born in Worcester, Massachusetts, July 4, 1846, married Lacell Jones; one child, Lula A., who married Edward Lee; now resides in Worcester, Massachusetts.

This family is of ancient English origin and the surname, FISHER, is taken from the occupation. Some of the families in England bore arms, one of which is as follows: Azure, a dolphin embowed naient or.

(I) Anthony Fisher, the first of this name of whom there is definite record, lived in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in the parish of Syleham, county Suffolk, England, on the south bank of the Waveney river, on a freehold estate called "Wignotte." He married Mary Fiske, daughter of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmsham, county Suffolk, England. The Fiske family was an old Puritan family of that county, which had suffered during the religious persecutions of Queen Mary's reign. Anthony Fisher was buried April 11, 1640. Children: 1. Joshua, baptized February 24, 1585, died 1674 in Medfield, Massachusetts; married (first) ———; (second) February 7, 1638, at Syleham, England, Anne Luson, who came to New England and settled at Dedham; Joshua came to New England in 1639 and settled first at Dedham; admitted a freeman May 13, 1640; blacksmith by trade; removed to Medfield, 1650; was first deacon of the Medfield church; selectman 1653-55. 2. Mary, twin sister of Joshua, married W. Brigge, of Denningham, county Suffolk, England. 3. Anthony, baptized April 23, 1591, mentioned below. 4. Amos, married Anne Morrise, widow of Daniel Locke; resided at Eastridge

Hall, parish of Wesley, county Essex, England. 5. Rev. Cornelius, baptized August 6, 1599, married Elizabeth ———; had degree of M. A. from Cambridge University and resided at Brigholt, county Suffolk, England. 6. Martha, married John Buckingham, of Syleham, England.

(II) Anthony (2), son of Anthony (1) Fisher, was baptized at Syleham, England, April 23, 1591. He was the immigrant ancestor, and came to New England probably in the ship "Rose," arriving in Boston, June 26, 1637. He settled at Dedham, and subscribed to the covenant there July 18, 1637. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645, and was selectman of Dedham in 1646-47; elected county commissioner September 3, 1660, and deputy to the general court, May 2, 1649. He was woodreeve in 1653-54-57-58-61-62. He removed to Dorchester and was chosen selectman there December 5, 1664, and the two years following; was commissioner in 1666. He died in Dorchester, April 18, 1671. His first wife Mary was admitted to the church at Dedham, March 27, 1642, and he on March 14, 1645. He married (second) November 14, 1663, Isabel Breck, widow of Edward Breck, of Dorchester. Children, all by first wife: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Cornelius, married (first) February 23, 1653, at Dedham, Leah Heaton, who died at Wrentham, January 12, 1664; married (second) July 25, 1665, Sarah Everett; he died at Wrentham, June 2, 1699. 3. Nathaniel, born, at Syleham, England, came to Dedham, 1637, and married there December 26, 1649, Esther Hunting; died at Dedham, May 23, 1676. 4. Daniel, born in England, came to Dedham, 1637, admitted freeman, May 13, 1640; called sergeant in the records; member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1642, and sergeant in 1655; mentioned as ensign in 1658-59; appointed captain of militia, October 15, 1673; about 1671 two of the regicide judges of Charles I, Colonel Goffe and Colonel Whalley, were hidden by Captain Daniel Fisher in a little wood back of his house on Lowder street, near a pond; Captain Daniel's daughter Lydia supplied them with food; Goffe was sent disguised as a servingman on horseback to Hadley, remaining a year in the care of friends of Captain Daniel Fisher; Daniel married, November 16, 1641, Abigail Mariott. 5. Lydia, married Daniel Morse, of Sherborn. 6. John, died in Dedham, September 5, 1637, the first death recorded in Dedham.

(III) Anthony (3), son of Anthony (2)

Fisher, was born in England, came with his parents to New England, and settled in Dedham in 1637. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1646, and joined the Dedham church, July 20, 1645. He was chosen surveyor of Dedham in 1652-53-54. He removed to Dorchester and was selectman there in 1666. He married, in Dedham, September 7, 1647, Joanna Faxon, only daughter of Thomas and Jane Faxon, of Braintree. Children: 1. Mehitabel, born June 27, 1648, probably died young. 2. Experience, baptized August 11, 1650, probably died young. 3. Josiah, born May 1, 1654, mentioned below. 4. Abiah, baptized August 3, 1656, married, March 5, 1685, Benjamin Colburn, of Dedham; died November 18, 1688. 5. Sarah, October 29, 1658, married, May 22, 1677, John Guild. 6. Deborah, baptized February 24, 1661, married, October 20, 1679, James Fales. 7. Judith, baptized July 5, 1663, married, January 3, 1684, John Bullen. 8. Eleazer, born September 18, 1669, married, October 13, 1698, Mary Avery.

(IV) Josiah, son of Anthony (3) Fisher, was born in Dedham, May 1, 1654, died there April 12, 1736. He was admitted a freeman, February 13, and served as representative in 1699. He was selectman in 1697 and for four succeeding years; coroner in 1716. His will was dated May 27, 1735. He married (first) January 27, 1680, Meletiah Bullen, born September 15, 1655, died April 23, 1693, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Morse) Bullen. He married (second) September 1, 1693, Joanna Morse, daughter of Ezra and Joanna (Hoare) Morse. He married (third) February 15, 1697, Abigail Greenwood, of Newton, who died at Dedham, September 6, 1708. He married (fourth) October 18, 1716, Mehitabel Veazie, born February 17, 1666, died May 18, 1741, daughter of William and Elinor (Tompson) Veazie. Children: 1. Bethia, born December 10, 1681, married (first) Benjamin Everett, December 12, 1712; (second) October 18, 1726, Daniel Lawrence. 2. Josiah, November 25, 1683, mentioned below. 3. Joanna, September 13, 1686, married, May 17, 1716, Nathaniel Dean. 4. Abigail, January 3, 1698, married, October 13, 1723, Joseph Guild. 5. Experience, April 14, 1700, married (first) December 2, 1730, Captain Ebenezer Woodward; (second) April 16, 1747, Rev. Samuel Dunbar.

(V) Captain Josiah (2), son of Josiah (1) Fisher, was born at Dedham, November 25,

1683, died intestate, February 24, 1763. He resided in Springfield Parish (now Dover) in 1732. He was captain of militia and selectman of the town in 1736, and for seven years. He married, at Dedham, September 25, 1707, Elizabeth Avery, born May 16, 1684, died August 7, 1747, daughter of Deacon William and Elizabeth (White) Avery. Children: 1. Josiah, born August 15, 1708, died July 10, 1745. 2. Joseph, May 2, died June 15, 1710. 3. Joseph, January 14, 1712, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, August 5, 1713, married, December 21, 1737, Mary Richards. 5. Samuel, June 13, 1715. 6. Moses, died January 17, 1717. 7. Moses, born September 1, 1717. 8. Aaron, May 6, 1720, married March 21, 1745. 9. William, September 3, 1724, married, April 30, 1747, Mary Battelle.

(VI) Joseph, son of Captain Josiah Fisher, was born January 14, 1712, died in Dedham, July 5, 1759. His widow Mary was appointed administratrix of the estate, and guardian of the six youngest children. He married, May 11, 1738, Mary Metcalf, born February 16, 1716, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Gay) Metcalf. Children: 1. Joseph, born May 17, 1739, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, April 4, 1741. 3. Mary, April 4, 1741, died same month. 4. Mary, December 26, 1742, married, April 3, 1764, William Hart. 5. Elizabeth, August 31, 1745, married, 1764, Stephen Draper. 6. Ichabod, September 22, 1747, married Sibyl Fisher, December 6, 1770. 7. Aaron, August 19, 1749, died February 29, 1754. 8. Experience, August 7, 1751, married, October 4, 1770, Moses Richardson. 9. Moses, July 8, 1754, died unmarried.

(VII) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Fisher, was born in Dedham, May 17, 1739. In early life he went to Keene, New Hampshire, but returned, and was admitted to the church of Dedham, recommended from the church in Keene, March 26, 1758. He resided in that part of Dedham now Dover, and at Natick from about 1775, but returned to Dover before 1790. He was in the revolution in Captain Joseph Morse's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, marching from Natick. He died at Dover, December 2, 1790. He married, at Dedham, March 8, 1764, Mary Everett, of Dedham, who died at Concord, October 21, 1822, aged eighty-three. Among their children were: 1. Jesse, born February 2, 1765, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, baptized July 5, 1767, died in Dover, December 26, 1790. 3. Chloe, born March 10, 1771, married Joseph

Richards; died December 19, 1825. 4. Edward, born at Natick, February 18, 1781, married Mary Norcross.

(VIII) Jesse, son of Joseph (2) Fisher, was born in Dover, February 2, 1765. He settled in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and his name appears on the tax list there from 1793 to 1798. He lived on lot No. 8, range 11, which he sold to Peter Prescott, and afterward lived on lot 16, range 12, which he bought of Silas Wheeler. About 1798 he removed to what is now the town of Baltimore, Vermont. He died September 20, 1822, and he and his wife are buried at North Springfield, Vermont. He married, September 19, 1792, Jerusha Armsby, of Medfield, who died June 11, 1821, in her fifty-seventh year. Children: 1. Joseph, born at Fitzwilliam, March 10, 1793, died September 25, 1866; married three times. 2. Hermon, born at Fitzwilliam, November 1, 1794, died unmarried November 18, 1822. 3. Ira, born April 12, 1797, mentioned below. 4. Lyman, settled in Batavia, New York. 5. Pitts, settled near Boston. 6. Joanna, died young.

(IX) Ira, son of Jesse Fisher, was born at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, April 12, 1797. He left home when a young man and went to Massachusetts. He settled first in Concord, later in Worcester, Massachusetts. He married (intentions dated at Concord March 23, 1831) Emily Robbins, of Littleton, born November 25, 1811, daughter of Seth and Relief (Rice) Robbins. Her mother was daughter of Samuel and Rispah (Wilson) Rice, of Northborough and Grafton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Edward Everett, born at Worcester, October 12, 1848, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, lives in West Springfield.

(X) Edward Everett, son of Ira Fisher, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 12, 1848. He received his education in the public schools. He spent the greater part of his life in Springfield and Chicopee, Massachusetts. For eighteen years he was a baker in the employ of the J. S. Carr Company of Springfield. The last twenty years of his life were spent in Chicopee where he was proprietor of the Exchange street boarding house, owned by the Dwight Manufacturing Company, and one of the largest and best in the city. It was for many years known as Fisher's boarding house and largely patronized by the employees of the Dwight Manufacturing Company. Probably no man in the city who lived quietly and unostentatiously as he did, became better known or more highly esteemed by his

townsmen. He was a member of the Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons, of the Amity Lodge of Odd Fellows, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He also belonged to the Workingmen's Benefit Association of Chicopee. He was also member of the Board of Trade. He was a staunch and faithful Republican and at one time was clerk of the city committee and influential in the management of the party. He died at his home in Chicopee, August 16, 1907. The interment was at Fairview cemetery. He married (first) Nellie Cole, daughter of Elvira Cole. He married (second) September 2, 1886, Nancy Agnes Smith, born county Antrim, Ireland, October 15, 1855, daughter of Major Smith and Margaret (Knowles) Smith, granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Karl) Smith. Elizabeth Karl's father was a surgeon in the English army. Child of first wife: George Garfield, born February 10, 1882, now living in Westfield. Child of second wife: Ruth Elizabeth, born February 21, 1892, now a student of the class of 1912, New England Conservatory of Music, Boston.

FARWELL Richard Farwell, believed to be the ancestor of the American immigrant, Henry Farwell, one of the pioneers of Concord, Massachusetts, was born in England. He married, about 1280, the daughter and heiress of Elias de Rillestone, and brought that estate and others into the family. These continued in the family until about 1500, when they passed on to the family of Radcliffe, although some portion of the estate remains to this day in a Farwell branch bearing the same arms and claiming descent from Richard Farwell. About the time the estates passed to the Radcliffes, Simon Farwell migrated from Yorkshire to Somersetshire, and built at Bishop Hall, near Taunton, the manor house on which is carved the Farwell arms, quartered with de Rillestone and others.

(I) Simon Farwell, mentioned above, of Hill-Bishop, married Julia Clark and died in 1545.

(II) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Farwell, was of Hill-Bishop, and married Dorothy Dyer, heiress of Sir James Dyer, judge and speaker of the house of commons. She died 1580. Children: 1. Simon. 2. John, of Holbrook. 3. George, born 1533, mentioned below. 4. Richard. 5. Christopher, founder of the Devonshire branch of the family. Four daughters.

(III) George, son of Simon (2) Farwell, was born in 1533, died in 1609, married Philippa Parker, who died 1620, daughter of John Parker. They lived at Hill-Bishop. Children: 1. Sir George, knight of Hill-Bishop, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sir John. 4. Arthur.

(IV) Sir George (2), son of George (1) Farwell, was a knight and lived at Hill-Bishop. He died in 1647; married Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and brought into the family royal Plantaganet blood. They had twenty children, some of whom were: Thomas, John, mentioned below; George, Nathaniel, Edmund and James.

(V) John, son of Sir George (2) Farwell, married Dorothy Routh, daughter of Sir John Routh. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. John.

(VI) Henry, believed to be son of John Farwell, of Hill-Bishop, England, was one of the first settlers of Concord, Massachusetts, and is ancestor of most of the surname in America. In this connection it is interesting to note that Thomas Farwell was in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1643, where he made a contract with his servant, James Bishop. (The name Bishop may have been derived from the place where the Farwells lived in England, Hill-Bishop). Henry Farwell was admitted a freeman, May 14, 1638-39. He served on important committees for the proprietors and the town. He removed to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, an adjoining town. His will was made July 12, 1670, just before his death. The inventory of his estate was filed August 5 following. He married Olive ———. Children: 1. John, born at Concord about 1639, married (first) Sarah Wheeler; (second) Sarah Fisk. 2. Mary, December 26, 1640, married John Bates. 3. Joseph, February 20, 1642, mentioned below. 4. Olive, married, October 30, 1668, at Chelmsford, Benjamin Spaulding. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Wilkins.

(VII) Ensign Joseph, son of Henry Farwell, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 20, 1642. He removed with his father to Chelmsford. About 1609 he bought the Waldo farm in Dunstable, Massachusetts, part of which he deeded to his son, Henry Farwell, in 1702. He settled there in 1699, and was selectman in 1701-02-05-10, and highway surveyor in 1706. His will was dated November 13, 1711, and he died December 31, 1722. He was deacon of the church. He married, De-

ember 25, 1666. Hannah Learned, born in Woburn, August 24, 1649, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Stearns) Learned. Her father was born in England, son of William and Judith Learned, who came from England to Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1632. Her mother was daughter of Isaac and Mary Stearns, who settled in Watertown in 1630. Children: 1. Hannah, January 20, 1667-68. 2. Joseph, July 24, 1670, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, June 9, 1672, married, January, 1693, John Richardson. 4. Henry, December 18, 1674, married Susannah Richardson. 5. Isaac, born at Chelmsford, removed from Milford to Mansfield, Connecticut. 6. Sarah, September 2, 1683. 7. John, June 15, 1686. 8. William, January 21, 1688, settled in Groton, Massachusetts. 9. Oliver, 1689, killed by the Indians. 10. Olive, November, 1692.

(VIII) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Farwell, was born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 24, 1670. He removed to Groton, where he died August 21, 1740. He married, at Chelmsford, Hannah Coburn. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Joseph, August 5, 1696, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, October 11, 1698, died December 16, 1731; married, December 24, 1723, Elizabeth Pierce. Born at Groton: 3. Hannah, May 6, 1701, died May 11, 176—. 4. Elizabeth, December 31, 1703. 5. Edward, July 12, 1706. 6. Mary, February 5, 1709. 7. John, June 23, 1711. 8. Samuel, January 14, 1714. 9. Daniel, May 20, 1717, married Mary ——. 10. Sarah, February 26, 1721.

(IX) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) Farwell, was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, August 5, 1696. He married, December 14, 1719, Mary Gilson, born February 8, 1703, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Gilson. He settled in Groton and was elected deacon of the church there, June 20, 1750. He served on important committees for the town in 1754 and 1784. He was a prominent and influential citizen. Children, born at Groton: 1. Anna, February 20, 1721, married, November 11, 1741, Josiah Brown. 2. Isaac, March 16, 1722, died May 10, 1740. 3. Joseph, September 20, 1725, died August 27, 1758. 4. Jonathan, May 15, 1726, died at Charlestown, New Hampshire, November 29, 1761; married Eunice ——. 5. Thomas, July 30, 1733, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, June 24, 1735. 7. Mary, September 4, 1738. 8. Susanna, August 8, 1742, married John Cheney, of Groton.

(X) Thomas, son of Joseph (3) Farwell,

was born at Groton, Massachusetts, July 30, 1733, died February 20, 1825, at Washington, New Hampshire. He served in the revolution as sergeant of Captain John Sawtelle's company, Colonel John Prescott's regiment, April 19, 1775. He was probably the Thomas Farwell who was lieutenant in Captain Asa Drury's company, Colonel Turner's regiment, from July 1 to December 1, 1781, in Rhode Island. He settled in Washington, New Hampshire, and lived west of the village at the centre of the town, not far from the house later of Jabez Fisher. He was a good citizen and an influential member of the church, in which he held the office of deacon. He married Sarah Davis, who died February 28, 1813, aged seventy years. Children, born in Groton: 1. Ephraim, October 31, 1760, died August 15, 1825; married Annie ———; removed to Washington and was prominent in town affairs. 2. Thomas, January 26, 1763, died May 27, 1829; married ——— Waite and resided in Hopkinton, New Hampshire. 3. Joseph, May 13, 1765, resided in Concord, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, January 9, 1768, married William Lawrence and died in Nashua, New Hampshire, August 8, 1850. 5. Levi, November 7, 1770, married Sarah Smith; died in Washington, September 14, 1858. 6. William, March 26, 1780, mentioned below.

(XI) William, son of Thomas Farwell, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, March 26, 1780, and came to Washington, New Hampshire, with his father. He settled in Washington where James Tubbs afterward resided, but later removed to Massachusetts. He removed from Cambridge to Waltham, Massachusetts. He was engaged in the manufacture of horse collars. He lived at Milton and Cambridge and was in business in Boston. He finally returned to Washington, where he died December 21, 1863. He married, in 1803, Rebecca Smith, who died July 4, 1854, daughter of Captain Abijah Smith, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and sister of Sarah Smith, who married Levi Farwell, William's brother. Children, born at Washington: 1. Juliet, June 10, 1805, married Rev. Cranmore Wallace and settled in Charleston, South Carolina. 2. Rebecca, January 18, 1807, died in Waltham, Massachusetts, January 12, 1872. 3. Emily, October 1, 1808, resides in Waltham. 4. William, December 17, 1809, mentioned below. 5. Mary, December 9, 1811, married Deacon Daniel Farrar and died in Waltham, Massachusetts, August 3, 1874. 6. Sophronia, October 28,

1813, married John Weston, June 19, 1832. 7. Jane, December 28, 1814, died January 11, 1816.

(XII) William (2), son of William (1) Farwell, was born December 17, 1809, at Milton, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of Washington, New Hampshire, for the most part. He operated for many years a stage line between Concord & Boston and between Nashua and Lowell. When the railroad was built he was offered a position as conductor of the first train, but he refused. He sold his business to the railroad company, but afterward bought it back, but soon sold it again, and then operated a line from Nashua to Lowell, which he sold. Then he conducted a hack stable in Lowell, Massachusetts. When he finally retired from business he made his home in Charlestown, removed thence to Somerville, later to Dorchester, and finally in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, where he died at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He was a shrewd and successful business man, industrious, enterprising and capable. He was highly esteemed for his hearty and genial disposition, his good nature and integrity. When a young man he served in the state militia in Concord, New Hampshire. In politics he was a Republican and in religion a Congregationalist. He married Charlotte Clark, born about 1812, died at seventy-nine years of age in Somerville, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Adelaide, deceased; married Clark Smith, of Boston; she was buried in Waltham, Massachusetts. 2. Charles Frederick, born February 11, 1846, mentioned below.

(XIII) Charles Frederick, son of William (2) Farwell, was born in Lowell, February 11, 1846, and educated there in the public and high schools and the McKoy private school. In 1861 he removed with his father to Charlestown, Boston. In 1863 he enlisted in the civil war in the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery at the age of sixteen and served until the end of the war. He engaged in the leather business on Atlantic avenue, Boston, for a number of years, then established himself in his present business at Chicopee Falls, with the firm of D. B. Griggs & Sons, dealers in all kinds of lumber and box shooks. They make a specialty of cloth boards and bicycle crates. Mr. Farwell has been with this firm since 1893. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to no clubs and is undenominational in religion. He is unmarried.

CROSBY

The surname Crosby is of very ancient English origin. It is derived from two English words

Cross and By (bury, burgh or borough), meaning the town of the cross. There are eight old towns in England named Crosby. We find the name used as a surname from the very beginning of the use of surnames in England. In 1204 Ode de Crosseby was constable of Tikehall, in Yorkshire, near the Nottingham line, and as early as 1220 we find Simon de Crosseby in Lancashire. The name Simon has continued in frequent use among his descendants to the present day, and he is undoubtedly the progenitor of the American family. The Crosby coat-of-arms of ancient but unknown history is: Per chevron a sable and argent three goats pana, countercharged.

(I) Simon Crosby, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a husbandman. He sailed from England in April, 1635, in the ship "Susan & Ellen" with his wife Anne, then aged twenty-five years, and young son Thomas. He settled in Cambridge and was a proprietor there as early as February 8, 1735-36. He was admitted a freeman in 1636 and was selectman of the town. He had several grants of land. His estate is what was known later as the Brattle place, having passed into the hands of Rev. William Brattle, and on one of the lots was erected the famous old Brattle House. He died September, 1639, aged thirty-one years. The inventory of his estate was taken November 15, 1645, by John Bridge and Richard Jackson. Widow Anne yielded to the three sons, Thomas, Simon and Joseph, certain portions September 22, 1745, and she married (second) Rev. William Thompson, of Braintree. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1635. 2. Simon, August, 1637, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, February, 1639-40.

(II) Simon (2), son of Simon (1) Crosby, was born in August, 1637, in Cambridge, died there January 22, 1725-26. He was admitted a freeman in 1668; was deputy to the general court in 1692-97-98. He settled in Billerica near Bare Hill to the north and became a large land owner and prosperous inn-keeper of that town. He was for many years one of the foremost citizens. His will was proved in 1725-26; sons Thomas and Josiah executors. He married, July 15, 1659, Rachel Brackett, daughter of Deacon Richard Brackett, of Braintree. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Rachel, August 20, 1660, married, January 6, 1685, Stephen Kidder. 2. Simon, 1663, mar-

ried Hannah ———; (second) March 16, 1702-03, Abigail Parker. 3. Thomas, March 10, 1665-66. 4. Joseph, July 5, 1669. 5. Hannah, March 30, 1672, married Samuel Danforth. 6. Nathan, February 9, 1674-75, mentioned below. 7. Josiah, November 11, 1677. 8. Mary, November 23, 1680, married John Blanchard. 9. Sarah, July 27, 1684, married, October 26, 1706, ——— Rawson.

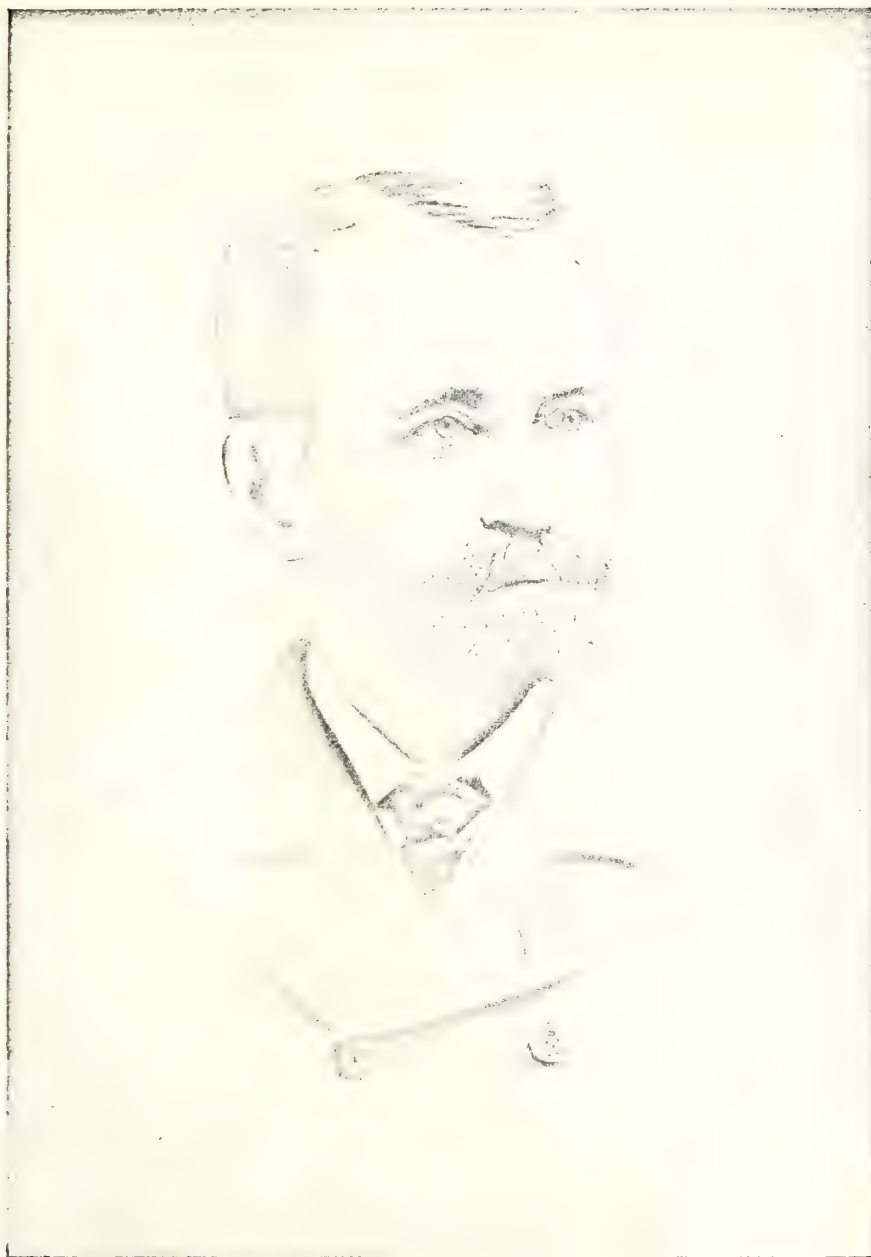
(III) Nathan, son of Simon (2) Crosby, was born in Billerica, February 9, 1674-75, died April 11, 1749. He married, September 28, 1705, Sarah Shed, who died March 8, 1746-47, daughter of John Shed, of Billerica. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Nathan, April 5, 1708. 2. Rachel, March 30, 1710, married Peter Hill. 3. Dorothy, April 9, 1712, married Benjamin Whiting. 4. Catherine, February 18, 1713-14. 5. Oliver, January 21, 1716-17, mentioned below. 6. Mary, May 17, 1722, married John Parker.

(IV) Oliver, son of Nathan Crosby, was born in Billerica, January 21, 1716-17, died February 27, 1746-47. He married Rebecca ———. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Rebecca, April 23, 1743, married, April 13, 1786, Malachi Allen, of Carlisle. 2. Oliver, September 17, 1744, mentioned below. 3. Josiah, April 20, 1746.

(V) Lieutenant Oliver (2), son of Oliver (1) Crosby, was born in Billerica, September 17, 1744, died there September 17, 1825. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead on the Boston road. In March, 1777, he was one of a committee to recruit soldiers for the continental army. He was town clerk fourteen years, from 1785 to 1796, and in 1803-04. He was selectman fifteen years, 1786 to 1796, 1800-01-03-04; deputy to the general court in 1799, 1801-04. He was a soldier in the revolution, lieutenant of the third Billerica company, Colonel Green's regiment, and marched to Lexington on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He was at the fight in Concord and afterwards was on duty at Cambridge. He owned pew 41 in the church, for which he paid \$120.50, in December, 1797. He served as deacon of the church. He married, March 17, 1768, Rachel Stickney, of Billerica, born April 1, 1746, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hill) Stickney. Her father was captain during the Indians wars. Children: 1. Oliver, born March 17, 1769, died July 29, 1851; graduate of Harvard College, 1795; settled in Dover, New Hampshire; married Harriet Chase. 2. Michael, May 3, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Josiah, February 8, 1777, died July

27, 1829; married, October 16, 1803, Betsey Hartwell. 4. Rachel, December 25, 1779, died November 12, 1795. 5. Elizabeth, July 30, 1782, married, June 5, 1810, John Wheeler.

(VI) Michael, son of Oliver (2) Crosby, was born in Billerica, May 3, 1771, died at Bedford, February 13, 1836. He received a common school education and remained at home until he was of age. He removed to Andover soon after his marriage, and conducted a farm about six years. He then removed to Littleton and purchased a farm in the south part of the town, remaining about five years, and thence going to Bedford in 1806. He bought a four hundred acre farm in what was known as the Gookin grant in the east part of the town, the Shawsheen river dividing it. It was formerly an Indian camp, and relics were often found there. He became prominent in town and church. He was elected deacon of the orthodox church of Bedford, July 15, 1817, serving up to the time of his death. When the church controversy occurred he was among those who adhered to the Trinitarian faith, and did all he could to aid the new church. He purchased pews, three on the main floor and one in the gallery, paying nearly four hundred dollars. It is said that when the controversy was at its height, one faction confiscated the communion service one Saturday night. Deacon Crosby went to the village store and bought a pitcher and mugs, from which communion was served the following morning. He was progressive and public-spirited and held in high esteem by his townsmen. He married, March 27, 1792, Asenath Blanchard, of Billerica, born March 17, 1768, died April 23, 1812, daughter of Simon and Rebecca (Sheldon) Blanchard, of Billerica. He married (second) May 19, 1816, Lucy Swain. Children, all by first wife: 1. Michael, born April 29, 1793, married, April 29, 1816, Margaret (Tufts) Farmer. 2. Asenath, Andover, June 6, 1794, died June 24, 1811. 3. Frederick, Andover, September 2, 1795. 4. Rachel, July 15, 1797, married, May 21, 1818, Nathan Simonds. 5. Mary, July 19, 1799, married, November 11, 1823, Luther Eaton. 6. Loammi, Littleton, October 2, 1801, married Rebecca Jackson, and had two daughters: Rebecca, born 1833, married S. S. Stevens and had a son, Holly Stevens, of Boston; Eliza, married John White. 7. Louisa, June 18, 1803, married, September 29, 1822, John Powers. 8. George, March 6, 1805, mentioned below. 9. Artemas, Bedford, November 27, 1806, died May 27, 1814. 10. Franklin, Sep-



Frank M. Crosby



Frank M. Crosby

George Crosby

Frederick Crosby

Laomi Crosby

William Crosby

tember 22, 1808, died December 12, 1819. 11. Asenath, April 23, 1812.

(VII) George, son of Michael Crosby, was born at Littleton, March 6, 1805, died at Boston, April 16, 1870, at the age of sixty-five years, ten days. He removed with his parents to Bedford. He had a common school education, and on the death of his father purchased the homestead of the other heirs. He conducted the farm and the raising of milk was the chief industry. In 1837 he sold his farm to his brother (Michael) and bought an adjoining farm in Bedford; he later bought the old Blodgett mill property on Shawsheen river; he sold the latter in 1845 and in 1846 bought the Johnson farm in Burlington; he soon sold this property to Rev. Frothingham, of Boston, and the same year he bought the Crosby homestead farm residing on the same for five years; when he removed to Charlestown and thence to Boston, where he spent the latter years of his life. In 1857 he purchased stall 60 in Faneuil Hall Market, and sold beef and pork with David Simonds as partner, under the firm name of Crosby & Simonds. In 1860 Mr. Simonds retired from the firm, and Mr. Crosby bought his interests and admitted his two sons, Frank M. and William Crosby, to partnership. Two years later Frank M. was succeeded by his brother William, and Frederick Crosby bought his father's interests. Two years later Mr. Crosby retired from the business. He resided on Allen street, Boston, until he died. He was a member of the Bedford Congregational Orthodox church, an active worker and liberal supporter of its benevolences. He was generous to those in need and he had many grateful friends among the poor and unfortunate. He was upright and honorable in all his dealings and never allowed his personal gain or advantage to deter him from the course he believed to be right. He married, April 22, 1829, Abigail Harriet Gleason, born January 22, 1808, died October 3, 1884, daughter of William and Sarah (Bacon) Gleason, of Billerica. Children: 1. Frank Michael, born January 9, 1833, mentioned below. 2. George, March 5, 1838, mentioned below. 3. William, July 6, 1840, died February 11, 1880; married, February 22, 1866, Florence Wyman, of Arlington; had William Wyman, born March 3, 1871, graduate of Massachusetts Institute of Technology. 4. Frederick, December 11, 1842, mentioned below. 5. Mary Louise, August 5, 1848, married, January 1, 1880, Frank Sidney Adams, of Derry, New Hampshire. 6.

Laomi, March 1, 1851, died September 10, 1875.

(VIII) Frank Michael, son of George Crosby, was born at Bedford, January 9, 1833. His education began in the little red school-house some three miles from the homestead. His home training was of the best. He began early in life to work on the farm and acquired habits of economy and industry that were great factors in his later career. When he came of age he engaged in the milk business for a year at Charlestown, Massachusetts, then traveled in the west for a season. On his return he entered the employ of H. L. Lawrence & Company, 48 Faneuil Hall Market, dealers in game and poultry. In 1860 he entered partnership with his father and brother William in the beef business at stall No. 60, Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, retiring after two years, selling his interests to his brother Frederick. He then embarked in the butter and cheese business at stalls 57 and 59 in the same historic building in partnership with George C. Nichols and Charles H. Gass under the firm name of Nichols, Gass & Crosby. The business was formerly owned by Howard Emerson. After two years Mr. Nichols withdrew from the firm, selling out to his partners and the firm name became Gass & Crosby. The name was again changed to Gass, Crosby & Chapin when Edward D. Chapin was admitted to partnership. In 1868 Messrs. Gass and Chapin retired and the business was continued by Mr. Crosby and his brother Frederick under the firm name of Crosby Brothers, basement No. 11 being taken in addition to the two stalls, and then enjoyed a long period of great prosperity and success. When the junior partner died in 1899 the business was continued by Mr. Crosby alone. The business was incorporated January 8, 1900, under the laws of Massachusetts, with Frank M. Crosby as president and Charles H. Farnsworth as treasurer. The company is one of the most extensive and flourishing concerns in this line of trade in Faneuil Hall and has an enviable reputation for fair dealing and wise management. Mr. Crosby is a member of Park Street Congregational Church, Boston. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He is a member of the Massachusetts Lodge of Free Masons; of St. Andrews Chapter Royal Arch Masons; of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston. He belongs to the Boston Athletic Association, the Boston Art Club, the Metropolitan Driving Club of Boston, the Gentlemen's Driving Club of Readville, the Boston

Fruit and Produce Exchange and the Chamber of Commerce. He is popular socially, and in business of sterling character and attractive personality. He married, October 17, 1866, Celia B. Burnham, of Hudson, Massachusetts, born July 29, 1842, died November 25, 1867. They had one child, Harry Wallace, born October 28, 1867, died February 7, 1877.

(VIII) George (2), son of George (1) Crosby, was born at Bedford, March 5, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and at Rev. William Cushing's private school at Bedford. During his boyhood he worked on his father's farm and later entered the employ of Merriam Pear, a grocer of Boston, as clerk. He returned to his farm for a year and a half and then was for two years clerk in the grocery store of Seavey Brothers, Boston. Then for four years he was receiver for the Suffolk Street railroad, after which he spent a year in travel and six months as clerk in a general store at DeWitt, Iowa. On his return he was appointed receiver of the Metropolitan Street Railroad Company. A year later he went west again, buying a farm at Oconee, Illinois, and conducting it for six years. He returned to Boston in the spring of 1872 and was appointed clerk in the Boston postoffice. A year later he was appointed letter carrier in the Charlestown district, a position he still holds. He is one of the oldest and most capable men in the service. For the past eighteen years he has resided in a house that he bought at 17 Madison street, Somerville. He and his family attend the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville, of which he is an active member. His wife is a member of the Winter Hill Baptist Church of Somerville. He has been secretary of the Sunday school at Green Valley, Oconee, Illinois, and for several years a teacher. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Mount Tabor Lodge of Free Masons, East Boston; of Warren Council, Royal Arcanum; of the Knights of Honor; the National Letter Carriers' Association and the Boston Letter Carriers' Association. He married (first) December 25, 1866, Mary Susan Haynes, of Charlestown, born January 12, 1841, died May 2, 1876, daughter of William and Susan B. (Nelson) Haynes. Her father was a carpenter. He married (second) May 19, 1879, Clara Rosette Hall, born at Rockland, Maine, July 21, 1854, daughter of John and Cyrena (Piersons) Hall. Her father was a lime burner by trade. Children of first

wife 1. Harriet Louise, born March 2, 1861, died January 15, 1909. 2. Florence, February 12, 1871, died September 19, 1884. 3. Georgina, April 26, 1876. Children of second wife: 4. Howard Hall, March 2, 1887, graduate of the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, class of 1908. 5. Marion Wayland, January 28, 1889.

(VIII) Frederick, son of George (1) Crosby, was born in Bedford, December 11, 1842, died November 15, 1899. He attended the district schools of his native town, the public schools of Charlestown after 1857 and Comer's Commercial College, Boston. He was clerk for a time in a provision store on Bowdoin street, Boston. When his brother Frank M. went west, he succeeded to his position in the milk business and continued there until 1862, when he bought the interests of his brother Frank M. in stall No. 60 and became a member of the firm, engaged in the beef trade. In 1868 he entered partnership with his brother, Frank M. Crosby, in the produce trade in stalls 57-59. The basement No. 11 was added to their store and the firm of Crosby Brothers became one of the most successful in the market. He was a member of King Solomon Lodge of Free Masons, Charlestown; of St. Andrews Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, Boston; of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, the Boston Athletic Club, the Boston Art Club, and was well known and highly esteemed in all these organizations. He was absolutely upright and square in all his dealings. He was kindly, courteous and agreeable in his manner. He possessed business ability and good judgment. He married, May, 1868, Georgina M. Chase, of Boston, stepdaughter of G. H. Roberts, and daughter of his wife, Georgina Chase, by her first husband. Their only child was Bertha Eugenie, born March 2, 1872, married, June 5, 1895, Frank E. Derbyshire, of Concord, New Hampshire, born March 5, 1850.

"This surname," says Mark

MORRIS Anthony Lower, "which is, and has been variously written Morriss, Morres, Morice, Morrice, Maurice, Morys, Moris, Morrish, Morse, * * and which is found associated with various prefixes, such as Fitz, Clan, Mount, De, &c., may be traced to various sources." "Of the English families of that name," observes Burke, "there are two classes, those of native and

those of foreign extraction. The latter came over with the Conqueror. Of the former the most ancient are derived from Wales. One section of the foreign class had a Moorish origin, as indeed the name expresses, and crossed over from Africa to Europe by way of Spain. * * With respect to the second class of foreign origin, their name is stated to be a corruption from Mars or Moors, the god of war." Morris is also the use of the personal name for a surname, as is found in various other names. It is also possible that in some cases the English Morris may be a corruption of the French Dumarais, Dumaresq, latinized De Marisco. Jonathan Flynt Morris, who compiled the Morris genealogy, does not attempt to trace the name of the family of which he writes to its origin; neither does he trace the origin of the American family far back into England.

(I) Lieutenant Edward Morris, the settler, is believed to have been the son of Thomas and Grissie (Hewson) Morris, of Waltham Holy Cross Abbey, in the county of Sussex, England, and was born in August, 1630, and baptized on the eighth day of the same month, in the Abbey church, by Rev. Joseph Hall, rector, afterwards bishop of Norwich. No account of his emigration to America or that of his parents is to be found. It is probable that he was brought over by them in his early childhood, and that they settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where they had relationship with other families. The earliest account we have of Edward Morris in America is found in the records of Roxbury, February 23, 1652, and is a record of the allotment to him by the town of four acres of common land, which grant he subsequently forfeited, not making the improvements required. After his marriage Edward Morris had land in "the highway from Elder Heath's pasture lot by Stony river and Gamblin's end," now Armory and School streets. This locality was on the southeastern border of Jamaica Plain, and there he was living in 1663, when he was ordered to remove his fence to widen the highway. January 27, 1661, he was made chairman of a committee to act with selectmen of the town in surveying "the common land belonging to the town." January 19, 1662, the town voted that "no more land should be given away, but be kept for the town's use, and Edward Morris to have an eye that the common be not dammed, and for his services in informing the town of the bounds of their common they give him fifteen shillings, and that he should have

half the pines for the year for his care of the preservation of the common,"—that is, Jamaica Plain. He was chosen one of the constables of the town, January 2, 1664. Afterward he performed various duties, viewing fences, running lines, &c. October 13, 1666, William Hubbard, of Ipswich, sold to Isaac Johnson Senior, William Davis, and Edward Morris, one hundred and eighteen acres of land in the western part of Roxbury, described in the deed as "the 13th lot of the second allotment of lots in the last or second division of land." This purchase was equally divided among the purchasers. Edward Morris's part lay on what is now "South Street," about four miles from Roxbury meeting house. To that land he removed, and upon it he lived until he went to Woodstock in 1686. He was chosen selectman of the town at "a full town meeting," held January 11, 1674, and was afterwards chosen to that office as long as he lived in Roxbury—a period of twelve years, with perhaps the exception of the year 1680. He had for his associates four other leading men of the town; but no one of them during this period was so long continued in office. In 1674 he also served as juror to the court of assistants. In 1676 he was appointed one of three trustees for the high school at Jamaica Plain, and in 1678 he was chosen deputy from Roxbury to the general court, and was thereafter annually chosen until the vacation of the colonial charter in 1686, a period of nine years. In 1686 Edward Morris was one of the company which went out from Roxbury into the "Wappaquasset Country, westward of the Myankesit River," and formed the new settlement of New Roxbury, now Woodstock. There Edward Morris drew lot No. 37, containing thirty acres. The same day there was granted Mr. Edward Morris a twenty-acre lot. November 3 he was one of three elders appointed "to treat young Mr. John Wilson of Medfield to come and preach to them with a view to settlement." and April 29, 1687, he was one of three appointed "to treat and agree for the building of a corn-mill." In 1688 he was appointed chairman of a committee of seven to lay out such highways as might be considered then necessary or needful in the future for the good of the town. The committee reported seventeen highways; their report was accepted and the highways laid out and constructed. In 1689 Edward Morris was chosen selectman. Up to that time he had been mentioned in the records as "Mr." Morris; but from that time forward he was known as "Lieutenant."

In 1690 he was chairman of a committee chosen to get a confirmation of the grant of lands and to obtain a change of name of the town, both of which were secured. He was chosen to the office of selectman for the last time May 26, 1690, and died in September of the same year. The stone marking his grave is still standing. He is believed to have been the first of the Woodstock settlers to die and his death is the first mentioned in the records. He was the oldest of the settlers in the town, and for many years a leading citizen. Edward Morris was married to Grace Bett, November 20, 1655, by Richard Bellingham, deputy governor. She died in Roxbury, June 6, 1705. Edward Morris was admitted to the church in Roxbury, September 12, 1658. His wife was admitted May 22, 1659. Their children were: Isaac, Edward, Grace, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Margaret, Samuel and Martha.

(II) Deacon Edward (2), second son of Lieutenant Edward (1) and Grace (Bett) Morris, was born March, 1659, and baptized at Roxbury by Rev. John Eliot, March 13, 1659. He did not remove to Woodstock until after the death of his father; but soon after his settlement in the town he seems to have taken his father's place in public affairs. He was chosen selectman, November, 1691, and appears to have held that office most of the time thereafter until 1722, having been chosen twenty-four times. In 1707 he and Benjamin Griggs were appointed on behalf of the town of Woodstock to act with the surveyor in surveying and dividing into lots the north half of the town of Woodstock which until then had not been surveyed. After the completion of the survey that part of the town owned by Roxbury was divided into ranges and lots, and the lots offered for sale. Edward Morris was appointed by Roxbury to receive the money paid for the sale of the lots, and he was a purchaser of some of them. In 1691 the town appointed Edward Morris, Jonathan Peake, John Levens and John Chandler Jr. a committee to superintend the building of a meeting house. Subsequently (1705) he was appointed fourth deacon of the church. He had joined the Roxbury church, May 1, 1691, about the time of his removal to Woodstock. In 1723 Deacon Morris was appointed "to look after the meeting house, to see that it be swept, and to keep the key, and take care of the cushioning for twenty shillings a year." He was probably chosen for this purpose for the reason that his home was nearest the meeting house, being a few rods south of

it. These duties were in those days held in no little esteem or importance. Deacon Morris died August 29, 1727, aged sixty-nine. A year before his death he settled his estate by deed and gift, with the exception of some of his lands. He married, May 24, 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Johnson) Bowen, of Roxbury, a descendant of Griffith Bowen or Ap Owen, who came to Boston from Llanganydd in Glamorganshire, Wales, and who was made a freeman in 1638. He lived some years in Roxbury, but returned to England and was living in London in 1670. Elizabeth Johnson was daughter of Captain Isaac Johnson, of Roxbury, who came with his father to this country in 1630, and was killed by the Indians at the head of his company while storming their stronghold in the great Narragansett fight. December 19, 1675, Captain John Johnson, father of Isaac, came over with Winthrop in July, 1630, with his wife Margery. He was a man of estate and distinction. He was a representative from Roxbury to the first general court in 1634, was a member of the Artillery Company in 1638, and surveyor general of arms and ammunition. He died September 27, 1659. Elizabeth Bowen was born in Roxbury, January 26, 1661, and baptized the next day. She joined the church October 28, 1688. She survived her husband sixteen years, and died November 20, 1743, aged eighty-three. Their children were: Elizabeth (died young), Elizabeth, Edward, Grace, Abigail, Susanna and Prudence.

(III) Lieutenant Edward (3), only son of Deacon Edward (2) and Elizabeth (Bowen) Morris, was born at Roxbury, November 9, 1688, and baptized by Rev. Nehemiah Walter. He died in West Woodstock, Connecticut, August 12, 1769. He was chosen surveyor of Woodstock in 1718, constable in 1721, and assessor for the years 1738 and 1739. In the latter year he was chosen selectman, and annually thereafter until 1748. He lived with his father until the death of the latter in 1727, and continued to occupy the old homestead until February 22, 1732, when he sold the place to Joseph Wright for the sum of £1300. The homestead was the spot where his grandfather settled in the beginning of the settlement in 1686, and was originally of thirty acres. It had now become one hundred acres through additions made by his grandfather, his father, and himself. Immediately after his purchase Mr. Wright conveyed the property to John Chandler, but continued to occupy

it. The mansion house was burned a few years afterward—March 16, 1737, at night—with the furniture and provisions which it contained, and Mrs. Wright, her son, and a negro servant perished in it. The same day on which Edward Morris sold the homestead he bought for £1,100 a mansion house and forty-nine acres of land adjoining on the east. Here he lived until February 1, 1748, when he sold the place with several other parcels of land containing in all about one hundred acres, and removed to West Woodstock, and settled about one and one half miles west of the village between Bungee brook and Still river, where he had long been in possession of land—some two hundred acres—half of which had once been his father's. West Woodstock had been made a distinct parish in 1743, under the name of New Roxbury. After his removal there he became active in its affairs. April 21, 1745, it was "voted, that Edward Morris with his wife and family sit in the pew which was his fathers." In November, 1739, he was appointed by the town on a committee of three to act as agents for and in behalf of the town to attend and wait upon the commissioners appointed by the general court of the province of Massachusetts Bay and the colony of Connecticut to settle the bounds of Woodstock. September 12, 1749, the town voted to secede from Massachusetts and to go under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The freeman's oath was administered to seventy-four persons, among whom was Edward Morris. He died and was buried in the cemetery on the west side of Bungee hill in West Woodstock. His will dated May 26, 1669, was probated at Pomfret, May 1, 1770. His son Jonathan was executor. Edward Morris was married by John Chandler Esq., January 12, 1715, to Bethiah Peake, daughter of Jonathan Peake Jr., and Hannah (Leavens) Peake, and great-granddaughter of Christopher Peake, who was made freeman at Roxbury, March 4, 1635. She was born in Woodstock, February 20, 1698. Her father was one of the early settlers of Woodstock under the grant of 1683. Hannah Leavens was daughter of John and Hannah (Woods) Leavens, of Roxbury. She was born October 17, 1666, and died at Woodstock, October 10, 1756. John Leavens was son of John and Elizabeth Leavens, who came from England in 1632 in the "William and Francis," and settled at Roxbury. His wife died and was buried October 10, 1638. He married (second) Rachel Wright, "a goodly maid," says the church

record. He died November 15, 1646. John Leavens Jr. was born April 27, 1640. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Mary Woods, of Sudbury, who probably came from England in the "Hopewell" in 1635. Edward Morris's wife survived him, but how long, or when or where she died is not known. Their fourteen children were: Elizabeth, Hannah (died young), Edward, Grace, Bethiah, Isaac, Asa, Eunice, Martha, Mary, Jonathan, Priscilla, Dorothy and Hannah.

(IV) Isaac, second son of Lieutenant Edward (3) and Bethiah (Peake) Morris, was born on Woodstock hill, March 26, 1725, died January 10, 1778. He was a farmer, and at the time of his marriage he lived at New Roxbury, afterwards West Woodstock, to which parish his father had removed early in the year 1748. March 8 of that year his father gave him a deed to one hundred acres of land in that parish, being a part of what was then his homestead. The consideration was £400 old tenor, and was to be accounted as part of his portion of his father's estate. He had other land also. The one hundred acres subsequently appear as part of his father's estate, and was deeded to his brother Jonathan. He probably reconveyed it to his father on his removal from Woodstock, Massachusetts, 1761. While in Woodstock, Isaac Morris took considerable interest in public affairs and held several parish offices. The locality to which he removed was an unorganized district not belonging to any town, and known as "Wales," which after the organization of Wilbraham was annexed to that town. The spot where he settled was in the extreme southeastern part of "Wales." The probable cause of his settlement was that his wife might be near her mother, then a widow, who with her husband, Joseph Chaffee, had removed to this section about 1754. Joseph Chaffee died in 1760. Two deeds from Widow Hannah Chaffee and Joseph Chaffee, administrators of the estate of Joseph Chaffee, deceased, dated August 18, 1761, convey to Isaac Morris ninety-two acres of land. He subsequently bought other land. The spot where he settled was a romantic one at the base of Rattlesnake and Sheep mountains, overlooking the Scantic valley to Pine Ball and South mountains on the west, at the foot of which lay the farm of his father-in-law. Isaac Morris was married in 1748, his intention of marriage with Sarah Chaffee, of Woodstock, being published October 18, of that year. She was the only daughter of Joseph and Hannah (May) Chaffee, formerly

of Barrington, Massachusetts, and was born there January 18, 1729. Joseph Chaffee was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, January 17, 1705. He was a son of John and Sarah (Hills) Chaffee, and grandson of Joseph and Anne (Martin) Chaffee; Joseph Chaffee being the son of Thomas Chaffee, who settled in Hingham in 1637, and who removed to Swansea in 1660. He was living in 1680. Joseph Chaffee married Hannah May, daughter of Ephraim May, of Rehoboth, son of John May, of Roxbury, and grandson of John May, of Mayfield, county of Essex, England; born in 1590, and came to New England in 1640, and settled at Roxbury. In 1729 Joseph Chaffee removed from Barrington to Woodstock, and settled in the West Parish. While living there he filled several parish offices. He was an extensive landholder. He died of small pox, March 15, 1760. To him were born ten children. His widow married (second) Ensign Joseph Sexton, and died May 26, 1784, in her eightieth year. Sarah (Chaffee) Morris after a widowhood of twenty-six years married (second) September 10, 1804, Hon. John Bliss, whom she survived, and died April 27, 1818, aged eighty-nine. She was a tall, fine looking woman, of dark complexion, hair and eyes, probably the features of the Chaffee, and perhaps of the May family. The descendants of Isaac Morris of this complexion derive it from her. She joined the West Woodstock church, April 30, 1750. The children of Isaac and Sarah were: Hannah, Darius, Isaac, Joseph, Edward, Elizabeth (died young), Sarah, Eunice, Chester, Ebenezer, Elizabeth and Ephraim.

(V) Edward (4), fourth son of Isaac and Sarah (Chaffee) Morris, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 12, 1756, died in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, April 29, 1801. He was a farmer and lived on the Bliss homestead in South Wilbraham. He served in the revolutionary war principally in the army of Canada. He and his brother Joseph were in the army on its retreat from Quebec under General Thomas in 1776. For three days, during the passage over the lake, the only food which Edward Morris had was a bit of pork as large as one of his fingers, which he found in the bottom of a boat. Joseph was one of the sick, and died at Fort George August 10. The evening that Joseph died Edward left the camp for the purpose of getting some milk for his brother. Night had fallen before he returned. On his return to quarters he stumbled over the body of a man lying on the ground;

entering the tent, he found Joseph was not there; taking a light, he went in search of him, and found that the body over which he had stumbled was that of his brother, who was dead. After his marriage Edward Morris took up his residence with Colonel Bliss, his father-in-law, who had no son living, and had charge of his farm, Colonel Bliss being engaged in public business, and being away much of the time. Mr. Morris held several offices in Wilbraham, being constable, warden, highway surveyor, and at the time of his death coroner. He and his wife were members of the Congregational church in South Wilbraham. He married, March 28, 1782, Lucy, daughter of Hon. John Bliss, of Wilbraham, a descendant of Thomas and Margaret Bliss, of Hartford, Connecticut, 1639 (see Bliss VII). She survived her husband thirty-five years, and died April 15, 1836. Children: Oliver Bliss, Edward, Isaac, John Bliss, Lucy, Abby, Thirza, Richard Darius, Lydia and Edward Alonzo.

(VI) Judge Oliver Bliss, eldest child of Edward (4) and Lucy (Bliss) Morris, was born at the Bliss-Morris homestead in South Wilbraham, September 22, 1782, died in Springfield, April 9, 1871. He fitted for college under Rev. Moses Warren, of South Wilbraham, who had married Lydia Bliss, his mother's sister. He entered Williams College in 1797, at the age of fifteen, making his journey thither on horseback. He graduated in 1801. He studied law in Springfield with Hon. George Bliss, and was admitted to the bar of Hampshire county in 1804. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Springfield, which became large and profitable. He was intensely interested in the cause of his clients, and labored for them with impulsive efforts. In 1812, after the formation of Hampden county from Hampshire, he was appointed prosecuting attorney, and held that office again from 1821 to 1832. In 1813 he was appointed register of the court of probate, and held that office until 1829, when on the death of Judge John Hooker of that court, he was appointed his successor. He held this office until 1858—twenty-nine years—when the court was reorganized. He represented Springfield in the legislature in 1809-10-11-13. In 1820 he was a delegate in the convention called to revise the constitution of the state. He was a Federalist until the Federal party gave place to the Whig, and thenceforward he was a Whig. In political matters he had very decided views. He was naturally an anti-slavery man, although



not an abolitionist. When a boy he had witnessed a conflict between his father and the pursuers of two runaway slaves from Connecticut, who had sought refuge in his father's house, and in which his father received a serious injury. On the passage of the fugitive-slave law in 1850, he did not hesitate to denounce it and openly declared his purpose of protecting, with all his power and influence, any slave who should appeal to him for aid. He was an advocate of the benevolent causes of his time; especially those of the Bible and missions. When the temperance reformation took its rise, about 1826, under the lead of Dr. Hewit and others, and spread rapidly through Connecticut and Massachusetts, awakening in its progress the consciences of large numbers of people in regard to the prevailing social custom in the use of intoxicating drinks, he at once threw himself into the cause with the greatest possible zeal, publicly advocating and speaking for it in Springfield and the neighboring towns. His habits of life were simple and democratic, and he abhorred show and ostentation. He was exceedingly social and fond of company, and thoroughly enjoyed the society of a few friends who were accustomed to assemble frequently at his house; generally on Sunday evenings; keeping up, as he did, the time-honored New England custom of observing Saturday evening as holy time. He was fond of historical study, especially that of local history and genealogy. He delivered the address on the occasion of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Springfield, May 24, 1836. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He had treasured in his memory a vast number of historical facts relating to family history. He often interested and astonished people with his knowledge of their ancestral lines. He was accustomed to say: "In my youth I saw an aged man who remembered seeing persons who came over in the Mayflower." He loved and revered the good which had come down from the past. He disliked innovation on many old customs, and new ones had little control over him. It has been written: "The qualifications of Judge Morris as a public speaker are admitted by all who ever heard him. He had a fine physique, a good voice, a nervous impetuosity of expression when in his prime, and an unbending pertinacity which carried an audience with him. When distinguished men visited Spring-

field the Judge was quite apt to be selected for the speech of welcome. He introduced John Quincy Adams to the people in the First Church, and was also chosen to welcome Henry Clay at the ovation given him at the old town hall. He was a well read man, and in his age was very fond of going over his Virgil and repeating Greek. With all his solid study, too, he had time to take in all the current fiction which he devoured with the greatest eagerness. His taste for the classics, together with an extensive vocabulary and ready diction, contributed to the graces of his oratory, which was so famous in those days." Oliver B. Morris married, September 15, 1813, Caroline, daughter of Hon. George and Hannah (Clark) Bliss, of Springfield. (See Bliss VII). She was born in Springfield, December 28, 1791, and died February 9, 1842. She was a woman of most amiable and estimable character and greatly beloved by all who knew her. Children: Henry, and George Bliss, next mentioned.

(VII) George Bliss, second son of Hon. Oliver Bliss and Caroline (Bliss) Morris, was born in Springfield, November 12, 1818, died July 7, 1872. He was prepared for college in Springfield and graduated from Amherst College in 1837. He afterward studied law with his brother, graduated from the Cambridge Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. After that time he practiced law in partnership with his brother or separately until 1853, when he was appointed clerk of the courts *pro tempore* on account of the ill health of the clerk, Richard Bliss. On the resignation of Mr. Bliss, a few months later, Mr. Morris was appointed by the supreme court to hold the office for life. In 1856 the office was made elective, and Mr. Morris was chosen by popular election to fill it. He was three times re-elected, and in 1871 was elected for another term of five years. For a year or two before his death his health was not good, although he was able until the last months before his demise to attend most of the time to his official duties. About the beginning of 1872 he became a victim of quick consumption, but so lately as Wednesday before his death on Sunday he was able to return from Branford, Connecticut, where he had spent a week in the hope of benefit from the sea air. While eating breakfast he was attacked by hemorrhage from the lungs, and in five minutes he was dead. His courtesy and efficiency in the transaction of the business of the office made him popular alike with the

bar and the people, and his death was the county's loss of a faithful officer. Mr. Morris married, August 23, 1842, Elizabeth Lathrop, born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, April 28, 1821, died in Springfield, November 8, 1894, daughter of Wells and Catherine (Bontecou) Lathrop (see Lathrop). Children: George Bliss, Robert Oliver and Caroline. George Bliss, born November 5, 1843, graduated at Harvard College in 1864, studied law at Cambridge Law School, was admitted to the Hampden bar in 1867, and very soon after removed to New York City, where he has since practised his profession. Caroline, born September 18, 1848, married Thomas W. Fitch and resides in Summit, New Jersey.

(VIII) Robert Oliver, second son of George Bliss and Elizabeth (Lathrop) Morris, was born in Springfield, October 18, 1846. He received his early education in the public schools of Springfield, and at the age of sixteen was sent to Wilbraham Academy. During the second year of his course his health became impaired, and after finishing the term he withdrew from school life and his education was subsequently carried on at home under a tutor. All through his early manhood his health was delicate, but at the age of twenty he had regained some of his former vigor and went to Boston where he entered a wholesale house as clerk. Here he remained six months. He returned home and studied law under his father's direction, with the object of being admitted to the bar, continuing until the death of his father, in 1872. During his father's illness he acted as clerk of the courts, *pro tempore*, and afterward he was appointed to the vacant place by the supreme court. He had been admitted to the Hampden county bar and at the next election he was chosen to the office. Although Mr. Morris is a Republican, he has never failed of nomination by both Democratic and Republican parties ever since he took the office, which he has now (1909) held thirty-seven years consecutively. His business qualifications have caused him to be called to fill various positions where a man of ability and principle was needed. In 1877 he became a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and still retains the position; in 1888 he was elected vice-president and held that position nine years, until 1897, when he was made president of the bank, a position which he still holds. He is vice-president of the City Library Association, and chairman of the Board of Sinking Fund Commissioners of Springfield, and has served as

park commissioner. He is a member of Roswell Lee Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, the Nayasset and the Winthrop clubs. He is a man whose urbanity and perfect self-command under all circumstances have made him a large and ever-widening circle of friends. He is a studious, cultured gentleman, an enthusiastic ornithologist, and has a good scientific library. He has written numerous articles relating to ornithology. In 1901 he published a volume entitled "The Birds of Springfield and Vicinity." During his long association with lawyers he has collected a large quantity of biographical matter, which he contemplates publishing in book form. He is an enthusiastic sportsman and is as fond of gardening as he is of hunting. Mr. Morris enjoys travel and has visited South America, the West Indies, and Newfoundland, and made a trip on horseback through the Rocky Mountains. While visiting the firstnamed countries he was accompanied by Mrs. Morris. Robert O. Morris married, November 27, 1872, Lizzie, daughter of George and Pamela (Ball) Cadwell, of Springfield.

(The Bontecou Line).

This name is of Dutch or Flemish origin, and was first spelled Bontekoe (pronounced Bon-te-koo), and is undoubtedly derived from a symbolic representative of a brindled or spotted cow, used by some remote ancestor as his business or house sign. An instance of this kind is found recorded in Rose's Biographical Dictionary, which states that Cornelius Van Bontekoe, a physician, the son of a burgher of Alcmæer, whose name was (Johan) Gerard Decker, but who obtained the name of Bontekoe from his having appended to his house the sign of a cow of many colors. The hamlet of Bontecou Mountain in Ulster county, New York, derives its name from a Dutch tavern of early times called Bontekau (pronounced Bontecoo) from its sign, which represented a brindled cow. The earliest known member of the family is William Isbrant Bontekoe, a Dutch navigator, who lived in the early part of the sixteenth century, from whose adventures Alexandre Dumas wrote a tale entitled "Bontekoe," being the first in the volume "Les Drames de la Mer." The family in France, which doubtless originated in Holland, was Protestant, and endured the privations and suffering imposed upon the Huguenots by the Romish church both before

and subsequent to the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

(I) "Pierre Bontecou, merchant, his wife (Marguerite Collinot), and five children," writes John E. Morris, compiler of *The Bontecou Genealogy*, "were in 1684 fugitives from the Isle of Re to 'La Caroline,' as we are informed by the records in the Archives Nationales in Paris. The Government of Louis XIV, after placing all possible hindrances in the way of his escaping subjects, and condemning to the galleys those who were arrested in their flight, still kept its eye upon those whose efforts had terminated in success, and their names and destinations became a matter of national record, to which we are indebted for this earliest knowledge of our fugitive ancestor. Although his departure from France was made from the Isle of Re, his previous residence was in La Rochelle, hard by, a city of large commercial importance, and a stronghold of Protestantism. In this city his son Daniel was born, and doubtless his other children. The flight of the family to 'La-Caroline' (a general term used to designate the Continent of North America) was by way of England, and it was not until 1689 that they appeared in New York." Madame Bontecou is said to have stated that she came to New York during the time that Leisler had the government, and that she and her family were well received by him. But little is found of record of the early Bontecous in New York. Tradition says the family had a competence in France, but the records of the French church in New York City state that "Madame Bondecoux" for several years accepted a pension from that institution, which would indicate that for a time the family was in poverty. In the church records the names of members of the family are found. Pierre Bontecou was probably a man of some prominence among his countrymen and in the church. No date of the death of either Pierre or his wife has been found. We only know that he was alive in 1724. One church yard of the old Huguenot Church in Pine street—L'Eglise du Saint Esprit—undoubtedly received their remains; and in 1831 they were removed with all others buried there to the vault in St. Mark's church yard, Stuyvesant place and Second avenue, where they continue to repose. The children of Pierre and Marguerite (Collinot) Bontecou were: Marguerite, Peter, Sara, Daniel, Susanne, Marie, Rachel, Timothy, next mentioned.

(II) Timothy, youngest child of Pierre and Marguerite (Collinot) Bontecou, was born in

New York, June 17, 1693, and baptized in the French church, July 2. When of suitable age he went to France to learn the trade of silversmith. "From the time of his leaving America until the year 1735 (a period of probably more than twenty years), we have no positive knowledge of his history. It is quite likely that he remained abroad long enough to lay the foundation of, if not to have fully acquired, the comfortable fortune which he subsequently possessed. He probably, also, married in France, for his wife Mary died in New Haven, Connecticut, November 5, 1735, at the age of thirty-three years. * * He again married, September 29, 1736, Mary Goodrich, daughter of Colonel David and Prudence (Churchill) Goodrich, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Colonel Goodrich was an officer in the army during the French and Indian war, a prominent citizen in his town, and a justice of the peace, and in the latter capacity performed the ceremony of his daughter's marriage. She was born December 15, 1704, and died about 1760. Timothy Bontecou was a considerable owner of real estate, both in New Haven and in New York. His religious affiliations were with the Church of England, and in the absence of a church of that denomination in New Haven he became a member of the one at Stratford, being registered there October 12, 1735, and some years later, when a new church was to be erected, he contributed £15 toward the building of it and became the owner of a pew. Undoubtedly he was a regular occupant of his pew on the Sabbath; the distance of fourteen miles to Stratford being no great obstacle to the privilege of worshipping in his own church. His wife Mary is registered as a communicant there May 25, 1740. When Trinity (Episcopal) Church in New Haven was established he was one of the founders, and its first recorded warden, in 1765. He was also a member of the committee appointed to purchase a site for the church edifice. He owned and occupied a large square pew in church, prominently located. At the time of the British invasion of New Haven, in July, 1779, he was an old man eighty-six years of age, a resident of the household of his son Peter, on the corner of Olive and Wooster streets. On this occasion he was the victim of outrage by the British troops. A mob of soldiers visited the house, and the old gentleman was robbed of his silver knee and shoe buckles, his daughter-in-law, the wife of Captain Peter, being ordered to pull them off. Personal violence was offered; and on an

attempt by the soldiers to bayonet him she interposed herself between them, and saved his life. Infuriated at being baffled in their murderous design, they were ripe for any degree of iniquity, and the daughter of Captain Peter unfortunately presenting herself at this juncture, she was seized by the soldiers, and her abduction attempted; but her mother with great tact and courage interfered, and while entertaining the soldiers with food and drink, secretly sent for assistance, which speedily arrived in the form of a guard of soldiers, obtained through the efforts of an influential royalist neighbor. This put a stop to their outrageous conduct, but they had well nigh succeeded in their designs upon old Timothy, for he was found by the guard with a rope around his neck, the other end thrown over a beam of the house, and the mob evincing a diabolical disposition to pull him up, which was prevented by the officers in charge. The once ample estate of Timothy Bontecou was undoubtedly greatly depreciated and diminished during the war, and what remained of it was deeded by him to his son Peter in 1778, in consideration of support during the remainder of his life. He died in New Haven, February 14, 1784, aged ninety-one years, and was buried beneath Trinity Church. He is known to have been a prominent and useful citizen, a zealous churchman, and a good man." The children of Timothy and Mary (Goodrich) Bontecou were: Peter, Daniel, David, James and Mary.

(III) Dr. Daniel, second son of Timothy and Mary (Goodrich) Bontecou, was born in New Haven, September 9, 1739, died August 20, 1778. He graduated from Yale College in 1757; then went to France to pursue the study of medicine. About 1760 he was appointed surgeon in the French army, and undoubtedly served in that capacity a number of years. He returned to New Haven and engaged in the practice of his profession in 1771. He was a prominent member of Trinity Church, New Haven, a vestryman in 1774-75, and 1777-78, and for the latter period clerk of the vestry. Like many others who died during the revolution, he left but little estate, the principal item of value in the inventory being a silver tankard valued at £11 10s; the next being "one negro woman, Flora, value £10." This woman he had rescued from a brutal master by purchase. The *Connecticut Journal* of September 2, 1778, contained an obituary notice of Dr. Bontecou, in which he is spoken of as "a gentleman of liberal education in his

profession to which he was regularly bred, he was truly respectable, was prudent and judicious in his practice; possessed many good and useful qualities, was modest and benevolent and just; a worthy citizen and an excellent Christian." He married, September 12, 1775, Mrs. Rebecca Rohde, widow of Dr. John Rohde, and daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Southmayd) Starr, of Middletown. She was born June 8, 1733. After the death of Dr. Bontecou she married, December 23, 1787, Captain Ephraim Pease, of Enfield, whither she removed with her children, and died there April 6, 1802. Children: Rebecca, and Daniel, next mentioned.

(IV) Daniel (2), only son of Dr. Daniel (1) and Rebecca (Starr) (Rohde) Bontecou, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, April 20, 1779, died in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 24, 1857. He was not born until after the death of his father. He was principally brought up under the guardianship of his step-father, Captain Ephraim Pease. When a young man he engaged in mercantile business in Enfield, where he continued until 1806, when he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and formed a partnership with Colonel Solomon Warriner in the dry goods business. In 1817 this partnership was dissolved, and after continuing alone for some years, Jonathan Hunt was admitted as a partner, and they continued together until 1835, when Mr. Bontecou sold his interest and retired from business and employed his leisure moments in cultivating several pieces of land which he owned in the outskirts of the town, and took great pleasure in the occupation. While in Enfield he was active in the militia and held the rank of sergeant in the Thirty-first Regiment. He represented Springfield in the Massachusetts general court in 1820. He was elected deacon in the First Congregational Church, March 5, 1833, continuing in that office until May 2, 1845, when he became a member of the South Church, where he was shortly afterward elected deacon, and held that office till his death. In 1815 he bought of Colonel Warriner a homestead on Main street, from which he removed in 1846 to the corner of Main and Howard streets, where he passed the remainder of his life. The *Springfield Republican* said of him: "He has lived long, sensibly, and usefully; his name is associated with no brilliant deeds, but honor, integrity, and piety belong to it. Useful and faithful to his day and generation, he is called home ripe for its immortality." He married (first) March 16, 1798.



Sybil, daughter of Rev. Elam and Sybil (Pease) Potter, of Enfield, Connecticut, and granddaughter of his step-father. She died May 5, 1810, aged twenty-nine. He married (second) November 13, 1816, Harriet Bliss, daughter of Hon. Moses and Abigail (Metcalf) Bliss, of Springfield. She was born March 23, 1782, and died November 10, 1853. Children by wife Sybil: Catharine Rhodes, a daughter, Daniel, Martha, Potter, Sybil Pease, and Mary; by wife Harriet: William (died young), Harriet and William Ely.

(V) Catherine Rhodes, eldest child of Daniel (2) and Sybil (Potter) Bontecou, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, December 26, 1798, died December 24, 1832. She married, November 12, 1819, Wells Lathrop, of Springfield (see Lathrop X).

(The Lothrop or Lathrop Line. For preceding generations see John Lowthroppe 1).

(VI) Joseph, fourth son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Scudder) Lothrop, was born in October, 1661, died in Norwich, July 5, 1740. He was a member of the first church. He married (first) April 8, 1686, Mary Scudder, who died September 18, 1695. He married (second) February 2, 1696, Elizabeth "Waterhouse," daughter of Isaac and Sarah Watrous. She was born March 22, 1661, died November 29, 1726. He married (third) November 22, 1727, Martha Perkins, widow of Deacon Joseph Perkins, of Newent, now Lisbon, then a part of Norwich. His children were: Barnabas, Joseph, and Abigail, by wife Mary; Mehitable, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Temperance, Solomon, Ruth, Esther and Zeruiiah, by wife Elizabeth.

(VII) Solomon, second son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Watrous) Lothrop, was born in Norwich, December 13, 1706, died May 10, 1733. He settled in Norwich. He seems to have been a person of early eminent piety, of good natural talents, and of more than a common education of that day. He married, February 6, 1729, Martha, widow of Thomas Todd, of Rowley, Massachusetts, and daughter of Deacon Joseph and Martha (Morgan) Perkins, of Lisbon, Connecticut, where she was born August 28, 1705. After his death she married (third) May 29, 1739, Matthew Loomis, of Bolton, Connecticut. The children of Solomon and Martha were: Martha, and Joseph, next mentioned.

(VIII) Rev. Dr. Joseph (2), only son of Solomon and Martha (Perkins) (Todd) Lothrop, was born in Norwich, October 20, 1731,

died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, December 31, 1820. He was left to the care of his mother when only a year and a half old. "At sixteen he had determined, at any cost of his little patrimony, to obtain a collegiate education, and he was prepared for college by the Rev. Mr. White of Bolton. Though his mind was already made up to enter the Congregational ministry, after his graduation he became a teacher at Springfield, Massachusetts, meanwhile pursuing his theological studies. In 1756 he applied for admission to the ministry, and the same year was called to the charge of the Congregational church in West Springfield. He accepted the call and entered at once upon his duties. He was found admirably qualified for his duties as a minister, and his parish grew and prospered under his care. He was faithful and painstaking, a diligent preacher, his face was familiar in the houses of his flock, and he was an illustration of the truth that 'a house-going parson makes a church-going people.'" His pastorate covered the revolutionary period and the years of financial depression and general stagnation of business that followed; his salary was irregularly and partially paid, and he shared the general afflictions of the times. At times he was reduced to great straits for want of money, but he voluntarily forgave the arrears. He did not think it misbecame him to eke out his salary by personal labor upon his little farm. He had taken his parish, as was common in these days, for better or for worse, and he cheerfully shared their ill as well as their good fortune. In their prosperity the people had willingly offered themselves to him, and when in need he was ready to endure for them, and so while he followed the plough or swung the scythe, he reaped lessons of spiritual husbandry. No honors, no offers of emolument could tempt him away. His fame extended far beyond the parochial bounds. In 1791 Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, as did Harvard University in 1811. In 1792 he was elected Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Science, and in 1793 he was appointed a professor in divinity in Yale College. Yale was his alma mater; the position was one congenial to his tastes. Students in divinity had come to him in his quiet parish, at least a score, and among them Dr. Appleton, the late president of Bowdoin College; he would have the advantages afforded by the companionship of scholars and by the college library; his salary would be doubled, and there would be

a hope that he might make some provision against the infirmities of age. But none of these things moved him. Great as the temptation was, he resisted it, and said to his people, "I shall not go; the Lord do so to me and more also, if aught but death part me and thee." He was an industrious man, and his ministry continued through many years, and his eye was not dim and his natural force was not abated. At the age of eighty he preached a sermon in review of his long ministry, as he did five years later at the close of his sixtieth year. This was in 1816. At eighty-eight he was compelled to ask for a colleague and Rev. William B. Sprague was given him. From this time he did little, and on the last day of 1820, full of honors and of years he entered into rest. Tradition states that he wrote about five thousand sermons in the course of his ministry. Many of them were in pamphlet form, and passed through several editions. Six volumes of his sermons were issued during his lifetime, and after his death a seventh volume with an autobiography was published and several of these volumes came to a second edition. He was also the author of a volume of miscellany, consisting of political, moral and entertaining papers. It is not too much to say that he was the central figure in the history of West Springfield, and to his teachings it owes much of its deserved fame. His influence in the valley of the Connecticut was almost without limit. He was ranked with the most distinguished of the New England divines. "He was a man of large intellect, a deep and original thinker, a ready writer, an impressive preacher, a faithful pastor, with a heart full of virtues, of manners devout and dignified, and yet agreeable, a man who would have made his mark in any age and in any country, and in a family of the notable sons of the Pioneers, it is easy to regard him as *facile princeps*." He married, May 16, 1759, Elizabeth Dwight. Children: Solomon, Seth, Joseph (died young), Joseph, Samuel (died young), Samuel and Dwight.

(IX) Hon. Joseph (3), fourth son of Rev. Joseph (2) and Elizabeth (Dwight) Lathrop, was born in West Springfield, December 24, 1766, died in Wilbraham, December 11, 1831. He settled in Wilbraham where he became a prominent citizen, and represented the town in the state legislature. He married, September 9, 1790, Rowena, daughter of Colonel Levi and Jerusha (Clark) Wells, of Colchester, Connecticut. She survived her husband twelve years, and died September 28,

1843, at the home of Paoli Lathrop, of South Hadley. Children: Joseph, Rowena (died young), Wells, Paoli, Seth, Rowena, Ralph (died young), and Ralph Dwight.

(X) Wells, second son of Joseph (3) and Rowena (Wells) Lathrop, was born in Becket, Massachusetts, February 25, 1795, died in South Hadley Falls, April 12, 1871. He married, in Springfield, November 12, 1819, Catherine Rhodes Bontecou (see Bontecou V), born in Enfield, Connecticut, December 26, 1798, daughter of Daniel and Sybil (Potter) Bontecou. She died December 24, 1832. He married (second) September 12, 1836, Lydia, widow of Dr. Lewis Washburn, and daughter of Benjamin and Relief (Dunbar) Ayer, of Weymouth, where she was born July 30, 1806; she died July 24, 1896. Children: Elizabeth, James, Catherine Bontecou, Daniel Bontecou, Wells and Mary.

(XI) Elizabeth, eldest child of Wells and Catherine R. (Bontecou) Lathrop, was born in Springfield, April 28, 1821, and married, August 23, 1842, George Bliss Morris (see Morris VII).

(The Bliss Line. For preceding generations see Thomas Bliss I).

(III) Nathaniel, second son of Thomas (2) and Margaret Bliss, was born in England, came to America with his father in 1635, and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, with his mother in 1643, about seven years after that place was purchased from the Indians by William Pynchon. Three years later, when they were well settled, he married, November 20, 1646, Catharine, daughter of Deacon Samuel Chapin (see Chapin I). Mr. Bliss died November 8, 1654. Widow Bliss married (second) July 31, 1655, Thomas Gilbert, by whom she had four children. He died June 5, 1662, and she married (third) December 28, 1664, Samuel Marshfield, by whom she had four children—twelve in all. She died February 4, 1712. The children of Nathaniel and Catharine (Chapin) Bliss were: Samuel, Margaret, Mary and Nathaniel.

(IV) Samuel, eldest child of Nathaniel and Catharine (Chapin) Bliss, was born in Springfield, November 7, 1647, and lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and one and a half years, and died June 19, 1749. He married, January 2, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Stebbins, who was born August 18, 1654, died November 6, 1721. He left at his death, according to the *Boston News Letter*, six children, thirty-eight grandchildren,

one hundred and fourteen great-grandchildren, and ten great-great-grandchildren, making a total of one hundred and sixty-eight. His children were: Samuel (died young), Nathaniel, Sarah, Margaret, Thomas, Hannah, John, Samuel and Ebenezer.

(V) John, son of Samuel and Sarah (Stebbins) Bliss, was born in Springfield, November 4, 1690, died in Longmeadow, October 8, 1784. He married, April 18, 1724, Lydia Field, of Sunderland, Massachusetts. She was born in 1695, died February 29, 1760. Children, John and Aaron.

(VI) Hon. John (2), son of John (1) and Lydia (Field) Bliss, was born in Longmeadow, February 1, 1727, died in Wilbraham, November 3, 1809. He was a man of much natural talent, self thought, and became a citizen of great influence. He was an ardent patriot during the revolution, and held numerous offices of trust and responsibility. He was representative from the town of Springfield (which then included Wilbraham) in 1773; and continued a member of either the house of representatives, senate or executive council of Massachusetts, for thirty years—two years being excepted. He was a member of each of the three provincial congresses held in Massachusetts in the early part of the revolution; was for many years a judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Hampshire; and was colonel of the First Regiment of Hampshire Militia. In all these stations he was an exemplary professor of the Christian religion. He married (first) November 8, 1749, Abiah Pease, daughter of Josiah and Margaret Colton, of Enfield, Connecticut. She was born in 1718, and died in September, 1803. He married (second) September 10, 1804, Sarah, widow of Isaac Morris. His children, all by first wife, were: Oliver, Lydia (died young), Lydia, Abiah, Lucy (died young), and Lucy see further.

(VII) Lucy, youngest child of Hon. John (2) and Abiah Bliss, was born March 28, 1762, and married Edward Morris, of Wilbraham (see Morris V).

(The Bliss Line. For preceding generations see Thomas Bliss 1).

(VI) Hon. Moses, eldest son of Jedediah and Rachel (Sheldon) Bliss, was born in Springfield, January 16, 1736, died July 4, 1814. He graduated from Yale in 1755, studied divinity, preached for a time, and then abandoned the ministry to read law, and became

an eminent barrister. For several of the later years of his life he was judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Hampshire. A few years before his death he retired from that office, greatly respected for his learning, talents and piety. He was a deacon in the Congregational church. He was an eccentric man, and very patriotic withal, wore a powdered wig, knee breeches, low shoes, and shining buckles. It is said that he had just brought a load of hay across the river when he heard that independence had been declared, and not being able to elevate his continental heels and cocked hat high enough to gratify his exuberant patriotism, he immediately set fire to the hay, in the presence of a large concourse of enthusiastic and delighted spectators, making it a veritable burnt offering upon the altar of liberty. He married, July 20, 1763, Abigail, daughter of William and Abigail (Edwards) Metcalf, of Lebanon, Connecticut. She was born April 2, 1739, died August 29, 1800. Children: George, Lucy, Abigail, William Metcalf, Frances, Moses, Edmond, Emily and Harriet.

(VII) Hon. George, eldest son of Hon. Moses and Abigail (Metcalf) Bliss, was born in Springfield, December 13, 1764, died March 8, 1830. He graduated at Yale College in 1784, and received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Harvard University in 1823. He was an eminent lawyer, and for many years in succession was a member of the house of representatives, senate or executive council of Massachusetts, and was a member of the famous "Hartford Convention." He was a deacon of the First Congregational Church of Springfield, and was an able theologian. He married (first) May 22, 1789, Hannah, daughter of Dr. John and Jerusha (Huntington) Clark, of Lebanon, Connecticut. She was born May 19, 1764, died September 19, 1795. He married (second) May 29, 1799, Mary, daughter of John Lathrop, of New Haven, Connecticut. She died without issue, May 1, 1803. He married (third) November 15, 1804, Abigail Rowland, of Windsor, Connecticut, who died January 21, 1832. Children by wife Hannah: Delia (died young), Caroline, George, Hannah Clark. Children by wife Abigail: Delia, Abigail, Mary and Richard.

(VIII) Caroline, second daughter of Hon. George and Hannah (Clark) Bliss, was born December 28, 1791, and married, December 15, 1813, Oliver Bliss Morris Esq. (see Morris VI).

John Heald, immigrant ancestor, HEALD was one of the earliest settlers of Concord, Massachusetts. He was from Berwick-on-Tweed, England, and is said to have come to New England in 1635. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He lived for some time in Roxbury and Cambridge. He died in Concord, May 24, 1662. His will was made by his own hand, dated April 19, 1662, and proved June 16, 1662. He bequeathed to his second wife, Dorothy; to children John, Timothy and Hannah; and to five younger children, not mentioned by name. Children: 1. John, born in England; mentioned below. 2. Timothy. 3. Hannah, married, May 18, 1658, John Spaulding; died August 14, 1689. 4. Dorcas, born May 22, 1645; died May 1, 1650. 5. Gershom, born March 23, 1647; married, 1673, Anna Vinton; died at Stow 1717. 6. Dorothy, born October 16, 1649. 7. Thomas, born January 19, 1650-1; married November 18, 1675, Priscilla Markham; (second) Sarah (Patch) Osborn; died April 22, 1725. 8. Isaac, born 1656; married Elizabeth ———; died 1717. 9. Israel, born July 30, 1666; married Martha Wright; settled in Stow; died September 8, 1738. Some authorities give also: 10. Amos. 11. Ebenezer. 12. Samuel. 13. Ephraim. 14. Benjamin.

(II) Sergeant John (2), son of John (1) Heald, was born in England, and came over with his parents. He settled in Chelmsford, and married, June 10, 1661, Sarah Dean, who died July 22, 1689, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Dean, of Concord. His name is mentioned in a list of soldiers in 1675. He died at Concord, June 22, 1689. Children, born in Concord: 1. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1664. 2. John, born September 19, 1666; mentioned below. 3. Gershom, born March 1, 1667-8; married February 19, 1689-90, Hannah Parling; died 1717. 4. Sarah, born December 18, 1670. 5. Eunice, born March 15, 1673. 6. Hannah, born October 10, 1676. 7. Dorothy, born July 10, 1679; married Joshua Fletcher of Westford; died August 20, 1770.

(III) Lieutenant John (3), son of Sergeant John (2) Heald, was born at Concord, September 19, 1666, and died there November 25, 1721, aged fifty-five years (gravestone). He married, December 18, 1690, Mary Chandler, born March 3, 1672-3, died August 14, 1759, in her eighty-eighth year (gravestone). She was daughter of Roger and Mary (Simonds) Chandler. At the time of the trouble with Governor Andros, Lieutenant

Heald marched to Boston at the head of his company. Children, born in Concord: 1. Mary, born August 18, 1691; married May 12, 1718, John Parling; died January 5, 1754. 2. John, born August 18, 1693; mentioned below. 3. Timothy, born June 7, 1696; married Hannah ———; died March 28, 1736. 4. Josiah, born February 28, 1698-9; died May 26, 1733. 5. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1701. 6. Samuel, born May 4, 1702; married Rebecca Fletcher; died April 18, 1784. 7. Amos, born May 23, 1708; married Elizabeth Billings; died January 4, 1775. 8. Ephraim, born February 19, 1710-11; married Eleanor ———. 9. Dorcas, born August 22, 1713; married January 28, 1734-5, William Fletcher. 10. Eunice, born 1717; married July 16, 1735, Samuel Fellows.

(IV) Deacon John (4), son of Lieutenant John (3) Heald, was born in Concord, August 18, 1693, and died May 16, 1775. He lived in that part of Concord set off as Acton. He married (first) at Concord, Mary Heald, born April 27, 1698, died September 1, 1758, daughter of Israel and Martha (Wright) Heald (or Hale) of Concord. He married (second) (intentions dated November 10, 1759) Elizabeth Wright, widow of Joseph Wright. She survived him and lived with her daughter, the wife of Deacon Reed, of Rutland, where she died October 12, 1776. Children, born at Concord, all by first wife: 1. Martha, born April 4, 1718; married May 24, 1738, John Barrett. 2. Mary, born June 14, 1719; married May 24, 1738, Jonas Robbins; died April 6, 1794. 3. John, born February 14, 1720-1; married July 18, 1745, Elizabeth Barrett; died October 26, 1810. 4. Sarah, born November 2, 1722; married January 1, 1744-5, Jonas Hildreth. 5. Joseph, born September 12, 1724; killed by the Indians. 6. Lydia, born November 12, 1726; married, 1749, Jacob Robbins. 7. Oliver, born July 24, 1729; died September 23, 1733. 8. Dorothy, born November 25, 1731, married, 1753, Nehemiah Davis; died December 11, 1805. 9. Oliver, born April 6, 1734; married December 2, 1760, Lydia Spaulding; died January 21, 1790, at Temple, New Hampshire. 10. Israel, born August 16, 1736; mentioned below. 11. Asa(?). 12. Ruth, born March 1, 1740, married, 1759, James Faulkner.

(V) Captain Israel, son of Deacon John (4) Heald, was born in Concord, August 16, 1736, and died October 28, 1815. He lived on the homestead in Acton. He served in the revolution in 1776 as captain in Eleazer

Brooks' regiment, and was wounded in the battle of White Plains. He married, December 30, 1760, Susanna Robbins, born January 1, 1737-8, died January 8, 1822, daughter of John and Susanna Robbins, of Chelmsford. He died intestate, and Augustus Tower was appointed administrator of the estate. Children: 1. Timothy, born August 7, 1762; married November 8, 1792, Hannah Wilkins; died May 5, 1813. 2. Benjamin, born January 25, 1764, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born July 28, 1766; died unmarried June 21, 1847. 4. Susannah, born September 7, 1768; married July 14, 1789, David Hartwell, Jr. 5. Mary, born September 22, 1770; married December 24, 1795, Deacon John Green; died October 26, 1817. 6. Lucy, born November 21, 1772; died September 22, 1775. 7. Esther, born 1774; married, November 5, 1797, Asa Green; died September 18, 1826. 8. Lucy, born September 9, 1786; married, December 26, 1814, Thomas Spaulding; died March 19, 1844.

(VI) Captain Benjamin, son of Captain Isaac Heald, was born in Acton (now Carlisle) January 25, 1763-4, and died October 12, 1841. He settled in Sumner, Maine, in 1784, and lived on Sumner Hill, near the present site of the Heald barn. He may have been the Benjamin Heald who was in Captain John Hayward's company, Colonel Webb's regiment, for three months in 1781, to reinforce the Continental army. He married, in 1785-6, Rebecca Spaulding, born November 10, 1766, who died June 10, 1858, daughter of Benjamin (Leonard 4, Henry 3, Andrew 2, Edward 1), and Patty (Barrett) Spaulding. Children, born at Sumner, Maine: 1. Benjamin, born September 13, 1786; married Achsah Hall. 2. Susannah, born January 29, 1788; married Joshua Carpenter. 3. Israel, born January 22, 1793; married Jane Standish. 4. Charlotte, born March 10, 1795; died May 8, 1801. 5. Hiram, born July 19, 1797; mentioned below. 6. Harriet, born January 14, 1800. 7. Washington, born July 23, 1802; married Eliza A. Allen. 8. Joseph W., born September 28, 1804. 9. Jefferson, born November 16, 1805; married Jane Hersey. 10. Charlotte, born February 23, 1808; married January 27, 1829, Charles A. Buck. 11. Columbus, born July 21, 1810; married, May 1, 1834, Nancy W. Buck.

(VII) Hiram, son of Captain Benjamin Heald, was born at Sumner, Maine, July 19, 1797, and lived at Sumner. He married Sophronia Hersey. Children: 1. Marcella, born April 4, 1825. 2. Lysander, born December

20, 1826; mentioned below. 3. Hiram H., born November 12, 1828; married November 14, 1852, Frances Borne. 4. Albert H., born December 9, 1830; married (first) Lottie Cook; (second) Sarah Houghton. 5. Abel S., born February 13, 1833; married Mary C. Anderson. 6. Stephen C., born June 12, 1835; married, September 12, 1858, Abbie A. Rowe. 7. Emogene S., born April 18, 1837; married, September 12, 1858, Jacob M. Willey. 8. James H., born April 30, 1839; died in the civil war, October 10, 1862, at Annapolis, a member of the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment. 9. Althea P., born October 2, 1841; married Allen Weatherhead. 10. Benjamin F., born June 23, 1843; a member of the Twentieth Maine Regiment in the civil war. 11. Oscar F., born October 12, 1846; married, December 23, 1868, Almatia Richardson.

(VIII) Lysander, son of Hiram Heald, was born in East Sumner, Maine, December 20, 1826. He came to Massachusetts in 1848, eventually locating in Weymouth, where he engaged in the shoe business. He was a member of Company G of the Fourth Heavy Artillery in the civil war. He married Margaret A. Vining, born October 22, 1837, at South Weymouth, daughter of Adoniram and Lydia Shaw Vining. He died May 28, 1904. Children: 1. Arthur Clifton, born April 7, 1861; mentioned below. 2. Marion Vining, born January 29, 1874; married Henry S. Stowers, of South Weymouth.

(IX) Arthur Clifton, son of Lysander Heald, was born at South Weymouth, Massachusetts, April 7, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of South Weymouth. For five years he was in the employ of H. B. Reed & Company, and left this firm to organize and become a member of the firm of E. H. Stetson & Company. Since the incorporation of this concern as the Stetson Shoe Company he has been its treasurer. The factory of the Stetson Shoe Company, one of the largest concerns in the country manufacturing strictly high-grade men's shoes, is located in South Weymouth, a town famous for the quality of its workmanship. It has a weekly capacity of 7500 pairs and a regular force numbering 350.

He married, December 31, 1883, Charlotte Bates Tower, born November 22, 1863, at South Weymouth, daughter of Charles Carroll and Clarissa L. (Pratt) Tower. (See Tower family). Children, born at South Weymouth: 1. Charles Tower, born May 18, 1888; associated in business with his father. 2. Stanley, born June 8, 1891. 3. Margaret, born Sep-

tember 13, 1892. 4. Darthea, born February 10, 1898.

(The Tower Line. For preceding generations see Robert Tower 1).

(III) Ibrook, son of John Tower, was baptized February 7, 1643-4, and died in Cohasset, November 22, 1732, aged eighty-eight years nine months. He lived in Cohasset, on the land which his father drew in the first division in 1670. He was among the earliest settlers of what was then the village. He was frequently in public office, and in 1699 was selectman. He was a farmer and a cooper. His will was made in 1720, and it was proved December 31, 1731. His homestead still remains in possession of the family. He married (first) April 24, 1668, Margaret Hardin, of Braintree, born 1647, died November 19, 1705, daughter of John Hardin. He married (second) August 6, 1712, Patience, widow of Daniel Hobart, and previously of Benjamin Jones. She died December 22, 1747. Children, all by first wife, born in Hingham: 1. Richard, July 20, 1669. 2. Daniel, June 15, 1671; died November, 1690. 3. John, born March 21, 1672-3. 4. Rachel, March 16, 1674-5. 5. Mary, August 16, 1677. 6. Patience, March 21, 1678-9. 7. Hezekiah, baptized, October 9, 1681. 8. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1682; married — Merritt. 9. Content, born February 3, 1683-4. 10. Nehemiah, November 4, 1685. 11. Lydia, November 25, 1687. 12. Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel, son of Ibrook Tower, was born in Hingham, and baptized July 24, 1692. He inherited a part of his father's homestead, and lived in Cohasset. His will was dated August 1, 1771, and he died February 21, 1774, aged eighty-one years seven months. He married (first) (intentions dated February 25, 1715-6). Sarah Lincoln, of Cohasset, born July 14, 1694, died July 7, 1754, daughter of Mordecai and Sarah (Jones) Lincoln. He married (second) February 26, 1755, Persis Curtis, born in Hanover, 1707, died there June 24, 1787, aged eighty. Children, born in Cohasset: 1. Sarah, June 24, 1717. 2. Daniel, June 23, 1720; mentioned below. 3. Abraham, January 31, 1722-3; died May 9, 1736. 4. Job, born September 8, 1726. 5. Mordecai, August 6, 1729; died June 10, 1736. 6. Thankful, born September, 1732; died May 2, 1733. 7. Thankful, born October 2, 1734; died November 18, 1743.

(V) Daniel (2), Tower, son of Daniel (1) Tower, was born at Cohasset, June 23, 1720,

and died there January 28, 1800. His will was dated October, 1799, and proved April 1, 1800. He married, January 5, 1741-2, Bethiah Nichols, born May 12, 1724, died April 27, 1813, daughter of Roger and Bethiah (Winslow) Nichols. Children, born in Cohasset: 1. Abraham, June, 1741; died March 4, 1741-2. 2. Sarah, May 30, 1743; married December 8, 1763, James Cushing, Jr. 3. Mordecai, May 24, 1745; drowned at sea. 4. Bethiah, April 20, 1747; married John Pratt. 5. Daniel, October 5, 1749; died young. 6. Abraham (twin), April 18, 1752; mentioned below. 7. Isaac (twin), April 18, 1752. 8. Samuel, April 30, 1754. 9. Levi, July 25, 1756. 10. Persis, August 1, 1759. 11. Mary, baptized June 21, 1761; died young. 12. Mary, baptized May 27, 1764. 13. Bethiah, baptized January 24, 1768. 14. Daniel, born July 29, 1771.

(VI) Abraham, son of Daniel (2) Tower, was born at Cohasset, April 18, 1752. He inherited the homestead. He was a soldier in the revolution, a corporal in Captain Job Cushing's company, at the siege of Boston, in 1775. Tradition says he was a member of the Boston Tea Party in 1773. He applied for a pension August 28, 1832, saying that he was in the Continental army from about May 1, 1775, to January 1, 1776. He was a farmer and a mariner. His will was proved October 27, 1832. He died in Cohasset, September 26, 1832, aged eighty. He married (first) August 30, 1789, Elizabeth Kent, baptized February 4, 1759, died December 26, 1797, daughter of Abel and Hannah (Hobart) Kent; (second) October 18, 1800, Hannah Kent, sister of his first wife, baptized October 29, 1775, died May 20, 1806, aged thirty years, six months. Children: 1. Abraham Hobart, born October 20, 1801; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1803. 3. Hannah Kent, May 8, 1806.

(VII) Abraham Hobart, son of Abraham Tower, was born in Cohasset, October 20, 1801, and died there June 19, 1881. He inherited the homestead, where he resided. He married, April 30, 1826, Charlotte Bates, born October 4, 1806, died June 11, 1869, daughter of Newcomb and Lydia (Nichols) Bates. He was a farmer, and also owned a number of fishing boats. Children: 1. Mary Nash, born August 25, 1827; died April 3, 1829. 2. Abraham H., born April 1, 1829. 3. Henry Clay, April 16, 1831. 4. Charles Carroll, September 26, 1833; mentioned below. 5. Charlotte M. B., February 28, 1836. 6. Newcomb B., February 20, 1840. 7. Daniel N., February 28, 1846.

(VIII) Dr. Charles Carroll Tower, son of Abraham H. Tower, was born September 26, 1833, and died May 29, 1893. He was educated in the schools of Cohasset, was graduated from Harvard College in 1856, and from the Harvard Medical School in 1859. He settled in South Weymouth, where he practiced his profession some thirty-three years. He served on the school board, and in politics was a Republican. He was a member of the Old South Church. He married, November 29, 1860, Clarissa L. Pratt, born in Boston, January 3, 1834, daughter of Charles and Ruth Nichols (Pratt) Pratt. Children: 1. Daughter, born September 15, 1861; died next day. 2. Carrie Appleton, born July 18, 1862; married Wilson Tirrell. 3. Charlotte Bates, born November 22, 1863; married, December 31, 1883, Arthur Clifton Heald. (See Heald family). 4. Helen Merriell, born August 5, 1868; married Eaton V. Reed, of Brooklyn, New York. 5. Ruth Nichols, born November 15, 1873.

The immigrant ancestor of the
TABER Tabers and Tabors of New England was one Philip Taber, who was born in England in 1605. He appeared in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1633-34, where he was the proprietor of five lots of land which he sold to John Woolcot. He married (first) Lydia, daughter of John and Jane Masters, in 1639 or 1640, and she became the mother of five children. He married (second) Jane, an elder sister of his deceased wife. John Masters was made a freeman of Watertown in 1631, and he was also a proprietor of Cambridge (Newe Town), and became a resident there. He died in Cambridge, December 21, 1639, and in his will bequeathed £10 sterling to his daughter "Lidya Taber;" his widow Jane died December 26, 1639, five days after her husband. Philip Taber was, under the laws governing the towns of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, made a member of the First Church at Watertown by virtue of his oath of fidelity on being accorded the rights of a freeman, May 14, 1634. He removed to the town of Yarmouth, Cape Cod, Barnstable county, Colony of Plymouth, in 1639, and he became a prominent person in arranging for the establishment of the town January 7, 1639, out of the common land called Mattachuset according to the annals of the general court of the colony. As early as January 7, 1639, his name appears with eight others as a candidate for freedom in the new

town of Yarmouth, and on March 5 following it was ordered by the general court of Plymouth Colony that the name of Philip Taber with three other residents of the town of Yarmouth be added to an existing committee of three to make an equal division of the planting lands of the town. He was sent as a deputy to the court at Plymouth in 1639 and 1640. His son John was baptized in the church at Yarmouth, November 8, 1640, and his sons Joseph, Philip and Thomas in February, 1646. He removed from Yarmouth to Martha's Vineyard, and thence to New London, Connecticut, in 1650, where he was in March, 1655-63, and he was made a freeman of the town in 1656. He served as a commissioner of the town in 1660-61-63. He recorded himself as of Newport on January 31, 1664, and April 20, 1665, at both of which dates he sold and conveyed land in Portsmouth. On June 10, 1669, he was in Providence and recorded himself as being at that time sixty-four years of age. He was a resident of Tiverton, Rhode Island, soon after, and died there in 1672. His second wife, Jane (Masters) Taber, born 1605, died 1669. His five children were all by his first wife, Lydia (Masters) Taber, and they were born as follows: 1. John, baptized in Yarmouth, November 8, 1640, died young. 2. Thomas. 3. Philip, Jr. 4. Joseph. These sons were baptized in Yarmouth in February, 1646. 5. Lydia, the youngest child, was the second wife of Rev. Pardon Tillinghast (1622-1718), and was married to that noted Baptist immigrant preacher of Providence, Rhode Island, February 16, 1665, and when he died, January 29, 1718, he was survived by his widow and nine children. Philip, Jr., the third child, lived in Dartmouth, and had eight children: Mary, 1670; Sarah, 1671; Lydia, 1673; Philip, 1676; Abigail, 1678; Esther, 1681; John, 1684; Bethia, 1689. Thomas, the second child, was born in Yarmouth, in February, 1642; he was a mason by trade, and lived in Dartmouth; married Esther, born August 16, 1650, died 1671, daughter of John and Sarah (Warren) Cooke, and they had two children: Thomas, October 21, 1668; and Esther, April 17, 1671, the birth of the second child resulting in her death. He married as his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Thomson, and niece of Rev. John Cooke, her mother being a sister of this last survivor of the male passengers of the "Mayflower." He had by her ten children as follows: Lydia, August 8, 1673; Sarah, January 28, 1675; Mary, March 18, 1677; Joseph,

March 7, 1678-79, married Elizabeth Spooner; John, February 22, 1680-81, married Phoebe Spooner; Jacob, July 26, 1683; Jonathan, September 22, 1685; Bethia, September 3, 1687; Philip, February 7, 1689, and Abigail, May 3, 1693. Thomas, the father of these children, died in Dartmouth, November 11, 1730, and his will was proved March 20, 1733, his sons Joseph, John, Jacob and Philip being the executors. His widow, Mary (Thomson) Taber, died May 3, 1734. Thomas Taber was surveyor of highways 1673; fence-viewer; town clerk, 1679; constable, 1679; was made a freeman, 1684; selectman 1688-92-96-99 and 1700-02; rate-maker, 1686; captain of the town militia, 1689; deputy to the general court of Massachusetts, 1693. His first wife was the daughter of Rev. John Cooke, of Dartmouth, the last surviving male member of the original "Mayflower" passengers, 1620, and his wife, Sarah Warren. The early records of the town of Tiverton, Rhode Island, are in such an incomplete condition that it is impossible to fix the direct line between Philip the immigrant and Ebenezer, who married Abigail, and had children born in Tiverton. As the descendants of his sons Thomas and Philip, Jr., are well defined and established in the town and church records of Dartmouth, it is reasonable to suppose, in the absence of any record of his death, that the youngest son, Joseph, went with his father to Tiverton, Rhode Island, and that he was the father of Ebenezer Taber, of Tiverton, which would make the line of descent (I) Philip, born 1605; (II) Joseph, born in New London, Connecticut, or Portsmouth, Rhode Island; (III) Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer, probably son of Joseph Taber and grandson of Philip Taber, the immigrant, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, about 1694. He married, in Tiverton, and his wife's christian name was Abigail. They had nine children, all born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Paul, March 30, 1716. 2. Thomas (q. v.), October 28, 1717. 3. Mary, August 24, 1719. 4. Joseph, September 21, 1721. 5. Hannah, September 13, 1723. 6. Walton, September 4, 1725, died young. 7. Lydia, October 24, 1728. 8. Walton, October, 1731. 9. Jacob, October 2, 1733.

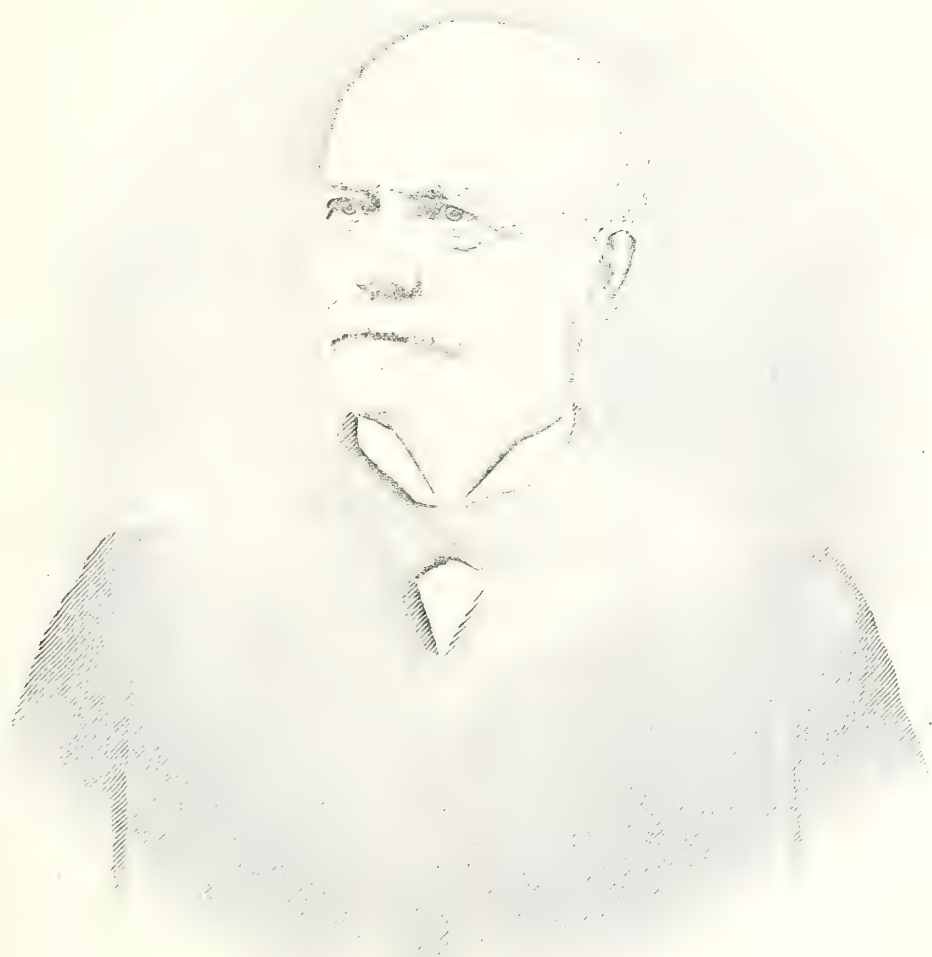
(IV) Thomas, second child of Ebenezer and Abigail Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, October 28, 1717. He learned the trade of blacksmith and carried on the business in Tiverton. He married and his wife's christian name was Mary, but her sur-

name is not on record. The date of her birth is January 16, 1722. They had eight children born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Job, March 16, 1741. 2. Gideon, February 2, 1743. 3. Mary (q. v.), February 18, 1745. 4. Phebe, February 22, 1747. 5. Elizabeth, March 12, 1749. 6. Philip, April 24, 1752. 7. Mercy, July 13, 1756. 8. Ruth, March 3, 1762.

(V) Mary, eldest daughter and third child of Thomas and Mary Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, February 18, 1745. She married her cousin Pardon, son of Paul and Sarah Taber, and grandson of Ebenezer and Abigail Taber. He was born July 16, 1739. The children of Pardon and Mary (Taber) Taber were: 1. Edmond (q. v.), November 18, 1767. 2. David, November 21, 1770. It is very probable there were other children born of this marriage, but no record can be obtained.

(VI) Edmond, eldest child of Pardon and Mary Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, November 18, 1767. He married Patience Manchester, born October 24, 1765, and they had nine children, all born in Tiverton, as follows: 1. Anissa, June 5, 1789. 2. David (q. v.), August 18, 1790. 3. Pardon, November 8, 1792, died young. 4. Mercy, January 13, 1795. 5. Charles, May 11, 1797. 6. Joseph, November 9, 1799. 7. Pardon, May 13, 1802. 8. Rhoda, June 22, 1804. 9. Abner, April 29, 1807. Edmund Taber died in Tiverton, Rhode Island, December 14, 1807, and his widow June 11, 1851.

(VII) David, second child of Edmond and Patience (Manchester) Taber, was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, August 18, 1790. He was by trade and occupation a carpenter, and after his marriage, October 26, 1811, to Elizabeth Fitch, who was born at Bristol, Rhode Island, July 18, 1790, and the birth of their first child, Lydia, in Bristol, Rhode Island, August 3, 1813, he removed with his family to Thompson, Connecticut, where he continued the business of carpenter and house builder, and where five children were born. The children born in Thompson, Connecticut were: 2. David, October 29, 1815. 3. Luther Anthony (q. v.), September 15, 1817. 4. Eliza E., October 22, 1819. 5. Erastus Otis, December 5, 1821. 6. Joseph, April 12, 1824. He removed to Grafton, New Hampshire, after the birth of his sixth child, and his wife, Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber, died in that place October 19, 1826. On December 23, 1827, he married (second) Harriet Chamberlain, of Grafton, New Hampshire. She was born January 7,



Luther A. Taber

1796, and by this union had eight children, all born in Grafton, New Hampshire as follows: 7. Harriet C., December 14, 1828, died unmarried May 24, 1848. 8. Mary M., February 16, 1830. 9. Emily P., April 22, 1831. 10. Willard G., September 18, 1832. 11. Frank W., August 22, 1834. 12. Martha A., May 14, 1836. 13. Charles W., March 29, 1839. 14. Oren, October 22, 1840. Harriet (Chamberlain) Taber died in Manchester, New Hampshire, to which place they had removed from Grafton after the birth of their son Oren, the date of her death being November 23, 1850. Mr. Taber married (third) August 6, 1854, Mary A. Ross, born in Sheldonville, Massachusetts, March 4, 1808, and died without issue in that place January 29, 1883. David Taber died in Sheldonville, Massachusetts, February 7, 1878.

(VIII) Luther Anthony, second son of David and Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber, was born in Thompson, Connecticut, September 15, 1817, and was brought up and educated in Grafton, New Hampshire, from his eighth year. He worked on his father's farm and assisted him in the carpenter shop when not attending the district school and when of apprentice age entered the family of Cyrus Adams, in Grafton, and was taught the combined trades of harness making and watch and jewelry making. On reaching his majority he went to Boston, where he worked in a watch maker's shop as a repairer of watches and clocks. In 1840 he went to New York City to fill a position in a branch of the United States patent office. He married, October 22, 1844, Lydia Wheat, born June 20, 1823, daughter of Hezekiah, Jr., and Mary (Martin) Bullock, of Grafton, New Hampshire (see Bullock forward), and built a house and a jewelry and harness making shop on the main street in Canaan, New Hampshire, where he worked at both his trades and also cultivated a garden. In 1847, when the great dam to furnish the waterpower for the future manufacturing city of Holyoke, Massachusetts, was in course of construction in West Springfield, he visited the work and criticised the workmanship of the dam, as well as its plan of construction and prophesied its inability, through these faults, of withstanding the immense pressure to which it would be subjected. This prophecy came true soon after the completion of the dam. The opportunities for the growth of a great city were apparent to Mr. Taber, and when on March 14, 1850, the town of Holyoke was set off from West Springfield

he had already been on the ground with his family occupying the only brick block on High street for two years. He had removed to the place from Canaan, New Hampshire, in 1848, thus anticipating the birth of the town in 1850, and the city in 1873. He kept pace with the progress of the town, removing his business first to the Exchange Hall block, and then to the Hutchings block, corner of High and Hampden streets. Here the great fire of 1870 swept his business place away, and he rebuilt the block now No. 181 and 183 High street. His business increased with the growth of the city, and when his oldest son Frank Luther left school, he took him in first as an apprentice and then as a partner in 1876, and the firm continued up to 1882 when Mr. Taber retired from business. He was a member of the Royal Arch Masons, having joined the Chapter in 1864, and in 1909 he was the second oldest member of the chapter in years of service. He also affiliated with the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke as a member of the church society organization although not a member of the church itself. He was elected a charter member of the board of trustees of the Holyoke Savings Bank April 9, 1856, and in 1906 was the only surviving member of the original board. His genial disposition and great strength of character endeared him to all, and his great love of nature led him to the cultivation of fruits and flowers, in which occupation he found recreation and pleasure. He was not a politician, and held himself free from party restraint so as to be able to vote for the best men rather than the accidental nominees of a party. The children of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber were: 1. Frank Luther (q. v.). 2. Cyrus Hezekiah (q. v.). Lydia Wheat Bullock Taber died March 10, 1880, and Mr. Taber married as his second wife, on October 17, 1881, Susan (Kimball) Eaton, of Concord, New Hampshire, and they had no issue.

(IX) Frank Luther, eldest child of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber, was born in the town of Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 13, 1850. He was educated in the public school and learned the trade of watch maker with his father. He became his partner in business in 1876, and in 1882 when his father retired, he assumed the entire business and continued to conduct it on his own account. He married (first) Sarah Jane Paddelford, of Sherburne, New York, and they had an only child, Pearl. He married

(second) Fannie Maria Pratt, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 15, 1879, and their children were Raymond Frank and Earl Pratt.

(IX) Cyrus Hezekiah, second and youngest child of Luther Anthony and Lydia Wheat (Bullock) Taber, was born in Holyoke, Massachusetts, September 4, 1857. He was a pupil in the public schools of Holyoke, and on leaving school engaged with his father in the watch making business. He left this business, however, after one and one-half years to engage in the printing business, which was more congenial to his tastes and disposition. This business he with J. N. Hubbard inaugurated in 1877, the firm name being Hubbard & Taber, and after eighteen years of prosperity it had assumed such proportions as to warrant its merging in 1895 with the American Pad & Paper Company, and Mr. Taber was made superintendent of their printing department, and in 1904 president of the corporation. His successful business career was the signal for his services in other business and financial institutions, and he became a trustee of the People's Savings Bank of Holyoke, and also an auditor of that institution. He held the same responsible position with the Home National Bank of Holyoke, and with other local corporations. His political affiliation was with the Republican party, and as he had been brought up in the Congregational church he affiliated as a member and officer in the First Congregational Church of Holyoke. He married, May 12, 1886, Annie A., daughter of I. B. and Annie A. (Streeter) Lowell, and granddaughter of Isaac Lowell, of Orange, New Hampshire. Their children, born in Holyoke, Massachusetts: 1. Elwyn Lowell, July 23, 1889. 2. Annie Justine, August 16, 1892. 3. Paul Luther, February 4, 1894, died July 7, 1894. 4. Donald Robert, November 1, 1902.

(The Bullock Line).

This ancient name has been traced to a very early period in England, three hundred years before the general adoption of surnames in that county. Its coat-of-arms is very ancient, and is characterized by several bullocks amid other figures and emblems. There is a family tradition which seems rather mythical and is now sustained by records, regarding the finding of a child in a bull's manger, as the origin of the name. This name was very early identified with the history of New Hampshire and has been borne by numerous prominent citizens in other states. Among the distinguished

men of the name who are descended from the common ancestor may be mentioned Alexander H. Bullock, of Worcester, one time governor of Massachusetts; Stephen Bullock, of Rehoboth, member of congress under Jefferson's administration, and his son, Dr. Samuel Bullock, a member of the Massachusetts legislature; Richard Bullock, a merchant of means and high standing in Providence; Nathaniel Bullock, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island in 1842; Jonathan R. Bullock, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island in 1860.

(I) Richard Bullock was born in 1622 in Essex county, England, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 22, 1667. He was accompanied in his migration to America by two brothers, one of whom settled in Virginia. He was in Rehoboth as early as 1643, and left the town soon after 1644. The Colonial records show that he was made a freeman in May, 1646, but do not indicate his residence at that time. In 1656 he removed to Newton, Long Island, but soon went back to Rehoboth and resided there till his death. He was one of the fifty-eight landed proprietors of Rehoboth. June 22, 1658, "At a town-meeting lawfully warned, lots were drawn for the meadows that lie on the north side of the town, in order as followeth, according to person and estate." Richard Bullock drew No. 19, and he bought the governor's lot valued at two hundred pounds. His name appears on the records of the town in 1643, and he came there it is said with Roger Williams. The town record recites: "30th of the 11th mo. (January) 1650, quoted to agree with Richard Bullock to perform the office of Town Clerk; to give him 16s. a year, and to be paid for births, burials and marriages besides." He married, August 4, 1647, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ingraham, of Rehoboth, and their children were: Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary, Mehitable, Abigail, Hopedill, Israel, Marcy, John and Richard.

(II) Samuel, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 19, 1648. He was a farmer and lived at Rehoboth. His name appears in the list of proprietors of Rehoboth in 1689. He was a contributor to the fund raised for defence in King Philip's war in 1675. He married (first) Mary Thurber, November 12, 1673. He married (second) Thankful Rouse, May 26, 1675. Their children were: Mary, born October 4, 1674; Ebenezer, February 22, 1676; Thankful, June





C. H. Taber.

26, 1681; Samuel, November 7, 1683; Israel, April 9, 1687; Daniel, 1689; Richard, July 1, 1692; Seth, September 26, 1693.

(III) Seth, youngest child of Samuel and Thankful (Rouse) Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, September 26, 1693. He married, probably in 1718, Experience (her surname is not recorded), and they had children born in Rehoboth as follows: 1. Cordelia, November 3, 1719. 2. Hezekiah, June 13, 1722. 3. Benjamin (q. v.), June 26, 1725. 4. Experience, June 18, 1728. 5. Hannah, January 4, 1730. 6. Seth, May 26, 1733. 7. Jonathan, February 17, 1735. 8. Rebecca, July 7, 1739. 9. Ann, November 23, 1741. 10. Barack, December 9, 1744. 11. Shubel, February 11, 1746. 12. Patience, March 31, 1751.

(IV) Benjamin, second son of Seth and Experience Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 26, 1725. He married Jane Kelton, and they had twelve children born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Sarah, February 25, 1752. 2. Preserved, August 18, 1753. 3. Hezekiah (q. v.). 4. Simeon, October 4, 1756. 5. Ruth, November 22, 1758. 6. Seth. 7. Ann (twins), March 14, 1761. 8. Experience, July 23, 1764. 9. Mary, March 3, 1767. 10. Benjamin, February 22, 1769. 11. Coomer, March 22, 1771. 12. Jane, April 26, 1773. The family removed from Rehoboth, Massachusetts, to Grafton, New Hampshire, in the fall of 1773 or 1774.

(V) Hezekiah, second son of Benjamin and Jane (Kelton) Bullock, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 12, 1754. He removed with his father's family to Grafton, New Hampshire, in 1773-74. He married Abigail Aldrich, of Grafton, and they had eight children, born in Grafton, as follows: 1. Simeon, November 21, 1780. 2. Mary, July, 1783. 3. Hezekiah (q. v.). 4. Nabby, November, 1788. 5. Lydia, May, 1790. 6. Sally, died 1792. 7. Peter, March 24, 1796. 8. Jesse, December 23, 1802.

(VI) Hezekiah (2), second son of Hezekiah (1) and Abigail (Aldrich) Bullock, was born in Grafton, New Hampshire, November 22, 1785. He married Mary Martin, and they had seven children born in Grafton, New Hampshire, as follows: 1. Elsie E., January 13, 1808. 2. Aniab Kendrick, April 21, 1809. 3. Martin, August 15, 1810. 4. Pluma, March 31, 1815. 5. Gilbert, April 25, 1816. 6. Sabra Ann, December 24, 1819. 7. Lydia Wheat (q. v.), June 20, 1823. married, October 22,

1844, Luther Anthony (q. v.), son of David and Elizabeth (Fitch) Taber.

The Lee family is ancient in Eng-
LEE land. "Sir Walter at Lee of ye Mannor of Lee of Lee Hall, there in ye Parish of Wibenbury in ye County Palatine of Chester ye 36 of King Edward ye 3, whose ancestors had been there seated for ages." The name is spelled in many ways, among them Lee, Lea, Leigh, Laigh, Ley, Legh. Different branches of the family bore arms and used different ways of spelling the name. It is thought that Thomas Lee, the immigrant mentioned below, may have been related to the Cheshire family at Lee Manor.

(I) Thomas Lee, immigrant ancestor, sailed for America in 1641 with his wife, and his wife's father, and three young children. He died on the voyage of small pox, and was buried at sea. His wife, Phebe (Brown) Lee, married (second) Greenfield Larabee, and (third) ——— Cornish. The family settled at Saybrook, Connecticut, afterwards Lyme. Children: 1. Phebe, married, 1659, John Large, of Long Island. 2. Jane, married (first) 1659, Samuel Hyde; (second) John Blanchard. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Lee, came with his parents to America and inherited his father's property. He settled in that part of Saybrook which became the town of Lyme, and was a large landowner. At one time it was said he owned an eighth part of the town. He was appointed in March, 1701, ensign of the train band at Lyme, and was afterwards lieutenant. He was representative in 1676. His will was dated June 9, 1703, and proved February 19, 1704. He married (first) Sarah Kirtland, of Saybrook, who died May 21, 1676. He married (second) July 13, 1676, Mary DeWolf, who died January 5, 1704-05, daughter of Balthazar DeWolf. Children of first wife: 1. John, born September 21, 1670, mentioned below. 2. Mary, September 21, 1671, married, 1693, Thomas Lord. 3. Thomas, December 10, 1672, married Elizabeth Graham. 4. Sarah, January 14, 1674-75, married Daniel Buckingham. Children of second wife: 5. Phebe, August 14, 1677, married Captain Reinold Marvin. 6. Mary, April 23, 1679, married (first) Joseph Beckwith; (second) ——— Sterling. 7. Elizabeth, October 20, 1681, married Samuel Peck. 8. William, April 7, 1684, married, November 1, 1715, Mary Griffin. 9. Stephen, June 27,



1686, died young. 10. Joseph, May 14, 1688, died January 19, 1704-05. 11. Benjamin, October 8, 1690, died young. 12. Benjamin, December 22, 1692. 13. Hannah, February 25, 1694-95, married, June 23, 1713, Judge John Griswold; died May 11, 1773. 14. Stephen, January 19, 1698-99, married (first) December 24, 1719, Abigail Lord; (second) January 25, 1742-43, Mary Pickett, widow. 15. Lydia, February 18, 1701-02, died unmarried.

(III) John, son of Lieutenant Thomas (2) Lee, was born September 21, 1670, died January 17, 1716. He married, February 8, 1692, Elizabeth Smith, of Lyme, who married (second) 1722, John Bates, of Groton, Connecticut. She died in 1761-62, aged about ninety years. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 12, 1693, married John Lay. 2. Elizabeth, April 30, 1695, died unmarried 1720. 3. Phebe, March 2, 1696-97, married (first) James Elderkin; (second) Samuel Southward. 4. Lucy, June 20, 1699, married, January 17, 1716-17, Amos Tinker. 5. Jane, May 20, 1701, married Thomas Way. 6. John, May 17, 1703, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, November 24, 1705, married, August 21, 1727, Mary Allen; died August 29, 1779. 8. Mary, January 30, 1707-08, married John Comstock. 9. Hepzibah, May 16, 1710, married, February 25, 1735-36, Elisha Lee; died 1783. 10. Benjamin, September 4, 1712, married, March 25, 1736, Mary Ely; died 1777. 11. Joanna, April 28, 1715, married John Beckwith.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Lee, was born May 17, 1703, died August 26, 1745. He was a representative and king's attorney, and was much employed in public business. He was one who in 1743 withstood the visionary Rev. James Davenport, when under his influence the people of New London made a fire to burn their idols. John Lee said that his idols were his wife and children, and that he could not burn them—it would be contrary to the law of God and man; that it was impossible to destroy idolatry without a change of heart and of the affections. He married (first) March 14, 1723-24, Lydia Allen, of Montville, Connecticut; (second) February 17, 1731-32, his cousin, Eunice Lee; (third) October 7, 1741, Abigail Tully, who married (second) Deacon Caleb Chapman, and died May 2, 1773. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born November 2, 1724, married, August 13, 1747, Captain Abner Lee; died November 2, 1761. 2. Lydia, August 13, 1727, died unmarried. 3. Parthenia, October 15, 1730. Children of second wife: 4. Dr. John,

July 25, 1733, married Elizabeth Griswold. 5. Martin, July 26, 1735, died young. 6. Gile, July 27, 1737, married (first) Delight Way; (second) ——— Smith; (third) Martha Crook; died 1790. 7. Ann, August 1, 1739, married, July 23, 1761, Ensign Zechariah Marvin; died March 1, 1777. Children of third wife: 8. Eunice, January 14, 1742-43, married Samuel Hall. 9. Andrew, May 7, 1745, mentioned below.

(V) Rev. Andrew, son of John (2) Lee, was born May 7, 1745, died August 24, 1832. He graduated from Yale College in 1766 and was settled as the first minister at Hanover, the north society of Lisbon, Connecticut, October 26, 1768. He was pastor of this church for more than sixty years. He built his house in 1770. In 1809 he received from Harvard College the honorary degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology. He was a fellow of Yale College. He was a man of generous impulses and candid and liberal in sentiment. He published a volume of sermons and various separate discourses which display vigorous thought and nice discrimination. He was, however, deficient in pulpit oratory, his delivery being heavy and monotonous. During the revolution he served from January 1 to October 15, 1777, in the Fourth Regiment Connecticut Line, under Colonel John Durkee, as chaplain in the army. He was a lover of science and a good classic scholar of his day. His theology was moderately Calvinistic. He retired a few years before he died. Rev. Dr. Samuel Nott preached his funeral sermon. He married (first) December 15, 1768, Eunice Hall, who died October 7, 1800. She was of a fine complexion, small stature, remarkable sprightliness and activity. He married (second) October 22, 1801, Abigail (Williams) Smith, widow of Ebenezer Smith, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; she died May 23, 1831. Children, all by first wife: 1. Eunice, born October 22, 1769, married, January 21, 1796, Rev. Ezra Witter, of Wilbraham. 2. Mary, April 16, 1771, married, February 12, 1795, Hon. William Perkins. 3. John, February 21, 1773, married, September 30, 1798, Mary Griffin; died July 29, 1814. 4. Dr. Tully, December 27, 1774, married, May 19, 1796, Lois Abell; died May 11, 1806. 5. Abigail, May 23, 1777, married, December, 1799, Charles Lord; died 1817. 6. Andrew, June 2, 1779, married, 1807, Lemira Bushnell; died February 3, 1815. 7. Lucy, June 23, 1781, married, June 3, 1802, Dr. Judah Bliss. 8. Hon. Martin, June 11, 1783, died April 17, 1868; married Ann Wen-

dell. 9. William, August 15, 1785, mentioned below. 10. Betsey, May 4, 1793, died young.

(VI) Deacon William, son of Rev. Andrew Lee, was born in Hanover, Connecticut, August 15, 1785, died March 24, 1871. He lived on the homestead in Hanover all his life and was a farmer. For forty-one years he was deacon of the church of which his father was pastor. He was an earnest Christian and an active temperance worker, and very much in sympathy with the anti-slavery movement, and a zealous worker in that cause. He married (first) April 9, 1812, Nancy Bingham, of Lisbon, Connecticut. She died January 4, 1825, aged thirty-seven, and he married (second) Sarah Storrs, who died December 6, 1838. He married (third) May 27, 1840, Thankful Ayer, who died December 4, 1880. Children of first wife: 1. Eliza Williams, born March 17, 1813, married Aaron Crary. 2. Eunice Hall, December 4, 1815, married Levi P. Rowland. 3. Nancy, September 19, 1817, married Nathan P. Bishop. 4. Andrew, January 25, 1820, married Eliza Hitchcock. 5. Talitha Bingham, July 10, 1822, married Moses Gallup. 6. Lucy Perkins, January 4, 1825, married Roger A. Bishop. Children of second wife: 7. William Storrs, December 15, 1827, resided on the homestead; learned trade of tinsmith at Plainfield; removed to Springfield and settled after marriage at Sprague on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres; makes a specialty of peach raising; married, April 4, 1860, Frances Anna Calkins, daughter of Elisha and Abby (Chapman) Calkins, of East Lyme; children: i. Abbie S., died May 1, 1896; graduate of Normal school; teacher of Workingmen's school; member of Society of Ethical Culture, People's singing classes and People's Choral Union; ii. William Storrs, Jr., who graduated at Storrs Agricultural College; married, March 28, 1894, Hetty Chapman, of Sprague; had three daughters and one son. 8. Samuel Henry, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Samuel Henry, son of William Lee, was born in Hanover, now, Sprague, Connecticut, December 21, 1832. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and then attended the academy at Plainfield for one winter, in 1847 entering Worcester Academy at Worcester, Massachusetts. In the winter of that year he taught school at Hanover for ten dollars a month and his board, when not seventeen years old. In 1850, at the close of the harvest season, he went to the State Normal school at New

Britain, and commencing in December of that year taught in New Britain until the spring of 1851, continuing through the summer and fall of the same year in the Normal school. In the fall of 1852 he taught a boy's preparatory school in Farmington, Connecticut, teaching English and studying Latin. In the winter of 1851-52 he was a teacher in the Greenwich public school. He graduated from the Normal school in the class of 1852 and from Williston Seminary at Easthampton in 1854. He then entered Yale College and was graduated in 1858 with the degree of A. B. He received the degree of A. M. from his alma mater in 1904. He returned to the normal school as teacher of mathematics for two years. He took up the study of theology and in 1860 entered Yale Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1862. He accepted a call to the pastorate of the Porter Evangelical Church (Congregational) of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Massachusetts, and was ordained September 17, 1862. He was active and earnest in supporting the Union both in and out of the pulpit. He resigned his pastorate in February, 1866, and the year previous (1865) entered the service of the Christian commission and was in Sherman's army, then in Washington, waiting to be mustered out of service. He received a call to the Hammond Street Church in Bangor, Maine, but declined it and accepted the pastorate of the Congregational church at Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he was installed in August, 1866. Here he succeeded in uniting a divided church and in erecting a beautiful stone edifice. In 1872 he became pastor of the First Congregational Church of Cleveland, Ohio, and he enjoyed a very successful pastorate of seven years. In 1878 he accepted the professorship of political economy in Oberlin College, Ohio, and during the five years that he filled this chair he was active in raising funds for the institution. During the next two years he had temporary charge of the old parish in Brattleborough, Vermont. In December, 1885, he took up his residence in New Haven, Connecticut, supplying pulpits in that city and vicinity, particularly that of the Ferry Congregational Church of New Haven and the Congregational church of Georgetown, Connecticut. In 1884 he attended a summer school, conducted by Professor W. R. Harper, at Worcester, Massachusetts, studying Hebrew. He became a great admirer of Professor Harper and at his instance Dr. Noah Porter, president of Yale, secured his appointment as pro-

fessor of Semitic Languages at Yale University. But it was necessary to raise an endowment of \$60,000 to support the chair. Mr. Lee was instrumental in securing the professorship of Semitic languages at Yale for Dr. Harper. In the spring of 1890 Mr. Lee accepted the chair of history and political economy in the French-American College at Springfield, Massachusetts, and from the beginning of his work there aided the institution, as he had Oberlin and Yale by raising necessary funds from time to time. Three years later, July 12, 1893, upon the resignation of Rev. C. E. Amaron, he became president of the college. The college flourished under his leadership, the standard of instruction was raised, the number of students increased and in 1906 the present name was adopted, the American International College. In 1893 a new dormitory was built, called Gymnasium Hall, and in 1898-99 the woman's hall was erected. In July, 1908, President Lee resigned, but as president emeritus still takes a keen interest in the work and progress of the college to which he has devoted so much energy and labor. He resides at 106 Wilbraham road, Springfield. He is a member of the Congregational Club and Reality Club. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, August 7, 1861, Emma C. Carter, born January 31, 1835, daughter of Evits and Emma (Taylor) Carter, of Pleasant Valley, Connecticut. She is a member of the Society of Mayflower Decendants. Children: 1. Gerald Stanley, born October 4, 1862, mentioned below. 2. Christabel, April 30, 1865, graduate of Wellesley College in 1888; teacher one year in the Ladies Seminary at Rochester, New York; married, August 28, 1885, Philo Perry Safford, son of Rev. John D. Safford; graduate of Oberlin College and of Columbia Law School and now practicing law in New York City; children: Geoffrey Lee, Elizabeth L., Meodore L. and Philip L. 3. Grace, Greenfield, December 13, 1867, student three years in Wellesley College; teacher six months in the American International College at Springfield; member of the working force of the Children's Aid Society of Boston three years; secretary of the Children's Aid Society at Baltimore in 1900; died December 28, 1900. 4. Rev. Theodore Storrs, Cleveland, Ohio, May 23, 1873, educated at the New Haven high school, the Williston Seminary, and the American International College, but his health failed and he did not take a degree; after a prolonged visit in the south he graduated

from Amherst College in 1900 and from the Union Theological Seminary of New York in 1903; ordained pastor of the White Plains Congregational Church, October 20, 1903; now a missionary in Satara District, India; married, October 1, 1903, Hannah Hume, daughter of R. A. Hume; child, Grace, born in India.

(VIII) Rev. Gerald Stanley, son of Rev. Samuel Henry Lee, was born at Brockton, October 4, 1862. He attended the public schools and entered Oberlin College, but completed his course and took his degree at Middlebury College, Vermont, with the class of 1885. He was ordained in the Congregational church and preached one year at Princeton, Minnesota. For four years he was pastor of the Congregational church at Sharon, Connecticut. In 1895 he was installed as pastor of the Park Congregational Church of West Springfield, Massachusetts. He resigned his pastorate in 1896 and since then has been engaged in literary work, making his home in Northampton. He married, June 25, 1896, Jennette Barbour Perry, born November 10, 1860. They have one child, Geraldine, born April 1, 1897. Mrs. Lee is a well-known author. Among the books she has published are: "Kate Wetherell," "Pillar of Salt," (1901), "The Son of a Fiddler" (1902), "Uncle William" (1906), "The Ibsen Secret" (1906), "Simeon Tetlow's Shadow" (1908). Mrs. Lee is professor of English in Smith College, Northampton. Mr. Lee is one of the prominent of the younger American authors and magazine writers. He is the author of the following books: "An Old New England Church by a Young New England Parson," published by W. W. Knight Company in 1891; "The Shadow Christ," published by the Century Company in 1896; "The Lost Art of Reading," published by G. P. Putnam's Sons in 1902; "The Voice of the Machines;" "Inspired Millionaires," published by Mount Tom Press in 1908.

(For preceding generations see Thomas Lee 1).

(IV) Rev. Joseph Lee, son of John LEE Lee, was born in Lyme, August 24, 1705, died August 29, 1779. He married, August 21, 1727, Mary Allen, of Montville. He was a lay preacher, was ordained in the Presbyterian church and became pastor of the church at Oyster Bay, Long Island. When the revolution broke out he returned to Lyme and died there. He had ten children. His sons: 1. Samuel, mentioned below.

2. Dr. Joseph. 3. Rev. Jason, married, January 21, 1762, Mrs. Abiah Brown. The other children died before reaching maturity.

(V) Samuel, son of Rev. Joseph Lee, was born in 1728, probably in Lyme, Connecticut. He settled in Middletown, Connecticut, where he died in 1793. He married Rhoda Lee. (According to the Bliss Genealogy he married her sister Lois, March 28, 1751. Lois was born April 25, 1728). Rhoda Bliss was born in 1731, daughter of Thomas and Lois (Caldwell) Bliss, of Middletown, Connecticut. Thomas Bliss, a cooper by trade, was born April 20, 1704, married, May 10, 1727, Lois Caldwell, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Butler) Caldwell, of Hartford. His widow, born February 18, 1705, married (second) January 31, 1754, Deacon Joseph White. Thomas Bliss, father of Thomas, was born February or March, 1668; married Hannah Caldwell. Samuel Bliss, father of Thomas, was born in England in 1624; married, November 10, 1664-65, Mary Leonard, daughter of John and Sarah (Heath) Leonard. She was born September 14, 1647, and died in 1724; he died March 23, 1720. Samuel Bliss was the son of Jonathan Bliss, of England, and grandson of Thomas Bliss. Rhoda (Bliss) Lee died in 1815. Children: 1. Margaret, born November 16, 1751. 2. Samuel, July 26, 1753, died young. 3. Maribel, July 28, 1755. 4. David, March 4, 1757. 5. Rhoda, November 3, 1760. 6. James Wilson, March 31, 1763. 7. John, February 1, 1766. 8. Samuel, June 23, 1767, mentioned below. 9. Rachel, December 11, 1768. 10. Bliss, May 4, 1770. 11. Benjamin, August 23, 1772.

(VI) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Lee, was born at Middletown, June 23, 1767, married Lucretia Curtis. Children, born in Middletown: 1. Samuel Wilson, born September 14, 1792, mentioned below. 2. James Wilson. 3. Rhoda. Probably other children.

(VII) Samuel Wilson, son of Samuel (2) Lee, was born in Middletown, September 14, 1792, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, July, 1875. He was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of tinsmith at Berlin, Connecticut, and followed it at Greenfield and Northampton, Massachusetts. He lived also at Conway and Northampton, Massachusetts. He married, at Greenfield, November 19, 1820, Electa Bacon, born at Conway, November 25, 1797, died at Northampton, April 1, 1857, daughter of William and Mehitable (Warren) Bacon. Mehitable died in 1844; daughter of William and Mary (Dal-

rymple) Warren. The Dalrymple family was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. William Bacon was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, December 27, 1756, son of William and Mary Bacon, of Sutton. His Uncle Jonathan also lived in Sutton, in that part of the town set off to Upton. William, Jr., was a soldier in the revolution in the Sutton Company, Captain John Putnam, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Isaac Bolster's company. He was at the battle of Ticonderoga and at Yorktown. Once a bullet from a British gun cut the string from which his powder horn hung about his neck. After the revolution he moved to Conway. Samuel Wilson Lee was a member of Jerusalem Lodge of Free Masons and a past master. He married (second) November 26, 1857. Children of Samuel Wilson Lee, the first three born in Conway, the others in Northampton: 1. Samuel Wilson, Jr., October 13, 1821, died March 17, 1825. 2. Electa Bacon, September 30, 1824, resides at 227 Locust street, Florence station, Northampton, Massachusetts; unmarried. 3. Cornelia Frances, December 7, 1826, died January 18, 1908, married, January 8, 1848, Rev. William Bates; children: i. William Bates, Jr., born March 16, 1849; ii. Arthur Lee Bates, born March 25, 1851; iii. Jane Bates, born July 6, 1854; iv. Samuel Lee Bates, born February 25, 1857; v. Katherine Lee Bates, born August 12, 1859, professor in Wellesley College. 4. Charles Henry, January 1, 1830, died May 18, 1832. 5. Katherine Elizabeth, December 11, 1832, died unmarried at Grantville, May 2, 1874. 6. Samuel William, April 14, 1835, mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel William, son of Samuel Wilson Lee, was born in Northampton, April 14, 1835, died there April 22, 1901. He was educated in the public schools, and early in life learned the trade of tinsmith under his father. He engaged in business later as a tinsmith in Northampton. He became a partner in the firm of William H. Todd & Company, hardware dealers, Northampton. He was a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. He was a member of Jerusalem Lodge, Free Masons; Northampton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; William Parsons Council, Royal and Select Masters; Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar. He married Hepzibah Fisk Severance, born July 9, 1833, daughter of Horace and Mary (Fisk) Severance. (See Severance VI). Children: 1. Samuel William, Jr., born August 10, 1857, mentioned below. 2. Grace

Angeline, February 2, 1859, died August 26, 1884; married John W. Robinson; child, Arthur Lee Robinson, married, August 10, 1907, Mary Marsh, of Amherst. 3. Arthur Bacon, September 23, 1861, died December 3, 1898; married Rose T. Torrey; they have no children. 4. Philip Severance, July 6, 1867, died August 11, 1869.

(IX) Samuel William (2), son of Samuel William (1) Lee, was born August 10, 1857, in Northampton. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen became a clerk in the insurance office of Peck & Pierce. After four years in this position he became bookkeeper for the Mill River Button Company at Leeds, Massachusetts. Afterward he was bookkeeper for the Nonotuck Silk Mills of Leeds and in February, 1902, was elected a director of the corporation, and manager of the mills of this company at Florence. After the death of George H. Ray, treasurer of the corporation, November 30, 1903, Mr. Lee was elected to succeed him and since that time has managed the affairs of the company with ability and success. This company has for many years maintained a leading position in the industrial world. It was established in 1838 and has large mills at Florence, Leeds and Haydenville, Massachusetts, and Hartford, Connecticut, manufacturing the celebrated Corticelli spool silk, Corticelli machine twist, Corticelli sewing silk and buttonhole twist, Corticelli wash embroidery silk, Corticelli crochet and knitting silk, Corticelli purse twist, dental floss, surgeons silk, darning silk, silk braids and spun silk on cones and tubes for manufacturers, worsted and mohair dress braids, trimmings, braids and bindings. Mr. Lee is a Republican and has taken an active part in public affairs. He has been a member of the common council of Northampton, and of the school committee, of which he was chairman during the last year of his term. He was formerly secretary of the board of trustees of the Forbes Library and is now a trustee. He is a member of Jerusalem Lodge of Free Masons; of Northampton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of William Parsons Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Northampton Commandery, Knights Templar, of which he was commander three years; Melba Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine of Springfield, Massachusetts. He resides at Leeds. He married, April 20, 1881, Emma L. Dimock, born in Hebron, Connecticut, daughter of Lucius and Electa (Jones) Dimock. (See

Dimock VII). They have one child, Harold Dimock, born March 29, 1882, educated at Philips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Yale College, class of 1907; now with his father in the Nonotuck Mills.

(The Severance Line).

John Severance, immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, as early as 1637. He was admitted a freeman that year and in 1640 was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He removed to Salisbury about 1639, where he had a grant of land. He was one of the prudential committee in 1642, and in 1645 was appointed highway surveyor. On December 21, 1647, he sold his houses, the "new and old" to Thomas Bradbury, and opened an ordinary. He was afterwards known as a "victualler and vinter." He was on a committee in 1652 to repair the meeting house. His will was dated April 7, 1682, and proved May 9, 1682. He married (first) in England, in 1635, Abigail Kimball, who died June 19, 1658. He married (second) October 27, 1663, Mrs. Susanna Ambrose, of Boston, widow of Henry Ambrose. He died April 9, 1682. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 19, 1637, died young. 2. Ebenezer, March 7, 1639, died unmarried, September, 1667. 3. Abigail, January 7, 1641, died same day. 4. Abigail, May 25, 1643, married, November 29, 1664, John Church. 5. Mary, August 5, 1645, married, November 3, 1663, James Coffin. 6. John, November 27, 1647, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, February 15, 1650. 8. Elizabeth, April 8, 1652, died 1656. 9. Benjamin, January 13, 1654. 10. Ephraim, April 8, 1656. 11. Elizabeth (twin), June 17, 1658, married, 1686, Samuel Eastman. 12. Daughter (twin), June 17, 1658, died June 23, following.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Severance, was born November 27, 1647, in Salisbury. He and his father kept the inn, and about 1672 he went to Boston, where he settled. In 1680 he removed to Suffield, Connecticut, and in 1689 to Deerfield, Massachusetts, where he settled on Lot No. 1. He became a large land owner in Deerfield. About 1703 he removed again to Bedford, Westchester county, New York, remaining there about twelve years, returning to Deerfield about 1713, and living the last years of his life with his son Joseph. He married, August 15, 1672, Mary ———. Children, first four born in Boston, the others in Suffield: 1. Ebenezer, September 19, 1673. 2. Abigail, May 5, 1675, died January, 1691.



3. John, September 22, 1676. 4. Daniel, June 3, 1678, killed by the Indians, September 15, 1694. 5. Mary, July 14, 1681. 6. Joseph, October 26, 1682, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Severance, was born in Suffield, Connecticut, October 26, 1682, died April 10, 1766. He was a tailor by trade, and resided first at Deerfield, where he owned a house and home lot. He was in the fight in the meadows in 1704 and was a soldier in the service in 1713. He was wounded by the Indians and made a cripple, and was compensated for this by the general court, which granted him two hundred acres of land east of Northfield on Mount Grace. His father also gave him land in Deerfield. He lived also at Northfield, and followed his trade there. He was corporal in Captain Kellogg's company in 1723 and orderly in 1747. He was selectman in 1722. A few years before his death he divided his real estate in Deerfield among his children, and he and his wife went to live with the youngest son, Moses, in Montague, where they both died and were buried. He married, November 17, 1712, Anna Kellogg, born July 14, 1689, died March 13, 1781, daughter of Martin Kellogg, of Hadley. Children, born in Deerfield: 1. Joseph, October 7, 1713. 2. Anna, December 25, 1715, married, October 21, 1737, Samuel Bordwell. 3. Martin, September 10, 1718. 4. John, December 15, 1720. 5. Experience, March 14, 1723, married, July 23, 1749, Phineas Nevers. 6. Jonathan, June 12, 1725, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, March 4, 1728, married, November 29, 1743, Samuel Smead. 8. Moses, March 23, 1730. 9. Abigail, November 16, 1732.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Joseph Severance, was born in Deerfield, June 12, 1725, died April 2, 1822. He was a farmer and settled in Greenfield, where he became a large land owner. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war and was a lieutenant. He built the first grist mill in town, before the breaking out of the revolution. He was selectman nine years. He was tall, well-formed, with keen, black eyes; erect and somewhat stern in his bearing, yet of pleasant speech. He lived to the great age of ninety-six years, nine months and twenty days. He married, August 30, 1749, Thankful Stebbins, born 1730, died December 8, 1806, daughter of John Stebbins, of Deerfield. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 11, 1750. 2. Experience, January 8, 1752, married, April 11, 1772, Reuben Wells. 3. Thirza, October 29, 1754, died

December 25, 1758. 4. Thankful, January 17, 1756, died December 24, 1829; married, January 13, 1774, Ariel Hinsdale. 5. Dorothy, October 8, 1758, died unmarried June 4, 1818. 6. Joseph, September 20, 1760, mentioned below. 7. Solomon, November 10, 1762. 8. Thirza, November 15, 1764, died September 23, 1827; married, April 11, 1782, Elisha Wells. 9. Elihu, September 5, 1766. 10. Abigail, December 4, 1768, married, October 14, 1785, Amos Comwell. 11. Rufus, March 28, 1770. 12. Cynthia, December 28, 1772, died September 17, 1858, unmarried. 13. Martha, February 13, 1774, died unmarried December 19, 1806.

(V) Joseph (2), son of Jonathan Severance, was born September 20, 1760, died November 27, 1829. He married, September 28, 1778, Mercy Allen, who died August 3, 1801. He resided in Greenfield. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 1, 1780. 2. Christina, March 9, 1781, married, July 5, 1800, Aaron White. 3. Pliny, May 27, 1782, died November 7 following. 4. Rodney, November 7, 1783. 5. Mercy, December 27, 1785, died May 8, 1848. 6. Jemima, April 2, 1788, married W. P. Warner. 7. Susanna, July 17, 1791, married, May 27, 1811, Elisha Munn. 8. Horace, September 24, 1793, mentioned below. 9. Pliny, January 24, 1796. 10. Henry (twin), July 27, 1798. 11. Lovina (twin), July 27, 1798, died April 3, 1866, unmarried.

(VI) Horace, son of Joseph (2) Severance, was born September 24, 1793, died September 11, 1869. He married (first) August 31, 1819, Mary Fisk, born June 9, 1798, died May 9, 1848. He married (second) April 9, 1853, Mary Ann McCarthy. He resided in Greenfield. Children, all by first wife: 1. Sarah (twin), born April 2, 1820, died young. 2. Mary (twin), April 2, 1820, died young. 3. Mary, January 17, 1821, died October 1, 1844. 4. Elizabeth, April 5, 1823, married John F. Polmatier. 5. Seth Washburn, January 19, 1825, died January 16, 1853. 6. Catherine Mercy, April 13, 1827, died June 11, 1861; married Chester Marsh. 7. Horace Henry, January 2, 1829, died July 19, 1848. 8. Joseph Fisk, April 29, 1831. 9. Hepzibah Fisk, July 9, 1833, in Heath, Massachusetts, married Samuel W. Lee, and died in November, 1890. (See Lee, VIII). 10. Adaline Melissa (twin), June 22, 1836. 11. Angeline Theresa (twin), June 22, 1836, died June 1, 1856. 12. Lucy Ward, March 24, 1839, married Ephraim Clark.

(The Dimock Line).

Elder Thomas Dimock, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635, and was selectman of the town that year. He was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636. He removed to Hingham where he was living in 1638 and to Scituate in 1639, settling finally in Barnstable on Cape Cod, of which he was one of the grantees and founders, in May, 1639. He was chosen ordaining elder of Mr. Lothrop's church there August 7, 1650. He was deputy to the general court and freeman of the Plymouth colony in 1639; magistrate in 1641 and 1644, and six times a deputy from 1639 to 1650; was lieutenant and drillmaster in 1643. He married Ann (Hammond?) who survived him. He made a nuncupative will which was proved June 4, 1658, leaving all his estate to his wife, "for the children were hers as well as his." Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Knyvet Sears. 2. John (?). 3. Timothy, baptized January 12, 1639, buried June 17, 1640. 4. and 5. Twin sons, buried March 18, 1640-41. 6. Mehitable, baptized April 18, 1642. 7. Shubael, baptized September 15, 1644, mentioned below.

(II) Ensign and Deacon Shubael, son of Elder Thomas Dimock, was baptized in Barnstable, September 15, 1644. He removed to what is now Mansfield, Connecticut, among the pioneers in 1693, but he had been a prominent citizen of Yarmouth on Cape Cod, and selectman from Barnstable; ensign and deputy to the general court in 1685-86 and 1689. His house at Mansfield is still in good repair and occupied at last accounts. The house in which Shubael lived at Barnstable was the fortification house that his father built; it was taken down in 1800. It stood near the house now or lately owned by Isaac Davis, of Barnstable; was two stories high, twenty feet square, the first story of stone, the upper of wood. He died October 29, 1732, at Mansfield, in his ninety-first year. He married, April, 1663, Joanna Bursley, baptized March, 1645-46, died at Mansfield, May 8, 1727, daughter of John Bursley. Children: 1. Captain Thomas, born in Barnstable, April, 1664, killed September 9, 1697, by Indians and French; married Desire Sturgis. 2. John, June, 1666, removed to Falmouth; married Elizabeth Lombard. 3. Timothy, March, 1668, mentioned below. 4. Shubael, Jr., February, 1673, married Bethia Chipman; (second) Tabitha Lothrop. 5. Joseph, September, 1675, married, May 12, 1699, Lydia Fuller. 6. Mehitable,

able, 1677. 7. Benjamin, 1680, resided at Mansfield. 8. Joanna, 1682, married Josiah Conant. 9. Thankful, November, 1684, married, June 28, 1706, Deacon Edmund Waldo.

(III) Timothy, son of Shubael Dimock, was born in Barnstable, March, 1668, died in 1733. He removed to Mansfield and thence to Ashford, Connecticut. He married Abigail Doane, who died 1718. Children: 1. Timothy, born June 2, 1703. 2. John, January 3, 1704-05. 3. Shubael, May, 1707, mentioned below. 4. Daniel, January 28, 1709-10. 5. Israel, December 22, 1712. 6. Ebenezer, November 22, 1715.

(IV) Shubael (2), son of Timothy Dimock, was born in May, 1707, died June 26, 1788. He married, January 25, 1739, Esther Pierce, died March 10, 1805, in her ninetieth year, daughter of Samuel Pierce. He resided in Mansfield in 1727. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 13, 1739. 2. Esther, January 4, 1743. 3. Ephraim, March 2, 1744. 4. Ichabod, March 13, 1746. 5. Edward, June 5, 1748. 6. Samuel, November 29, 1750. 7. Eliphalet, March 12, 1753, died young. 8. Abigail, March 12, 1755. 9. Shubael, October 4, 1757, mentioned below.

(V) Shubael (3), son of Shubael (2) Dimock, was born in Mansfield, October 4, 1757, died March 8, 1828. He served in the revolution and was sergeant in Captain Jonathan Birge Button's company, (No. 4) Colonel Sage's regiment, third battalion of General Wadsworth's brigade, raised to reinforce Washington at New York. He served in Long Island and Harlem and on the retreat, September 15, 1776, suffered some loss. He was in the battle of White Plains, and his time of service expired December 25, 1776. He is supposed to have been with the troops at Valley Forge. He was sergeant in Captain Paul Brigham's company, Colonel John Chandler's regiment, the eighth Connecticut line, to March 5, 1778; and in the same company under Colonel Giles Russell until October 28, 1779. He was at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, and then was assigned to Varnum's brigade, October 16, a detachment in defence of Fort Mifflin, Pennsylvania. He married, January 23, 1789, Elizabeth Wright, born July 31, 1769, daughter of Eleazer and Anna (Marsh) Wright. Children: 1. Ira, born December 31, 1789. 2. Otis, August 1, 1791, mentioned below. 3. Wealthy, March 15, 1793. 4. Betsey, January 29, 1795. 5. Marion, February 1, 1798. 6. Shubael, October 4, 1801. 7. Orilla, December 8, 1803. 8. Rufus M., December 14, 1812.



(VI) Otis, son of Shubael (3) Dimock, was born August 1, 1791, married Wealthy Kinne, born August 5, 1790 (see Kinne V). Children: 1. Marshall, married Jennie Campbell, and had several children. 2. Edwin, married Jennie Murphy. 3. Olivia, married ——— Preston and had Frank Preston. 4. Lucius, born August 2, 1825, mentioned below. 5. Ira, married Lenna L. DeMott, and had Irving, Edith, Stanley K., Arthur, Harold, Irene. 6. Jane, married Goodrich Holland and had May Holland.

(VII) Lucius, son of Otis Dimock, was born at Tolland, Connecticut, August 2, 1825, died August 13, 1906. He married Electa Jones, born March 28, 1823, died February 16, 1884, daughter of Eli and Eunice (Rogers) Jones. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died young. 2. Emma L., married Samuel W. Lee. (See Lee IX). 3. Kate, married George W. Clark.

(The Kinne Line).

Henry Kinne, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1624, and came from Holland to Salem, Massachusetts, where he settled on a farm in 1651 or earlier. His father was probably Sir Thomas Kine, who was knighted by the government for services rendered. Henry Kinne served in King Philip's war and was a prosperous farmer, active in town and church affairs. He married Anna ———. Children: 1. John, born in Salem in January, 1651. 2. Thomas, born January, 1656, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, January 2, 1658. 4. Mary, May, 1659. 5. Sarah, June 20, 1661. 6. Elizabeth, baptized December, 1662. 7. Lydia, baptized April, 1666. 8. Henry, baptized May, 1669.

(II) Thomas, son of Henry Kinne, was born in Salem in January, 1656, and married, May 22, 1677, Elizabeth Knight. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 27, 1678, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, September 7, 1680. 3. Daniel, July 23, 1683. 4. Jonathan, May 27, 1686.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Kinne, was born July 27, 1678, died October 1, 1756. He was a resident of Preston, Connecticut, and was one of the founders and the first deacon of the Second Church of Christ in Preston. He married Martha ———. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born August 30, 1702. 2. James, October 14, 1703. 3. Stephen, June 1, 1705. 4. Amos, September 3, 1708, mentioned below. 5. Moses, May 8, 1710. 6. Martha, June 20, 1712. 7. Lois, March 18, 1713. 8. Keziah, December 31, 1714. 9. Thomas, May

11, 1717. 10. Huldah, February 1, 1719. 11. Phebe, July 24, 1720. 12. Timothy (twin), March 14, 1722. 13. Jerusha (twin), March 14, 1722. 14. Gideon, April 22, 1723. 15. Nathan, March 20, 1727.

(IV) Lieutenant Amos, son of Thomas (2) Kinne, was born September 3, 1708, died September 19, 1795. He married, November 15, 1732, in Preston, Sarah Palmer, born 1708. Children: 1. Simeon, born October 8, 1733. 2. Elizabeth, September 15, 1735. 3. Roger, baptized April 27, 1740. 4. Amos, baptized July 11, 1742. 5. Anne, baptized September 29, 1747. 6. Nathan, baptized May 3, 1750, mentioned below. 7. Freelove, baptized April 12, 1752.

(V) Nathan, son of Amos Kinne, was baptized May 3, 1750, and married, June 17, 1773, at Pomfret, Connecticut, Deborah Knight. Children: 1. Phebe, born October 29, 1773, died October 14, 1775. 2. Elias, April 12, 1775, died October 15, 1775. 3. Elisha, October 14, 1776. 4. Mary, December 7, 1778. 5. Anne, March 6, 1781. 6. Oliver. 7. Betsey. 8. Wealthy, August 5, 1790, married Otis Dimock. (See Dimock VI).

The name Hunt is from the Saxon word "hunti," a wolf. This word, used in connection with the wolf, came to mean the pursuit of all game. The family probably took the name on account of prowess in the hunting field. Other forms of the name are Hundt, Huntus, Hontus, Hunding, Hundings, Hunte, Hunter etc. An Adam le Hunt lived in Nottingham, England, as early as 1295.

(I) Enoch Hunt, immigrant ancestor, was from Titenden, in the parish of Lee, two miles from Wendover, Buckshire, England. He was an early settler in Rhode Island and was admitted a freeman in Newport in 1638. He was a blacksmith by trade. He removed to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1640. He was a town officer in 1641, and had a case in court in 1641. He died before 1647, when his wife's lands are mentioned in deeds of abutting tracts. Administration was granted to his son Ephraim, November 18, 1652. The homestead consisted of twenty-two acres in the Plain at Weymouth, bounded by lands of Richard Sylvester, John Upham, Mr. Gouer, and west and north by the highway and the sea. He married (first) in England, name of wife unknown. He married (second) Dorothy Barker, widow, who survived him and married (third) John King, of Weymouth, in 1652.

Her will was dated June 14, 1652, and proved October 21, 1652. Children: 1. Ephraim, mentioned below. 2. Peter, born in England, settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth Smith. 3. Sarah, born at Weymouth, July 4, 1640, married Matthew Pratt, of Weymouth; she and her husband were both deaf; they had a large family of children.

(II) Ephraim, son of Enoch Hunt, was born in England about 1610, came to Rhode Island and later to Weymouth with his father. He was a blacksmith by trade. He gave a letter of attorney December 5, 1646, for the collection of property in Beaconsfield, Buckshire, England, formerly of John Hunt, of Winchmore Hill, in Agmondsham parish. Perhaps this John Hunt was his grandfather. Ephraim settled at Weymouth, and married Anna Richards, daughter of Thomas and Welthea Richards, of Ebbett Brinsmead, England. She was sister of William Richards, of Weymouth. Her will, dated April 23, 1708, and proved September 9, 1712, mentions her son William, of Martha's Vineyard; son Joseph, with whom she lived for many years, and others. She died September 9, 1713. Edmund Soper Hunt, in his "Reminiscences," says that Ephraim Hunt was a knighted cavalier of Prince Rupert's troops and that his real name was Colonel Sir William Hunt. He was a refugee from the disastrous field of Marston Moor, and changed his name to avoid detection. He received his knighthood after the siege of York, in which he distinguished himself. He died February 22, 1686-87 and is buried near the Soldiers' monument in Weymouth, on Burying Hill. Children: 1. John, born 1646, died March 18, 1724. 2. Thomas, 1648, died February 11, 1721-22. 3. Ephraim, 1650, mentioned below. 4. William, 1655. 5. Enoch, 1658, died October 22, 1667. 6. Joseph, 1670, died January 18, 1717-18.

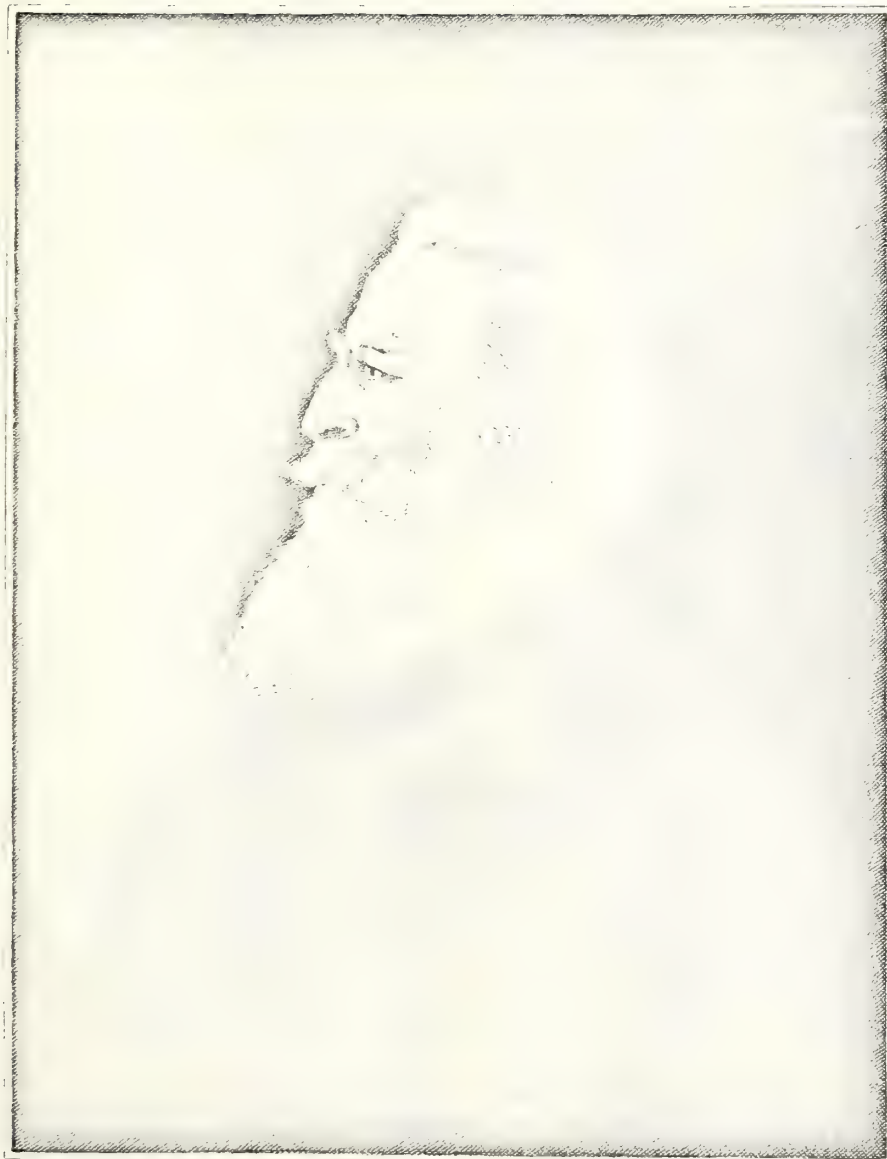
(III) Colonel Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) Hunt, was born at Weymouth in 1650, died there about 1713. He was a soldier in the luckless expedition against Canada in 1690, captain in the Weymouth company and not until 1736 was land granted in payment of the services of these soldiers. This land was laid out at Huntstown, which was first settled in 1745, incorporated 1765, and now called Ashfield. He was colonel of the expedition against the Indians at Groton in 1706 and 1707. He was governor's assistant from 1703 to 1713. He was a shipbuilder by trade and built many ships at the mouth of Smelt brook, between 1690 and 1700. He married Joanna

Alcock, daughter of Dr. Alcock, and granddaughter of Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown. She died March 20, 1746, and her grave at Achushnet is marked as follows: "Here lieth interred the body of Joan, wife of ye Hon. Ephraim Hunt Esq. late of Weymouth, youngest daughter of Dr. John Alcock late of Roxbury who died March ye 20, 1746, in ye eighty seventh year of her age." Children: 1. John, born December 11, 1678, died young. 2. Rev. Samuel, February 8, 1681. 3. Joanna, about 1684, died young. 4. John, buried September 4, 1761. 5. Peter, March 8, 1690, died 1757. 6. William, March 14, 1692, died April 19, 1766. 7. Ebenezer, April 6, 1694, mentioned below. 8. Thomas, May 6, 1696. 9. Elizabeth, 1697, married Lemuel Pope, of Dartmouth. 10. Sarah, married, January 6, 1725-26, Deacon John Holbrook. 11. Mercy, married, June 4, 1733, Rev. Richard Pierce. 12. Ephraim, died February 29, 1786; married (first) Ruth Allen; (second) July 19, 1744, Miriam Spear; (third) April 21, 1764, Mary Crane.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Ephraim (2) Hunt, was born at Weymouth, April 6, 1694. He married (first) October 30, 1718, Mary Lovell, who died September 20, 1736. He married (second) March or April 28, 1737, Bethiah Adams, born June 13, 1702, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Bass) Adams. His will was dated September 26 and proved October 30, 1761, and mentions five sons; daughters Holbrook, Bates, Bethiah Hunt, and grandson Lowhamah Sylvester. He died October 1, 1761, and a broken gravestone marks his grave at the foot of Burial Hill at Weymouth. Children of first wife, born at Weymouth: 1. Mary, August 30, 1719. 2. Ebenezer, February 2, 1721, died young. 3. Micajah, May 29, 1722, died March 30, 1795. 4. Enoch, November 7, 1724, died September 7, 1791. 5. Hannah, October 4, 1726. 6. Samuel, March 9, 1730, died December 7, 1804. 7. Kezia, December 1, 1732. 8. Ebenezer, May 9, 1735, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 9. Eber, October 8, 1738, died 1791. 10. Ruth, January 16, 1741, married ——— Bates. 11. Bethiah, November 30, 1744, married, January 6, 1767, Christopher Thayer.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Hunt, was born at Weymouth, May 9, 1735, died September 28, 1804. He was a soldier in the revolution, private in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment in March, 1776; also in Captain Silas Wild's company, Colonel Brooks's regiment in





Edmund J. Hunt



1777-78, guarding the troops of the convention at Cambridge; also corporal in Captain Thomas Newcomb's company, Colonel Ebenezer Thayer's regiment for three months in 1780 at West Point, New York, and in Rhode Island. He married (intentions dated April 9, 1757), Rachel Kingman. Her will was the first on the Norfolk county records, dated February 9, 1808, and proved February 11, 1817. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Samuel, April 7, 1759, died May, 1813. 2. Ebenezer, 1760, mentioned below. 3. Zachariah, December 26, 1761, died 1821. 4. Betsey, March 17, 1769, married Frederick Cushing. 5. Rachel, July 15, 1771, married, May 10, 1792, Thomas Cushing. 6. Hannah, August 25, 1778, married Josiah Richards. 7. Ziba, October 15, 1779, died August 7, 1802.

(VI) Deacon Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Hunt, was born at Weymouth in 1760, died November 3, 1832. He was a farmer and shoemaker. He was prominent in organizing the Union Church, and was one of the first deacons and first treasurer of the choir. His will was dated August 22, 1832, proved November 14, following. His inventory amounted to \$12,955. He married (first) (the intention dated October 12, 1782) Susannah Bowditch, who died March 2, 1806, aged forty-six years, daughter of William and Susanna (Allen) Bowditch. Her father was son of William and Mary (Bass) Bowditch, and grandson of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Adams) Bass. Deacon Samuel Bass was son of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, and grandson of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, who came in the "Mayflower." Deacon Ebenezer Hunt married (second) January 30, 1808, Tirza Bates, mother of Joshua Bates, of Baring & Company, bankers, London. She died March 4, 1841. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Ebenezer, July 17, 1783, died January 27, 1823. 2. William, July 7, 1786, died September 24, 1822. 3. Susannah, died February 20, 1862; married, December 8, 1820, Caleb Stetson. 4. Elias, born 1798, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 5. Albert, May 6, 1809, died July 1, 1810.

(VII) Major Elias, son of Deacon Ebenezer (3) Hunt, was born in Weymouth in July, 1798, died 1889. He was a shoemaker, and engaged in the business at first with his brothers Ebenezer and William, and afterwards by himself. In 1831 he built a house in Weymouth, which he occupied a year, and then removed to Boston. He was a noted singer of his day, and was among the organizers of

the choir of Union Church in Weymouth, and president of the organization for thirteen years, and vice-president nine years. His voice was a clear and musical tenor. He sang in the Old North Church before Union Church was organized, and he also in his early years sang in a quartette in old King's Chapel, Boston, in 1818, and afterwards in Trinity Church. He was the first salaried church singer in Boston. His voice retained its musical qualities until he was advanced in age. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, and was a candidate in 1844 for representative to the general court. In 1850 the coalition of the Free Soilers and Democrats resulted in the election of Charles Sumner to the senate. In Weymouth, Mr. B. F. White, a Free Soiler, and Major Elias Hunt, a Democrat, were elected representatives to the general court over twenty-three other candidates. He married (intentions dated September 9, 1820) Eliza Maria Theresa Soper, daughter of Major Edmund Soper, of Braintree. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Ebenezer William, December 4, 1823, died December, 1900; married, February 13, 1849, Mary E. Richards. 2. Edmund Soper, July 19, 1827, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel Frederick Thayer, January 17, 1831, died 1835. 4. Nathaniel Frederick Thayer, June 30, 1835, married, February 26, 1867, Florence T. Allen. 5. Rebecca Francis, November 13, 1837, died July, 1901; married Charles G. Thompson.

(VIII) Edmund Soper, son of Major Elias Hunt, was born on Front street, Weymouth, July 19, 1827. He received his education in the Fourth District school in his native town, and six months in a private school. As a boy he worked at shoemaking and in 1851 began the manufacture of shoes, but the work was uncongenial and he sold the business and went to Boston, where he kept the books for some time in the shoe store of his brother Ebenezer W. From boyhood he had been interested in the manufacture of fireworks, and had always been experimenting in the uses of the chemicals of which they were made. In 1856 he started in the manufacture of fireworks in Weymouth, and sold his goods through A. S. & J. Brown, of Boston. The business gradually increased. He furnished the fireworks for a great many parades and among them the parade in Boston during the Lincoln campaign. At the opening of the civil war the business declined, and he was obliged to take up some other line. He bought a small embossing and gilding press and did the decorating of boot tops, which were then in fashion. In 1865 his



firework business increased and that year he sold \$50,000 worth of goods. About that time he bought his farm and planted a large orchard of grapes and pears, in the cultivation of which he took much pride. In 1867 he made a new venture in the manufacture of ladies' fans, putting in a well equipped plant, and doing a good business for a few years. Owing to various circumstances the business met with reverses and he was obliged to give it up, losing a large amount of money. In 1876 the centennial celebration revived the fireworks business, and he took this up again with renewed activity. In 1877 he made his first experiments with life-saving projectiles, and the next year was induced by the Massachusetts Humane Society to exhibit the life-saving apparatus at the Mechanic's Fair in Boston. He was awarded a gold medal for the exhibit. About this time Mr. Hunt made several inventions in the line of fireworks, among them being the small gelatine lanterns for Christmas trees, a colored shell to fire from an ordinary shot gun, and a dragon wheel which was a good money maker, and which is still popular. The Humane Society voted him five hundred dollars to be used in perfecting his invention of a life-saving projectile, and requested him to go to England to present to the Royal Life-boat Association of England one of the new guns. He made this trip in 1878, remaining about six months. On his return, under the auspices of the Humane Society, he placed several guns in the life saving stations along the coast of Cape Cod and the New Jersey coast and they proved a great success. In 1881 he received a gold medal at the Mechanics' Fair in Boston for the best display of fireworks, and in the fall of 1884 received the contract to furnish the fireworks for the fair at New Orleans. He made the trip South, and then made a trial of the gun at Washington before the United States navy officials, among whom was Commander Schultz Clay. As a result of this he received an order from the government for seventy-five projectiles and lines. At this time he formed a partnership with John P. Lovell, who took charge of the making of the life-saving apparatus, Mr. Hunt looking after the inventions. At a trial at Nantucket between Mr. Hunt's gun and the Lyle gun, undertaken by the government, the Hunt gun was proved to be far superior, and he received an order to fit out ten life saving stations. The firm of E. S. Hunt & Sons was formed in 1892 for the manufacture of fireworks and this has continued up to date. They

are said to be among the largest manufacturers of firecrackers in the world. He was a member of the Weymouth fire company and also of the Weymouth band, in his early manhood, in which he played for a number of years and of which he was a charter member and director and took an active interest for many years. He took his first degree in the Old Colony Lodge of Free Masons, in 1854, and the third degree in 1855. Afterwards he became a member of the Orphans Hope Lodge of East Weymouth. He married, September 13, 1853, Annie Maria Poole, daughter of Samuel Poole, Esq., of Scituate, the ceremony being performed by the venerable Dr. Storrs at Braintree. Five children: 1. Edmund Aubrey, born February 7, 1855, an artist, resides in London where he has a studio and is a portrait painter of note; he has six children; his eldest son, Aubrey Edward, is in San Francisco; all the others are in London. 2. Frederick Thayer, September 11, 1857, a graduate of Harvard, has charge of the correspondence of Edmund S. Hunt's business; married Bessie, daughter of Peter French, who is a prominent man in Weymouth. 3. Russell Goddard, March 23, 1863, in business with Edmund S. Hunt. 4. Mary Gore, January 25, 1868, died same year. 5. James Turner Baker, July 11, 1871, died 1905; he was educated in music in which he attained great proficiency.

Mr. Hunt published a volume of three hundred and seven pages entitled "Weymouth Ways and Weymouth People, Reminiscences of Edmund Soper Hunt," in 1907. His long and intimate association with the people of Weymouth, his own interesting and varied experiences, his knowledge of men and affairs and his remarkable memory have qualified him admirably to write a book of exceptional interest and entertainment to the people of Weymouth and of much historical value. The book is not an autobiography but a close personal account of old Weymouth for the past seventy years.

Haw comes from haeg, a small close. Mr. Haw was the one who lived in the close.

Kin means child and Hawkins was the son of Haw. From the land of the "brown heath and the shaggy woods" does the Hawkins line trace its remote beginnings. It was then known as Haw Clan on account of a defective enunciation. During the rage of a fierce battle with a rival clan the Hawkins tribe were victorious over their disconcerted opponents who at once



made overtures of peace. The reply of the Hawkins chief, sententious as it was magnanimous is reported to have been, "I am as bold as a lion but I will hold out the olive branch of peace." The coat-of-arms of this family was a lion presenting an olive branch, the motto of which was, "to be rather than to see."

(I) Captain John Hawkins, of Tavistock, England, was a gentleman of birth and education. He was a large ship owner and captain in the service of his Majesty Henry VIII.

(II) Captain William, son of Captain John Hawkins, lived in Plymouth, England. He was a great favorite of the king who showered upon him many favors. He made journeys to Brazil in the years 1530-31-32 in the good ship "Paul of Plymouth."

(III) Sir John (2), son of Captain William Hawkins, was early bred to the sea, and made voyages to the Isles of the Canaries, to Africa, Sierra Leone, to the coast of Florida including the Saint John's river. He commanded the ship "Victory" against the Spanish Armada, was a member of the council of war and had charge of the Sicily squadron. He was treasurer of the navy, and was entitled to some credit for raising the fund known as "the Chest at Chatham" for needy and disabled seamen. His career was mixed up much with Sir Francis Drake, and though perhaps not so great a man as his superior officer, he was a skillful and successful navigator. He was a covetous man, but whatever his faults he was one of those fearless, determined men who aided in breaking the power of Spain and establishing England's marital supremacy. He died while on the expedition to the West Indies and was buried at sea off Porto Rico. At his request a monument was erected to his memory in the church of Saint Dustan in-the-East. His life has been written by Campbell and Southey. The best likeness of him extant hangs in the hospital for seamen at Chatham bearing his name.

(I) William (2) Hawkins, the founder of the American family, was descended from the above distinguished naval commander, and was born in England in 1609, dying in Providence, Rhode Island, subsequently to 1699. He was one of the pioneers in Providence plantation and received grants of land there in 1638-40. He was made a freeman in 1655 and served in King Philip's war, receiving for his service therein a share in the Indian captives of August 14, 1676. He signed the agreement for establishing a better form of govern-

ment for the colony. He married Margaret Harwood, born in England in 1612.

(II) John (3), eldest son of William (2) and Margaret (Harwood) Hawkins, lived in Providence. December 29, 1710, he deeded forty acres of land to his wife. July 27, 1711, he confirmed a deed made by his brother Edward, and October 19, 1715, he gave full consent to his sons to sell all their land they had of him. He married the widow of Humphrey Damarill whose christian name was Sarah.

(III) William (3), eldest son of John (3) and Sarah Hawkins, was born in Providence, December 14, 1716. He sold land to Joshua Winsor, March 6, 1731, also land to Elisha Knowlton, and in 1744 gave to his son Job a right in lands west of "the seven mile line." The name of his wife was Mary. Children: Job, Rufus, and others.

(IV) Rufus, son of William (3) and Mary Hawkins, was born in Providence, died in Johnston, Rhode Island, April, 1788. He served as lieutenant in Captain Edward Sheldon's company in 1746, connected with the colonial militia. His will was executed August 13, 1784, proved in May, 1788. The witnesses to the same were Perley Williams Junior, James Winsor and Noah Matthewson. His son Rufus was named executor.

(V) Rufus (2), son of Rufus (1) Hawkins, was born in Providence, 1739, died in Johnston, February 7, 1818. He located in Johnston and built a machine shop at a place named for him, Hawkinsville. In this shop was made the first machine for carding woolen cloth. He was ensign in Captain Ezekiel Olney's company in 1783. He married, November 7, 1761, Martha, daughter of Charles Waterman; she died in Johnston, February 11, 1804.

(VI) Captain Nehemiah, son of Rufus (2) and Martha (Waterman) Hawkins, was born in Johnston, July 7, 1762, died there on Independence day, 1830. He was commissioned as captain of Johnston Rangers. He was called the most skillful mechanic in Rhode Island at that time. He married, May 29, 1785, Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Winsor) Winsor. She was born February 7, 1762, died September 29, 1845. Her ancestry is traced herein. Children: Alpheus, William H., Ephraim, Martha, Milley, Lydia Ann, Hope and Betsey.

(VII) Alpheus, eldest son of Captain Nehemiah and Hannah (Winsor) Hawkins, was born in Johnston, September 4, 1795, died in Hoboken, New Jersey, October 29, 1847. He



was a justice of the peace, and was a locomotive builder, working on the first one made in this country. He lived in Lowell and Springfield, Massachusetts, and Baltimore. He married, June 30, 1825, Celia Antis, daughter of Richard Rhodes, of North Scituate, Rhode Island, whose ancestry is traced herein. She died in Springfield, November 13, 1902, having attained the remarkable age of a centenarian. Children: William Rhodes, Elizabeth Fenner, Nehemiah, Richard Fenner, mentioned below, Frank Porter, Mary M., deceased, and Mary M.

(VIII) Richard Fenner, third son of Alpheus and Celia (Rhodes) Hawkins, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 9, 1837. His early education was gained in the Springfield public schools. At the age of sixteen he began working for Stone and Harris, railway bridge builders. In 1862 he was taken into the firm as a partner and the concern is now known as the Hawkins Iron Works. He erected the New Bedford and Springfield jails, the Willimanset bridge near Holyoke, the Northampton Iron bridge for the Massachusetts Central railroad. He also did the iron work on the stations of the Boston and Albany railroads at Springfield, that of the New York Central at Buffalo and Rochester. He likewise extended the pier on the Connecticut River road for the Boston and Albany, and built all the bridges on the New York and New England from Waterbury to Fishkill, some of them on the Delaware and Lackawanna. In addition, he built a series of bridges over Lake Champlain for the Lamoille Valley. To be a bridge builder is a far reaching accomplishment uniting the commerce and interest of two communities and is a work that withstands the wear of centuries. Thomas Carlyle said he had rather have constructed the bridge his father built at Ecclefechan than to have written all his books. The Hawkins iron plant covers two acres upon which are erected seven spacious buildings. Mr. Hawkins has been more or less identified with current affairs of interest in his city, but prefers to devote his immediate time to the details of his business. He has, however, served in the board of aldermen, and was one of the prime movers in organizing the board of trade of which he was for a long time director. He has been a trustee of the Hampden Savings Bank. He married, in New York, September 3, 1862, Cornelia Morgan, daughter of Amasa Bemis and Sarah Fry (Cadwell) Howe. Children: Paul Rhodes, mentioned below; Florence, mar-

ried Thomas Dyer, January 16, 1898; Edith and Ethel (twins); David Smith.

(IX) Colonel Paul Rhodes, eldest son of Richard Fenner and Cornelia Morgan (Howe) Hawkins, was born in Springfield, June 23, 1867, and educated at the Worthington street school, the old high and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he graduated in 1887. Returning to Springfield he at once took an active part in the social and political life of his home city, and was soon a councilman in ward four. Some years later he served in the board of aldermen from ward six. In 1890 Mr. Hawkins entered the militia as first lieutenant of Company B, Second Regiment, and served four years. Then he was appointed on the staff of Colonel E. P. Clarke as regimental adjutant, in which position he served until January 3, 1900. On the election of Governor Crane he was made aide-de-camp with the rank of major on the governor's staff and remained throughout his term. When Governor Bates assumed the gubernatorial chair Major Hawkins was retained on the staff and made lieutenant-colonel and assistant inspector-general. On the declaration of war with Spain Colonel Hawkins volunteered his services to the government and was appointed by Governor Wolcott regimental adjutant of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, United States Volunteers, with the rank of lieutenant. The colonel proceeded with his regiment to the front and saw some hard service at the battle of El Caney where the troops were under fire for twenty-four hours. As the scene of the conflict waged from different points now at El Pozo Hill where the batteries were planted, now on the banks of the muddy Aquadare river, or around the demolished sugar house, or out on the Marianaje road towards Santiago, the colonel on that hot July day was in the thick of the scrimmage wherever his duties as staff officer called him, unmindful of the screeching Mausers that entailed so frightful a death-toll on the brave American boys. He was also present at the surrender of Santiago. Colonel Hawkins has been commander of General Lawton Camp, Spanish War Veterans, and 1903 was elected commander-in-chief of the national muster league of Spanish war veterans. In 1908 he received his commission from state of Massachusetts and went on retired list as full colonel. He is a member of the various Masonic bodies, of Hampden Lodge of Odd Fellows. Also he is a prominent club man. He is engaged in the iron business with his father.



(The Winsor Line).

This name is derived from local geography. The town in England was first called Windshore on account of the many indentations along the shore at this point. The word became corrupted by use to Windsore, then Windsor, Winsor. There was a castle there from time immemorial and Walter Fitz-Other, who was a Norman nobleman, was made governor of the stronghold, and from then on called himself Walter de Windsor, and he is founder of the race. We have the English successive generations in Robert (1), a Roman Catholic in Henry VIII's time, Samuel (2), John (3), and Samuel (4). Justin Winsor, the Harvard librarian and eminent historical writer, is of this line.

(I) The American progenitor was Joshua, son of Samuel (4) Winsor, mentioned above. He was in Providence in 1637 and died there in 1679.

(II) Samuel, son of Joshua Winsor, was born in Providence in 1644, died there September 16, 1705. He was a deputy in 1674 and received a share in the Indian captives, and was on the grand jury in 1687. He married Mercy, widow of Resolved Waterman, a daughter of Roger Williams. She was the mother of Samuel, Hannah and Joshua.

(III) The Rev. Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Mercy (Williams) (Waterman) Winsor, was born in Providence, November 18, 1677, died November 17, 1758. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Providence. He always preached gratuitously and would not accept an invitation to a Sunday dinner in the fear it might be interpreted as a pay for Sunday services. His will was executed December 20, 1749. He married Mercy, daughter of Abraham and Deborah Harding. His wife was living in 1749. Children: Samuel, Martha, Mary, Lydia, Hannah, Deborah, Mercy and Free-love.

(IV) Rev. Samuel (3), eldest son of Rev. Samuel (2) and Mercy (Harding) Winsor, was born in Providence, November 11, 1722, died there January 26, 1803. He served in the revolution with the rank of captain. He succeeded his father in the pulpit, being ordained in 1759. In the old Winsor burial ground is this inscription on his tombstone "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Samuel Winsor who departed this life January 26th A. D. 1803 in the 81st year of his ministry as Pastor of the ancient Baptist church in Providence & Johnston." He married Lydia Olney, from which

line comes the Hon. Richard Olney, the statesman of Cleveland's cabinet. He married (second) Ann, daughter of Johnna Winsor. By Ann he had Hannah, who married Nehemiah Hawkins, and was the grandmother of Richard Fenner Hawkins, so that he was doubly descended from Roger Williams.

(The Rhodes Line).

Rhodes is an island in the Mediterranean, also a town in Guienne, France. The Rhodes are a very ancient and respectable family of Norman extraction, and the first one we come to in history is William de Rhodes who accompanied Richard I to Palestine in one of the crusades. There was a Rhodes a pilot with Sebastian Cabot in his initial trip to America, and from him the little state of Rhode Island was named, small territorially but immense in its influence over commerce and manufacturing. The eminent historian, James F. Rhodes, is of this line.

(I) We begin our table with Zachariah Rhodes, who was born in England in 1603. He was first of Rehoboth, Rhode Island, but later removed to Providence. July 3, 1644, he "with twenty nine others agreed to bind themselves together under a government of mine persons chosen from the inhabitants of Seacunk." August 21, 1648, he was one of a committee sent to Massachusetts to ascertain the damage done to Pomham of Warwicke and to demand redress for him. He was of those from Pawtuxet who asked to be dismissed from the government of Massachusetts, June 1, 1658. He was a commissioner for several years and in 1663 was appointed to treat with the Indians regarding a consideration for their lands. He was on the committee who run the boundary line between Rhode Island and Plymouth Colony, also a deputy and town councillor. He was imprisoned a short time in jail in Boston for openly remarking, "the court has naught to do in matters of religion."

(II) John, son of Zachariah Rhodes, was born in Providence in 1668, died at Warwicke, August 14, 1716. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, receiving his share of the Indian captives. He was a man of some parts and possessed of legal knowledge; he was several years attorney general of Rhode Island and was clerk of the assembly. He married Waite, daughter of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman, February 12, 1685. She died subsequent to 1712. The above Mercy (Williams) Waterman was a daughter of the celebrated Roger Williams.

(III) William, son of John and Waite (Waterman) Rhodes, was born in Warwick, July 14, 1695. He was chosen a deputy. His will was made July 13, 1772. He married, December 28, 1722, Mary Sheldon, of Providence. Children: William, Joseph, Waitestill, Nehemiah and Eunice.

(IV) Captain William (2), son of William (1) and Mary (Sheldon) Rhodes, was born in Providence, died in Burrillville, Rhode Island, June 30, 1823. He was a cooper and worked at his trade in the West Indies. He made frequent trips there and being a wide-awake fellow, anxious to learn, and of an inquisitive disposition, he thus acquired some knowledge of navigation. In 1775 two vessels were fitted out, one of which was commanded by Captain John Grimes with William Rhodes as lieutenant. The nautical information he had gleaned on his West Indies trips now stood him and his government in good stead. In August, 1776, he was granted letters of marque by the Rhode Island government. He was in command of the sloop "Montgomery," ten guns, ten swivels, and manned by sixty seamen engaged in privateering. This vessel overhauled English ships on their way from the West Indies, laden with sugar and molasses, and with the prizes thus secured he made what was then a comfortable fortune. He sold his prizes for continental money which became through the depreciation worthless. His wife advised him to invest in Providence real estate. This was a case where foresight of a woman was worth heeding, and William observed that his wife was wiser than he. At the end of hostilities he bought land at Rhodesville since called Harrisville, now Burrillville, settling down to the less exciting arts of peace. He builded himself a home in which he lived quietly after his stormy career. He was a good horseback rider and made trips to South Carolina in that manner where he had investments. He was a man of remarkable agility and even in his later years could cover thirty feet in three leaps. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Arnold) Fenner. She died October 2, 1824, in her eighty-first year. Children: Elizabeth, Richard (mentioned below), Fenner, and William, who died August 15, 1799, at Newbern, North Carolina.

(V) Captain Richard, eldest son of Captain William (2) and Elizabeth (Fenner) Rhodes, was born in Providence. December 15, 1776, died at North Scituate in 1845. He was a revolutionary soldier in Captain Dexter's

company, Colonel Green's regiment. He was a sea captain. His farm was situated half-way between Scituate and North Scituate and is known as the Butler farm, now occupied by Arthur Steer. Richard, both his wives, and the younger children are buried there and their tombstones are in a fair state of preservation. He married Abigail (surname unknown), who died in 1797. His second wife was Tabitha, daughter of John Harris. By his first wife was born Richard and Sarah, both of whom died young. Tabitha (Harris) Rhodes was the mother of Fenner (died early), Thomas H., George A. (twins), Eliza, Celia Antis, Mary, Patience, Tabitha, Maria N., Waite H., Richard and Emeline (died in infancy). Celia Antis married Alpheus Hawkins and became the mother of Richard Fenner Hawkins, herein mentioned.

(The Howe Line).

Howe or Hoo as it was once written meant a hill. Da La Howe was originally the name of the family when they came over with William the Conqueror and it meant as then written literally "from the hills." So the first Mr. Howe was the man who lived on the hill. As it is the branch roads in the vast network of railways that feed and make possible the great trunk lines of commerce, so it is the confluent streams whose torrents flood the banks of the mighty river in its onward race to the sea; so it is the subsidiary lines commingling and interlacing from which is realized the unit denominated the family. In this people we are herein considering, beginning with the first generation in 1639, no fewer than nineteen families have contributed to the making of the brawn and brain of the last or ninth generation. Among the distinguished men of this line have been the Hon. Timothy O. Howe, United States senator from Wisconsin and postmaster-general in Arthur's cabinet, and Major General Nathaniel F. Banks, governor of Massachusetts and speaker of the National house of representatives.

(1) John Howe (3), was the son of John Howe (2), of Warwickshire, England, and the grandson of John Howe (1), of Hodinghull, a descendant of Lord Charles Howe. John Howe (3) was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, was made a freeman in 1641, and selectman in 1643. The selectmen appointed him in 1655 "to see to the restraining of youth on the Lord's day." His name was on a petition from the Sudbury inhabitants to the general court for a grant of land in 1656, and on May 1 of that year a tract six miles square was

granted, with conditions of settlement "so as to be able to maintain a ministry." It was then called Whipperpewicke now known as Marlborough. At the first grantees meeting held September 25, 1656, he was of a select committee to organize a new plantation, and was the first white settler there. His log cabin was near the Indian planting field and was situated about one hundred rods from the Spring Hill meeting house. For many generations this spot was the home of the Howes and later he kept a tavern. He enjoyed the friendship and good-will of the Aborigines who frequently referred their disputes to him. It is related that two Red Skins became involved in a quarrel over the possession of a pumpkin. Planted in one field it grew over the line into an adjoining lot. Learning each side of the story Mr. Howe cut the pumpkin in two pieces and divided it equally to the infinite satisfaction of both parties, a way of settling involved points we moderns might safely borrow wisdom from. The general court referred to Goodman Howe and Goodman Rice a claim made upon it by Thomas Danforth. The following is a copy of a letter written by Mr. Howe which shows him to have been of fair education and to have had a ready command of forcible English.

"Hon^d Sr—, My humble suit unto this Hon^d Court is that they would be pleased to grant me freedom from Training and that my License for Ordinary keeping may be renewed unto me. My grounds w^{ch} I request the said are 1. The consideration of a bodily infirmity I have had many years upon me w^{ch} as I grow in age encreaseth in tediousness in so much it is frequently interruptive to me in my calling. 2 I am also thick of hearing. 3. I do and am like to maintain three trained soldiers in my family. Sr I trust you will endeavor that I may obtain my desire in the respects mentioned though I give you but a hint of things which if you do, you will hereby more abundantly oblige me to subscribe myself as I already do. Yo^r humble servant.

John Howe
Marleborough this 30th September 1662."

He died in Marlborough in 1687, and his wife whose christian name was Mary about two years later. Children: John, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, died early, Isaac, mentioned below, Josiah, Mary, Thomas, Daniel, Alexander, Leazer. A grandson of John Howe (3) by the above Samuel whose name was David built the old Howe tavern on the Boston road which

has been immortalized by Longfellow as the "Wayside Inn."

(II) Isaac, third son of John (3) and Mary Howe, was born in Marlborough, August 8, 1648, died there December 9, 1724. He was in charge of Garrison number 6 on the Southborough road near the present Newton railroad station. He married (first) Frances Wood, January 17, 1671, who died May 14, 1718. He married (second) December 2, 1718, Susanna Sibley, of Sutton. Children: Elizabeth, Mary, John, died early. John, mentioned below, Bethiah, Hannah, Thankful.

(III) John (4), third son of Isaac and Frances (Wood) Howe, was born in Marlborough, September 16, 1682, died May 19, 1754. He resided on the Howe homestead. He married, November 3, 1703, Deliverance, daughter of John and Tabitha (Stone) Rice, of Sudbury, whose ancestry is traced herein. Children: Jezaniah, mentioned below, Matthias, Isaac, Benjamin, Tabitha, Patience, Paul, Mary, Francis and Abigail.

(IV) Jezaniah, eldest son of John (4) and Deliverance (Rice) Howe, was born May 30, 1704, in Marlborough, died in Leicester, Massachusetts, in 1762. He resided both in Southborough and Leicester. He married Damaris, daughter of Zerubbel and Hannah (Kerley) Eager. Children: Elijah, mentioned below, Jacob, Jezaniah, George, Kerley, Miriam, Persis and Rebecca.

(V) Elijah, eldest son of Jezaniah and Damaris (Eager) Howe, was born in Southbridge, Massachusetts, December 7, 1731, died in Spencer, same state, February 2, 1808. He lived in Paxton, Leicester and Spencer. He served in Captain Newhall's company which marched to Cambridge on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Also he served in Captain Josiah White's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Flagg's division, and Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment which marched August 21, 1777, and was discharged August 23, 1777. This company marched to Hadley on the alarm. He married Deborah, daughter of James and Dorcas (Richardson) Smith, of Leicester. Children: Jael, Kerley, Frederick, Elijah, mentioned below, Sally, Elizabeth, Catherine, James and Lucretia.

(VI) Elijah (2), third son of Elijah (1) and Deborah (Smith) Howe, was born in Paxton, November 25, 1768, died in Spencer, January 9, 1816. He married Fanny, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (White) Bemis, whose ancestry is traced herein. After Mr. Howe's death she married Aaron Banister, and she



died May 30, 1845. Children: Elijah, Elias, mentioned below, Liberty, Tyler, who invented the spring bed; William, who invented the truss bridge; Alphonso, Hiram, Elbridge and Sarah Ann.

(VII) Elias, second son of Elijah (2) and Fanny (Bemis) Howe, was born at the old Howe homestead at Howes' mills in Spencer, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 28, 1867. He married, October 22, 1816, Polly, daughter of Sylvester Bemis, of Chester, who removed from Spencer there and made a home on the mountains. Polly (Bemis) Howe died September 12, 1871, at Cambridgeport. Children: Amasa Bemis, mentioned below, Elias, mentioned below, Mary, Horace S., Juliet, Corinth and Fanny.

(VII) Amasa Bemis, eldest son of Elias and Polly (Bemis) Howe, was born in Spencer, November 3, 1817, died in Cambridge, January 15, 1868, while there attending the funeral of his father. In about 1842 he went to Louisiana. Later he came to Massachusetts and assisted his brother in perfecting the sewing machine. He afterward established a sewing machine business of his own in New York. He married, October 27, 1842, Sarah Fry, daughter of Daniel and Almira (Goodrich) Cadwell. The marriage took place at Bayou de Siard, Louisiana. She died in Springfield, March 24, 1872. Children: Cornelia Morgan and Benjamin Porter.

(IX) Cornelia Morgan, only daughter of Amasa Bemis and Sarah Fry (Cadwell) Howe, was born in Monroe, parish of Carroll, Louisiana, August 29, 1844. She was brought to Massachusetts when very young by her parents and educated in Springfield. She is the only Colonial dame in Springfield and derives her admission thereto through her ancestor, Colonel Joseph Buckminster. She is also a member of Mercy Warren Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Colonel Joseph Buckminster was in the expedition at Port Royal, September 10, 1710, and was captain of the grenadiers in Sir Charles Hobby's regiment and served on the brigantine "Henrietta." He was a tall muscular man of indomitable character, a brave officer beloved of his men and respected by his superiors. Cornelia M. Howe married Richard Fenner Hawkins, whose ancestry is traced herein.

(VIII) Elias (2), second son of Elias (1) and Polly (Bemis) Howe, was born in Spencer, July 9, 1819, died at Brooklyn, New York, October 3, 1867. At forty-eight years of age he worked with his brother in sticking wire

teeth into strips of leather for cards, used in the manufacture of cotton. At eleven he went out to live with a farmer of the neighborhood and after an experience there of one year he returned to his father's mill. In 1835 he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and obtained a learner's place in a manufactory of cotton machinery, earning about fifty cents a day. In 1837, the panic year, he was adrift again for work and showed up at Cambridge where he secured a position in a machine shop. His shopmate there was Nathaniel P. Banks, his illustrious kinsman, who afterwards was governor of Massachusetts and speaker of the National house of representatives. In a few months he is in Boston in another machine shop. Two men came into the shop one day and brought a knitting machine which they were striving to perfect and sought the proprietor's aid whose name was Davis. "Why don't you make a sewing machine asked Davis? It can't be done said the caller." "O yes it can," insisted Davis. Elias Howe stood by and heard the above conversation and it was the germ of the idea from which he developed a sewing machine, abolished "The song of the shirt," and made the name of Howe famous the world over. He began to study the idea at once. Never was necessity more truly the mother of invention than in his case. He had wife and children three to feed and cloth on the pitiable salary of nine dollars per week. It was to provide for this little family he worked in after hours and in moments snatched from sleep and needed rest. One day in 1844 the thought came upon him with the suddenness of a pistol shot: it was necessary that the machine should imitate naturally the action of the hand in sewing. This was the acme of the crisis. The idea of using two threads and forming a stitch by the aid of a shuttle and a curved needle, with an eye near the point soon occurred to him. The tailors in Boston were opposed to the device as likely to hurt their business and he was nearly mobbed at times. He secured letters patents. The income from the invention was practically nothing and he engaged himself as a railroad engineer to support his family. In 1847 he sailed in the steerage for London upon an engagement with a machinist over there to construct a machine to sew corsets. This venture proved abortive and he was wretchedly poor. He was obliged to pawn his first sewing machine to secure passage home. Arrived in New York he had a half crown as his sole possession. By this time the machine was becoming utilized in the United States

and his long fight with the infringers began. Litigation ensued, followed by temporary defeats and vexatious delays; but Elias won in the end. The court held: "there is no evidence in this case that leaves a shadow of doubt, that all the benefit conferred upon the public by the introduction of a sewing machine, the public are indebted to Mr. Howe." From the day of that decision Mr. Howe's prospects began to brighten and his income was two hundred thousand dollars per annum. He formed a company for the making of his machines at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and erected an immense plant there. At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted as a soldier and fought in the ranks for he came of fighting stock. On one occasion he advanced the pay for the whole regiment when the pay master was short of funds. He was always making contributions to the army.

(The Cadwell Line).

The history of Massachusetts ancestry contains no name more deserving of perpetuation on account of its deeds of glory and renown achieved on the battlefield, and in the civil affairs of the community than this one hereto annexed.

(I) Thomas Cadwell was in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1632. That year, March 9, for a consideration of forty-five pounds he bought land of the Scott heirs, situated on what is now Front street. He was a chimney viewer, a constable and also was a ferryman. After his decease, October 9, 1694, his widow had charge of the ferry. He married, in 1668, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Wilson, of Farmington, and daughter of Edward Stebbins. Children: Mary, Edward, Thomas, William, Matthew (mentioned below), Abigail, Elizabeth, Samuel, Hannah and Mehitable.

(II) Matthew, fourth son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stebbins) Cadwell, was born in Hartford, October 5, 1668, died there April 22, 1719. He owned land there near the Farmington line but exchanged it with his brother for the old homestead. He married Abigail, daughter of John Beckly, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Children: Matthew, Abigail (died young), Ann, John, Abel, Daniel (died early), Daniel (mentioned below), Abigail and Elias.

(III) Daniel, fifth son of Matthew and Abigail (Beckly) Cadwell, was born in Hartford, May 18, 1710, died prior to 1791. In early life he settled in Springfield, Massachusetts, and as was the custom of the time followed

up the river in seeking a new home. Later he went to Palmer, Massachusetts, then Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where he was selectman. He was committee of the precinct in 1750, and at the outbreak of trouble with England was appointed on a committee to graft resolution representing sentiments of the town in regard to the mother country. He belonged to the First Church of Springfield, and was concerned actively in the Breck controversy. His will was probated in 1791. He married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Warriner. Children: Daniel (mentioned below), Mary, Ann, Ebenezer, Matthew, Eunice, Simeon, Levi, Stephen, Joanna, Aaron and Moses.

(IV) Captain Daniel (2), eldest son of Daniel (1) and Mary (Warriner) Cadwell, was born January 15, 1733, in Wilbraham, then a part of Springfield, and died of small pox in the service of his country at Skeesborough, New York, March 27, 1777. He was commissioned as sergeant in Captain Luke Hitchcock's company in the French and Indian war, and saw hard service at the battle of Lake George with Baron Dieskou. In October, 1774, he was appointed on the committee of correspondence and inspection. Also he served as lieutenant in Captain Paul Langdon's company of minute-men from Wilbraham, who marched on the alarm, April 19, 1775. He was promoted to a captaincy in Colonel Charles Pynchon's regiment in 1776. He was with Colonel Danielson's regiment at Ticonderoga from December 5, 1776, until his death. Captain Cadwell was a brave soldier and faithful officer, and his death at this juncture of affairs was greatly to be deplored. He married Eunice, daughter of Moses Burt. She died August 9, 1816. Children: Hannah, Louisa, Eunice, Daniel (mentioned below), Pliny and Chauncy.

(V) Daniel (3), fourth child of Daniel (2) and Eunice (Burt) Cadwell, was born in Wilbraham, January 21, 1768, died there April 19, 1839. He married Olive Arnold, who died in 1797. He married (second) Grace Beebe, of Monson, Massachusetts. Children by first marriage: Daniel (mentioned below) and Roderick. Grace (Beebe) Cadwell was the mother of George, Francis, Olive and Marcus.

(VI) Daniel (4), eldest son of Daniel (3) and Olive (Arnold) Cadwell, was born in Wilbraham, April 27, 1793, died in Springfield, August 28, 1826. He married Almira, daughter of Elijah Goodrich, of West Springfield, whose ancestry is traced herein. His widow married Marcus Cadwell and she died April

25, 1872. Children: Sarah Frye, born November 16, 1820, married Amasa Bemis Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein and who became the parents of Cornelia Morgan Howe.

(The Goodrich Line).

This family were of fighting stock and maintained in the various wars that have devastated our country its prestige for martial affairs. The name came from Goderick, meaning rich in God or goodness. Goodman and Goodrich were interchangeable names.

(I) William Goodrich was born in Suffolk, England, and emigrated to these shores, becoming an inhabitant of Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he died in 1676. He was made a freeman, May 15, 1656, was a deputy from the above town to the general court and one of the grand jury. He saw actual fighting in the King Philip war and bore the title of ensign. He married Sarah, daughter of Matthew Marvin, and upon his death she married (second) William Curtis, of Stratford. She died in 1702. William Goodrich was the father of William (died early), Sarah, Mary, John, Elizabeth, William (mentioned below), Abigail, Ephraim and David.

(II) William (2), third son of William (1) and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, February 8, 1661, and died there December 27, 1737. He was lieutenant in the train band. He married, November 22, 1680, Grace, daughter of John Riley. She died October 23, 1712. He married (second) the relict of Dr. Nicholas Ayrnault. Children by first wife: William (died in infancy), William (mentioned below), Benjamin, Joseph, Isaac, Ann, Ephraim and Ethan.

(III) William (3), second son of William (2) and Grace (Riley) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, July 2, 1686, died in Sharon, Massachusetts, March 3, 1743. He lived at Sheffield, Massachusetts, and Litchfield, Connecticut. Children: Deborah, Samuel, Margaret (who soon died), William, Ethan, Jared, Margaret, Elnathan (mentioned below), David, Elisha and Solomon.

(IV) Elnathan, eighth child of William (3) and Margaret (Orvis) Goodrich, was born probably in Sheffield, December 6, 1718, died in Sharon. He married, January 1, 1740, Elizabeth Showers. Children: Jared, Michael (mentioned below), Sabra, Isaac, Joel.

(V) Michael, second son of Elnathan and Elizabeth (Showers) Goodrich, was born in Wethersfield, March 23, 1747, died in Walton, New York, August 17, 1825. He settled in

Sharon and from there moved to Delhi, New York. He enlisted in 1775 in Captain Samuel Elmore's company, Colonel Hinsman's regiment, and served ten months. In February, 1776, he re-enlisted in Captain Oliver Parmale's company, Colonel Charles Burrill's regiment, and was discharged at Fort George, November 27, 1776. Also he saw active service in the militia and was at the sacking of Danbury, Connecticut, by the British, and joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy. Also he was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. The forename of his first wife was Ann. The christian name of the second wife was Martha. Children: Michael, Elijah (mentioned below), Sabra, Anne, Elnathan, Harriet, Elizabeth, Miranda and Stephen.

(VI) Elijah, second son of Michael and Ann Goodrich, was born in Sharon in 1776, died in West Springfield, December 5, 1835. He lived in Delhi but removed to Springfield somewhere near 1796. He married Rachel, daughter of John Lloyd, September 17, 1783. Children: John, Francis, Silas, and Almira, who was born in Delhi and married Daniel Cadwell, whose ancestry is traced herein, and they were the grandparents of Cornelia Morgan Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein.

(The Lloyd Line).

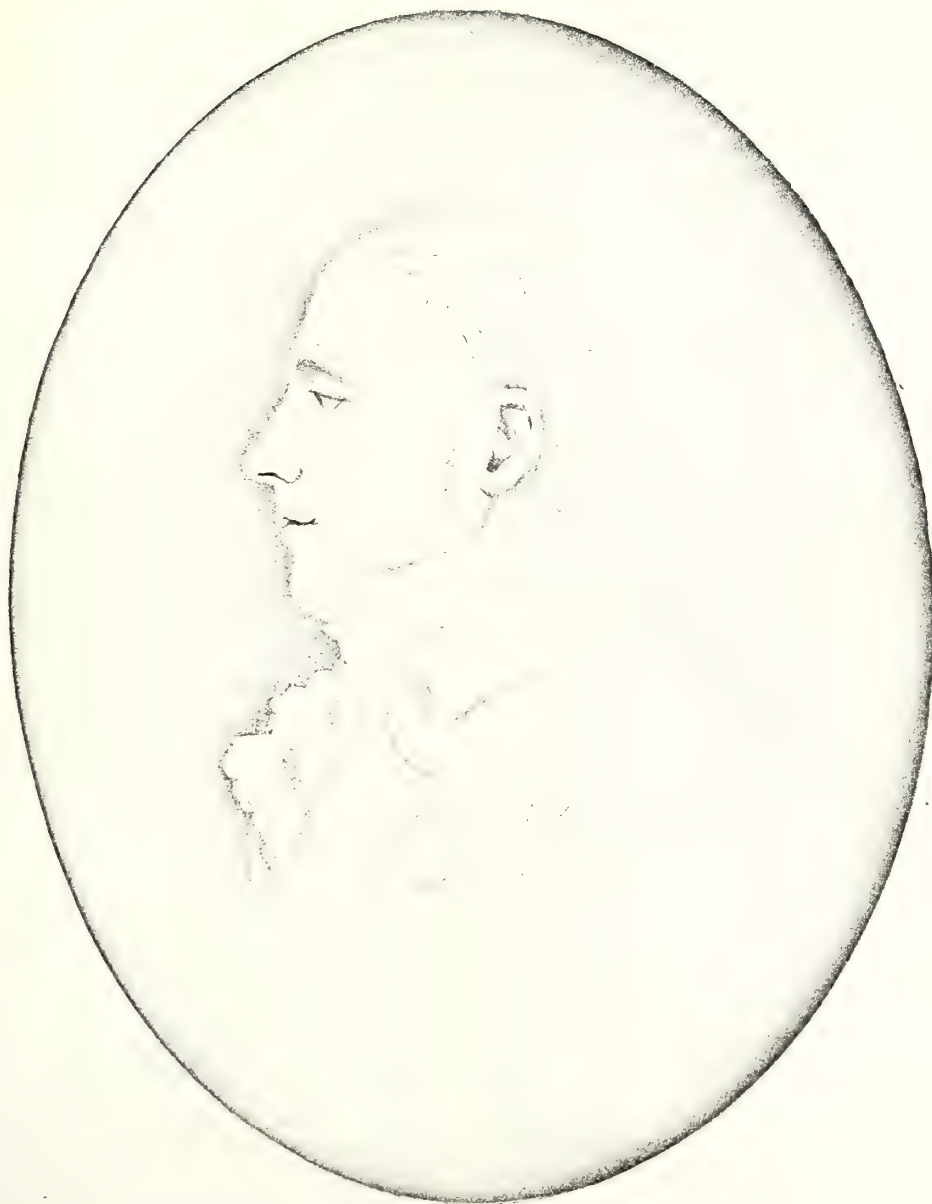
This is not a common name in the United States, but it makes up in importance what it lacks numerically. It is derived from *luhyd* meaning brown.

(I) John Lloyd appeared at Stamford, Connecticut, as early as December 17, 1747. He petitioned the constituted authorities to cart a "parcel of small stone out of his orchard on to the sloughry place in the road between the town and the common landing place by Peter Demills especially in the flat line all along the front of my orchard." The name of his wife is not known. Children: Henry, John (mentioned below), Rebecca, Abigail and Sara.

(II) Major John (2), second son of John (1) Lloyd, was born in Stamford, February 22, 1744, died in West Springfield, August 11, 1827. He removed to Amenia, Dutchess county, New York. He was appointed sheriff there in 1774, and was first lieutenant in Captain Increase Child's company of minute-men. November 25, 1786, he was promoted to the Captaincy of the said company. The name of his wife was Eunice. Children: James, Annie, Rachel (mentioned below), John, Henry and Anthony.

(III) Rachel, daughter of Major John





Col. James Robinson, 1757-1832

Lloyd, married Elijah Goodrich, whose ancestry is traced herein, and they were the great-grandparents of Cornelia Morgan Howe, whose ancestry is traced herein.

The early generations of the ROBINSON Robinson family in America are difficult to trace on account of the large number of early settlers of this name and the incompleteness of the records. John Robinson was in Salem before 1637 when he was admitted a member of the church there; died in 1653 leaving a will bequeathing to wife Eleanor during her life, then "to the first one of his kindred that shall come to seek it."

William Robinson, presumably brother of John, settled also in Salem; was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642; was proprietor as early as 1637; had land granted to himself and son in 1647. He sold land in 1660. His will dated February 9, 1676-77, proved November 29, 1678, bequeathed to son Joseph of the Barbadoes, sons Samuel and John, executors; daughter Sarah Newbury, and grandchild Timothy Robinson. Children: 1. Ann, baptized December 3, 1637. 2. Samuel, baptized December 26, 1639. 3. Mary, baptized March 12, 1642-43. 4. Timothy, baptized June 28, 1644. 5. Mark, born and died 1645. 6. Esther, born May 28, 1646. 7. Martha, born February 2, 1647, lived four days. 8. John, died in 1678. 9. Joseph. William Robinson, of Lynn, believed to be grandson of William Robinson, of Salem, son or nephew of John, had children: 1. William, born October 7, 1683. 2. Aquila, September 26, 1686. 3. John, June 10, 1688.

(I) Colonel James Robinson, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, February 27, 1757, was a descendant of William Robinson, of Lynn, without doubt. The surname was spelled Robison, Roberson and Robertson in the early records, but the later generations have spelled the name Robinson. According to family tradition the ancestry is Scotch. The family settled in Salem, Lynn and other towns of the vicinity. James Robison was a soldier in the revolution, first in the company of Captain Rufus Mansfield on the Lexington alarm, then in May following a fifer in Captain Enoch Putnam's company, Colonel Mansfield's regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Warren and held for a year. After the war he was active in the militia and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Forth Massachusetts Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, May 11, 1801, by Governor Caleb Strong; resigned March

7, 1803. He was a prominent citizen of Lynn and was appointed first postmaster in 1793, and for a period of ten years afterward, his commission being preserved by his grandson, John Campbell Robinson. He was a representative to the general court from Lynn from 1796 to 1802. He died at Saugus, Massachusetts, formerly part of Lynn, January 21, 1832, aged seventy-five years. He married (first) May 6, 1779, Lydia Newhall, died April 13, 1800, aged forty, daughter of James and Lois (Burrill) Newhall, of an old and distinguished Lynn family. He married (second) August 15, 1801, Alice Jane Gay, widow of Timothy Gay, of Boston, at one time one of the most prominent and wealthy citizens of Boston. Children of first wife, born at Lynn: 1. James, born March 10, 1780. 2. Lydia, December 25, 1781. 3. Nabby, January 8, 1784. 4. John, May 7, 1786, mentioned below. 5. Harriet, February 7, 1789. 6. Lois, August 8, 1791. 7. Janet, July 12, 1793, died May 28, 1795. 8. George, June 29, 1795. 9. Moses Gill, December 7, 1796, died October 23, 1819. 10. William Charles, April 14, 1798. Children of second wife: 11. Hamilton. 12. Alford. 13. Helen.

(II) John, son of Colonel James Robinson, was born at Lynn, May 7, 1786. He attended the public schools and early in life began to follow the sea. He rose rapidly and became a master mariner in early life. He had command of a vessel largely engaged in importing hemp from Riga, a commercial port of Russia, capital of Livonia on the Düna. He once had a narrow escape from a mutinous crew that sought his life. A faithful bull-dog frustrated the plan by an attack on the leader, seizing him by throat and felling him to the deck. Luckily for the sailor, the dog's teeth were fastened into the knot of the tie at his neck, but an iron bar was necessary to pry apart the jaws and release the man. The captain restored order promptly, but the dog paid for his faithfulness with his life. When the cargo was discharged the captain found the remains of his dog pressed between bales of hemp, a victim of the mutineers. Captain Robinson was commissioned by the government as a privateer in the war of 1812 and cruised with some success in the West Indies. Just before the close of the war he was appointed sailing master in the United States navy, not only in recognition of his loyalty and efficiency as a privateer, but because of his wide knowledge and experience as a navigator. He served at many marine posts until a few years before his death. After



his retirement he made his home at Jamaica Plain, Boston, where he lived during his last years, highly respected and esteemed by his neighbors. He died there March 17, 1868. Captain Robinson was upright, conscientious and straightforward, of great strength and force of character, a skillful seaman, a good disciplinarian and a natural leader of men. Though religious by nature and of high ideals and sterling moral character, he was liberal in his faith and belonged to no denomination. In early life he was a Federalist, then a Whig. As a matter of conscience he never voted after becoming an officer of the United States, believing they should take no part in politics.

He married, March 9, 1820, Sarah Campbell, born in New York City, December 5, 1795, died November 10, 1879, daughter of John Campbell, born at Glasgow, Scotland, May 4, 1769, of distinguished Scotch ancestry. Her father came to America in 1788, married, January 5, 1793, Sarah Guest, of New York, and died October 6, 1801. After her father's death, her widowed mother came to Massachusetts with her three daughters and married (second) Benjamin Russell, founder and publisher of the *Columbian Sentinel* of Boston, a notable newspaper in its day. Mr. Russell was for many years a prominent journalist, and a figure in the literary world. He was born in Boston, September 12, 1762, died there January 4, 1845, son of John and Johanna (Rich) Russell, of Worcester, Massachusetts. His mother was the daughter of Lemuel and Abigail Rich. Children of Captain John and Sarah Robinson: 1. John Campbell, died in infancy. 2. Sarah Campbell, born January 25, 1831, died April 4, 1886, unmarried. 3. John Campbell, January 12, 1835, mentioned below.

(III) John Campbell, son of Captain John Robinson, was born January 12, 1835. He was educated in the various naval ports where his father was stationed during his youth. When seventeen he entered the employ of James K. Mills & Company, commission merchants of Boston, to learn the business. Later he clerked for Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, and subsequently was clerk and purchasing agent for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company of Lowell, remaining thirty-seven years, after which he retired from active business, devoting his time to the care of his real estate and other investments. In politics he is a Republican, though for several years he was a Cleveland Democrat. Mr. Robinson is a Unitarian in religion, and Mrs. Robinson is a member of the Friends Church at

Swarthmore, Pennsylvania. He married (first) in Boston, October 14, 1869, Elizabeth Bangs Simpkins, born 1842, died July 11, 1900, at Jamaica Plain, daughter of John and Abigail (Harris) Simpkins. Married (second) September 12, 1904, Beatrice Magill, born in Providence, Rhode Island, March 18, 1859, daughter of Dr. Edward Hicks and Sarah W. (Beans) Magill. Mrs. Robinson was educated under the direction of her father and studied art in the schools of Philadelphia and Paris, and for ten years was at the head of the department of fine arts in Swarthmore College of which her father was president. She continued to teach until the time of her marriage. She has taken a keen interest in the affairs of the community near her home in Jamaica Plain, especially in charitable work, and is a director of the Friendly Society of that section and of the Neighborhood House Association. Both she and her husband have been generous in the support of organized charity and in giving to the poor and unfortunate. Mr. Robinson had no children by either marriage. His kindly manner, high character, fine intellectual qualities, the magnetism of his face and personality, his sympathy and earnestness, have won the hearts of his neighbors of his neighbors and made a host of friends for him.

Dr. Magill was the second president of Swarthmore College at Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, was connected with it from its beginning, and its president for many years. In his younger days Dr. Magill was a teacher in Boston. He was born in 1825, son of Jonathan Paxon and Mary (Watson) Magill, both natives of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. The Magill family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the immigrant ancestor coming with the great tide of pioneers from the north of Ireland in the middle of the eighteenth century to Pennsylvania. The original grant of land made by William Pen to the pioneer is still owned by descendants. The family joined the Society of Friends at an early date and most of their descendants have held to that faith to the present time. Dr. Magill was one of the most distinguished and successful educators of his day, and had a world-wide reputation. He died December 10, 1907. A full and interesting account of his long and useful career is to be found in his autobiography entitled "Sixty-five Years in the Life of a Teacher." One of the other daughters of Dr. Magill, Helen, married Hon. Andrew D. White, first president of Cornell University, late ambassa-



dor to Germany and to Russia, one of the most distinguished educators and diplomats of the country.

Andrew Ford, immigrant ancestor, FORD settled in that part of Weymouth, Massachusetts, which was set off to Hingham. He was admitted a freeman in 1654 and purchased from the colony a part of the land which was afterwards known as Ford's Farms, in what is now Abington, and some of which has remained in the family to the present time. He married Eleanor Lovell, daughter of Robert Lovell. Her father came to New England from Weymouth, England, before March 20, 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1643; in his will, dated April 3, 1652, proved June 25, 1672, he mentions Andrew Ford. The will of Andrew Ford was dated February 5, 1692, and mentions the following children: 1. Andrew, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, died 1690; settled in New Bristol. 3. Mary. 4. James. 5. Samuel, born May 30, 1656, died 1711; lived at Weymouth. 6. Nathaniel, March 15, 1658, died 1733 at Weymouth. 7. Ebenezer, March 18, 1660. 8. Silence, November 13, 1661. 9. Prudence, December 22, 1663, died 1695; married Joseph Lincoln, of Hingham. 10. Jacob, February 20, 1666. 11. Elizabeth, November 2, 1667. 12. Israel, June 7, 1670, died 1736 at Weymouth. 13. Sarah, May 25, 1672.

(II) Andrew (2), son of Andrew (1) Ford, was born about 1650 and died August 24, 1725. He was an original settler of the town of Abington, occupying the land inherited from his father, going there in 1680. His farm was near that of Joseph Cleverly, and it is said that he was obliged at one time to go away on account of Indian attacks. He was one of the chief proprietors of the first meeting house in Abington. His will was dated April 8, 1725, and proved October 29, 1725. It mentions his children, and grandchildren Ruth, Jacob, son of Andrew, and Andrew, son of Thankful. His son Andrew was made executor. He married Abiah Whitman or Whitmarsh. Children: 1. Andrew, born 1682, mentioned below. 2. Hezekiah, April 28, 1687, married Mercy Whitmarsh. 3. Sarah, died 1734; married Joseph Joslin. 4. Thankful, married — Hersey. 5. Lydia, married Richard Whitmarsh. 6. Abiah.

(III) Ensign Andrew, son of Andrew (2) Ford, was born at Weymouth in 1682, died May 12, 1750, aged sixty-nine, at Bridgewater.

He lived in Abington on the homestead. He married, in 1706, Mercy Whitmarsh, who died at Abington, February, 1737-38. Children, born at Abington: 1. Mercy, 1708. 2. Jacob, 1711, mentioned below. 3. Hester, 1714, married Jacob Porter. 4. Mary, 1719, married Jacob Reed. 5. Andrew, 1721, married, 1742, Sarah Shaw.

(IV) Jacob, son of Ensign Andrew Ford, was born at Abington in 1711, died there June 9, 1794. He married, in 1733, Sarah Poole, who died 1788, daughter of Samuel Poole. Children, born at Abington: 1. Jacob, 1738, married (first) 1761, Rachel Agur; (second) 1793, Annas Ellis. 2. Sarah, 1739, married Barnabas Packard. 3. Mark, 1741, married, 1764, Hannah Brett. 4. Luke, 1742, married, 1766, Hannah Reed. 5. John, 1744, married, 1767, Lydia Agur. 6. Noah, 1745, died in the French war. 7. Joseph, 1746, married, 1766, Frelove Beal. 8. Mary, 1748. 9. Benjamin, 1750, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin, son of Jacob Ford, was born in Abington in 1750. He served in the revolution in Captain William Reed's company, Colonel John Bailey's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Edward Cobb's company, Colonel Edward Mitchell's regiment, at Braintree Farms in 1776; and in the same company went to Bristol, Rhode Island, in 1776, and under Major Eliphalet Cary, marched in 1780 on the Rhode Island alarm. He moved in 1797 from Abington to Cummington or Windsor, Massachusetts, and built a saw mill there. He married Sarah Brett, of Bridgewater. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1773. 2. Mehitable, 1775, married Samuel Noyes. 3. Benjamin, 1777. 4. Sarah, 1778. 5. Patty, 1779, married — Hall. 6. Moses, 1781, mentioned below. 7. Peter, 1782, married Polly Reed. 8. Molly, 1783. 9. Mark, 1785. 10. Andrew, 1787. 11. Silvia, 1788, married — Whitman. 12. Ephraim, 1791. 13. Betsey, 1793.

(VI) Captain Moses, son of Benjamin Ford, was born at Abington, 1781, and moved with his parents to Cummington, where he was a shoemaker and farmer. He was a captain in the state militia. He married Lydia Davis, of Thompson, Connecticut. Children: 1. Albert, mentioned below. 2. Marcia. 3. Lydia. Another child, name unknown.

(VII) Albert, son of Moses Ford, was born December 10, 1824, died November 2, 1884. He was a farmer in Windsor, Massachusetts, all his life. He married Harriet Adeline Tirrell, daughter of Shaw and Eunice Tirrell, of



Plainfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Willis Albert, mentioned below. 2. Harry Arthur, born May 16, 1865.

(VIII) Willis Albert, son of Albert Ford, was born in Windsor, Massachusetts, December 11, 1854. He received his education in the public schools, assisted his father on the farm, and from 1876 to 1887 engaged in the produce business in his native town. He then engaged in the same line of business at Providence, Rhode Island, but a year later removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he continued to do a large and flourishing business until he retired in 1905. He made a specialty of trading eggs. In February, 1909, Mr. Ford became a member of the firm known as the Springfield Power Associates, with the position of treasurer and manager, with office at 33 Lyman street. This concern owns and rents buildings, stores, offices and rooms for manufacturing purposes; they also erect building to suit tenants. He was gifted with exceptional business ability and possessed also the enterprise and industry essential to success. He is well known and highly respected among the merchants of New England. Mr. Ford has taken a prominent part in public life and has held various offices of trust and responsibility. He was on the board of assessors and the board of selectmen of the town of Cummington three years; member of the board of aldermen of the city of Springfield from 1902 to 1907. He is at present a member of the public works commission and in 1905-06 served on the city property commission that built the Springfield Technical High School. He is a member of the Winthrop Club and of the Springfield Auto Club. He married, October 18, 1881, Lizzie Rebecca Morris, born February 13, 1858, daughter of Rev. Ozias S. and Rebecca Chamberlain (French) Morris. (See Morris family). Mr. and Mrs. Ford have no children.

(The Morris Line).

The surname Morris is said to be derived from two sources; one of native Welsh origin, the other from the continent of Europe. It is variously spelled: Morys, Morrys, Moris, Morris, Morice, Morrice, Moryce, Mawrice, Maurice etc. and is compounded with various initial expressions, as De Mont, Fitz, Clan, etc. When these latter occur, and when the name is spelled Maurice, it may be considered of continental origin. Several of the name accompanied William the Conqueror to England. The name means warlike or powerful, and was used to signify a chieftain. Waltham

Abbey, county Essex, England, was presided over by Nicholas Morris, who was abbot from 1371 to 1390. In 1377 John Morris gave the abbey forty acres of land. This place was the seat of the Morris family in England, from which the immigrant mentioned below is supposed to have sprung.

(I) Lieutenant Edward Morris, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and baptized August 8, 1630, in the Abbey Church, Waltham Holy Cross, by Rev. Joseph Hall, rector. He was son of Thomas and Grissie (Hewsom) Morris, of Waltham Holy Cross, county Essex. It is probable that he was brought over to New England by his parents in his early childhood, and that they settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, but there is no record to prove this. The first record of him appears in 1652 in Roxbury, when he was granted land which, however, he forfeited. Later he had land in Roxbury where Armory and School streets are now. In 1661 he was on a committee to survey the common land, of which in 1662 he was given charge. He was constable in 1664, and was often on important committees for running boundary lines, etc. He bought in 1666 a farm in the west part of the town, where he removed and lived until 1686, when he removed to Woodstock, Connecticut. In 1674 he was chosen selectman of Roxbury, and served in that office as long as he remained in the town, with the possible exception of the year 1680. He served on the jury in 1674 and in 1676 was chosen one of the trustees for the high school. In 1678 he was deputy to the general court, and annually until 1686. In 1683 the town of Roxbury was given leave to make a settlement at Woodstock, and in 1686 his name heads the list of those who settled in the new plantation. His grant of land there was on the east side of Plaine hill. He was on the committee to hire the minister, to build the corn mill and to lay out highways. In 1689 he was selectman. He was lieutenant in the military company. He died September, 1690, probably the first person to die in Woodstock. He married, November 20, 1655, Grace Betts, who died at Roxbury, June 6, 1703. Children, born in Roxbury and baptized by Rev. John Eliot, the Indian apostle: 1. Isaac, born September 16, 1656. 2. Edward, baptized March 13, 1658-59. 3. Grace, born February 7, 1660-61, married, March 7, 1682-83, Benjamin Child. 4. Ebenezer, born April 14, 1664. 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 25, 1666, married, March 9, 1685, Joshua Child. 6. Margaret, born September 25, 1668, married



John Johnson. 7. Samuel, born March 19, 1670-71, mentioned below. 8. Martha, born November 30, 1674, married Deacon William Lyon.

(II) Samuel, son of Edward Morris, was born March 19, 1670-71, died in Thompson, Connecticut, January 9, 1745. He removed with his father to Woodstock and at his father's death inherited land there. October 24, 1694, he bought of the heirs his father's estate in Roxbury and removed there. In 1706-07 he bought land in Marlborough, where he was living at that time. On December 18, 1714, he bought of Governor Joseph Dudley a large tract of land in Killingly, Connecticut, and gave his Roxbury property in exchange. His land was on the west side of the river, where the village of New Boston now is, and he built a house with fortifications. In 1718 he built the first bridge over the Quinnebaug river and kept it in repair for many years. He also built two other bridges over smaller streams, and for these services was exempted from taxes. His farm lay in what became the Thompson parish, and he had some trouble with the church authorities, as he did not wish to pay church taxes in two parishes. He married (first) Mehitable Mayo, born in Roxbury, January 6, 1669, died February 8, 1702-03, daughter of John and Hannah (Graves) Mayo. He married (second) Dorothy ———, who died July 28, 1742. Children of first wife, born in Roxbury: 1. Samuel, August 13, 1695, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, October 18, 1696. 3. Mehitable, June 25, 1698, married Philip Newell. 4. Rebecca, September 15, 1699. 5. Hannah, November 9, 1700, married Clement Corbin. 6. Dorothy, February 7, 1701-02, married Samuel Perrin. 7. Prudence, January 31, 1702-03, married Moses Marcy. Child of second wife: 8. Abigail, February, 1704-05.

(III) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Morris, was born in Roxbury, August 13, 1695. He succeeded his father at "Myanexit Farm" and established a business as a trader. His name appears often in suits at law to recover for money owed him and he also had litigation in regard to the settlement of his father's estate. In 1755 he sold a large part of the farm and removed to Smithfield, Rhode Island, where he died June 13, 1756. He married (intentions dated September 7, 1728) Abigail Bragg, of Bristol, Rhode Island. After his death the widow went back to Woodstock, where she died July 29, 1790. Children: 1. Mehitable, born December 25, 1729, died Janu-

ary 7, 1730. 2. Samuel, March 18, 1730-31. 3. Mehitable, February 17, 1731-32, died May 17, 1750. 4. Henry, April 18, 1734, mentioned below. 5. John, September 5, 1735. 6. Lemuel, July 29, 1737. 7. Anne, March 13, 1739, married J. Bugbee. 8. William, November 28, 1740. 9. Abigail, April 29, 1742, married E. Lillie. 10. Susanna, September 1, 1743. 11. Edward, August 19, 1745. 12. Elizabeth, May 16, 1747 (town record). 13. Hannah, baptized May 31, 1747 (church record). 14. Lucretia, baptized June 4, 1749, died June, 1750.

(IV) Henry, son of Samuel (2) Morris, was born April 18, 1734, in Thompson. He served in the French and Indian war as corporal in Colonel John Payson's regiment, in the same company in which his brother Samuel was clerk. In 1758 he was a sutler at Lake George. He and one Cary contracted to supply the troops under Colonel Putnam, but in consequence of the exorbitant prices paid for food in New York they failed. On May 7, 1775, he enlisted in the revolution and was corporal in the Seventh Company, Third Regiment of Connecticut troops, and afterwards sergeant. He had other service in the Continental army. He was a great pedestrian and jumper. It is said of him that while in the army he was sent with a message from Crown Point to "No. 4" (Charlestown, New Hampshire), and accomplished the feat in twenty-four hours, a distance of sixty-five miles. At the age of seventy he could clear an ordinary fence at a bound without touching his hand. He removed about 1790 to Concord, now Lisbon, New Hampshire, where he died in 1808. He was a Congregationalist. He married Hannah Frizzell, of Woodstock, who died in 1828. Children: 1. Lucretia, born September 2, 1762, died at the age of thirteen. 2. Lucinda, September 27, 1763, married David Young. 3. Henry, died a prisoner of war on the ship "Kersey." 4. Simeon P., a midshipman of the "Randolph." 5. Benjamin, disappeared in the war of 1812. 6. William, died young. 7. Adolphus, died young. 8. Samuel, born May 19, 1774. 9. Ebenezer, born April 19, 1778, mentioned below.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Sergeant Henry Morris, was born April 19, 1778, in Woodstock, died at Lisbon, New Hampshire, August 16, 1842. He was a farmer at Lisbon. He was a Methodist, noted for his humble character, purity of life and devoted piety. He married (first) Hannah Moore; (second) December, 1816, Alice Swan. Children of first wife:



1. Henry, born 1811. 2. Lucretia, 1813, married (first) Phineas Titus; (second) Pliny Bartlett. 3. Alice, 1814. 4. Hannah, married, 1841, C. C. Kimball. Children of second wife: 5. Clarissa (twin), April 21, 1821, married T. P. Frost. 6. Ozias S. (twin), born April 21, 1821, mentioned below. 7. Charles W., December 7, 1824.

(VI) Rev. Ozias S., son of Ebenezer Morris, was born April 21, 1821, in Lisbon, New Hampshire, died at Willington, Connecticut, December, 1885. He received his education in the common schools, at Newbury, Vermont, Seminary, and the Biblical Institute at Concord. He was admitted to trial at the Vermont Conference in 1844 and ordained deacon by Bishop Waugh at Springfield, Vermont, June 14, 1846, and elder by Bishop Hedding at Barre, Vermont, July 9, 1848. For ten years he preached in the Methodist church; in Barton and Glover, Vermont, 1844-45; Craftsbury, Lamoiilville and South Hardwick, Vermont, 1846-47; while at South Hardwick he built the Betheny Methodist Episcopal Church; Randolph, 1848-49; Brattleboro, 1850; Newfane and Dover, 1851-52; Walpole, New Hampshire, 1853-55; Sunapee, New Hampshire, 1856-57; Newfane and Dover, Vermont, 1858-59. He then entered the Congregational ministry, supplying from 1863 to 1867, and preached in Tunbridge, Vermont, in 1868-71; Westminster, Vermont, 1872; West Cummington, Massachusetts, 1873-80; Ashford, Connecticut, 1883-85. He represented Walpole in the New Hampshire legislature in 1855. He engaged for some time in evangelistic work for the Connecticut Bible Society, but his health gave way under the toils and exposure incident to the service, and he was obliged to return to the pastorate. He married, November 8, 1847, Rebecca Chamberlain French, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Bush) French, of Hardwick, Vermont. Children: 1. O. Manly, born December, 1849. 2. Ella E., August, 1851. 3. Anna R., September, 1853. 4. Clara, December, 1855, died 1857. 5. Lizzie Rebecca, February 13, 1858, married Willis Albert Ford (see Ford family). 6. Charles F., February, 1861.

Among the landed gentry in Ireland there are families whose interest in public affairs and local matters, and whose devotion to the professions and business which they followed, have enabled them to be of signal service to the communities in which they lived. Characterized

by these traits, in their efforts to build up and better their community, the Ford family of Cork, Ireland, is well and favorably known. For several centuries that family has been identified with county Cork, and well known and prominent ever since they came there. The later generations have been no less prominent.

(I) Dennis Ford was born in Ballingcollig, county Cork, Ireland, about 1800-25. His ancestors were of pure Irish stock of the better class, progressive and for the most part well educated. He was a landowner in the parish village of Banningcollig. He lived an industrious life, and brought up a large family, which became a credit to the town. He died there at an advanced age. He married Kate —, also of good Irish stock. She died aged about eighty years, being a little younger than her husband. The Fords were active supporters of the church and did much in a financial way to aid the cause of religion. Children: 1. Mary Ann, married — Carroll, a business man of Ballingcollig, now deceased; children: John (deceased), Margaret, Elizabeth. 2. R. Timothy, came to New England and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, when a young man; was the first of this family to come to America; removed to Hyde Park, Massachusetts, where he now resides, with a large family. 3. Ellen, died unmarried in her native town. 4. Jerry, came as a young man to join his brother R. Timothy in America; became a painter by trade and resides in Cambridge, Massachusetts; married and has a large family, of whom one son, J. D. M. Ford, is instructor of languages in Harvard University, and another, Dennis, returned to Ireland and engaged in business with his uncle in Ballingcollig. 5. Patrick W., mentioned below. 6. Daniel, resides in Ballingcollig and is associated with his brother in business; married and has four children. 7. Margaret, unmarried; resides in Ballingcollig, where she is housekeeper for her brother Dennis. 8. Dennis, resides in his native town where he conducts a large and prosperous business as a contractor; he is the owner of a large part of the village of Ballingcollig, and in that part of Ireland is known as a man of affairs; he is the wealthiest land owner in that section, a foremost citizen, liberal to the many in his employ, and generous in his gifts to the community in general; unmarried.

(II) Patrick W., son of Dennis Ford, was born in Ballingcollig, county Cork, Ireland, about 1852. He received a college education, and when about twenty-one years of age came



to the United States. In 1872 or 1873 he landed and settled in Worcester, Massachusetts. Here he studied architecture in the office of Elbridge Boyden & Son (George E. Boyden), well-known architects of that city. He secured a thorough knowledge of his chosen profession, and then started in business on his own account, making school buildings, churches, and other public buildings his specialty. From the very beginning he was successful, and having essentially broad ideas and a complete knowledge of the requirements of his calling, he became one of the leading architects of New England. He drew the plans and supervised the erection of five large Catholic churches in Worcester, and a great many throughout New England. His work was pronounced of the highest order, and he soon had all the business it was possible for him to care for. He removed to Boston and opened an office on School street, where he remained for many years, later removing to more commodious quarters in the Boylston building. At that time there was probably no architect in the city of Boston better known in his profession than Mr. Ford. He accumulated a competency, and began to build beautiful private homes in Jamaica Plain. His residence at No. 48 Peter Parley road, of his own planning and construction, is a perfect model of beauty and convenience. He also built fine houses at Nos. 42 and 44 Peter Parley road, and the nearby houses at 18 and 23 Armstead street, all models of good architecture. These are still owned by his widow. He died August 11, 1900. He was always very active in church work, giving largely of his means and contributing in a most generous way to the poor. He was a prominent member of the Charitable Irish Association of Boston. He married, April 22, 1880, in Worcester, Elizabeth A. McKenna, born in Worcester in 1859, daughter of Patrick and Kate (Tighe) McKenna. Her father and mother were born in Ireland and came to America when young people, settling in Worcester; her father was a prominent Irishman in Worcester, one of the organizers of St. John's Catholic Church in that city, to which he gave liberally. He died in 1870. Her mother died some years ago, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth A., mentioned above, and Mary J., who married Patrick Carroll, and is living a widow in Worcester. Mrs. Ford was carefully reared and well educated, especially in music. Some years of her early womanhood were devoted to the teaching of music. She was a member of St. John's Cath-

olic Church in Worcester. Her interest in church work has never ceased, and she is yet a working member in local church societies. Patrick W. and Elizabeth A. Ford had one child, Mary Agnes, born 1883, graduated from the Shurtleff School in 1899 and entered the Notre Dame Academy at Boston, where she graduated in 1901 with distinctive honors in music. She received a gold medal for her high standing in piano music. She is devoted to music and to her mother, whose care and interests have been uppermost in her desires.

The hamlet of Pilsbury, or PILLSBURY Pilsbury Grange, is situated between thirty or forty miles southeast of Liverpool, Staffordshire, England. Pilsbury is the union of the two words "pile" or "peel" and "burgh" or "borough." Lower in his "Patronymica Britannica," states: "Burgh, a component syllable in many local surnames. It is the Anglo-Saxon 'burh,' 'bureh,' etc., a word common to most German dialects. Its meaning appears to be that which Richardson assigns, viz: 'A place of defence or security.' The word occurs very largely in local nomenclature as a prefix or termination, sometimes in the middle of a name, and in variously modified forms, as 'borough,' 'berry,' 'bury,' 'barrow,' etc." "Pile or peel, a fortified farmhouse built on the border for securing the inhabitants and their cattle in moss—trooping times." In the reign of Edward IV the inhabitants of Britain were ordered to take surnames, and from Peelsbury, Peelsborough, or Pillesburie, the first of the Pillsburys took his cognomen.

(1) William Pillsbury, the settler, came to Boston from England, probably in 1640 or 1641. Tradition has it that he left his native land to escape the consequence of a misdemeanor, and on his arrival in Boston let himself as a servant to pay the expense of his passage. In 1651 he bought forty acres of land in Newbury on which was a dwelling house, and appurtenant were meadow land, rights of commonage, etc. For this he paid one hundred pounds, fifteen in hand and the rest in securities which family tradition says consisted of real estate in Dorchester. The original homestead in Newbury has remained in the family and descended from father to son for nearly two hundred and fifty years, and though reduced in size is now held and occupied by members of the ninth generation. The original deed from Edward Rawson is still extant. William Pillsbury and his son



Job were members of the First Church, who adhered to Mr. Woodman's party in the dissensions which rent the church in 1671 and were on the losing side. They were fined a noble, about \$1.63, each. William Pillsbury was made freeman, April 29, 1668. He made his will April 22, 1686, and died June 19, next following. His inventory made July 7, 1686, amounted to three hundred and six pounds, nineteen shillings, ten pence, and there were debts due the estate of twelve pounds. This statement shows that he was a man of more than ordinary wealth. Tradition says that he was a lender of money which he kept concealed under the eaves of his thatched barn. Like many others of his time he was a slaveholder, one of the items of his inventory being "a man servant," valued at twelve pounds, an Indian or negro, as there were no white slaves at that time. William Pillsbury and Dorothy Crosby were married between June and July 29, 1641. They had ten children, the first four of whom were born in Dorchester. Their children were: Deborah, Job, Moses, Abel, Caleb, William, Experience, Increase, Thankful and Joshua.

(II) Job, eldest son of William and Dorothy (Crosby) Pillsbury, was born in Dorchester, October 16, 1643, died in Newbury, September 10, 1716. He was the executor of his father's will, inherited the greater part of his father's estate and became a personal, having comfortable means and enjoying a good living. He took a part in the Newbury church controversy, as stated above. He married, in Newbury, April 5, 1677, Katherine Govett, who died September 1, 1718. They had two sons, Daniel, Josiah, next mentioned. By the terms of his will dated August 30, 1716, he left his estate to his two sons who were to assume the support of their mother. Job Pillsbury's inventory was: real estate, five hundred and fifteen pounds; personal, seventy-three pounds, two shillings; total five hundred and eighty-eight pounds, two shillings.

(III) Josiah, son of Job and Katherine (Govett) Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, April 17, 1686, died in 1761. In 1729 he sold his share in the homestead of his brother. He was a cooper by trade, and was evidently an industrious and prudent man, as by the terms of his will, dated January 26, 1761, he left a comfortable estate to his children. He married, May 12, 1720, Sarah Kelley, who survived him. Their children were: Josiah, Abiel, Sarah, Joseph, Richard,

Mary, John, Henry, Jacob, David, Edmund, Abraham and Abigail.

(IV) David, son of Josiah and Sarah (Kelley) Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, July 20, 1737. He was a blacksmith by trade. He received from his father's estate "land by Joshua Pillsbury's and two acres of lot at Crane neck hill, he to pay his sister Abigail six pounds, ten shillings." He married, about 1757-58, Anna, whose surname has not come down to us. Their children were: Elizabeth, Jonathan, David, Abby and Anna.

(V) Jonathan, eldest son of David and Anna Pillsbury, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, May 15, 1762, died in Scarborough, Maine, March 14, 1833. He was a shoemaker and farmer in Scarborough, and in religious faith was a staunch Friend or Quaker. He always spelled his surname Pillsbury. He married (first) in Newburyport, November 25, 1787, Elizabeth Carl, who died in Scarborough, May 7, 1800, aged thirty years. He married (second) in Scarborough, March 2, 1808, Shuah Milliken, who died in Limington, Maine, November 20, 1864, aged eighty-eight years. She married for her second husband a Mr. Burton, of Gorham, Maine. Jonathan was the father of fourteen children, six by wife Elizabeth and eight by wife Shuah, as follows, the first eight being born in Scarborough: 1. David, August 15, 1788, died in Parsonsfield, February 14, 1855. 2. Anna, October 10, 1790, died in Waterboro, Maine, April, 1859. 3. Miriam, December 8, 1792, died in Saco, Maine, January 12, 1866. 4. Mary, January 20, 1795, died in West Newbury, Massachusetts, August 21, 1872. 5. Joseph, April 26, 1797, died in Saco, April 23, 1863. 6. Mehitabel, October 30, 1799, died October 30, 1847, unmarried. 7. John, December 18, 1808, died March 12, 1847. 8. Charles C., November 3, 1810, died July 28, 1893. 9. Amos, November 29, 1812, died in Saco, October 31, 1874. 10. Noah, February 5, 1815, died March 30, 1838. 11. Betsey, February 6, 1817, died in Brunswick, Maine, October 18, 1874. 12. William C., see below. 13. Tristram, March 28, 1822, died April 7, 1823. 14. Sarah, born July 28, 1823.

(VI) William Cobb, son of Jonathan and Shuah (Milliken) Pillsbury, was born in Scarborough, January 9, 1820, died at Limington, Maine, September 15, 1895. He was a tanner and currier in Windham and Limington, during a large part of his life, and finally relinquished the tannery to settle on the old Frost

farm, which had been in the possession of the Frost family for over two hundred years. He was a man of sterling character, his motto was, "Owe no man anything;" his payments were always prompt and exact, and what was due him he required with equal exactitude. He was a member of the Sect of Friends and a strong advocate of temperance. He married (first) in Limington, January 1, 1846, Nancy Frost, who died March 23, 1865, aged fifty-two years. She was the daughter of Wingate and Anna (Mitchel) Frost, of Limington, and a descendant of James Frost, who was the owner of a large tract of land in Limington in early times. The children of this union were: John H., James F., Anna and Alfred F. H. He married (second) May 20, 1868, Maria N. Frost, of Limington, who was born, February 26, 1835, daughter of James and Nancy Frost, James being an older half-brother of first wife.

(VII) Alfred Fuller Howe, youngest child of William Cobb and Nancy (Frost) Pillsbury, was born in Limington, May 18, 1856. He attended the Limington Academy and the high school, and went from the latter place to Massachusetts and attended Wilbraham Academy. He started in commercial life as a clerk for Ginn & Heath, of Boston, booksellers. He went from there back to the farm and assisted his father for a year and then took charge of the office of Irving Blake, baker, of Portland, Maine. He was later with George C. Shaw & Company, of Portland, grocers, where he was delivery clerk. In 1881 he went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to learn lithography with Milton Bradley Company, who there carried on a large business. He continued in this business fifteen years, and then not being able to purchase an interest in the enterprise he left it to engage in real estate and insurance business, which he has since carried on. Mr. Pillsbury has taken a lively interest in public affairs and for the last seven years has been a member of the city council, and was president of the board of aldermen for the two years ending January, 1909. In politics he is a Republican. He is a Free Mason of the thirty-second degree, a member of Hampden Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of Springfield, Massachusetts; Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar; Massachusetts Consistory; and Malha Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the County, the Winthrop, the Springfield Automobile, and the South Branch Fishing clubs. He attends the South Congregational

Church. Mr. Pillsbury married, October 20, 1887, Ella Augusta Perkins, born in Springfield, November 18, 1861, only child of Virgil and Eliza M. (Albee) Perkins, of Springfield. Mr. and Mrs. Pillsbury have two children: Alfred, born October 27, 1890, and Anna, May 7, 1892.

Virgil Perkins was born March 1, 1823, in Rock Valley, then a part of West Springfield, but now of Holyoke. He was the son of Horace and Elmina (Eggleston) Perkins, being in the fifth generation descended from John Perkins who came here from England and settled in this vicinity. In the little old cemetery on the Rock Valley road lie the remains of the pioneer John, his son John, his son William, and William's wife Judith, and their sons Horace and Dr. Justin Perkins, who was the first missionary sent by the A. B. C. F. M. to Nestoria in 1833. He, too, was born in Rock Valley, March 5, 1805. His early education was of the most meagre sort, but he early developed an ambition to attend college and enter the ministry, and in April, 1823, he began preparations for Amherst College. About this time a son was born to his brother Horace living in the same neighborhood, and when the young student called to offer his congratulations, he was asked to name the child. He picked up a piece of charred wood from the open fire and wrote over the fireplace "Virgil" and the boy was named. Afterward when Justin Perkins had graduated from Amherst with honor, been ordained as a missionary in the old Orthodox church in West Springfield, and become the loved and honored apostle to the Nestorians, Virgil Perkins would tell with pardonable pride how he had received his rather uncommon name. When eight years of age Virgil Perkins was bound out to John Wright, a farmer at Easthampton, until his majority. Later he located at Chicopee Falls and there worked for a Mr. Gleason, a groceryman and butcher. While in the village he made the acquaintance of W. R. Purple, and together they talked over business and the prospects for making a start in Springfield. In 1848 their numerous talks culminated in their removal to Springfield and purchasing the grocery and meat store of H. Q. Sanderson, at the Watershops. The firm continued business in that locality until about 1860, when the store was transferred to State street. In 1864 Mr. Perkins bought out Mr. Purple's interest in the business and continued alone for a number of years. In 1871 a partnership was formed with George Nye, who had been



in Mr. Perkins's employ for some time. Later the firm moved on Main street, opposite Hampden street, where they remained for some time. After the removal of the Boston and Albany railroad's freight business from its old quarters, the firm occupied the building. After several years occupancy of this place, a new elevator building located nearer Main street was leased by the firm. In 1880, after a business career of eighteen years, the firm dissolved partnership. Mr. Perkins was a director in the Swift Refrigerator Beef Transportation Company, also in the Second National Bank, and a trustee in the Five Cent Savings Bank. He was at one time a director in the Longmeadow railroad. He was a Republican in politics; he was elected as alderman in 1863-64 from ward seven. In the death of Mr. Perkins the city of Springfield lost a man of sterling character, uprightness and integrity. Many local institutions have occasion to remember his life with gratefulness. The City Library, Children's Home, School for Christian Workers were objects of his attentions. Virgil Perkins married Eliza M. Albee, daughter of Alvira and Sally (Blanchard) Albee, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire.

The Amory family is said to have
AMORY descended from the family of
 Montford l'Amaury of France.

It has been many generations in England. The name is spelled in various ways. The arms borne by the Amory family of Somersetshire, England, are: Barry of six argent and gules on a chief of the first a lion passant of the second armed. Crest: Eagle's head erased.

(I) Hugh Amory died in England in 1626. He married Agnes Young, widow, daughter of Nicholas and Joane Young. Children: 1. Hugh, born 1605. 2. John, 1606-07, married Mary Willet. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas, son of Hugh Amory, was born in England, 1608, died in 1667. He married, in 1631, Anne Elliot, born in 1613. Children: 1. Thomas, married, Elizabeth Fitzmaurice, and removed to Ireland. 2. Hugh, born 1639, died unmarried. 3. Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1651. 4. John, born 1644, died unmarried, 1730. 5. Ann, born 1645-46, married ——— Chappell. 6. Robert, born 1647-48, died unmarried, 1710. 7. Mary, born 1649, married William Hoskins. 8. Henry, born 1652, died unmarried. 9. Elizabeth, married Thomas Coynes, or Connies. 10. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan, son of Thomas Amory,

was born in England, in 1653-54, died in 1699. He spent his youth with his elder brother in Ireland, and became a merchant in Dublin. He married (first) in 1677, Rebecca, widow of David Houston. He went to the West Indies with his brother Robert, and lived there for a time. His wife died there in 1685, and soon afterward he removed to Charleston, South Carolina. He married (second) in Charleston, Martha ———, who died in 1699. He acquired much land and houses, and became a wealthy man. He was speaker of the colonial legislature, treasurer of the province, and first treasurer of the proprietors. He died in the fall of 1699, of yellow fever, and his widow died three months later. Both left wills. Children: 1. Judith, born 1680, married Joseph Groskeys. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Robert, died young. 4. Ann, married James Ramsey. 5. Sarah, married Governor Arthur Middleton.

(IV) Thomas (2), son of Jonathan Amory, was born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1682, and came to this country with his father in 1685. In 1696 he was sent with his sister Ann to England to be educated, and placed in the care of his cousin, Counsellor Amory, who sent him to Westminster school. After the death of his father he entered the counting house of M. Ozell, a French merchant in London, who sent him in 1709 to the Azores as supercargo. Here he established himself as a merchant. He was appointed Dutch and English consul, and remained here many years. In 1719 he wound up his affairs and resigned his office, and June 4 of that year, at the earnest solicitation of his relatives, set sail for Boston, arriving there July 13. He spent the following winter with his sister in South Carolina, and in the spring travelled through Pennsylvania, New York, and Rhode Island. He returned to Boston, and bought land in South Boston, built a house and wharves. He hired a counting house on Long Wharf, of his friend, Governor Belcher, and engaged in commerce with England, the Azores, and Carolina. He died in Boston in 1728. Many volumes of his letters and account books, written in English, French and Portuguese, giving the story of his life in the Azores, are still in existence and are very interesting. He married, in May, 1721, Rebecca, daughter of Francis Holmes, who had a summer home in Boston, and spent his winters at Charleston. Mr. Amory met the young woman on the trip from the south. Children: 1. Thomas, born April 22, 1722, mentioned below. 2. Mary, 1723, married Timothy Newell; died in 1804.

3. Rebecca, 1725, married Edward Payne. 4. Jonathan, December 19, 1726, died 1797; married Abigail Taylor. 5. John, 1728, married Caroline Greene.

(V) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) Amory, was born April 22, 1722, died 1784. He graduated at Harvard College in 1741, and studied divinity, but never took orders. As the eldest son he inherited a double portion of his father's estate. He bought a house built by Governor Belcher, at the corner of Harvard and Washington streets, with gardens extending to the water, and resided there until his death in August, 1784. He engaged in commerce with England. In 1776, at the request of the selectmen of Boston, he went with his brother Jonathan to Dorchester Heights to ask General Washington to permit the British troops to retire from the place unmolested, on condition it should be left by them uninjured. No agreement was reached, however. As his wife's relatives were refugee loyalists, he was regarded by many with suspicion, and was obliged to live for some time in Watertown. He married, in 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of William Coffin. After his death the house was destroyed in the great fire of 1790, and the widow removed to the house on Franklin place, where she died in 1823. Portraits of both him and his wife by Copley are owned by her descendants. Children: 1. Rebecca, born 1766, married Dr. Aaron Dexter. 2. Thomas C., 1767, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, July 26, 1768, married Stephen Deblois. 4. Jonathan, 1770, mentioned below. 5. John, 1771, married Sarah Gardner. 6. Mary, 1773, married Jonathan Davis. 7. William, 1774, died 1812 in English navy. 8. Nathaniel, 1777, married Mary Preble.

(VI) Thomas C., son of Thomas (3) Amory, was born in Boston in 1767, died in 1812. He married, in 1795, Hannah Rowe Linzee, born 1775, died 1845. Children, born in Boston: 1. Thomas C., 1796, died 1865; married, 1820, Esther Sargent; (second) 1857, Almatia Pinkham. 2. Mary L., 1798, died 1859. 3. S. Linzee, 1800, died 1829. 4. Susan, 1802, died 1869; married, 1820, William H. Prescott. 5. William, 1804, mentioned below. 6. Eliza A., 1806, died 1867. 7. Charles, 1808, married, 1832, Martha B. Greene. 8. Edward P., 1810, died 1812. 9. H. Louisa, 1813, died 1888; married, 1836, Edward D. Sohler.

(VI) Jonathan (2), son of Thomas (3) Amory, was born in 1770. He graduated at Harvard in 1787, and entered the counting house of his uncles, J. & J. Amory. Later he

went into business with James Cutler, and afterwards entered into partnership with his brother, Thomas C. Amory, as a merchant, and acquired a handsome property. After 1811 he resided on Park street, Boston, in the house of the late Abbott Lawrence, and died there in August, 1828. He married (first) in 1793, Ruth or Ann Wyer, born 1771, died 1795. He married (second) in 1801, Mehitabel (Sullivan) Cutler, born 1772, and died 1847; she was widow of his partner, James Cutler, and daughter of Governor James Sullivan. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1802, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, 1805, died 1859. 3. James Sullivan, 1809, mentioned below. 4. Frances M., 1807, died 1886; married Samuel O. Meredith. 5. Rebecca A., 1811, died 1894. 6. Thomas C., 1812, mentioned below. 7. Isabella L., 1815, died 1888.

(VII) William, son of Thomas C. Amory, was born in 1804 and died in 1888. He married, 1832, Anna Sears, born 1813, died 1895, daughter of David Sears. He was educated in Harvard College, class of 1823. He was a prominent manufacturer. In 1837 he was treasurer of the Jackson Company of Nashua, New Hampshire, and the Amoskeag Company of Manchester made him treasurer that year. It was a period of progress and expansion and he carried out the plans of the company for canals and extensions with marked ability and success, conceived other plans and executed them. From eight thousand spindles in operation at the time he took charge the business grew to one hundred and thirty-nine thousand spindles in 1876 when he resigned. The growth of business was marvellous; the average dividends in that period from 1837 to 1876 were eleven per cent and the company accumulated a capital of two million dollars invested in extensions and other property in that time. Mr. Amory became president of the corporation in 1876 and was succeeded by T. Jefferson Coolidge as treasurer. Mr. Amory was also treasurer of the Stark Mills, a child of the Amoskeag Company of Manchester. He organized the Amory Manufacturing Company in 1879 to manufacture fine and medium shirtings and sheetings and yarns. He was the first treasurer of the Nashua Manufacturing Company. He was a director of Merchants' National Bank, and overseer of Harvard College. In religion he was an Episcopalian; in politics a Whig and during war and afterwards a Republican. Children: 1. William, born 1833, married, 1860, Ellen Brewer, born 1835, died 1873; (second) 1874, Philomène Guichard,



born 1832, died 1894; (third) Louise Gaudelot. 2. Harriet S., 1835, died 1865; married, 1860, Joseph P. Gardner, born 1828, died 1875. 3. Ellen S., 1837, died 1908; married John F. Anderson. 4. Charles W., 1842, mentioned below. 5. Francis L., 1850, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonathan (3), son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in 1802, died in 1885. He married Letitia Austin, born 1806, died 1875, daughter of John and Mary (Redding) Austin. Children: 1. Jonathan Austin, born 1827, died and buried in Japan, 1861. 2. Thomas Isaac Coffin, mentioned below. 3. Letitia, born in Isle of Wight, England, 1830, married Lucius Manlius Sargent Jr., who was killed at Bellefield, Virginia, while lieutenant colonel commanding First Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment; children: i. Mary Turner Sargent, married Thomas Burgess, son of Bishop Burgess; son Daniel, deceased; ii. George Amory Sargent, born in Roxbury, July 26, 1854, attended private schools in Boston and Jamaica Plain, and graduated A. B. from Harvard, 1876, and M. D. from Harvard, 1886; began practice at Boston; assistant city physician; vaccinator for board of health fourteen years; county jail physician about fourteen years; member of Massachusetts Medical Association and American Medical Association; an Episcopalian in religion; married Sally Prince Osgood, daughter of George Prince and Caroline (Perkins) Osgood; iii. Sullivan Amory Sargent, born in Boston, January 9, 1861, attended private schools in Germany and Switzerland four years; member of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, class of 1880; studied architecture; served as draughtsman at Newport, Rhode Island, one and one-half years; in 1882 became bass of Arlington Street Church quartette, which position he still holds, a period of twenty-seven years; vocal teacher; teacher on piano and cello; now vocal teacher in New England Conservatory; member of Loyal Legion; married Grace Fessenden, daughter of Sewall H. and Louisa Bursley; children: Sullivan Amory Jr., born September 30, 1887; Lucius Manlius, November 10, 1893; Helen Bursley, August 11, 1902; Grace Fessenden, January 17, 1904; iv. Ellen B. Sargent. 4. George Washington, born 1832, married Caroline M. Bigelow, daughter of Judge Bigelow, 1870; children: i. Caroline M., born 1874, unmarried; ii. Constance, born 1876, married Philip Wadsworth. 5. Mary F., born 1833, died 1896; married Samuel Haskell, died 1891; children: i. Child, died aged eight years; ii. Jonathan Amory Haskell, married Margaret

Riker, resides in New York City; iii. Henry Garner Haskell, born 1870, resides in Wilmington. 6. Elizabeth, born 1835, unmarried. 7. Harriet, born 1837, married Thomas Garner; daughter Fannie married C. Oliver Iselin, of New Rochelle, New York; four children: Nora, Fannie, married Philip Livermore, Adrian and Oliver. 8. William Appleton, born March, 1839, resides in Chicago, auditor of expenditure for Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad for thirty years; married Rosalie G. Ernst. 9. Charles B., born July 30, 1841, mentioned below. 10. R. Gordon, born 1847, mentioned below. 11. Philip Dumeresq, born 1848, died 1849.

(VII) James Sullivan, son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in 1809, died in 1884. A portrait of Governor James Sullivan, ancestor and namesake of Mr. Amory, painted by Gilbert Stuart in 1807 is now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society of which Governor Sullivan was one of the founders and first president. His house stood where state house now stands; Pemberton square was part of the garden when hill was cut down some thirty feet; house was razed after sale of hill for improvement for house lots. He married Mary Copley Greene, daughter of Gardiner and Elizabeth (Copley) Greene, the latter of whom was a daughter of a Royal Academician and a sister of John Singleton Copley (Lord Lyndhurst), three times Lord High Chancellor of England. Gardiner Greene was a wealthy Boston merchant. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Amory: 1. James Appleton, born 1839, died 1861. 2. Arthur, mentioned below. 3. Dr. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Frances M., 1843, died 1844. 5. Frederick, 1844. 6. Gertrude, 1846, died 1847. 7. Harold, 1847, died 1852. 8. Mary C., 1849, died 1852. 9. Mountfort, 1850, died 1852. 10. Augustine Heard, 1852, graduate of Harvard, 1877; Episcopal clergyman rector of a church in Lawrence, Massachusetts, and of a church in Lynn, Massachusetts; married Elizabeth T. Snelling, born 1855; children: James S., born 1890, and Harold, 1893. 11. Harcourt, 1855, graduate of Harvard, 1876; married, 1891, Gertrude L. Chase, born 1868; children: Gertrude L., and Harcourt, born 1894.

(VII) Thomas Coffin, son of Jonathan (2) Amory, was born in Boston in 1812. At the age of eight he entered a boarding school on the shores of Jamaica pond, and two years later went to Northampton to a similar school. Leaving Round Hill Seminary at the age of fourteen, he studied with tutors, entered an



advanced class at Harvard, and took his degree in 1830. His health being impaired he took a sea voyage and travelled abroad. Returning, he studied law with his uncle, General William Sullivan, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar. He practiced a short time, one of his cases being in collaboration with Rufus Choate against Richard D. Fletcher, and Horace Mann as opposing counsel. He soon gave up the law, however, and spent the winter of 1842 in Cuba, later travelling in Europe. On his return he took up the study of literature and history, especially that of Massachusetts, contributed to periodicals and newspapers, and wrote the biography of his grandfather, Governor James Sullivan, a two volume book published in 1858. He was elected an alderman of Boston in 1858, and to the legislature the following year. He was five years alderman and was chairman of the overseers of the poor. He was chairman of a committee sent to Halifax to invite the Prince of Wales to visit Boston. He was chairman of the committee which superintended the erection of the Boston City Hospital, and president of the first board of trustees of that institution. He delivered the address at its dedication in 1864. He was in great demand as an orator, and delivered many addresses. He was chairman of the committee on police, and in 1862, during the draft-riots, he interfered and was violently assaulted, barely escaping with his life. He was elected a member of the city council in 1864 and many times afterward, and served as chairman of the council. It was due largely to his efforts that the Charity building on Clarendon street was erected. He was four years on the school committee, and was a member of numerous charitable organizations. Before the war he was a Whig, afterwards a Democrat. In 1859 he was a representative to the general court, and in the following year was nominated for the state senate but withdrew in favor of a rival candidate. He came within one vote of being nominated for congress. In 1865 he was Democratic candidate for mayor of Boston. While chairman of the aldermanic committee on overseers of the poor he arranged a weekly meeting of the public and private almoners during the winter to consult and systematize their work. His report on the work and usefulness of these conferences resulted eventually in the adoption in Boston of one of the best organizations for the distribution of alms and the prevention of pauperism in the state if not in the country. Among the printed reports giv-

ing evidence of the careful study and public spirit of Mr. Amory are those on city hospitals, in which he was especially interested; on ferries, which led eventually to the purchase of the ferries by the municipality; on county relations, law department, ordinances and primary meetings; weights and measures; the Hancock House; town criers; street widening; printing; city charities; amendments to the city charter; state aid to volunteers; public instruction; the police force; methods of recruiting the army and supplying the state quota. He opposed the Metropolitan police bill, and is credited with defeating its passage. His report on state begging was a notable document. He was one of the first to advocate the erection of the Charity building, now located on Chardon street. His report on municipal questions in answer to various queries of the English government was published by the local government board (England) 1878. He wrote the annual report of the Boston school board for 1867. He was a member of the Charitable Historical and Scientific Society, and a founder of the Social Science Association. Among the lectures that he delivered from time to time were: "Old Homes," "Old Cambridge and New," "Our English Ancestors," "Homes of the Olden Times," "John Winthrop," "The Siege of Louisburg," "The Siege of Newport," "Seals of Massachusetts," "Street Nomenclature of Boston." He wrote biographies and other articles for various publications. He wrote the memoir of General Sullivan, of revolutionary fame, and a pamphlet in answer to untruthful aspersions on the character of General Sullivan. His letters from Europe in 1871 were published. He wrote a versified legend of William Blackstone, sole inhabitant of Boston for the Old South Fair; also other metrical productions. His most important book was perhaps, "Transfer of Ireland, or the Acquisition of Ireland by the English," published first in magazine form, then in two volumes, 1878, by Lippincott of Philadelphia. He is one of the one hundred members of the Massachusetts Historical Society to which he has contributed valuable papers. In religion he was an Episcopalian, member of Trinity Church. He never married.

(VIII) Charles W., son of William Amory, was born in Boston, October 16, 1842. He was educated in the public schools, in Professor Wayne Lovering's School and at Harvard College where he was graduated in the class of 1863 with the degree of A. B. He

enlisted in Company G, Second Massachusetts Cavalry, and was taken prisoner July 6, 1864. For three weeks he was confined with other Union prisoners in box-cars at Macon, Georgia, then in the common jail at Charleston, South Carolina. He was released on parole in October, was exchanged and returned to his regiment in January, 1865, in the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia. He took part in the great review in Washington at the close of the war. After the war he went abroad, traveling for recreation and health through Norway, Sweden, Germany, Russia, Italy, France and Spain. In the autumn of 1866 he came home and entered the firm of Wainwright & Amory, stock brokers. After seven years in this business, he retired on account of ill health and spent three years in Europe. In 1879, upon his return, he became treasurer of the Amory Cotton Mills, owned by his father. From 1898 to 1905 he was treasurer of the great Amoskeag Mills at Manchester, New Hampshire. Since then he has been president of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company. He married, 1867, Elizabeth Gardner, born 1843. Children: 1. William, born September, 1869, graduate of Harvard in 1891; resides in Boston; married Mary Stockton. 2. Clara, 1872, married T. Jefferson Coolidge Jr., born 1863. 3. George Gardner, 1874, graduate of Harvard in 1896; resides at Boston; associated in business with his father. 4. Dorothy, married Frederick Winthrop.

(VII) Francis I., son of William Amory, was born in Boston, June 5, 1850. He attended the Epes S. Dixwell School and fitted there for Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1871 with the degree of A. B. He studied law in the Harvard Law School, graduating in 1875 with degree of LL. B. He has not been in active practice but has spent most of his time in management of trust estates. He is an Episcopalian in religion and a Republican in politics. He is a member of Somerset, Country and Essex County clubs. He married, May 12, 1886, Grace J. Minot, born September, 1859, daughter of Charles H. and Maria J. (Grafton) Minot, of Boston. Children, born in Boston: 1. Mary J., June 27, 1887. 2. Charles M., December 6, 1890, prepared for college at Groton school, Groton; student of Harvard College, class of 1912. 3. Child, died young. 4. Francis I. Jr., May 16, 1859, student in the Noble Greenough School.

(VIII) Colonel Thomas Isaac Coffin, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in Boston, November 27, 1828. His earlier years were

spent in boarding schools, one being at Newport, Rhode Island. In 1846 he was appointed to the West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated with the class of 1851 as brevet second lieutenant. He served in the seventh cavalry, United States army, until 1860, when he was ordered to Boston on recruiting service. He was commissioned second lieutenant August 21, 1851; first lieutenant August 16, 1855; captain May 7, 1861; major Eighth Infantry, United States army, September 19, 1864. His service with the Seventh Cavalry was mostly in the west and southwest. He was stationed at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and other points. At the breaking out of the rebellion he was for a time the only regular army officer in Boston, and proved extremely useful to Governor Andrew as to advice in the enlistment and equipment of state regiments for the war, and as acting commissary of muster, and it was he who mustered into the service of the United States the first of these regiments. On September 2, 1861, Governor Andrew commissioned him colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. He proved himself an able and efficient officer, and his service was conspicuously meritorious until his death at Newberne, North Carolina, in October, 1864, from an attack of yellow fever while in the line of his duty. He married, in 1853, Mary M. Nolan, who died a few days before her husband, and from the same disease. Children: 1. Thomas Montford, died in 1863 at Newberne, North Carolina. 2. Edward J., born 1856, resides in Wilmington, Delaware. 3. William N. 4. Mary, died in 1878, while a student at Pelham Priory. 5. Laura C., married Thomas C. Dugan, of New Orleans, Louisiana; resides in New York City.

(VIII) Major Charles Bean, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in New York, July 30, 1841. He was educated in the public schools, grammar and high, at Jamaica Plain. He began business life in May, 1857, entering the counting-room of B. C. Clark & Company, Commercial Wharf, Boston, and remained there until the civil war period, when he entered the army, having previously served in 1860-61 as a private in the New England Guards. He was first lieutenant of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, from September 2, 1861, to July, 1862, and captain from the latter date to May, 1864; then became captain and assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, staff of

General William F. Bartlett; and brevet major for gallantry in front of Petersburg, May 13, 1865. He served with his regiment in the following engagements: Burnside expedition to North Carolina, Roanoke Island, capture of Newberne, Tarboro, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, the siege of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, the charge on rifle-pits in front of Battery Wagner, Drewry's Bluff, and then on the staff of General W. F. Bartlett in front of Petersburg, and at the explosion of Petersburg mine. At the latter he was captured and taken to Danville, Virginia, thence to Richland jail, Columbia, South Carolina, and thence to Charlotte, North Carolina, where he escaped with Lieutenant Hoppin. Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. They were out five weeks tramping over the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, striking the pickets of General Thomas's army at Greenville, East Tennessee. Then they received leave of absence for thirty days, at the end of which time Richmond had fallen and the war was practically over. Consequently Major Amory resigned. After the war he was for two years, 1865-66, confidential clerk to Burnham & Dexter, cotton buyers in New Orleans. The next two years, 1867-68, he was a member of the firm of Tabary & Amory, cotton brokers in New Orleans; from 1869 to 1878 a member of the firm of Jno. A. Burnham & Company, cotton buyers; from 1878 to 1885 of the firm of Appleton, Amory & Company, in the same business. Then, leaving New Orleans and coming north, he was in 1886 elected treasurer of the Hamilton Company of Lowell, with office in Boston, the position he now holds. Mr. Amory is a member of the Massachusetts Military Historical Society, of the Loyal Legion, and of the Somerset and Country clubs. His residence is in Milton, where he is warden of the Church of the Holy Spirit, Mattapan. He married (first) June 9, 1867, Emily A. Ferriday, of Concordia Parish, Louisiana, who was born in 1848, died July 31, 1879, daughter of William and ——— (Smith) Ferriday. He married (second) April 30, 1881, Lilly Clapp, born in 1856, daughter of Emory and Pamela (Starr) Clapp, of New Orleans, Louisiana. Children by second marriage: 1. Charles B., born 1882, educated at Pennsylvania Military College, graduating in 1904; same year commissioned second lieutenant and assigned to First Infantry, United States army; in 1908 transferred to Ninth Cavalry; now (1909) serving his third year in the Philippines, located on Island of Luzon. 2. Leita Mont-

gomery, born 1883, married Charles E. Perkins, son of Charles E. and Edith (Forbes) Perkins, of Boston; resides in Burlington, Iowa. 3. John Austin, born 1885, in New Orleans, Louisiana, graduate of Milton Academy and of Harvard College, class of 1908; now assistant secretary of State Street Trust Company. 4. Roger, born in Boston, 1887, attended private schools in Milton and Milton Academy; student at Harvard College, class of 1910; enlisted in December, 1907, for three years as private in Troop B, First Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

(VIII) Lieutenant Robert Gordon, son of Jonathan (3) Amory, was born in Roxbury, April 12, 1847. He attended a private school at Jamaica Plain, and a boarding school at Newton Center. He enlisted as a musician in the Second Massachusetts Artillery, April 15, 1863, and was stationed at Newberne, North Carolina; was transferred to Company D, Second Artillery, and made sergeant; was commissioned second lieutenant, August, 1864, and remained in service until September 3, 1865, when he was honorably mustered out. His service was mostly in fortifications outside of Newberne, and at Forts Macon, Fisher and Johnson. After leaving the military service he returned to Boston, and was associated with his father as clerk. He was afterwards appointed to a clerkship in the clearance department of the Boston custom house, and was afterward clerk to the cashier of the custom house until 1876, when he resigned. He then went to New York, where he remained until 1887, at that time leaving the agency of the Boston Belting Company. He was associated with Nathan Matthews in the management of his mother's large estate for a number of years. Since 1899 he has been in the cotton business with Francis C. Stanwood, at 4 Post Office Square, Boston. He is a companion of the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and a comrade of Charles Ward Post, No. 62, Grand Army of the Republic, Newton. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican. He married Annie Jameson, daughter of Thorndike and Lucinda L. (Otis) Jameson, of Boston. They have no children.

(VIII) Arthur, son of James Sullivan Amory, was born in Boston, February 6, 1841. He fitted for college in Mr. Dixwell's School and graduated from Harvard in the class of 1862, a classmate of General William F. Bartlett. He received the degree of A. M. He began his business career with the firm of



Slade & Colby, wholesale dry goods commission merchants, New York City, representatives of Upham, Tucker & Company, selling agents for the Lancaster Mills, the Nashua Mills, Jackson Mills and other large manufacturers of cotton goods, etc. After three years he was admitted to the firm of Upham, Tucker & Company. He was connected with the New York house of this firm until 1877 when he returned to Boston. The firm name became Dana, Tucker & Company, then Amory, Browne & Company, with Mr. Amory at the head of the business, and so continues. He is a director of the Old Boston National Bank, not the largest bank of Boston but without doubt the highest in standing and financial reputation. He is president of the Indian Head Mills of Alabama and of the Nashua Manufacturing Company of Nashua, New Hampshire, and a director of the Atlantic Mills of Lawrence, Massachusetts. He is an Episcopalian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Somerset Club, Harvard Club of New York, one of the five founders of the Eastern Yacht Club and Wednesday Evening Club. He married, June 6, 1866, Elizabeth W. Ingersoll, born in Philadelphia, in which city she inherited the family plantation, daughter of Charles and Susan (Brown) Ingersoll, the former of whom was a very distinguished barrister and a very prominent citizen of Philadelphia. Children: 1. Arthur, born 1767, died 1898; graduate of Harvard, 1892; married Mabel Sard. 2. Ingersoll, born 1869, graduate of Harvard, 1892. 3. Susan, born 1871, married Edwin B. Bartlett; child, Betty Bartlett. 4. Ethel, born 1873. 5. Sullivan, born 1878, died 1881.

(VIII) Dr. Robert, son of James Sullivan Amory, was born in Boston, May 3, 1842. He attended the Epes Sargent Dixwell School where he fitted for college, entered Harvard and graduate in the class of 1863 with the degree of A. B. and from the Medical School in 1866 with the degree of M. D. In the spring of 1866 he was an interne at the Massachusetts General Hospital and subsequently studied in Professor Tardieu's laboratory at Paris and at Dublin Rotunda Lying-in-Hospital. In 1867 he began to practice at Longwood, part of Brookline, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. He was devoted to his profession and became eminently successful as a practitioner. At the same time, under circumstances particularly favorable, he prosecuted medical research. He published a treatise in 1870 entitled "Action of Nitrous Oxide"

and in 1872 "Bromides of Potassium and Ammonium." In 1872 he wrote an article for the *New York Medical Journal* entitled "Chloral Hydrates—Experiments disproving Evolution of Chloroform in the Organism." Later, he had a paper in the *London Practitioner* on the "Pathological Action of Prussic Acid." He wrote the chapter on "Poisons" in the third edition of Wharton & Stille's *Medical Jurisprudence* published in 1873 by Kay & Brother. In a second edition of this work he and Professor E. S. Wood of the Harvard Medical School expanded the chapter into the second volume of the work. He translated "Lectures on Physiology" by Professor Küss of Strasburg University Medical School, published in Boston in 1875, and during the same year he contributed to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences papers on "Photographs of the Spectrum and Other Subjects." As reporter on *Medical and Surgical Journal of Boston* on the progress of therapeutics, he wrote various papers as to the action of drugs. In 1869 he was appointed annual lecturer on the physiological action of drugs for that year in Harvard Medical School and later was appointed professor of physiology in the Bowdoin College Medical School. He resigned in 1874. He was councillor and vice-president of the Norfolk County District Medical Society and afterward president; councillor of the Massachusetts Medical Society and trial commissioner. In May, 1880, he was delegate from the Massachusetts Medical Society to the sixth decennial convention of state medical societies, colleges of physicians and surgeons and of pharmacy, held in Washington, to revise and publish an official guide for physicians and apothecaries of the United States; was permanent president of the convention and member of the general committee on revision and publication. The result of the work—*The United States Pharmacopeia*—was published by William Wood & Company, New York, in 1882. He was an early member of the Boston Society of Medical Observation, treasurer and president of the Boston Society of Medical Research, and corresponding member of the New York Therapeutical Society. In 1879 with Dr. Sabine he examined the causes of an epidemic of typhoid fever in Brookline, and their report, published in a supplemental volume of the Massachusetts State Board of Health, was highly commended for its thoroughness and hygienic value. In 1876 he was appointed medical director of the Second Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of



lieutenant-colonel. When the antiquated and objectionable office of coroner was abolished in Massachusetts, Dr. Amory was appointed by the governor medical examiner of the eighth district of Norfolk county and with Dr. Alfred Hosmer, another medical examiner, he organized the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, of which he was recording secretary two years and afterward president. The membership of this society consists of all the medical examiners of the state, the attorney general and district attorneys, and various legal and medical men interested in the subject. In 1881 he built a summer home at Mount Desert, Maine, and practised there during the summer months, resigning his office as medical examiner, his commission in the militia and as president of the Medico-Legal Society. His closing address to that society was printed in the *Medical and Surgical Journal* in December, 1881. He has been active in public affairs in Brookline, serving nine years as member and four as secretary of the school committee, and six years as trustee of the public library. Since 1871 he has been a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and since 1864 of the National Historical Society of Boston. He has been president and manager of the Brookline Gaslight Company and is a member of the St. Botolph, Algonquin, Somerset and University clubs of Boston and the University Club of New York.

He married (first) in May, 1864, Marianne Appleton Lawrence, born 1843, died in 1882. He married (second) September, 1884, Katherine Leighton Crehore, born 1864. Child of first wife: 1. Alice, married, 1892, Augustus Thorndike. Children of second wife: 2. Robert Jr., born 1885. 3. Mary Copley, 1888. 4. Katherine L., 1891. 5. Margery Sullivan, 1897.

ROBINSON The Rev. John Robinson, the father of the Puritans in England in 1620, pastor of the Pilgrims in Holland before they sailed in the "Mayflower" and landed at Plymouth, New England, is the progenitor of a branch of the Robinsons of New England who proudly claim a heritage of brain and power seldom vouchsafed to a family able to maintain through successive generations so rich an heritage. To Samuel Robinson, the founder of Bennington, Vermont, and his descendants, this honor belongs. In a single century his descendants claim to have had two representatives in the chair of governor; two in the United States

senate; six on the bench of a court of justice, including the highest degree; acknowledged leaders of Democratic party in three generations; United States marshals, generals, colonels, state attorneys, town clerks and lesser officials without number. Dartmouth College in 1790 had an honorary class and conferred degrees on Josiah Bartlett, Samuel Bass, Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Hutchinson, Peter Olcott, Jonathan and Moses Robinson, of Vermont. They were allied with the ancestry of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, and other notable New England families.

(I) William Robinson, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Robinson family, was born about 1640. The first record obtainable shows that he was living in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1670. He then had a farm of two hundred acres on the narrow neck of land claimed by both Concord and Watertown. He was a signer of the original petition for the separation of Newtowne and Cambridge in 1678. He married in Cambridge as early as 1667, Elizabeth Cutter, born in Cambridge, July 15, 1645, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Williams) Cutter. Elizabeth Williams is said to have come with her father, Robert Williams, in the ship "John and Dorothy" to Massachusetts, April 8, 1637. Robert Williams was born in 1608, in Norwich, Norfolk county, England, and was a cordwainer. His wife Elizabeth was born in 1626, in England, and was admitted to the church at Roxbury in 1644. She died in Cambridge, March 5, 1662. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Cambridge, 1669, married, December 20, 1693, Daniel McGregor, of Washington. 2. Hannah (Ann), Concord, July 13, 1671, died at Cambridge, October 5, 1672. 3. William, July 10, 1673, married Elizabeth Upham; died at Newton, 1754. 4. Mercy, August 7, 1676. 5. David, May 23, 1678, died at the age of ninety-five, and was "lame and helpless" in old age. 6. Samuel (twin), April 20, 1680, resided at Grafton and Hardwick, Massachusetts, and was a prominent man. 7. Jonathan (twin), April 20, 1680, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel, twin of Jonathan, son of William and Elizabeth (Cutter) Robinson, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts Bay Colony, April 20, 1680. Jonathan removed to Cambridge farms in 1706 and it is probable that about 1735, on the organization of the town of Grafton, William, the father, with his son Samuel and other members of the family removed to the new town, the place they settled being set off as Hardwick in 1739. He

married Sarah Manning. He was a soldier in the French and Indian wars and a founder of Bennington, Vermont, with his sons, and he died there in 1767.

(III) Samuel (2), the eldest son of Samuel (1) and Sarah (Manning) Robinson, was born in Cambridge, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, April 1, 1707, and was brought up in that place and removed to Hardwick in 1735 and thence to the disputed territory known as New Hampshire Grants (Vermont) in 1761, locating at Bennington. While in Massachusetts he had been a captain in the Massachusetts troop through the several campaigns in the vicinity of Lakes George and Champlain, in the French and Indian wars, and went from Hardwick to the New Hampshire Grants in 1761 and was made the first justice of the peace in Bennington, being commissioned by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire. This appointment brought him prominently before the people in the struggles between New Hampshire and New York authorities, and as an appointee of Wentworth he took sides in the case of two claimants in Pownal and was supported by Samuel Ashby, a New Hampshire deputy sheriff, and both men were arrested by the authorities of the state of New York and carried to Albany where they were placed in jail, and Robinson and Ashley were indicted for resisting the New York officers, but never brought to trial as after an acrimonious correspondence between the governors of New York and New Hampshire the affair ended in a compromise. On his return to the grants, Captain Robinson was deputed by the settlers in 1765 to go to Albany and try to save the lands on which they had settled, built homes; and were occupying from speculators, who were obtaining grants of the very same land from the land of Lieutenant-Governor Colden, but his efforts were unavailing. He was sent in 1766 as an agent for the settlers to England to present their claims to the British ministry, and his purpose was receiving favorable consideration and was likely to succeed when he was stopped from further action by the dread disease, small-pox, from which he died in London, England, October 27, 1767. His eldest son, Colonel Samuel Robinson, was elected one of the town committee of Bennington to succeed his father. Captain Robinson married, while a resident of Hardwick, Massachusetts, Mercy Leonard, daughter of Moses Leonard, and their children were all born in that town. These children were: 1. Samuel (q. v.). 2. Moses,

born March 20, 1741, attended Dartmouth College, removed to Bennington, Vermont, in 1761; was the first clerk of Bennington in 1762 and served for nineteen years. As colonel of the militia, he was in command of his regiment on Mount Independence, when Ticonderoga was evacuated by St. Clair, July 5, 1777, and after that disastrous event he was a member of the committee of safety, in continuous session for several months. He was a member of the governor's council, 1777-85, and during the infant troubles of the new state he had the confidence of the leaders and the fathers of the movement, although his official position prevented his taking an active part. He was the first chief justice of the new state and held the office until 1789, when he was elected governor of Vermont, but before it was admitted as a state and by the legislature after Crittenden had received 1263 votes from the freemen, Robinson 746, and Samuel Safford 378. He was an agent from the state of the continental congress in 1782 and one of the commissioners to finally adjust the controversy with New York. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale and Dartmouth in 1790. In 1791 he was chosen a United States senator in congress when he approved the ratification of the Jay treaty and not being in accord with the majority of his party in the state he resigned his seat in the United States senate in October, 1796, served for one term in the state legislature as a representative from Bennington, where he died May 26, 1813. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Stephen Fay, July 25, 1762, who died in 1801, and by her had six sons of whom Moses, the eldest was a representative in the state council and a member of the general assembly of Vermont, and Aaron, the second child, was town clerk for seven years, justice of the peace for twenty-three years, representative in state legislature, 1816-17, judge of probate, 1835-36; and Samuel, the third child, was clerk of the supreme court for the county, 1794-1815, and Nathan, another son, was a representative in the state legislature, a lawyer, and died at the age of forty, a member of the assembly. Moses married (second) Susannah, widow of Major Artemus Howe, and daughter of General Jonathan Warner, of Hardwick, Massachusetts. 3. Nathan, born about 1752, had son, John Saniford Robinson, who was born in Bennington, November 10, 1804. He was graduated at Williams College, A. B., 1824, was a state legislator in both houses and thrice the Democratic candidate for governor





Mr. F. Robinson

of Vermont, and was once elected. He was a delegate to the Democratic National convention at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1860, where he died April 25, 1860. He married but had no children. 4. David, born November 22, 1754, was a major-general in the state militia; United States marshal, 1810-18; private at the battle of Bennington and resigned as major-general in 1817. He was sheriff of Bennington county, 1789-1811; married Sarah, daughter of Stephen Fay, who bore him three sons; Stephen, a member of the state assembly, served several years; judge of the county court and member of the council of censors in 1834. He died at the age of seventy-one years in 1852. General David Robinson died in Bennington, Vermont, December 12, 1842, at the age of eighty-nine years. 5. Hon. Jonathan, born August 24, 1756, was brought by his father to Bennington in 1761, where he was admitted to the bar in 1796, and received the honorary degree of A. M. and A. B. from Dartmouth in 1790. He served as town clerk of Bennington for six years; as member of the general assembly thirteen times before 1802; chief justice in the supreme court of the state, 1801-07; United States senator, 1809-15; judge of probate for Bennington county, 1815-19; member of the general assembly, 1818, and he died in Bennington, November 3, 1819. He married Mary, daughter of Job Fassett, and one of his sons, Jonathan E., was a lawyer; town clerk for nine years; was elected judge of the county court, 1828; and died in 1831. Another son, Henry, married Harriet Haynes, was paymaster in the United States army; clerk in the pension office; brigadier-general of militia; for ten years clerk of the county and supreme courts. His son, Charles Seymour, (1829-1889) was a noted Presbyterian clergyman and author. Jonathan E. died in Bennington, Vermont, in 1856, and Jonathan, the father, died in Bennington, Vermont, November 3, 1819.

(IV) Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Mercy (Leonard) Robinson, was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 15, 1738. He was brought up in Bennington, Vermont, and after his father died in London, England, in 1768, he was chosen by the people of the town to succeed him as committeeman in the controversy over the New Hampshire grants. He was a captain early in the war of the Revolution and was in command of a Bennington company in the battle of Bennington and during the war rose to the rank of colonel. He was the "overseer of the Tory prisoners"

1777-78, represented the town in the general assembly of Vermont, 1779-80, and was a member of the board of war. He was the first justice of the peace of the town of Bennington, appointed under the authority of the new state of Vermont in 1778, and a justice of the special court for the south shire of the county and as such presided at the trial of Redding. "He was a generous and large minded man, upright and enterprising, and kindly in manner and of decided natural ability and ready courage," says a biographer who was fully competent to estimate his character. He married Mary Leonard and had a son Marcus (q. v.).

(V) Marcus, son of Captain Samuel (2) and Mary (Leonard) Robinson, was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, October 3, 1799. He married, about 1833, Deborah Brown, of Hardwick, Massachusetts, and lived in that town where seven children were born to them as follows: William, Marcus Franklin (q. v.), Melissa, Caroline, Susan, Louisa, and one daughter whose name is unknown.

(VI) Marcus Franklin, second son of Marcus and Deborah (Brown) Robinson, was born Hardwick, Massachusetts, July 2, 1834. He was educated in his native town and in Pelham, to which place his parents removed during his early life. From this town, as a young man, he went to Amherst where he learned the jewelry trade and later started a retail jewelry store at Chicopee, which he conducted until ill health caused him to return to his old home in Pelham and recuperate. He again started in business, opening his store on the site of the present Five Cent Savings Bank. He moved his business several times until April, 1907, when it was installed in its present location, 360 Main street, Springfield. Mr. Robinson conducted business alone until 1899, when he took into partnership his son, W. A. H. Robinson, and since then the firm has been known as Robinson & Son. For some years prior to his decease Mr. Robinson's health had been so poor that he could not take any active part in the concern, which has been practically in the hands of his son. In early life he married Mary A. Tucker, daughter of Edwin Post and Mary Rice (Dwight) Tucker, of Belchertown. Edwin P. Tucker was born in Enfield, Massachusetts; he was a manufacturer of straw bonnets and palm leaf hats in Belchertown, Massachusetts, and afterwards was a hotel keeper in New York, Philadelphia, Springfield and Palmer, Massachusetts, at the latter place conducting the Nassawanna Hotel, where he died January 21, 1857, and his widow

died January 8, 1887. Children of Marcus Franklin and Mary A. (Tucker) Robinson were born in Springfield, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Grace Edna, April 5, 1867. 2. William Arthur Hawes, December 9, 1869, succeeded to his father's business as jeweler in Springfield, 1908; married, June 23, 1897, Grace, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Reilley) Denver, born September 4, 1871; one child, William Franklin, born July 5, 1898. In the death of Marcus Franklin Robinson, which occurred November 14, 1907, of heart failure, at his home, 46 Byers street, Springfield, the jewelry trade of Springfield lost one of its oldest, most prominent and most respected members, he having conducted a store there for nearly forty years. His death was not unexpected, as he had been ill for five or six weeks, and in fact had been in poor health for many years. His widow, a son and daughter survive him.

The surname Bradford is
BRADFORD derived from the name of a place, Broadford or Bradenford. There are two very ancient towns of this name, one in Wiltshire, England, near Bath, and one in Yorkshire, near Leeds. Near the latter was the home of the ancestors of the American family. The family dates back in England doubtless to the beginning of surnames in the eleventh or twelfth centuries. One of the first martyrs burned at the stake during the reign of Bloody Mary was John Bradford, Prebend of St. Paul and a celebrated preacher. He was born in Manchester, Lancashire, 1510, and was executed July 1, 1555. He was a friend of Rogers, Hooper, Saunders, Latimer, Cranmer and Ridley, who also died at the stake about the same time. The Bradford coat-of-arms is: Argent on a fesse sable three stags' heads erased or. Right Reverend Father in God, Samuel Bradford, Lord Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster, bore these arms as well as those of his Episcopal See. The ancestry of Governor William Bradford has not been traced beyond his grandfather, mentioned below, though it is known that the family is ancient.

(I) William Bradford, grandfather of Governor William Bradford, lived at Austerfield (Osterfeldt), county Nottingham, England, and in 1575 he and John Hanson were the only subsidiaries located there. Bradford was taxed twenty shillings on land; Hanson the same amount on goods. His grandson William (governor) lived with him after the death of Will-

iam, his son. The date of his burial at Austerfield was January 10, 1595-96. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, had a daughter Margaret, baptized March 9, 1578, at Austerfield. 3. Robert, baptized at Austerfield, June 25, 1561, married, January 31, 1585, Alice Waingate; with him Governor Bradford lived after his grandfather died; in 1598 Robert was the only subsidiary at Austerfield; his will was dated April 15, 1609, and he was buried April 23 following; children: Robert, Mary, Elizabeth and Margaret. 4. Elizabeth, baptized July 16, 1570, married, January 20, 1595, ———.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Bradford, was born at Austerfield, probably about 1560, and died when yet a young man, July 15, 1591. He married Alice Hanson. Children, born at Austerfield: 1. Margaret, baptized March 8, 1585, died young. 2. Alice, baptized October 30, 1587. 3. Governor William, baptized March 19, 1590, mentioned below.

(III) Governor William (3), son of William (2) Bradford, was born in England and baptized at Austerfield (Osterfeldt), March 19, 1590. After his father's death he lived at first with his grandfather; but on his death in 1596, William went to live with his uncle, Robert Bradford, who lived in Scrooby, five miles from Osterfeldt, near the estate of the Brewsters, in county Nottingham. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson preached, and soon became one of the leading "separatists." His early educational advantages were limited, but by diligent study he became very proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, and also devoted himself to the study of Hebrew that he might read the Bible in its original form. He went with the company which migrated to Holland, and was a most influential power among them. On his coming of age he received considerable property from his father's estate, but did not succeed him in his commercial undertakings. He learned the art of "fustian or frieze weaving." On November 15, 1613, he was affianced to Dorothea May, from Wisbeach, Cambridge, England. The banns were published in Leyden, and they were married in Amsterdam, Holland, December 9, 1613. His age is given as twenty-three, hers as sixteen. They embarked for England, July 22, 1620, and after many trials sailed from Plymouth, England, September 6, 1620, on the ship "Mayflower," reaching Cape Cod harbor the November following. While they



were at anchor, and he was absent from the vessel, Dorothea fell overboard and was drowned, December 9, 1620. Soon after the death of Governor Carver, William Bradford was elected governor of the colony, which he held by annual election until his death, with the exception of the years 1633-34-36-38-44. He took a prominent part in all the councils, which were held at his house, and in all civic, political and military affairs. From his house at the foot of Burial Hill each Sunday morning the company of people who assembled there marched up to the fort at its top, where religious services were held. The history of the times which he left gives a correct and valuable picture of the events of that time. He married (second) Mrs. Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, widow of Edward Southworth, and daughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England. She died March 26, 1670, and he died May 9, 1657. Child of first wife: 1. John, of Duxbury, 1645, married Martha Bourne; died in Norwich, Connecticut, 1678, s. p. Children of second wife: 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Mercy, married Benjamin or Joseph Vermages. 4. Joseph, born 1630, married, May 25, 1664, Jael Hobart; died July 10, 1715.

(IV) Major William (4), son of Governor William (3) Bradford, was born June 16, 1624, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, died February 20, 1703. He removed to Kingston, Massachusetts. He was assistant deputy governor and was one of Governor Andros's council in 1687. He was the chief military officer of Plymouth colony. His will is dated January 29, 1703. He married (first) Alice Richards, who died at Plymouth, December 12, 1671, daughter of Thomas and Wealtan Richards, of Weymouth, Massachusetts. He married (second) the Widow Wiswell; (third) Mrs. Mary Holmes, who died June 6, 1714-15, widow of Rev. John Holmes, of Duxbury, and daughter of John Atwood, of Plymouth. Children: 1. John, born February 20, 1653, mentioned below. 2. William, March 11, 1655, died 1687; married Rebecca Bartlett. 3. Thomas, of Norwich. 4. Samuel, 1668, died April 11, 1714; married Hannah Rogers. 5. Alice, married Major James Fitch. 6. Hannah, married, November 28, 1683, Joshua Ripley. 7. Mercy, married — Steel. 8. Melatiah, married John Steel. 9. Mary. 10. Sarah, married Kenelm Baker. Child of second wife: 11. Joseph, of Norwich. By third wife: 12. Israel, married Sarah Bartlett. 13. David,

married, 1714, Elizabeth Pinney; died 1730. 14. Ephraim. 15. Hezekiah.

(V) Major John, son of Major William (4) Bradford, was born February 20, 1653, died December 8, 1736. He resided in Kingston a few rods from the landing. He was the first deputy to the general court of Massachusetts from Plymouth, going in 1689 and 1691. He married Mercy Warren, who died March, 1747, aged ninety-four, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla (Faunce) Warren, and granddaughter of Richard Warren who came in the "Mayflower." They lived together sixty-two years. Children: 1. John, born December 25, 1675, married Rebecca Bartlett. 2. Alice, January 28, 1677, married, August 26, 1708, Edward Mitchell; (second) Joshua Hersey, of Hingham. 3. Abigail, December 10, 1779, married Gideon Sampson. 4. Mercy, December 20, 1681, married (first) Jonathan Freeman, of Hardwick; (second) Lieutenant Isaac Cushman Jr. 5. Lieutenant Samuel, December 23, 1683, mentioned below. 6. Priscilla, March 10, 1686, married Seth Chipman. 7. William, April 15, 1688, married Hannah Foster.

(VI) Samuel, son of Major John Bradford, was born December 23, 1683, died March 26, 1740. He lived in Plymouth and married, October 21, 1714, Sarah Gray, daughter of Edward Gray, and granddaughter of Edward Gray, of Plymouth. She married (second) William Hunt, of Martha's Vineyard, and died there in October, 1770. Children: 1. John, born April 8, 1717, married Elizabeth Holmes. 2. Gideon, October 27, 1718, mentioned below. 3. William, December 16, 1720, died February 15, 1725. 4. Mary, October 16, 1722, married Abiel Cook. 5. Sarah, April 4, 1725, married November 15, 1742, Ephraim Paddock. 6. Dr. William, November 4, 1728, married Mary LeBaron. 7. Mercy, April 12, 1731, died June 3, 1731. 8. Abigail, June 12, 1732, died young. 9. Phebe, March 30, 1735, married Shubael Norton, of Martha's Vineyard. 10. Samuel, April 13, 1740, married Lydia Pease.

(VII) Gideon, son of Samuel Bradford, was born October 27, 1718, died in 1793. He lived in Plympton and married, in 1741, Jane Paddock, daughter of Ichabod and Joanna (Faunce) Paddock. Children: 1. Levi, born 1743, married Elizabeth Lewis. 2. Joseph, 1745, married Susanna Weeks. 3. Sarah, 1748, married Freeman Ellis. 4. Samuel, 1750, married (first) Susannah Vaughan; (second)

Sarah Fuller. 5. Gideon, 1752, mentioned below. 6. Calvin, 1754, married Lucy Pratt. 7. Jenny, 1756, married Noah Bisbee.

(VIII) Gideon (2), son of Gideon (1) Bradford, was born in 1752, died in April, 1805. He served in the revolution in Captain Thomas Loring's company and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Joseph Stetson's company, Colonel Dyke's regiment, at Dorchester Heights; and was a drummer in Captain James Harlow's company under Lieutenant Elijah Bisbee Jr., Colonel Thomas Lathrop, and General Joseph Cushing, and marched to Bristol, Rhode Island, in 1777. He married Abigail Sampson, daughter of Zabdiel and Abiah (Whitmarsh) Sampson. Children: 1. Zabdiel, born January, 1779, mentioned below. 2. Gideon. 3. Abram. 4. Abigail. 5. Isaac. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Cynthia. 8. Sampson. 9. William.

(IX) Zabdiel, son of Gideon (2) Bradford, was born in January, 1779, died in May, 1843. He married Mary Standish (see Standish VI). Children: 1. Mary, married Thomas Fish, of Pembroke. 2. Zabdiel, married Ann Harris, of Yarmouth, Maine. 3. Shadrach Standish, May 24, 1812, mentioned below. 4. Martha, married Rev. Francis Smith, of South Reading.

(X) Shadrach Standish, son of Zabdiel Bradford, was born May 24, 1812, died August 24, 1875. He married, November 2, 1841, Dorcas Brown Lockwood, born February 10, 1821, died July 13, 1872 (see Lockwood family). Children: 1. Edward Standish, born December 1, 1842, mentioned below. 2. Alice Lockwood, June 4, 1844, died September 8, 1881. 3. Mary Standish, December 18, 1853. 4. Moses Brown Lockwood, February 13, 1856.

(XI) Edward Standish, son of Shadrach Standish Bradford, was born in North Providence, Rhode Island, December 1, 1842. He prepared for college at the University grammar school, Providence, but ill health prevented him from entering Brown University. A year and a half was spent in foreign travel but his physical condition was still so unsatisfactory that he was reluctantly forced to give up his ambition for a college education. He entered the office of Bradford & Taft, manufacturers of woolen goods, Providence, of which his father was the senior member, the junior member being Royal Chapin Taft, afterward governor of Rhode Island. In 1870 he accepted the position of manager of Samuel Slater & Sons large interests in Webster, employing from two to three thousand operatives, and

his good business training had equipped him well for this position. In 1878 he was appointed treasurer of the Hampden Cotton mills at Holyoke, and he took up his residence in Springfield, where he has made his home since. In 1885 he retired from active business, though he still retains the office of director of the Chapin National Bank, which he has held for many years. His public career has been long and useful. He was chairman of the board of selectmen and overseers of the poor in Webster, and after he went to Springfield he continued to take an active interest in politics. He was a member of the common council in 1886-87-88. During this time his ability was recognized, and he was elected to the office of mayor, which he held in 1889-90-91. He was a member of the house of representatives in 1894 and served on the committee on cities and on election laws. He was a member of the state senate in 1895-96-97, and was chairman of the committee on cities, ways and means, bills in third reading, expenditures, treasury, towns, woman's suffrage, and rules. In 1899 he was appointed by Governor Wolcott to the state board of insanity. He served as state treasurer and receiver general in 1900-01-02-03-04 (constitutional limit) and rendered very efficient service during those years. He was chairman of the Republican city committee in 1896 and was on the board of park commissioners for many years. Mr. Bradford is ex-president of the Winthrop Club of Springfield; of the Union Relief Association and of the Nayasset Club, of which he was the first president. He is ex-manager and director of the Hampden Musical Association, director of the Connecticut Valley Historical Association, and was chairman of the finance committee of the First Baptist Society. He married, April 28, 1868, Mary Slater, born February 17, 1846, daughter of Horatio Nelson and Sarah (Tiffany) Slater, of Providence, and granddaughter of Samuel Slater, the pioneer cotton manufacturer of America. Children: 1. Horatio Nelson, born February 8, 1869, married Rose Baker, daughter of Henry Kingsley Baker, of Springfield; is at the head of the Boston house of Samuel Slater & Sons, manufacturers, of Webster; child, Horatio Nelson Slater, born September 19, 1901. 2. Edward Standish, February 10, 1870, treasurer and manager of the Springfield Machine Screw Company; married, May 16, 1891, Sydney Howe, daughter of James Henry and Elizabeth (Slater) Howe, of Webster; children: i. Elizabeth Howe, born May 3, 1892;

ii. Mary Slater, January 29, 1894; iii. Edward Standish, December 27, 1895; iv. James Henry Howe, August 9, 1897; v. William, March 30, 1899. 3. Sarah Tiffany, December 1, 1872, died young. 4. Dorcas Lockwood, May 19, 1874.

(The Lockwood Line).

The surname Lockwood is of very ancient origin and is mentioned in the Domesday Book. It is a place name, and the family has several branches in England in Staffordshire, Yorkshire, county Essex and Northampton. The coat-of-arms borne by Rev. Richard Lockwood, rector of Dingley, Northampton, was: Argent, a fesse between three martlets sable.

(I) Robert Lockwood, immigrant ancestor, came to New England about 1630 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman, March 9, 1636-37, and was the executor of the estate of one Edmund Lockwood, supposed to be his brother. He removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, where he was recorded as a settler as early as 1641, and died in 1658. He was admitted a freeman of that state, May 20, 1652. He was appointed sergeant at Fairfield in May, 1657. He is said to have lived for a time in Norwalk, Connecticut. He married Susannah ———, who married (second) Jeffrey Ferris, and died at Greenwich, December 23, 1660. Children: 1. Jonathan, born September 10, 1634. 2. Deborah, October 12, 1636. 3. Joseph, August 6, 1638. 4. Daniel, March 21, 1640. 5. Ephraim, December 1, 1641. 6. Gershom, September 6, 1643, mentioned below. 7. John. 8. Abigail, married John Barlow, of Fairfield. 9. Sarah. 10. Mary, married Jonathan Heusted.

(II) Lieutenant Gershom, son of Sergeant Robert Lockwood, was born September 6, 1643, at Watertown, died March 12, 1718-19, in Greenwich, Connecticut. He removed to Greenwich with his father at the age of nine. He became one of the twenty-seven proprietors of Greenwich. He was a carpenter by trade, and held many positions of trust in the town. His will was dated November 22, 1692. The plain blue slate stone which marks his grave is well preserved. He married Lady Ann Millington, from England, daughter of Lord Millington. She came to New England in search of her lover, a British army officer. Failing to find him, she taught school, and afterwards married Gershom Lockwood. In 1660 her parents sent her a large oak chest, ingeniously carved and strongly built. Tradition says it contained a half bushel of Guineas, many fine silk dresses etc. The chest was at last accounts

owned by Samuel Ferris, of Greenwich, who married Ann Lockwood, Ann (Millington) Lockwood's grandmother. He married (second) Elizabeth Townsend, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend, and widow of Gideon Wright. Children, all by first wife: 1. Gershom. 2. William, died young. 3. Joseph. 4. Elizabeth, married John Bates. 4. Hannah, born 1667, married (first) John Burwell; (second) Thomas Hanford. 5. Sarah (twin), born 1669, received by will from her father "a certain negro girl being now in my possession." 6. Abraham (twin), born 1669, mentioned below.

(III) Abraham, son of Lieutenant Gershom Lockwood, was born in 1669, died in June, 1747. He removed to Old Warwick, Rhode Island, and lived there the remainder of his life. He married Sarah Wescott, born 1673, daughter of Amos and Deborah (Stafford) Wescott. Children: 1. Deborah, married, November 29, 1725, Nathaniel Cole. 2. Amos, mentioned below. 3. Adam, married, December 24, 1734, Sarah Straight. 4. Sarah, married, June 16, 1728, Abel Potter. 5. Abraham, married Mary ———.

(IV) Captain Amos, son of Abraham Lockwood, was born about 1695 in Warwick, Rhode Island, died March 11, 1772. He was admitted a freeman, April 30, 1723, and went as deputy to the general court, May 1, 1749. He married, December 23, 1725, Sarah Utter, born August 1, 1707, died January 4, 1780, daughter of William and Anne (Stone) Utter, of Warwick. Children: 1. Amos, born April 25, 1727, married Mary Knight. 2. Sarah, January 26, 1728-29, married Siom Arnold. 3. Ann, December 28, 1730, married Joseph Arnold. 4. Benoni, November 26, 1733, mentioned below. 5. Alice, October 10, 1735, married John Healy. 6. Marcy, November 26, 1737, married Stephen Greene. 7. Waite, September 2, 1742, married William Greene. 8. Phebe, June 20, 1744. 9. Barbara, April 24, 1747. 10. Abraham, December 26, 1748, married Patience Greene. 11. Millicent, April 25, 1750.

(V) Captain Benoni, son of Captain Amos Lockwood, was born in Warwick, November 26, 1733, died February 19, 1781. He lived in Cranston, Rhode Island. He married, April 5, 1772, Phebe Waterman, born April 11, 1748, died October 19, 1808, daughter of Resolved and Sarah (Carr) Waterman. She married (second) Moses Brown. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 24, 1773, married Bates Harris. 2. Avis, December 7, 1774. 3. Benoni, April 2,

1777, mentioned below. 4. Phebe, December 9, 1778.

(VI) Captain Benoni (2), son of Captain Benoni (1) Lockwood, was born April 2, 1777, in Cranston, Rhode Island, died April 26, 1852. In his early years he was a sea captain, and later a civil engineer. He married, April 29, 1798, Phebe Greene, born January 20, 1781, died April 30, 1837, daughter of Rhodes and Phebe (Vaughan) Greene. Children: 1. Rhodes Greene, died young. 2. Phebe Greene. 3. Sarah. 4. Mary. 5. Benoni, born April 26, 1805, married Amelia Cooley. 6. Rhodes Greene, married Sally M. Davidson. 7. Avis Waterman, married Rhodes B. Chapman. 8. Amos De Forest, born October 30, 1811, married Sarah F. Deming. 9. Anna Tucker, October 13, 1813, married James Dennis. 10. Moses Brown. 11. Dorcas Brown, February 10, 1821, died July 13, 1872; married, November 2, 1841, Shadrach Standish Bradford (see Bradford.).

(The Standish Line).

The surname Standish is derived from an ancient parish of Lancashire, England, still known as Standish, the seat of the family for many centuries. The earliest recorded ancestor was Thurstan Standish or de Standish of the reign of Henry III. He inherited lands from his mother, Margaret de Standish, daughter and co-heiress of Robert de Hulton. The Standish family of Duxbury, county Lancaster, was descended from Hugh de Standish through his son Ralph and grandson Hugh, who was living in the reign of Edward I. The coat-of-arms of the Lancashire families: Azure three standing dishes two and one argent. Crest: A cock argent combed and wattled gules. Another and perhaps even older coat-of-arms is also given in Burke's Armory: Argent a saltire within a bordure gules. To this Lancashire family Myles Standish, the immigrant, doubtless belonged though his ancestry in England has not been definitely traced.

(I) Captain Myles Standish, who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his wife Rose, was born in England about 1586. He settled first in Plymouth, but soon removed among the early settlers of Duxbury across the bay from Plymouth, and the hill rising abruptly from the waters of Plymouth bay, upon which he built his house and lived the remainder of his life, has been called Captain's Hill to this day. He signed the compact and became one of the leading men of the colony. In February, 1621, at a general meeting to establish

military arrangements, he was chosen captain and vested with the command. He conducted all the early expeditions against the Indians and continued in the military service of the colony his whole life. He commanded the Plymouth troops which marched against the Narragansetts in 1645, and when hostilities with the Dutch were apprehended in 1653, he was one of the council of war of Plymouth, and was appointed to command troops which the council determined to raise. He was also prominent in the civil affairs of the colony; was for many years assistant, or one of the governor's council, and when in 1626 it became necessary to send a representative to England to represent the colonists in the business arrangements with the merchant adventurers, he was selected. He was a commissioner of the United Colonies and a partner in the trading company. He married (first) Rose ———, who came with him, and died January 29, 1620-21. He married (second) Barbara ———, before 1627, when she and his children, Alexander, Charles and John, had shares of cattle with him. His will dated March 7, 1655, was proved May, 1657. He desired to be buried near his deceased daughter Lora and daughter-in-law Mary. He bequeathed to his wife Barbara; eldest son Alexander; sons Myles, Charles and Josias; "to Marrye Robenson whom I tenderly love for her Grandfather's sake;" to servant John Swift Jr.; to son and heir-apparent (under the English law) Alexander, lands in Ormsticke Borsconge, Wrightington, Maralsley, Woodburrow, Crawston and the Isle of Man, which were detained from him; his great-grandfather being a younger brother from the house of Standish. He died October 3, 1656. An imposing monument has been erected on Captain's Hill, Duxbury. Captain Standish is one of the Pilgrims known to every generation since and to the whole world partly because of his military prominence, the first in New England, and partly, especially in the present generation, from the poem of Longfellow, "The Courtship of Myles Standish." Children: 1. Alexander, mentioned below. 2. Charles, living in 1627. 3. John, living in 1627. 4. Myles, settled in Boston, died April 5, 1653; married Sarah Winslow, daughter of John, July 19, 1660. 5. Lora. 6. Charles.

(II) Alexander, son of Captain Myles Standish, married (first) Sarah Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. He married (second) Desire (Doty) Sherman, daughter of Edward Doty, and widow first of



Israel Holmes and second of William Sherman. He was admitted to the freedom of the colony in 1648; was third town clerk of Duxbury from 1695 to 1700. He died in Duxbury in 1702; his widow Desire in 1723. His will was dated July 5, 1702, and proved August 10, 1702. He bequeathed to his eldest son Myles his dwelling house and homestead at Duxbury; mentions also children Thomas Ichabod, and Desire Standish, Lorah Sampson, Mercy Sampson, Elizabeth Delano, Sarah Soule, Ebenezer. The estate in England to which his father referred in his will he devised also, stating that he had committed it into "ye hands of Robert Orchard to recover in England by letters of Attorney from under my hand and seal; and John Rogers of Boston in New England by a letter of Attorney from under my hand & seal." Children of first wife: 1. Myles, married Experience Sherman (or Holmes), died September 15, 1739. 2. Ebenezer, born 1672, mentioned below. 3. Lorah, married Abraham Sampson, of Duxbury. 4. Lydia, married Isaac Sampson, of Plympton. 5. Mercy, married Caleb Sampson, of Duxbury. 6. Sarah, married Benjamin Soule, of Plympton. 7. Elizabeth, married Samuel Delano, of Duxbury. Children of second wife: 8. Thomas, born 1687, married Mary Carver. 9. Desire, 1689, married Nathan Weston. 10. Ichabod, married Phebe Ring (or Pring). 11. David, killed in Duxbury, by the fall of a tree.

(III) Ebenezer, son of Alexander Standish, was born in 1672, died March 19, 1755. He lived in Plympton. He married Hannah Sturtevant, who died January 23, 1759, daughter of Samuel Sturtevant. Children: 1. Zachariah, born October 12, 1698, mentioned below. 2. Lieutenant Moses, August 30, 1701, married, 1723, Rachel Cobb; died April 24, 1769. 3. Hannah, March 6, 1704, married Seth Staples. 4. Zerviah, January 8, 1707, married Andrew Ring. 5. Sarah, November 9, 1709, married Jabez Newland. 6. Ebenezer (perhaps oldest child). 7. Mercy, October 17, 1710 or 1716, married (first) Ebenezer Lobdell; (second) Benjamin Weston; she died 1794.

(IV) Zachariah, son of Ebenezer Standish, was born October 12, 1698, died March or May 30, 1780, in Plympton. He married Abigail Whitman, who died August 3, 1778, aged seventy-four, daughter of Ebenezer Whitman, of Bridgewater. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born October 16, 1721, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, December 5, 1723, married Elkanah Cushman. 3. Sarah, August 5, 1729, married Josiah

Cushman Jr. 4. Abigail, December 16, 1731, married, 1752, Samuel Wright Jr. 5. Peleg, January 1, 1734, died August 17, 1758. 6. Zachariah, May 30, 1739, married (first) Rebecca Pool; (second) Olive Pool.

(V) Ebenezer (2), son of Zachariah Standish, was born at Plympton, October 16, 1721, died November 28, 1747. He married Averick, daughter of Isaac Churchill. Children: 1. Mary, born July 17, 1740, died July 26, 1740. 2. Ebenezer, May 6, 1741, died January 18, 1786, unmarried. 3. Averick, January 15, 1743, married (first) Zadock Thomas; (second) Hon. A. Parker. 4. Shadrach, May 12, 1746, mentioned below.

(VI) Shadrach, son of Ebenezer (2) Standish, was born May 12, 1746, died in 1837 or November 29, 1851. He lived in Plympton and was in the revolution, and marched on March 21, 1777, in Captain Thomas Sampson's company, Colonel Thomas Lothrop's regiment, Brigadier-General Joseph Cushing's brigade, on the alarm at Rhode Island, and again in 1781 in the same company to Rhode Island, in Colonel Theodore Cotton's regiment of militia. He married, April 25, 1771, Mary Churchill, born July 21, 1754, died July 25, 1827, daughter of David (4) Churchill, descended from David (3), William (2), William (1). Children: 1. Averick, born May 2, 1772, married John Avery Parker. 2. Ellis, 1774, married Polly Bradford. 3. Jane, 1777. 4. Shadrach, 1779, married Mehitable Clark. 5. Levi, 1779, married Lucy Randall. 6. Abigail, 1781. 7. Mary, 1783, married Zabdiel Bradford (see Bradford IX). 8. Sarah, 1788.

The surname Castle or Castles is English in origin. Most of the New England and northern New York families of this name trace their ancestry from the Woodbury, Connecticut, settler, mentioned below.

(I) Henry Castle, immigrant, was doubtless born in England. He settled at Stratfield, on a farm lying between Stratford and Fairfield, Connecticut. He was one of the early settlers of the town of Woodbury, Connecticut, where the family was prominent for many generations. He died there in 1697-98. Children: 1. Henry, resided at Woodbury; married (first) Hannah Squire; (second) Ruth ——. 2. Samuel. 3. Isaac. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary, married, May 17, 1698, Joseph Hurlburt Jr. 6. Mercy, baptized with the five already mentioned September, 1686. 7. William, baptized at Woodbury, July, 1688; his son Jabez, born

May, 1718, had a son Selah, baptized at Woodbury, February 2, 1755 (born November 27, 1754), died at Madison county, New York, February 18, 1817, married, January 28, 1756, Abigail Jenkins and had children, Jabez, Zylpha, Abigail, Selah, Philo B., Israel and Wealthy Castle, some of whom settled at Canaan, New York.

(II) Isaac, son of Henry Castle, was born in Connecticut, near or in Woodbury, about 1680. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died at Woodbury, February, 1708. He married (second) Joanna ———. Children of first wife, born at Woodbury: 1. Isaac, baptized August 9, 1707. 2. Samuel, also baptized August 9, 1707. 3. Sarah, baptized March, 1708. Children of second wife: 4. Daniel, baptized October 13, 1717, mentioned below. 5. Israel, born April 18, 1722.

(III) Daniel, son of Isaac Castle, was baptized in Woodbury, October 13, 1717. Children, born at Woodbury: 1. Samuel, born January 3, 1740. 2. Joanna, baptized March 6, 1743. 3. Gideon, baptized July 23, 1745. 4. Jerusha, baptized November 17, 1752. 5. Eunice, baptized January 5, 1759.

(IV) Gideon, son of Daniel Castle, was baptized July 23, 1745, in Woodbury. He removed with others of the family to Amenia, Dutchess county, New York. According to the census of 1790 he had five males over sixteen, five under that age and six females in his family—a total of sixteen children living at home at that time. Daniel, Lemuel, Samuel and William from Woodbury also settled in Dutchess county, and were heads of families there in 1790. At this time Daniel, James, John, Selah, and William Castle or Castles were all the other heads of families in New York state.

(V) Garry, son or grandson of Gideon Castle, was born in New York, probably in Dutchess county. He was a lawyer and judge. In his later years he and his son, DeWitt Clinton Castle, who was also a lawyer, practiced in the village of Central Square, Oswego county, New York. He married, April 1, 1831, Maranda Ford. Children 1. DeWitt Clinton, a lawyer in New York (Oswego county) and Chicago, where he died; left eight children, all living. 2. Henry M., born July 24, 1833, mentioned below. 3. Eugene Davis, died in Washington, D. C., leaving two children, now living in Seattle, Washington; he was in the Army of the Potomac under General McClellan. 4. Anna F., married William H. Patterson, of Augusta, Maine; resides in Providence,

Rhode Island, 100 Chapin avenue. 5. Clarissa, married Horace Sawyer, of Lafayette, Indiana, where she died, leaving one daughter, Helen May, who married Harry Knight. 6. Helen M., resides in Seattle; married S. Merritt Allen, of Wisconsin; children: Eugene Allen, George Allen, Pliny Allen, William Allen, Lulu Allen.

(VI) Henry Munroe, son of Garry Castle, was born in Utica, Central Square, Oswego county, New York, July 24, 1833. He had a common school education. When a young man he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, and found employment with the firm of Chapin & Gould, paper manufacturers. Subsequently he worked for a number of years for the Morgan Envelope Company of Springfield. He embarked in business on his own account as a dealer in paper stock and continued until his death with the greatest success. He accumulated a substantial competence and became one of the leading business men of the city. He was a member of the Free Masons. He married, March 29, 1857, Mary Augusta Cutler, daughter of Joseph and Susan P. (Olmstead) Cutler, granddaughter of Thomas Cutler (see Cutler VIII). His widow resides at 385 Maple street, Springfield. Children: 1. William Anderson, born at Warren, Massachusetts, in 1858, head of the W. A. Castle Company, Springfield; married Adella Seymour; have no children. 2. Flora May, born at Lafayette, Indiana, in 1861, married Dr. Allis, D. D. S., of Springfield; child, Catherine Hurlburt Allis, born September 20, 1905. 3. George Hewett, born at Springfield in 1864, married Flora Hill, of Westfield, Massachusetts; children, Dorothy and Kellogg. 4. Alice Peck, born at Springfield, died aged seventeen years. 5. Mary Chapin, died in infancy. 6. Ida, died in infancy. 7. Henry Clark, born at Springfield, October 11, 1875, married Edith R. Bullens and lives in Brookline, Massachusetts. 8. Clifford DeWitt, secretary and treasurer of the W. A. Castle Company, importers and packers of Castle's cream olive oil, cremoil pickles and table delicacies, 49 Lyman street, Springfield; this business was established in 1870.

(The Cutler Line).

This is an occupational surname, like Smith, Cooper, Carpenter and Gardner. The usual mutations have occurred in the spelling. Domesday Book had it Le Coteler. In Scotland it was written Cutlar; in Dutch, De Mesmaker. It was a very respectable calling, and required much skill; a sword-maker was honor-



ed above ordinary tradesfolk in the warring times of old. The father of Demosthenes was surnamed the Cutler. He was a citizen of rank and quality, and left a large estate, which we know Demosthenes frittered away; but to this fact we owe the greatest orator of ancient times. Tubal Cain was also a cutler. The origin of livery companies or guilds in London, of which the labor unions of today are an outcome, began in 1335. The king ordered that all artificers and mysteries shall each choose its own mystery, and, having chosen it, shall henceforth choose no other. To raise the estimates of trades, which were the main-spring of the kingdom, King Edward himself joined some, and so did others of the nobility. The Cutler guild was incorporated in 1413, and Cutler's hall was on the south side of Cloke lane. Each guild had a coat-of-arms. The Cutler's armor being: Gules, six daggers in three saltire crosses argent, handled and hilted or, pointing toward the chief. Supporters two elephants, argent. Crest: A third castle on his back or. Their motto: "To gain good faith." Our common ancestor in England was of this trade, but whom he was we are not informed. The greatest Cutler in American history was the Rev. Manaseh Cutler, M. D., LL. D., who founded the Ohio company, out of which was evolved the magnificent state bearing this name. He was the author of the ordinance of 1787, restricting the extension of slavery, and he labored assiduously to promote education and religion in the great state, of which he was the founder. He has been called next to Franklin in diplomacy and varied learning. He was deeply versed in both medicine and theology, and a great naturalist. He served as chaplain in the revolutionary war, and was a member of congress.

(I) James Cutler was born in England in 1606, and is commonly credited to Sprowston, a suburb of Norwich. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1634, and was one of the original grantees of land next to what is now Belmont. He had a house-lot assigned him in 1635, in 1636 twenty-five acres, and in 1642 eighty-two acres. In 1645 he was one of the petitioners for Nashaway plantation, now Weston, Massachusetts. In December, 1649, he with Bowman bought for seventy pounds two hundred acres at Cambridge Farms, adjoining Rock Meadow, and near to Waltham. This same year he settled at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, on what is now known as Wood street, near where William Haskell lived, and not far from Bedford. He built

the first house in Lexington, vestiges of the cellar still remain. In October, 1682, he signed a petition to the general court to have Lexington set off as a separate parish, and in 1691 he gave one pound toward erecting a meeting-house there. The front name of his wife was Anna. She, with her sister, was so tantalized in Old England for their Puritanism, that they resolved to escape to America, and so did, unattended by parents or friends. She died September 30, 1644. He married (second) March 9, 1645, Mary, widow of Thomas King, and she died nine years later; for his third wife he contracted with Phoebe, daughter of John Page, about 1662. James died May 17, 1694, his will was dated November 24, 1684, and proved August 20, 1694. We thus find little bits of history which throw some light on the manner of man our forbear was. That he had a fair reputation among his townsmen, his investiture with full citizenship shows, for only churchmen were thus admitted. That he was industrious and prudent his accumulation of property is evidence. Children by Anna: James, sketched below, Hannah, Elizabeth and Mary. Children by Mary: Elizabeth, Thomas and Sarah. Children by Phoebe: Joana, John, from whom the Rev. Manaseh was derived; Samuel, Jemima and Phoebe.

(II) James (2), eldest son of James (1) and Anna Cutler, was born in Lexington, September 9, 1635, died there July 31, 1681. He was a planter, and resided near Concord line. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. His will was made July 28, 1685, admitted to probate October 8, 1685, his widow Lydia and son Benjamin being named as executors. He married Lydia, widow of Samuel Wright, and daughter of John Moore, of Sudbury. She died November 23, 1723. Children: James, Ann, Samuel, Joseph, John, Thomas, sketched below; Elizabeth and Isaac.

(III) Thomas, fifth son of James (2) and Lydia (Moore) Cutler, was born in Lexington, December 2, 1677, died in Warren, Massachusetts, December 23, 1759. He was a constable in 1719, and selectman in 1729-31-33-34. He owned the covenant on June 6, 1703, at Lexington, and was dismissed to the church in Warren, March 17, 1752. He sold to Josiah Wood sixty-eight acres in Lancaster, Massachusetts, for seventy pounds; November 6, 1736, lot III of seventy-seven acres in Narragansett No. 2, for seventy pounds, also in 1750 a lot in the same township to Noah Ashley, drawn in the right of his father who served in King Philip's war. In 1752 he moved to

Western, now Warren, Massachusetts. His will was drawn September 15, 1759, and among his effects was a negro slave. He married Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (Jones) Stone. She joined the church in Lexington, July 4, 1708, and died January 10, 1750. Children: Abigail, David, sketched below, Amity, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, Thomas, Mellicent.

(IV) David, eldest son of Thomas and Sarah (Stone) Cutler, was born in Lexington, died in Warren, December 5, 1760, of small pox. He joined the church April 14, 1728. In the reign of George III he was surveyor of townships, a constable in 1746, selectman in 1749-50-51. His homestead was near the Bedford line. He executed a will September 3, 1758, and among the bequests was that his son should supply his wife with three barrels of cider annually. The appraisement of the estate was five hundred and seventy-three pounds and fifteen shillings. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary Tidd. He died May 25, 1797. Children: Abigail, David, Joseph, sketched below, Isaac, Mary, Salmon, Thomas, Elizabeth and Amity.

(V) Joseph, second son of David and Mary (Tidd) Cutler, was born in Lexington, March 31, 1733, died at Warren, February 7, 1816. On May 6, 1755, he married Rebecca, daughter of John and Esther (Prince) Hoar, of Lincoln, Massachusetts, the family to whom the celebrated statesman of that name belongs. She was born in July, 1735, died September 16, 1758. He married (second) September 20, 1759, Mary, daughter of Major Reed, of Warren; she was born January 30, 1740, died March 28, 1792. He married (third) Thankful (surname unknown). Children by Rebecca: Converse and Joseph. By Mary he had Rebecca, Mary, Anna, Sally, Lydia, Bethia, Reuben and Nathan (twins). Nathan was governor of Maine and appointed judge of the court of common pleas, which, however, he declined.

(VI) Joseph (2), second son of Joseph (1) and Rebecca (Hoar) Cutler, was born in Lexington, died in Western, now Warren, February 23, 1837. He was a husbandman, and owned real estate in Warren, and Nelson, Madison county, New York. By naming his youngest son after the Federalist, Charles C. Pinckney, Joseph was probably of that political faith. His will was made April 26, 1830, his sons Thomas and Newell were named as executors. He married Lydia Bascom, August 4, 1785; she died March 28, 1816. Children:

Frasier, to whom he gave the New York land; Polly, Thomas, sketched below, Lydia, Newell and Charles Coatsworth Pinckney.

(VII) Thomas (2), eldest son of Joseph (2) and Lydia (Bascom) Cutler, was born in Warren, November 13, 1789, the year of the famous Ordinance, of which his namesake was the author, and died there after 1853. He married, May 6, 1811, Aurelia Joslyn, who died January 3, 1813. He married (second) Attossa Lilly, who died July 4, 1817. He married (third) Mary Stone. He married (fourth) Nancy Stone, sister of Mary Stone. Child by Aurelia: Harriett. Attossa was the mother of Joseph, sketched below, Attossa and Aurelia.

(VIII) Joseph (3), only son of Thomas (2) and Attossa (Lilly) Cutler, was born in Warren, died there July 23, 1815. He was a farmer. He married Susie P. Olmstead. Children: Mary Augusta, married Henry M. Castle, (see Castle VI), Thomas, Holton O., Joseph, Fannie, Olmstead, Susie, Jennie and Ida Gertrude.

Although the immigrant ancestor MAYO of the New England Mayos came from England the name is believed to be of ancient Irish origin and was probably derived from county Mayo in the province of Connaught, a section of Ireland noted for its antiquities, chiefly ecclesiastical. Some genealogical writers, including Savage, are of the opinion that Mayo and Mayhew sprung from the same source while others assert that there is no positive evidence to substantiate this belief. Many of the early American Mayos were sturdy mariners hailing from Cape Cod.

(1) Rev. John Mayo, a native of England and a graduate of an English University, emigrated to Massachusetts Bay about the year 1638 and settling in Barnstable was in the following year ordained a teaching elder of the church presided over by Rev. John Lothrop. He was admitted a freeman in 1640 and six years later removed to Eastham where he became pastor of the church. In 1655 he was called to the Second Church in Boston as its first pastor, and was long associated with the famous Dr. Increase Mather, who succeeded him in the pastorate. The infirmities of old age compelled him to relinquish his activities in 1673, and he died in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in May, 1676. In 1658 he delivered the annual election sermon in Boston. The christian name of his wife,



whom he married in England, was Tamosin or Tamsin, and her death occurred at Yarmouth in 1682. Their children, all born in the mother country, were: 1. Hannah, who became the wife of Nathaniel Bacon, of Barnstable, in 1642. 2. Samuel, became a mariner and was for some years master of a packet plying between Cape Cod and Boston; assisted in establishing a settlement at Oyster Bay, Long Island; finally settled in Boston and died there in 1663; he married Thomasine, daughter of William Lumpkin, of Yarmouth. 3. John. 4. Nathaniel, who settled in Eastham, which he represented in the general court in 1660, and he died in 1662; he married Hannah, daughter of Governor Thomas Prence of the Plymouth Colony, and reared a large family. 5. Elizabeth, who married Joseph Howes, of Yarmouth.

(II) John (2), second son and third child of Rev. John (1) Mayo, accompanied his father to Eastham, but subsequently returned to Barnstable, as according to the records of that town he was residing there in 1672. He married Hannah Reycroft or Lecraft, and was the father of nine children: 1. John, born December 15, 1652. 2. William, October 7, 1654. 3. James, October 3, 1656. 4. Samuel, August 2, 1658. 5. Elisha, November 7, 1661. 6. Daniel, January 24, 1664. 7. Nathaniel, April 2, 1667. 8. Thomas, June 24, 1670, died in infancy. 9. Thomas.

(III) Thomas, youngest child of John (2) and Hannah Mayo, was born in Barnstable, July 15, 1672. In 1695 he was residing at Eastham. He married Mary ——— and his children were: 1. Mary. 2. Mercy. 3. Hannah. 4. Noah.

(IV) Noah, son of Thomas Mayo, was residing in Truro at the time of his marriage, which took place in 1742-43 to Mary Cushing, and he subsequently removed to Provincetown.

(V) Noah (2), eldest child of Noah (1) and Mary (Cushing) Mayo, was born in 1743-44. He was reared in Truro and in 1764 he married Hope Rich, who bore him seven children: 1. Noah, born in 1767, went to Harpswell, Maine, but returned to Cape Cod and died in Truro in 1809. 2. Nehemiah Doane, 1769, married Malatiah Rich. 3. Thomas, 1772, married Sabra Rich. 4. Mary, 1774, became the wife of Zoheth Smith. 5. John. 6. Jane, 1784, became the wife of Moses Paine. 7. Samuel, 1787, married Tirzah Wiley, of Wellfleet, in 1810.

(VI) Captain John (3), fourth son and fifth child of Noah (2) and Hope (Rich)

Mayo, was born in 1776. Information at hand, furnished by his grandson, states that his birthplace was Truro, but Riches History of that town says that he was probably born in Provincetown. At an early age he began to follow the sea, and becoming a master mariner was a successful blockade runner during the war of 1812-15. He subsequently engaged in farming in Truro and died there at the age of about eighty years. In 1798 he married Hannah Rich, and she lived to the advanced age of ninety-six years. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their children were: 1. John. 2. Alfred. 3. Timothy. 4. Amaziah. 5. Susan, married ——— Atwood, of Truro. 6. Hannah. 7. Noah.

(VII) Amaziah, fourth child of Captain John (3) and Hannah (Rich) Mayo, was born in Truro, June 4, 1812. From the public schools of his native town he entered Wilbraham Academy, and after concluding his attendance at that well-known school he learned the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. Having acquired considerable practical experience as a master carpenter, he established himself as a contractor and builder in Springfield in 1842, and possessing the requisite amount of business ability he soon acquired a high reputation for competency and reliability which served as an excellent foundation for the substantial success he ultimately attained in his useful calling. In addition to numerous private residences he constructed the William Rice Library building, the State Street Methodist Episcopal Church edifice, several public school buildings, including the Springfield high school, the Women's Reformatory at Sherborn etc. Many of the streets in ward one were laid out according to his plans, and he erected numerous houses in that section. Having acquired possession of considerable real estate on North Chestnut street he gave his particular attention to its development and this venture proved a profitable investment. In politics he acted with the Republican party, and although his ambition did not lay in the direction of public office he, nevertheless, evinced a profound interest in the general welfare of the city of his adoption, and his death, which occurred on January 8, 1892, or 1893, was sincerely deplored by the entire community. His church affiliations were with the Methodists. On April 16, 1843, Mr. Mayo married Mrs. Hester A. R. Mayo (nee Nye), widow of his brother Alfred, who was a shipmaster and was lost at sea. She was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, August 14,



1820, daughter of Isaiah, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, and Keziah (Rider) Nye, of Chatham. Isaiah Nye was in his earlier years engaged in mercantile business in Chatham, and figured quite prominently in local public affairs. He afterward served as United States deputy collector of customs and also register of deeds. His death occurred in May, 1835, and his wife died in September of the same year. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They were the parents of one son and six daughters, of whom Hester A. R. (Mrs. Mayo) is the only one living. Beside a widow Mr. Mayo is survived by three sons: 1. Alfred Nye, who is again referred to. 2. Amaziah Jr., born in 1846, now engaged in the brick business in Springfield; married Sarah White, of Peterboro, New Hampshire. 3. Charles Sumner, born in 1858, agent of the Merrimac Paper Mill at Lawrence, Massachusetts, and resides in that city.

(VIII) Alfred Nye, eldest son of Amaziah and Hester A. R. (Nye) (Mayo) Mayo, was born in Springfield, March 19, 1844. Leaving school in 1862, the second year of the civil war, he enlisted for service in that eventful struggle and remained in the army about one year. Upon his return to Springfield he accepted a position with Messrs. Smith and Dickinson, dealers in paper stocks, and purchasing Mr. Smith's interest some three years later he became a partner in the succeeding firm, which continued in business about fifteen years. For more than a quarter of a century he has carried on the paper stock business successfully as senior member of the firm of A. N. Mayo and Company. Mr. Mayo is actively interested in several important industrial enterprises, being president of the Dexter P. Lilley Company of Indian Orchard, of the Springfield Brick Company and the Standard Brick Company of that city and Boston; treasurer of the Merrimac Paper Company of Lawrence; the Fiske Rubber Company of Chicopee Falls, and the Knox Automobile Company of Springfield. He is also stockholder in the Union Trust Company, Springfield, and one of its board of directors. He is quite active in religious and benevolent work, being a member of the First Congregational Church and of its parish committee, and president of the board of trustees of the Wesson Memorial Hospital. His club affiliations are with the Nayasset Club, of which he was formerly president, and the Springfield Country Club. He is a member of E. K. Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Springfield,

Massachusetts. On December 21, 1870, Mr. Mayo married Julia Billings, of Springfield, daughter of Horace E. Billings, granddaughter of Solomon Billings, and great-granddaughter of John and Eunice (Cooley) Billings. Mr. and Mrs. Mayo have three children: 1. Alice Billings, born March, 1872, wife of Harry G. Fiske. 2. Ada Frances, May 13, 1874, wife of E. O. Sutton, of Springfield, and has three children: Emily Mayo, Alfred Mayo and Owen Mayo Sutton. 3. Emily Stebbins, October, 1881, wife of Rev. William P. Schell, of Seneca Falls, New York.

The surname Ireland dates IRELAND back to the early days of patronymics in England. The family in some unknown way took its name from the neighboring island, just as Wales, England, and other place names of this class. In its early form we find the names Adam de Irlonde and Henry de Irlonde. The ancient coat-of-arms: Gules three fleur de lis argent a chief indented ermine. Crest: A dove bearing an olive branch vert. The motto of a Hertfordshire branch of the Ireland family is: Amor et Pax. Thomas Ireland, who settled in Hempstead, Long Island, in 1644, and Samuel Ireland, who settled in Wethersfield about the same time, were probably brothers.

(I) William Ireland, immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled first before 1648 in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Thence he removed to Rumney Marsh, Boston. He was a yeoman; admitted freeman, May 22, 1650. He was dismissed from the church in Dorchester to that in Boston, February 3, 1660-61. He had a contract to build highways in 1654; was witness with his son William in 1681. He was overseer of the will of Elias Maverick in 1684. He bought the Vane allotment at what is now Chelsea in 1652. One account states that his wife Abigail died in 1715, aged seventy-four years, daughter of John Greenland, at Malden. The History of Charlestown assumes that Abigail was wife of Abraham Ireland, because of the statement in the records: "Abraham Ireland's mother-in-law, a widow, notified at Skinner's, 1721." This date is probably wrong. Mother-in-law was the term used for step-mother and as John Greenland mentions no wife in his will we conclude that Abigail, second wife, of Abraham Ireland's father is the person meant in this record. William was a constable of Dorchester in 1656. Children: 1. Rebecca, baptized March 10, 1649-50. 2. Rebecca, baptized



October 20, 1650. 3. Ann, baptized February 13, 1652. 4. William, baptized December 16, 1655; married Elizabeth ———, who when a widow received a gift of a house in Boston from William (1); children: i. John, born September 17, 1682; ii. Elizabeth, February 24, 1687-88; iii. Jonathan, January 5, 1694-95. 5. John, sea captain, married, July 15, 1680, Grace Healy, who died October 2, 1730, aged seventy-seven years, five months, one day (gravestone at Copps Hill); children: i. Margaret, born August 15, 1681, died May 25, 1685, at Boston; ii. John, October 5, 1683; iii. Abiel, February 17, 1684, married Fortune Raddock; iv. Grace, April 26, 1688, married William Sterling; v. Mary, baptized March 8, 1696, died November 24, 1721; vi. Nathaniel, baptized July 17, 1698; all baptized at the Second Church, Boston. 6. Abraham, mentioned below.

(II) Abraham, son of William Ireland, if the widow of William, was, as appears from the records of Chelsea, Charlestown, and Malden, his step-mother. He died January 24, 1753, in his eighty-first year. According to the record of his gravestone, as given in Wyman's Charlestown, "God brought him from a distant land," &c. He was doubtless a seafaring man. What the epitaph means is not clear. His children or grandchildren who erected the stone may have thought he was born in the old country, but the names in the families of William and John, the apparent relationship and all the evidence is against the idea that he was an immigrant. He married Abigail ———. He was taxed in 1733-36-37-42 at Charlestown. He bought land there first in 1708 of Joseph Whittemore and from time to time afterward. He lived also at Cambridge. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Margaret, November 25, 1700, died January 17, 1721; gravestone at Cambridge. 2. Abigail, February 14, 1702-03, married Eben Shed. 3. John, May 25, 1705. 4. Mary, February 8, 1707-08, married Thomas Hutchinson. 5. Elizabeth, July 18, 1710, married Ephraim Osborn. 6. Abraham, April 8, 1713, married, April 8, 1736, at Dorchester, Ann Bird; son Abraham settled at Lunenburg, Massachusetts. 7. Thomas, August 31, 1715, married, June 4, 1741, Mary Randolph. 8. Tamsen, married Nathan Ward. 9. Jonathan, September 24, 1719, mentioned below. 10. Margaret, married, 1743, Thomas Raymond.

(III) Jonathan, son of Abraham Ireland, was born at Charlestown, September 24, 1719. He was living in Roxbury as early as 1747,

later at Chelsea, where his grandfather settled. He married Martha ———. He was taxed in Charlestown, 1727-32-44-61-66. He died in 1804 and administration was granted his widow, August 7, 1804. His estate was divided in 1806 among his widow and children, Jonathan, Nathaniel, William, Martha, John, Mary, Sarah and Eleanor. At a later date, 1832, his heirs were children of son Jonathan, deceased; Martha, wife of B. Hadley, Charles Wait's children by wife Eleanor, deceased; Nathan Field's wife Mary; Sally S. Ireland; Mary E., wife of Jonathan Ireland, deceased. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, lived at Boston and Cambridge, blacksmith; married, November 18, 1802, at Cambridge, Sally Prentice. 3. John, married Abigail Withington, of Stow, January 12 (intention) 1833. 4. Martha, married B. Hadley. 5. William. 6. Sarah. 7. James, married, March 2, 1802, Joanna Bemis. 8. Eleanor, married Samuel Welch. All were mentioned in the census of 1789 with Sarah Coolidge, of Cambridge, as of Jonathan's family.

(IV) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) Ireland, was born in Charlestown. He lived during his youth probably on the ancestral estate in what was then Charlestown, now Somerville, at the corner of Ireland's range-way (School street) and Milk row (Somerville avenue). He settled in Boston on Warrenton street, corner of Tremont street, and followed his trade as chaise-maker there. The house stood until recently when it was taken down, the land being condemned for subway purposes. He married, February 14, 1813, in Boston, perhaps his second wife, Mercy (Pollard) Carleton, widow. His will was dated in 1830 and proved in 1843. He devised to wife: to children William H., George W., Martha H., Sarah and to Martha A., wife of Orr K. Towne, daughter of his wife by her first husband. Children: 1. William H., born 1812, mentioned below. 2. George Washington, January 13, 1816, mentioned below. 3. Martha H. 4. Sarah.

(V) William H., son of Jonathan (2) Ireland, was born in Charlestown, November, 1812, died at his home, 45 Rutland square, Boston, August 18, 1899. He was educated in the public schools, and had a long and successful business career. He was in partnership with his brother, George Washington Ireland, as a manufacturer and general merchant in Stoddard, New Hampshire, and later as a manufacturer of soda in Boston. At the time



of his death the *Universalist Leader* said of him "Another landmark among the Universalist laymen of Boston and vicinity has been obliterated in the death of William H. Ireland of the Every-day Church. His record in the church was in some regards very remarkable, for he was associated with it during its entire history as the Warren Street Church. He was present when the union took place between the Warren Street Church and other South End Churches in 1866. He has been a member during all these years, and a deacon for a great many years. He was buried from the Every-day Church Tuesday, August 21. An invocation was offered by the Rev. Dr. J. K. Mason of Chicago, a former pastor. An address was given by the present pastor. In the course of his remarks Dr. Perin declared that while many of us may become saints by and by in heaven, Mr. Ireland was a saint on earth. This language is scarcely exaggerated, for he was indeed one of the best of men. A man of the strictest integrity as guileless as a little child, he displayed, under great sorrow and misfortune, a fortitude like that of St. Paul and a sweetness and cheerfulness like that of the Master himself. If Mr. Ireland had lived till November he would have been eighty-seven years old. He was preceded to his home above by nearly all his immediate relatives. His wife passed away in 1885. His only child, Mr. Carlton Ireland, died several years ago, since which time he had made his home with Mrs. Carlton Ireland, who had devoted herself to him with all the love and fidelity that could have characterized the ministry of an own daughter. Needless to say Mr. Ireland will be greatly missed at the Every-day church."

(V) George Washington, son of Jonathan (2) Ireland, was born on Warrenton street, Boston, January 13, 1816. He received his education at Madam Rider's private school, the Franklin school and the English high school of Boston. He was always true to the friendships of his youth and made great efforts in his old age to attend the reunions of the Boston Old Schoolboys' Association. He entered the employ of Whittemore & Chamberlin in 1833, attaining to the position of chief clerk in a few years, and having the management of the business. In 1837 he entered partnership with his brother, William H. Ireland, at Stoddard, New Hampshire, conducting a general store and manufacturing potash and potato starch. In 1845 this firm bought the soda manu-

facturing business of Darling & Pollard of Boston and continued it with marked success. George W. Ireland sold out his interests in 1853, built a residence in Somerville and engaged in the real estate business and in fruit-raising. He was one of the founders of the First Universalist Church of Somerville and was at the time of his death the senior deacon. He was assessor for four years and the last collector of taxes under the town charter of Somerville. He died after a long and painful illness at the home of his daughter, whom he had been visiting, July 2, 1895. In politics he was a Republican. He married, November 28, 1841, Jane Preston, of Windsor, New Hampshire, daughter of Reuben and Nancy (Dresser) Preston, of Windsor. Children: 1. Emma Jane, died in infancy. 2. George Henry, born April 29, 1844, mentioned below. 3. Martha Jane, married Dr. E. P. Gerry, of Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts.

(VI) George Henry, son of George Washington Ireland, was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, April 29, 1844, died at West Harpswell, Maine, July 31, 1900. His parents removed to Somerville, when he was a young child, and he received his education there in the public schools. He began his business career as clerk in the store of Horace Partridge & Company of Boston and continued with that house for a number of years. In 1872 he established himself in business in Springfield, Massachusetts, having a "Ninety-nine Cent" store at the corner of Main and Pynchon streets. In 1875 he entered the employ of the Milton Bradley Company of Springfield as traveling salesman for the game department, of which he afterward became the manager. In 1889 he became clerk of the corporation and in 1892 assistant treasurer of the Milton Bradley Company, a position he filled to the time of his death with conspicuous ability. He had many interests in social as well as business life. He was for many years an active member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. He was treasurer of the Roswell Lee Lodge of Free Masons; member of Morning Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Springfield Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Springfield Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Melha Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine; also of Oasis Lodge of Odd Fellows, Somerville. He had been a member of the Camera Club and of the Springfield Improvement Association. In politics he was a Republican. His death was caused by heart disease.





Geo H. Putnam

He was spending a month at the summer home of his friend and partner in business, Milton Bradley, when taken ill. The funeral was held at the home of his sister, Mrs. E. Peabody Gerry, in Jamaica Plain, Rev. Charles A. Skinner officiating, and the interment was in the family lot at Mount Auburn cemetery. Mr. Ireland was methodical and systematic, painstaking and earnest in business. He was pre-eminently a man of his word. He never failed a friend or defaulted in an obligation. He performed all the duties of life carefully, wisely and conscientiously. His wide experience in business brought him into close and intimate relations with many men and he made many friends. He was a student all his life, both of men and books and had a vast fund of general information at his command. He was interesting in conversation and an attractive companion. He loved children and made friends with the young as readily as with men of his own age. He demonstrated his practical knowledge and his literary ability a few years before his death by winning a \$250 prize for an essay on "Sanitary Improvements in Manufacturing Establishments."

Rev. Flint M. Bissell, pastor of the church which Mr. Ireland attended, paid a high tribute to his character in his sermon following the death. He said: "Mr. Ireland was a thorough-going Christian, a generous giver, a loyal friend, a faithful attendant; but he was chiefly distinguished by his eagerness to serve. He never waited to be urged, but constantly sought avenues of usefulness, and without ostentation or display delighted to give not only money, but time and interest and personal work for the cause of the church he loved. We may not fill his place, but our most fitting tribute to his memory will be a new endeavor to fill our places as thoroughly as he filled his." At the session of the Sunday school on the same day, a fine portrait of Mr. Ireland was presented to the school by the boys of his class and was hung on the wall over the place where the class for so many years had met.

He married, May 21, 1873, Ella F. Leland, of Somerville, daughter of John Murray and Sophronia Page (Savage) Leland. They had but one child, George Preston, born at Somerville, March 28, 1873, graduate of the Springfield high school and of the class of 1894, Tufts College, taking the degree of Ph. B.; civil engineer for a few years with the Boston & Albany railroad, now practicing his profession in Seattle, Washington.

William and Osmond Trask were probably brothers. William was a very early settler of Salem, perhaps coming in 1628 before Governor Endicott. He was admitted a freeman October 19, 1630, and was commissioner to the general court in 1632. He was muster master and captain of Militia, and deputy to the general court in 1635-36-37-39. After the Pequot war he was granted two large tracts of land comprising six hundred acres. He owned a corn mill and fulling mill. He died May 15, 1666.

(1) Osmond Trask, supposed brother of William, mentioned above, was the immigrant ancestor of one branch of the family. He was born in England in 1625-27. He stated his age as thirty-five years in 1660 and as thirty-eight years in 1665. He was a planter in Salem before 1649, and a very prominent citizen. It appears from certain records that the Trasks came from the southwest of England, where people of that name still reside. He removed to Beverly and was constable there. He died in 1676, intestate. The inventory is dated March 5, 1676-77, filed by his widow Elizabeth in the court at Ipswich, March 27 following. The court made the widow administratrix and placed the rest in her hands; she to give the eldest son forty acres of land with the house upon it; the other eight children—Sarah, Mary, Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, William and Jonathan—to have fifty pounds apiece; the same for the expected child. The widow deeded land to her five sons—Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, William and Edward Trask—March 27, 1679, to be delivered after she had paid legacies to daughters—Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. In the settlement of the estate the children of the first wife are not mentioned, some other provision having been made for them, doubtless. The records show conclusively that the son John was living at that time. He married (first) January 1, 1650, Mary ———, who died January 2, 1663. He married (second) May 22, 1663, Elizabeth Gally, daughter of John Gally. She married (second) John Gyells. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born September, 1650, died young. 2. Edward, June 6, 1652. 3. Mary, May, 1657. 4. John, August 15, 1658, mentioned below. 5. William, July 5, 1660, died next month. Children of second wife: 6. Mary, died young. 7. Samuel. 8. Benjamin. 9. Joseph. 10. Elizabeth. 11. William (the last five baptized at the same time, March 14, 1675-76, probably after the father's death). 12. Jonathan, bap-



tized June 6, 1675. 13. Edward (posthumous), baptized November 10, 1677.

(II) John, son of Osmond Trask, was born in Salem, August 15, 1658, died in Beverly, May 13, 1720. He settled in Beverly. He married (first) April 9, 1679, Christian Woodbury, who while temporarily deranged killed herself with a pair of scissors, June 3, 1689. He married (second) October 30, 1690, Mary Dodge. Married (third) 1692-93, Elizabeth —, who died at Beverly, November 26, 1715. Children, recorded at Beverly, though some may have been born in Salem: 1. Christian, born January 20, 1680, died December 2, 1687. 2. Edward, November 14, 1685. 3. Elizabeth, August 25, 1687. 4. Hannah, baptized July 10, 1687. 5. William, born January 1, 1689. Child of second wife: 6. Josiah, December 10, 1691. Children of third wife: 7. Jonathan, June 5, 1694. 8. Mary, July 3, 1697 (parents called of Salem). 9. Christian, May 25, 1701. 10. Israel, a minor over fourteen in 1720. 11. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer, son of John Trask, was born in Salem or Beverly. His father died May 13, 1720, and on October 3 following Jonathan Trask was chosen guardian of Israel and Ebenezer Trask, minor sons of the "late John Trask of Salem." Family tradition says he was in the revolution. An Ebenezer Trask of Beverly was in Caleb Dodge's company of the second parish at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His estate was settled December 6, 1779; in probate papers he is called a house carpenter. He married, March 5, 1729-30, at Beverly, Mary Rix. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 18, 1731, died April 8, 1753. 2. Ebenezer, September 23, 1732, died young. 3. Mary, September 23, 1732 (twin), died young. 4. Mary, December 12, 1733. 5. Esther, December 21, 1735. 6. Miriam, January 23, 1737. 7. Martha, September 18, 1739. 8. Ebenezer, June 12, 1741, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, May 20, 1743. 10. Hannah, April 3, 1745. 11. Israel, July 31, 1747, died January 13, 1754. The father of these children died in 1779, intestate.

(IV) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Trask, was born in Beverly, June 12, 1741, died there March 9, 1814. His will was dated June 23, 1814, proved April 5, 1814. He bequeathed to sons John and Israel the homestead on the north side of the county road at Beverly; to Ann Phippen, widow of Joshua Phippen; to daughter Mary, wife of Epes Cogswell; to son Ebenezer; to son Israel the residue; mentions also grandchildren. He was

a soldier in the revolution in Lieutenant Peter Shaw's company, April 19, 1775. He married, January 31, 1765, Betty Dodge, of Wenham. Children, born at Beverly: 1. John, May 2, 1766. 2. Israel, December 7, 1767. 3. Ebenezer, July 24, 1769. 4. Mary, January 29, 1771. 5. Samuel, November 8, 1772. 6. Anna, August 17, 1774. 7. Joseph, April 21, 1776, mentioned below. 8. Mary, April 1, 1778. 9. Betsey, June 19, 1780, died young. 10. Betsey, September 9, 1784. 11. Israel, February 1, 1792.

(V) Joseph, son of Ebenezer (2) Trask, was born in Beverly, April 21, 1776, and settled in Gloucester. He married (first) Sarah Dodge; one child Joseph. Married (second) Susanna Hovey; children: Joshua P., Sarah D. and Ebenezer.

(VI) Joshua P., son of Joseph Trask, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 23, 1805, died September, 1862, deeply lamented by the entire community. He was educated in the public schools of Gloucester. He was in business for a few years at Hampden, Penobscot county, Maine, but returned to Gloucester in 1847 and spent the remainder of his life in that town. He was active in public affairs, a just, upright, well-informed citizen of sterling character and sound judgment. He had some legal education and was appointed first judge of the municipal court of Gloucester, and held this responsible office until his death. He was a just and efficient magistrate. He was always an earnest worker in the cause of temperance and was prime mover in organizing a number of temperance and total abstinence societies. Through his efforts a fund was subscribed for the relief of the widows and orphans of the seafaring men who are drowned. He was an active and prominent member of the Congregational church. In 1832 he wrote a series of articles for the village newspaper advocating a public library, which as a result of his agitation was established. He took part in every movement for the welfare and benefit of the town. No man of his day showed a greater public spirit; he was resolute and aggressive. He married, December 14, 1830, Mary Ellery Rogers, born April, 1803, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Low) Rogers. William Rogers was an officer of the port of customs, a school teacher many years, a soldier in the revolution and a descendant of Rev. John Rogers, president of Harvard College in 1684. Children: William P., Charles A., Susan E., Elizabeth R., John L. R. and Mary A. (twins).

(VII) Rev. John L. R. Trask, D. D., son of



Joshua P. Trask, was born in Hampden, Maine, December 19, 1842. He was educated at the Gloucester public and high schools, Dummer Academy at Byfield, Massachusetts, Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire, and at Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1864 with the degree of A. B. He began the study of divinity at the Princeton Theological School, and received the degree of A. M. in 1867 at Williams College. After another year of study at Andover Theological Seminary, he was called to the pastorate of the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke, was ordained there December 4, 1867, and continued until 1883, when he resigned on account of ill health. During his pastorate he raised funds for the purchase of the site of the present edifice, and also for the Holyoke Public Library of which he was one of the founders. After resting and recovering his health he accepted the pastorate of Trinity Congregational Church of Lawrence in 1884. He spent the summer of 1888 abroad and was much benefited by his vacation. In November of that year he was installed as pastor of the Memorial Church of Springfield, Massachusetts. This church is classed as union evangelical and is entirely unsectarian in its government, being designed to meet the spiritual needs of all classes and denominations. A parish house was erected a few years after Mr. Trask became pastor. It is at the corner of Church and Main streets and is a center of good work. The church has one of the largest Sunday schools and the largest Christian Endeavor societies in the city. Dr. Trask is interested in genealogical and historical research, and is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, Springfield Historical Society, the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, Winthrop Club, Phi Beta Kappa fraternity and Connecticut Valley Theological Club. Since 1878 he has been a trustee and secretary of Mount Holyoke College. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 1, 1871, Abbie J. Parker, of Dunbarton, New Hampshire, born September 24, 1846, daughter of Daniel Hardy Parker. She was educated at Adams Academy at Derry and at Hartford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Frederick Parker, born July 14, 1872, graduate of Amherst College in the class of 1896; was with the Equitable Life Insurance Company of New York for many years; married Kate Davies; one child, Parker. 2. Elizabeth Rogers, born June 25, 1875, graduate of Mount Holyoke College in

the class of 1898; was a student in music and the German language in Hanover, Germany; now a lecturer on art. 3. Mary Ellery, born August 25, 1877, graduate of Springfield high school and of Smith College in the class of 1900; married, November, 1903, Paul H. Loomis; one child, Ellery Trask Loomis.

Before the Norman Conquest in 1066, the Drake family was established in county Devon, England, and in the Domesday Book six places are mentioned as being owned by persons of that name. The name is said to have come from a family named Draco, or Drago, who took possession of an old Roman encampment in what is now Musbury, county Devon, soon after the conquest of Wessex by the Saxons. The name signifies "a leader." The coat-of-arms is: A wivern displayed. The crest of the family mentioned below: Dexter arm erect proper, holding a battle-axe sable, headed argent. Motto: *Aquila non captat muscas*. The home of the family at Musbury came to be known as Mount Drake, where there was a fortified house before the erection of Ashe, the ancient seat of the family. This came into the Drake family through the marriage of the first John Drake, mentioned below, and remained in their possession about four hundred years. Ashe House, part of the old original house and chapel still existing, is the property of an Axminster grocer, and the estate of Mount Drake is owned by Rev. John Vaughan Payne, Lord of the Manor of Musbury.

(I) John Drake, Esq., of Mount Drake and Exmouth, county Devon, "a man of great estate," married in the time of Henry V (1413-22), Christiana, daughter and heiress of John Billett, of Ashe. He was engaged in shipping in Exmouth, and his son and grandson succeeded him in the trade.

(II) John Drake was numbered in the hundred of East Budleigh, Devon, and settled at Otterton, about sixteen miles from Ashe. He married Christiana, daughter and heiress of John Antage.

(III) John Drake, of Otterton, married a daughter of John Crews, or Cruwys.

(IV) John Drake, of Otterton, married Agnes, daughter of John Railway, and had five sons.

(V) John Drake was of Ashe, Exmouth, county Devon, and married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Cole. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. John, second son, buried November 9, 1554. 3. Alice, second



wife of Walter Raleigh, father of Sir Walter Raleigh. 4. Gilbert.

(VI) John Drake, of Mount Drake, Ashe and Exmouth, was son and heir, and high sheriff of Devon in the time of Queen Elizabeth. He married, in 1535, Amye, daughter of Roger Greenville, of Stow. He died October 4, 1558, and he and his wife are buried in the parish church at Musbury, where may be seen their tomb, bearing their effigies. She died February 18, 1577. Children: 1. Sir Barnard, knight; mentioned below. 2. Robert of Wiscomb; married Elizabeth Prideaux. 3. Richard of Esher, born 1535, equerry to Queen Elizabeth; married Ursula Stafford; died July 11, 1603.

(VII) Sir Barnard Drake, knight, of Mount Drake and Ashe, was knighted January 9, 1585, being a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, "employed in several great offices at sea." He went to Newfoundland with a commission, also took many Portuguese ships, and for his deeds ranked as second among the most famous sea captains of his day. His last exploit was while England was at war with Spain, when he took a large Portuguese ship which had menaced the English a long time, and brought her into the harbor at Dartmouth, which action, "how brave soever it might be, proved fatal to himself and many other persons of quality." He died in his house of Ashe, April 10, and was buried April 12, 1685, in the parish church, where his effigy still marks his tomb. He married Gertrude Fortescue. Children: 1. John. 2. Hugh, died 1589. 3. Marie, married Tynsley. 4. Mary, married John Sherman. 5. Elianor, married John Button.

(VIII) John Drake, of Mount Drake and Ashe, was buried April 11, 1628, in the parish church at Musbury, and his effigy, with that of his wife, is there. His will was dated January 16, 1620-21, and proved May 29, 1628. He married Dorothy, daughter of William Button, of Ashton, who was buried December 13, 1631-2. Her will was dated December 7, 1631, and proved January 13, 1631-2. Children: 1. Mary, married Sir Henry Rouswell; buried November 4, 1643. 2. Sir John, died August 25, 1636. 3. William, mentioned below.

(IX) William of Yardbury, in the parish of Colyton, was buried in the Temple Church, London. His will was dated November 2, 1636, and proved February 29, 1639-40. He married, in 1620, Margrett, daughter and heiress of William Westofer, of Colyton. She was buried at Colyton April 16, 1635. Children: 1. John, baptized March 24, 1621-2;

buried April 12, 1648. 2. Dorothy, baptized March 26, 1623. 3. Eleanor, baptized December 15, 1625. 4. Joan, baptized June 11, 1628; came to America with her brother Thomas and settled in Weymouth; married Thomas Randall, of Weymouth. 5. William, baptized December 22, 1629; buried March 6, 1680. 6. Elizabeth, baptized December 10, 1632; came to America; married, June 8, 1654, Ezekiel Hamlin, of Boston. 7. Endimion, baptized June 25, 1634. 8. Thomas, mentioned below.

(X) Thomas, son of William Drake, was baptized in St. Andrew's Church, Colyton, county Devon, England, September 13, 1635. After the death of his parents he followed his relative, John Drake, to Taunton, Massachusetts and Windsor, Connecticut, to America about 1653-4. His sisters Jane and Elizabeth accompanied him. He settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, and in 1663 owned lot No. 70, six acres, in the first division. He took an active part in the affairs of the town, and in 1667 was a member of the Suffolk troopers. He served in King Philip's war, and June 24, 1676, was a member of the garrison at Puncapouge. He bought in 1682 a large tract of land near the Taunton river, in Freetown, half of which he sold in 1688 to Ralph Paine, of Rhode Island. He died in Weymouth, in 1691, and his estate was valued at 237 pounds. He married (first) Jane, daughter of Thomas Holbrook; (second) March 9, 1681, Millicent, widow of John Carver and daughter of William Ford. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. Thomas, about 1657; died August 19, 1728. 2. John, March 12, 1659. 3. William, May 30, 1661. 4. Joseph, October 28, 1663. 5. Amy, February 3, 1666; married Joshua Phillips. 6. Elizabeth, 1670; died June 14, 1748; married John Phillips. 7. Benjamin, January 15, 1677; mentioned below. 8. Experience, 1683; married, January 23, 1706, William Richards Jr.

(XI) Benjamin, son of Thomas Drake, was born at Weymouth, January 15, 1677. He bought, June 6, 1700, fifty acres of land with buildings thereon, on what is Church street, South Easton, and settled there. He also bought other lands in Middleborough, and the estate of his brother Thomas. He was elected the first selectman of Easton, 1725-6, and served also in 1728-31-33-34-35-36-38-43-46. In 1731 he was town treasurer and moderator. He married, in Weymouth, Sarah Pool, born about 1678, died in Easton, December 24, 1775, daughter of Samuel Pool, of Weymouth. Children: 1. Benjamin, born December 1, 1700; died April 18, 1784. 2. Sarah, born October

20, 1703; married (first) May 21, 1728, Zachariah Lyon; (second) 1759, Benjamin Smith. 3. Joseph, born April 1, 1706; died June 8, 1791. 4. Thomas, born March, 1709; died March 7, 1788. 5. John, born December 13, 1711; died June 21, 1804. 6. William, born January, 1715; died February 16, 1746; married, May 27, 1740, Mary Smith. 7. Richard, born March, 1717; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born December 21, 1719; died December 25, 1726. 9. Robert, born November, 1723; died February 2, 1797.

(XII) Richard, son of Benjamin Drake, was born in March, 1717, in Easton, and died there September 26, 1773. His will was dated September 9, 1773. On April 7, 1757, he was exempted from military duty, except in an emergency, on account of deafness. He married, December 27, 1742, in Easton, Tamar Manley, born March 25, 1724, died August 28, 1772, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Field) Manley. Children: 1. Jonah, born November 1, 1743, "fell and broke his neck" July 24, 1817. 2. Richard, born February 7, 1745; died in the revolution, about 1777. 3. Sarah, born August 4, 1746; married, May 7, 1767, Joseph Randall Jr. 4. Zachariah, born July 6, 1748; died January 14, 1818. 5. Thamer, born August 26, 1750; died January 17, 1774. 6. Elijah, born February, 1752; died October 3, 1756. 7. Isaac, born December 7, 1752; died April 7, 1801; married, September 8, 1785, Bathsheba Turner. 8. Anne, born April 13, 1755; died October 3, 1756. 9. Zilpha, born October 27, 1757, married, March 18, 1779, Jonathan Witherell. 10. Adam, born February 1, 1761; died July 23, 1841. 11. Edward, born July 9, 1763; mentioned below.

(XIII) Edward, son of Richard Drake, was born in Easton, July 9, 1763, and died February 28, 1830. He lived in Easton, about eighty rods southeast of Nathan Randall's place, and the old cellar hole is still to be seen. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Fisher's company, General Godfrey's brigade, in 1779, in Rhode Island; also in 1780, in Captain John Allen's company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment, to assist Count Rochambeau's troops in Rhode Island. He married, September 11, 1788, Hannah White, born November 18, 1767, died September 11, 1850, of Sharon. Children: 1. Edward, born August 27, 1789, died August 24, 1805. 2. Isaac, born August 9, 1791; died June 13, 1879. 3. Rhoda, born May 29, 1793; died November 18, 1848; married Samuel Niles. 4. Huldah, born June 4, 1795; died October 24, 1841; married Reuben

French. 5. Alvin, born August 10, 1797; mention below. 6. Seth, born December 18, 1799; died May, 1804. 7. Zilpha, born September 13, 1802; died September 1, 1889; married (first) Otis Clark; (second) Daniel Curtis. 8. Hannah W., born February 3, 1805; died July 8, 1861; married May 4, 1835, James Willis. 9. Edward, born April 12, 1807. 10. Seth, born July 17, 1809; died August 20, 1845. 11. Asa, born April 13, 1813; died unmarried, November 17, 1885.

(XIV) Alvin, son of Edward Drake, was born August 10, 1797, in Easton, and died November 10, 1871. He married (first) November 24, 1820, Hannah Edson, of Boston, born March 5, 1798, died July 27, 1833, in Boston. He married (second) January 13, 1836, in Boston, Belinda Green, of South Reading, born August 28, 1804, died July 8, 1885, in Stoneham, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Orr) Green. Children of first wife: 1. Hiram E., born November 27, 1821; died September 11, 1858; married Margaret E. Colman. 2. Levi Keith, born May 6, 1824; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth J., born January 15, 1828; died February 11, 1874; married, November, 1849, Caleb S. Wiley, of Stoneham. 4. Adeline M., born January 28, 1829; married, November 4, 1852, William F. Cowdrey. 5. Alvin, born October 17, 1831. 6. Phares, born May 26, 1833; killed in civil war, September 24, 1862; unmarried. Children of second wife: 7. Hannah Augusta, born July 19, 1837; married, June 9, 1861, Jacob Leighton. 8. Caroline Belinda, born December 16, 1842; married, September 15, 1867, James Forrest. 9. Nathan Lowell, born February 17, 1847.

(XV) Levi Keith, son of Alvin Drake, was born at Raynham, May 6, 1824, and died at Stoughton, 1899, aged seventy-five. He married, November 21, 1852, Eliza A. Pope, of Stoughton, born May 25, 1828, died August 27, 1885, daughter of Thomas and Tyla (Holmes) Pope. He resided at Stoughton. Children: 1. Irving Lawrence, born June 18, 1856; mentioned below. 2. Harriet Augusta, born August 15, 1861; died December 14, 1862. 3. Wilton Everett, born May 25, 1866; married, November 3, 1892, Harriet M. La Rocque, born in Bakersfield, Vermont, June 11, 1870, daughter of Joseph and Alice La Rocque; had Wilton Everett, born November 29, 1894. 4. Eva E., born December 11, 1868; resides on the homestead.

(XVI) Irving Lawrence, son of Levi Keith Drake, was born in Stoughton, June 18, 1856.



He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. For many years he was a letter carrier. Since 1903 he has been in partnership with his brother, Wilton Everett, under the firm name of Orient Manufacturing Company, in the manufacture of boxes for jewelry and eye glasses, formerly at East Weymouth, now of Boston. He resides at East Weymouth. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Universalist. He was formerly a member of the Knights of Pythias and the National Association of Letter Carriers. He married, February 18, 1903, Mary E. Kendall, born October 20, 1872, at Canterbury, Connecticut, daughter of Horace Kendall, who was born at Canterbury and died at Brooklyn, Connecticut. Her mother was Polly (Champlin) Kendall, born in 1839, at Exeter, Rhode Island. Her grandfather was Major John Kendall. Children of Horace and Polly Kendall: 1. George F. Kendall, born 1861, at Canterbury. 2. Mary E. Kendall, born October 20, 1872; married Irving L. Drake. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have no children.

BRYANT John Bryant, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and was in Scituate as early as 1639, when he was admitted a freeman. According to tradition he came from county Kent, England, in the ship "Ann." His farm was on the second Herring brook, ten rods east of the mill, and an ancient orchard now or lately marked the site. He was prominent in the early history of Plymouth colony, and throughout his life was active in public affairs; was a land owner and actively engaged in surveying public lands. He was a house carpenter by trade. He was a deputy to the general court at Plymouth in 1657-77-78. He lived in Barnstable a short time before settling in Scituate. In 1643 he appears on the list of men able to bear arms in Scituate. He married (first) in 1643, Mary Lewis, daughter of George and Mary (Jenkins) Lewis, of Barnstable. In 1657 he married (second) Elizabeth Wetherill, daughter of Rev. William Wetherill, of Scituate. He married (third) in 1664, Mary Highland, daughter of Thomas Highland, of Scituate. Children of first wife: 1. John, born August 17, 1644, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, July 25, 1646, married, 1665, John Stodder, of Hingham. 3. Joseph, died June 16, 1669. 4. Sarah, born September 29, 1648. 5. Mary, February 24, 1650, died April 8, 1652. 6. Martha, February 26, 1652. 7. Samuel, February 8, 1654, died 1690 in the Phipps ex-

pedition to Canada. Children of third wife: 8. Elizabeth, August, 1665, died December 17, 1783. 9. Daniel, married Dorothy ———. 10. Mary. 11. Benjamin, December, 1669, died 1701, unmarried. 12. Joseph, 1671. 13. Jabez, February 18, 1672, died 1697, unmarried. 14. Ruth, August 16, 1673, married William Wanton, afterward governor of Rhode Island. 15. Thomas, July 15, 1675, married Mary Ewell, daughter of Gershom. 16. Deborah, January 22, 1677. 17. Agatha, March 12, 1678. 18. Ann, November 20, 1679. 19. Elisha.

(II) Lieutenant John (2), son of John (1) Bryant, was born in Scituate, August 17, 1644, died at Scituate, January 26, 1708, leaving a will proved February 12, 1708. The inventory shows an estate valued at three hundred and ninety-five pounds. He built the first saw mill on Herring brook in 1690, and later a grist mill also. He and his descendants occupied a large tract of land from Spring brook to James Bowker's on which the sons settled. Joshua settled near the place where his descendant, Snow Bryant, lived lately. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. John, born March 27, 1678, married, January 1, 1707, Deborah Barstow. 2. Jonathan, January 1, 1679. 3. Mary, September 3, 1682, married, May 6, 1707, Jabez Rose. 4. David, August 17, 1684, married Hannah Church. 5. Joshua, November 14, 1687, died June 9, 1709. 6. Samuel, January 15, 1689, mentioned below. 7. Martha, August 22, 1691.

(III) Samuel, son of Lieutenant John (2) Bryant, was born in Scituate, January 15, 1689, died there in 1753. He was a wheelwright by trade. He married, February 14, 1711, Abigail Turner, of Scituate, (by Rev. Nathaniel Ellis). Children, born in Scituate: 1. Joshua, January 6, 1713. 2. Samuel, baptized July 29, 1716, mentioned below. 3. John, born December 21, 1718. 4. Abigail, July 21, 1723.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Bryant, was born in Scituate and baptized July 29, 1716. He was a housewright by trade. He married, in October, 1745, Mary Bucks. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Abigail, December 31, 1747. 2. Samuel, December 26, 1748. 3. Ira, August 28, 1750. 4. Elijah, November 8, 1751. 5. Molly, July 23, 1753. 6. Zina, January 1, 1755, married Eunice Wade. 7. Snow, October 6, 1758. Perhaps others.

(V) Zebulon, son or nephew of Samuel (2) Bryant, settled in Ashfield, Massachusetts, when a young man. He was a soldier in the

revolution from that town on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, a sergeant in Lieutenant James Bartlett's company. He was also later in 1775 in Captain Ebenezer Webber's company, Colonel John Fellows's regiment (the Eighth Hampshire), commissioned May 3, 1776, second lieutenant, second lieutenant in Captain Elijah Cranston's company (the Eleventh) in Colonel D. Fuller's regiment (Fifth Hampshire County); also second lieutenant in Captain Nathan Frary's company and lieutenant in Lieutenant Ephraim Jennings's company, Colonel David Field's regiment at the battle of Bennington, in August, 1777. According to the federal census of 1790 he was the head of the only family of this name in Ashfield and had two males over sixteen, one under that age and five females in his family at that time. Among his children was Zebulon, mentioned below.

(VI) Zebulon (2), son of Zebulon (1) Bryant, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1775.

(VII) Chauncey, son of Zebulon (2) Bryant, was born in Ashfield in 1823, died in Greenfield, April 14, 1905. He was educated in the public schools, and for many years carried on a grocery business in Greenfield. He was a deputy sheriff of Franklin county for forty years and was well known in all sections of the county, especially to members of the bar and men in public life. He was a popular and efficient public officer. He married Mehitable Bassett.

(VIII) Charles Ashton, son of Chauncey Bryant, was born in Greenfield, Massachusetts, 1851, died at Chicopee, October 24, 1902. He was educated in the public schools, and throughout his life was in mercantile business. He began as clerk for the firm of S. Allen & Sons of Greenfield, and in 1789 bought a store in Chicopee and engaged in trade on his own account with much success. He had a large retail hardware store in Chicopee and continued in active business until he died. He was one of the leading merchants of the town for many years. In politics he was a Republican and served as selectman. He was a member of the Masonic order. He married Sarah Foss, born Biddeford, Maine, daughter of Cyrus Foss. Children: 1. Walter Thornton, born June 15, 1879, mentioned below. 2. Justin, died aged two years. 3. Marion Augusta. 4. Louise Justina. 5. Chauncey Davis.

(IX) Walter Thornton, son of Charles Ashton Bryant, was born in Chicopee, June 15, 1879. He attended the public and high schools

of his native place, graduating from the Chicopee high school in the class of 1898. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1902. He took up his profession of teaching and was appointed instructor in history in the Quincy high school, Massachusetts, but two months after he began to teach, his father died and he resigned to return home and take charge of the hardware business for the estate, and in this occupation he has continued since. The high reputation of the store has been maintained and the volume of business constantly enlarged under his management. He is a member of Chicopee Lodge of Free Masons and of the Amherst Alumni Association. In college he belonged to the Theta Delta Chi fraternity.

The surname Harding is derived from the very ancient personal name Hardin of Gothic origin, in use at a very early period in Germany, Scandinavia and Britain, even before the coming of the ancient feudal system. Several men bearing this name are mentioned in the Domesday Book (1086) and several localities bearing this name or its derivatives, like Harrington. There were no less than six immigrants of this surname in Massachusetts before 1650; Abraham, mentioned below; Elizabeth, who settled in Boston; George, of Salem, of whom nothing further is known; John, of Weymouth; Robert, of Boston, who left no issue in this country. Some connection existed between Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the patentee of Maine, and Captain Robert Georges, and the Harding family. Sir Robert Georges married Mary Harding, daughter and heir of William Harding.

(I) Abraham Harding, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1620, and was son of John Harding, of Boram, county Essex, husbandman, who married Agnes Greene, of Tarling. Abraham came to New England and settled first in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. He was living there as early as 1640, when he gave a letter of attorney on August 28 for the collection of a legacy left him by his father. He was a Glover and planter. In 1648 he was living in Braintree, but sold his property there in 1653 and removed to Medfield. His house was on Bridge street, where the Clark house is now situated. He died March 22, 1654-55, and his will was proved April 24 following. He married Elizabeth Adams, sister of Henry



Adams. She married (second) John Frary Jr., and (third) Thomas Dyer, of Weymouth, and died in 1678. Children, born at Medfield: 1. Mary, May 1, 1653. 2. Abraham, August 15, 1655, mentioned below. 3. John, died March 4, 1719-20. 4. Elizabeth.

(II) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) Harding, was born in Medfield, August 15, 1655, died there May 4, 1741. Soon after 1675 he settled on the old road to Hartford, near the Bent bridge on the northeast bend of the Charles river, one-half a mile east of Medway village. He built his house on the north side of the road, and passed his days of active usefulness in Medfield. He lived to see the division of the town and to take part in organizing the first church in Medway. He was a member of a town committee at the first town meeting, November 23, 1713, and was elected selectman in 1715-16. He was moderator in 1717 and one of the committee to lay out the minister's land. He was himself fortunate in the choice of his land, and left a large estate which he gave to his sons. His will was dated December 19, 1718. He married (first) in Medfield, April 26, 1677, Mary Mason, born February 8, 1657-58, died 1694, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Partridge) Mason. He married (second) in 1695, Sarah ———, whose will is dated May 29, 1741, and proved April 13, 1742. She died January 22, 1741-42. Children: 1. Mehitable, born October 17, 1684. 2. Marie, August 25, 1687, married Daniel ———. 3. Elizabeth, January 1, 1689, died April 15, 1708. 4. Abraham, April 5, 1691, died 1734; married Ruth Wight. 5. Thomas, December 15, 1692, died October 15, 1754. 6. John, April 6, 1694, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Sarah, February 22, 1696, married George Fairbanks. 8. Samuel, May 15, 1698. 9. Hannah, January 18, 1699. 10. Lydia, December 14, 1701, married, March 22, 1728, Ephraim Partridge. 11. Bathsheba, February 12, 1703, died 1732. 12. Isaac, February 16, 1705. 13. Elizabeth, July 25, 1708. 14. Joseph, March 22, 1710, died 1731.

(III) John, son of Abraham (2) Harding, was born in Medfield, April 6, 1694, and was a cordwainer by trade. He bought land, fourteen acres, of Theophilus Clark, of Wrentham, April 29, 1735, and more of Nathaniel and Mehitable Wight. He was selectman of Medway in 1740. His name appears often in the land records, and he was a citizen of influence and substance. His will was dated June 3, 1778, bequeathing to wife Thankful. He died August 10, 1782, aged eighty-eight years. He

married, July 2, 1722, Thankful Bullard, born 1702, died March 2, 1793, daughter of John and Abigail (Leland) Bullard, of Medway, granddaughter of Benjamin and Martha (Pidge) Bullard. Children, born at Medway: 1. John, January 20, 1723-24, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, September 22, 1726, married David Fisher. 3. Thankful, December 17, 1733, married, December 3, 1755, James Boyden, of Wrentham. 4. Mercy, December 9, 1737, married, October 9, 1760, Seth Partridge.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Harding, was born at Medway, January 20, 1723-24, died September 7, 1809. He inherited the homestead of his father in Medway and Holliston. He settled on the west line of Medway on the lots assigned in 1659 to John Fisher and Nicholas Rocket. He owned one hundred and twenty acres in Holliston, separated from the home lot by the road. In 1747-48 the home lot was occupied by John Dewing. Harding was a prominent man in the town. He contributed a hundred dollars in 1781 for the parsonage building fund. His will was dated June 17, 1779, and proved October 3, 1809, bequeathing to children and grandchildren. His sons Abijah and John were executors. He married, January 9, 1745, Keziah Pond. Children, born in Medway: 1. Keziah, December 12, 1746, married ——— Partridge. 2. Hannah, October 18, 1747, married David Leland. 3. Abijah, captain, married Sybil Adams. 4. Mary, March 2, 1755, married Jeremiah Leland, of Holliston. 5. John, February 18, 1757, mentioned below. 6. Alpheus, September 22, 1762, died February 9, 1779.

(V) Captain John (3), son of John (2) Harding, was born in Medway, February 18, 1757, died March 11, 1833. He was a soldier in the revolution in 1775 in Captain Samuel Goff's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment; lieutenant in Captain Moses Adams's company, Major Seth Bullard, 1780. He appears as lieutenant on the town's list of soldiers, April 13, 1778. He was for many years a leading citizen of Norfolk county; judge of the court of common pleas; state senator; member of the executive council. He was amiable, upright and enterprising, an excellent neighbor and valuable citizen. He was selectman of Medway several years. He bought land August 10, 1779, for six hundred pounds, the south half of his father's homestead, also the hundred and twenty acres in Holliston and sixty acres in Medway. His will was dated February 4, 1827, bequeathing to wife, children and grandchildren. He owned



a pew in the Second Congregational Church of Medway. The will was proved April 2, 1833. He died March 11, 1833. He married, January 3, 1782, Beulah Metcalf, born March 26, 1762, died March 20, 1839, daughter of Stephen Metcalf, of Bellingham, long a leading citizen of Norfolk county, judge of the court of common pleas, state senator and member of the executive council. Children: 1. Hepzibah, born March 7, 1785, married Alexander Leland, of Holliston. 2. Alpheus, April 20, 1787, died 1813; married, 1812, Abigail Chamberlain. 3. Beulah, July 23, 1790, married, June 20, 1811, Lemuel Littelfield, of Holliston. 4. Sewall, March 20, 1793, mentioned below.

(VI) Rev. Sewall, son of Captain John (3) Harding, was born in Medway, March 20, 1793. He graduated at Union College in the class of 1818 and studied theology under Rev. Dr. Emmons and Rev. Dr. Ide. He was installed pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational church of Waltham and in November, 1837, became pastor of the First Congregational Church of Medway, his native parish. He was popular among his people and eminently successful as a minister. In 1850 he was elected secretary of the Congregational Board of Publication, Boston. He continued in this office until May, 1862, when he resigned and retired to private life at his home in Auburndale, Massachusetts. He was characterized by an amiable and sprightly disposition, high rank as a student and scholar, by his zeal and activity as a pastor and success in the ministry and by the consistency of his public and private life. He was a clever writer and able preacher, faithful Christian and useful citizen. He married, November 2, 1820, Eliza Wheeler, daughter of Captain Lewis and Betsey (Richardson) Wheeler, of Medway, and granddaughter of the eminent Dr. Abijah Richardson, of Medway, who was surgeon on General Washington's staff during the revolution. Children: 1. John Wheeler, born October 12, 1821, mentioned below. 2. Sewall, December 25, 1823, died September 19, 1834. 3. Eliza Mercy, December 24, 1826, married Augustus Walker, missionary at Diarbekir, Asia. 4. George L., January 9, 1830, died August 24, 1849. 5. William Greenough, August 5, 1834, graduate of Williams College in 1857; manufacturer at Pittsfield, Massachusetts; married, June 27, 1861, ——. 6. Harriet B., September 15, 1836, died December, 1857, at Mosul, Asia; married, April, 1857, Rev. William F. Williams, missionary.

(VII) Rev. John Wheeler, son of Rev.

Sewall Harding, was born October 12, 1821. He graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in the class of 1845, and was a member of the famous "Skull & Bones" Society there, and from the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1848. He was ordained and installed minister of the Congregational church at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, in 1850, which pastorate he held for nearly fifty years. He was a corporate member of the A. B. C. F. M. and a member of the Christian Commission during the war of the Rebellion. He was a man of great literary ability and traveled extensively in many countries. He was revered and beloved by a large circle of friends both at home and abroad; an upright christian gentleman. He married, December 29, 1852, Mehitabel Pratt Lane, born May 9, 1831, daughter of Jenkins Lane, of East Abington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. William Colt, born June 24, 1854. 2. Grace, August 19, 1857, married William Bliss Medlicott, of Longmeadow. 3. John Putnam, April 26, 1861, mentioned below. 4. Mary, April 17, 1865, married Dr. Joseph William Stickler, of Orange, New Jersey. 5. Paul, October 27, 1870, died in infancy.

(VIII) John Putnam, son of Rev. John Wheeler Harding, was born in Longmeadow, April 26, 1861. He attended private schools until thirteen years of age, Williston Seminary at Easthampton and Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in 1880. He entered Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, and graduated in the class of 1884. He began the practice of his profession as architect with H. H. Richardson, of Boston, then removed to Springfield where he had an office for a time. He was one of the founders of the Springfield Wood Working Company, of which D. B. Wesson was president, and of which Mr. Harding was manager for eight years. The concern then combined with the similar business of George A. Schastey and built several new factories, Mr. Harding being the general manager for several years and finally succeeding Mr. Wesson as president. In 1902 he sold his interests in the business and retired. After spending a year abroad, he established his present business of the interior decoration of homes in Springfield. He is a member of the Nayasset and Springfield Country Clubs and of the Manhattan Club of New York. He married February 20, 1907, Helen Buck Walker, of Auburndale, daughter of Rev. Augustus Walker.



The surname Tilley is found in TILLEY England as early as the Norman Conquest and appears in the Domesday Book. The name was common also in France and Holland at an early date and is doubtless of Norman-French origin. The name is spelled in the ancient records Tillie, Tilly, Teley, Tiley, Tilee and Tely. We have at the present time the surname Tylee, probably of the same English stock.

Edward and John Tilley were among the passengers of the "Mayflower." Edward and his wife Ann both died in the spring of 1620-21. John brought his wife and daughter Elizabeth, and he and his wife also died early in 1621. The only descendants of these Pilgrim Tilleys are through John's daughter who married John Howland. No person of the name Tilley can claim descent through these ancestors in the male line. There was another John Tilley in Dorchester who came in 1629; left no issue. William Tilley, of Barnstable and Boston, came from Little Minories, England, in the ship "Abigail" in June, 1635, left a daughter Sarah, but no sons that have been found on record. Others of the name came later. George and Elizabeth Tilly had children in Boston, 1727-1748, George, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, George, William and John. Samuel and Eliphah had children in Boston, 1712-32, Samuel, Eliphah, Eliza, Lewis, William, and Sarah. Thomas and Katherine Tiley had two children, Eliza, born February 1, 1716, and Sarah, August 20, 1724. John and Eliza Tiley had, 1719-27, Eliza, John, Sarah and Lydia. These are probably related to Thomas Tilley who had by wife Hannah a son, Samuel Tilee, in Boston, May 1, 1657. This Samuel Tilee or Tiley had by wife Sarah: 1. John, born March 2, 1694. 2. Hannah, died March 15, 1694. 3. Sarah, born September 1, 1696. 4. William, born November 30, 1697. Whether this Boston family just described is related to that given below we have not learned. The facts of the early generation of this family are from an old genealogy of the Tilley family.

(I) John Tilley lived at or near Exeter, England. Among his children were: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John; children: i. John, who remained in England; ii. Elinor, who remained in England; iii. William, the rope-maker, born in England in 1641, came to New England in 1660 and resided on Milk street, near Cow lane; established a large rope-walk, and Tilley's wharf and Tilley's lane were named for him; his wife Isabella died

January 13, 1702, and he married (second) Abigail Woodmancy; after his death she married (second) October 19, 1718, Judge Samuel Sewell; John Tilley died at Boston in 1717; daughter Isabella married Eliezer Armitage and Grace married Jonas Clarke. From the similarity of names and place of residence of the families it is conjectured that Thomas Tilee was closely related to William, the rope-maker.

(II) William, son of John Tilley, lived at Exeter, England. Children: 1. William, born about 1685, came with his two brothers, John and James, to work for their cousin, William Tilley, the rope-maker, in Boston; married, in 1736, Dorcas ———; removed to Newport, Rhode Island; son William, born October 19, 1738. 2. James, born in 1686, resided at New London, Connecticut, about 1718; gave ten pounds to the First Episcopal church of New London; married, May 27, 1742, Hannah Savel, daughter of John. 3. John, mentioned below.

(III) John (2), son of William Tilley, was born at Edford, England, about 1687-90. He came to Boston with his brothers William and James to work in the rope-walk of their cousin, William Tilley. He was in Boston about 1720; removed to New York state where he married and had two sons, perhaps other children. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: 1. Leonard, born 1730-40, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, 1740, married Mary Morgan, of Brooklyn, in 1765; left New York with other Loyalists in 1783 and settled at Gagetown, Queens county, New Brunswick; died in 1820; widow died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1834, aged eighty-four years.

(IV) Leonard, son of John (2) Tilley, was born in Brooklyn, New York, where he lived until his marriage, after which he resided at Granby, Massachusetts, and was the progenitor of all of the name, it is thought in western Massachusetts. His wife was probably of Dutch ancestry. The children known: 1. Alexander, married Jerusha ———; children: i. Leonard, had three daughters; ii. Porter; iii. Orin, had eight children; iv. George, had seven children; v. Ruth, married ——— Bartlett; vi. Jerusha, married ——— Thayer; vii. Mary, married ——— Butterfield; viii. Sally, married ——— Sheldon. 2. Ludwig, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Ruth. 5. Bridget.

(V) Ludwig, son of Leonard Tilley, was born about 1770-75 in New York or Granby. He made his home in Granby and was a farmer and substantial citizen. He married in Granby. Children: 1. George, mentioned below. 2.



Orrin. 3. Porter. 4. Ruth. 5. Jerusha. 6. Cynthia. 7. Sally. 8. Leonard.

(VI) George, son of Ludwig Tilley, was born about 1800-05, on the old homestead at Granby. He had a common school education and followed farming for his vocation. In politics he was a Whig, but he took no active part in politics. In religion he was an orthodox Congregationalist. He married, about 1828, Hannah Sheldon. Children, born at Granby: 1. James. 2. Norris. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Maria. 5. Benjamin. 6. Eugene. 7. Hiram. 8. Clarence.

(VII) Norris, son of George Tilley, was born at Ludlow, Massachusetts, December 3, 1831. When he was very young, the family removed to Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, and lived there until he was four years old, removing thence to Granby, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools until he was eighteen years old. He began at an early age to learn the business of manufacturing reeds, working at this trade in the vacation months while he was attending school and later devoting all his time to it. He went to Chicopee at the age of twenty-two to work in the reed factory there. In 1868 he embarked in business as a reed manufacturer on his own account with a factory in Springfield and has successfully conducted this business to the present time with marked success. He ranks among the best-known and most substantial manufacturers of the city. In politics he is a Jeffersonian Democrat, but has never accepted public office. He is a Congregationalist in religion. He belongs to no secret orders. He married, in 1858, Susan Clark, born in Ludlow, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles and Electa (Sheldon) Clark. She died in 1901. Children: 1. Ernest, died in infancy. 2. George, died aged nine years. 3. Grace, 1870, died 1904; married Frank Aldrich, of Springfield; child, Grace Aldrich, born 1904.

(VII) John (3), son of George Tilley, was born in Granby, February 13, 1834, on the old homestead, where his childhood was spent. He attended the public schools of his native town. He left home at the age of seventeen to work for a neighboring farmer, receiving a hundred dollars for three years work. When he was twenty he removed to Medway, Massachusetts, to work in a straw-shop or "bonnet-factory." Six months later he went to Hartford, Connecticut, and established himself in business, cleaning and remodeling hats and bonnets. He was successful in this venture. A few years later he returned to Granby and

in partnership with his brother bought and carried on a farm until the civil war. He enlisted in Company H, Fifty-second Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of corporal. Upon the expiration of his term of enlistment in 1862 he located at South Hadley Falls, remaining until 1870, when he opened a furniture store in Holyoke, Massachusetts. He enjoyed a large and successful business and from time to time has been obliged to enlarge his store. In 1907 he built new quarters for his business in the building in which he is now located in many respects one of the finest of its kind in New England. He is counted among the most substantial and successful merchants of the Connecticut Valley of Massachusetts. He is president of the People's Savings Bank, and a member of the finance committee, director of the Home Saving Bank, and member of the finance committee. He is a member of the Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican, and when a resident of Granby was elected from a Democratic district as a Republican candidate to the general court. He married, November 27, 1860, in Granby, Mary A. Preston, born February 25, 1838, daughter of Joel L. and Esther (Rust) Preston (see Rust family). Children: 1. Clifton Fowler, born October 2, 1861, educated at South Hadley Falls schools, is associated with his father in business. 2. Trenor Preston, December 8, 1875, educated in Granby, Massachusetts, associated in business with his father and brother.

(The Rust Line).

The surname Rust is an ancient one, a Hugh Rust having lived in England as early as 1312. The name is also common in Germany.

(I) Henry Rust, immigrant ancestor, came from Hingham, county Norfolk, England, and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1633 or 1635. He was the first man of the name in the country, and was a glover by trade. He had a grant of land at Hingham in June, 1635, and other grants March 5, March 23, and August of the same year. He was admitted a freeman in March, 1637-38. On February 16, 1638, he was chosen to make the rates and in 1645 was town clerk of Hingham. He was admitted as an inhabitant of Boston, and on March 31, 1651, bought property of Andrew Palmer—a house and land. This land he deeded later to his son, Nathaniel Rust, and son-in-law, Robert Earle. The site is now occupied by Trinity church, corner of Summer and Hawley streets, then Bishop's alley. The Seven Star Inn, or



Pleiades, formerly stood there. The wife of Henry Rust was admitted to the church with him February 20, 1669. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized at Hingham, August 5, 1638, married Elizabeth Rogers. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 2, 1639-40, married Mary Wardell. 3. Hannah, baptized November 7, 1641, married Robert Earle. 4. Israel, baptized November 12, 1643, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, baptized April 5, 1646. 6. Benoni, baptized October 23, 1649.

(II) Israel, son of Henry Rust, was born in Hingham and baptized November 12, 1643. He removed to Northampton when a young man and there married December 9, 1669, Rebecca Clark, daughter of William Clark. He took the oath of allegiance December 8, 1678, and March 30, 1690, he took the freeman's oath. He died intestate November 11, 1712. Children: 1. Son, born September 12, 1670, died September 29, 1670. 2. Nathaniel, November 17, 1671, married Mercy Atkinson. 3. Samuel, August 6, 1673, died January 1, 1701, unmarried. 4. Sarah, May 29, 1675, married, February 20, 1699, Samuel Allen Jr. 5. Experience, July 30, 1677, married, April 3, 1704, Sarah North. 6. Israel, July 15, 1679, mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, June 11, 1681, married Elizabeth Allen; (second) Anna Lyman. 8. Rebecca, about 1683, married, December 31, 1702, Robert Danks Jr. 9. John, about 1685.

(III) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Rust, was born in Northampton, July 15, 1679, died December 27, 1759. His will was dated January 16, 1744-45, and the inventory of the estate was filed May 5, 1760. He married, April 13, 1704, Sarah North. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 23, 1704, married, May 24, 1727, Samuel Clarke. 2. Mary, October 30, 1706, died November 3, 1706. 3. Lydia, February 24, 1709, married, January 11, 1730, Eliakim Phelps. 4. Israel, February 15, 1712, mentioned below. 5. Child, February 4, 1714, died young.

(IV) Israel (3), son of Israel (2) Rust, was born February 15, 1712, in Northampton, died November 10, 1779. He was a lumberman in Northampton. His will was proved November 12, 1779. He married, April 10, 1735, Mary Warner, born 1715, died November 10, 1809, daughter of Mark and Lydia (Phelps) Warner. She made her will January 10, 1805. Children: 1. Elijah, born March 8, 1736, married Miriam Strong. 2. Mary, December 11, 1737, died unmarried April 4, 1802. 3. Sarah, baptized August 19, 1739, married, 1768, Nathaniel Parsons. 4. Israel, born December 4, 1741, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, January 12, 1744, died

August, 1744. 6. Lydia, July 18, 1745, died aged seven years, two months. 7. Esther, October, 1747, married, February 28, 1771, Seth Clapp. 8. Eunice, October, 1749, married, January 9, 1772, Nathan Clark. 9. Jerusha, 1751, married, 1771, Noah Edwards. 10. Daniel, 1753, married, March 14, 1782, Penelope Cook. 11. Jonathan, November 2, 1755, died March 9, 1776.

(V) Israel (4), son of Israel (3) Rust, was born December 4, 1741, died October 21, 1816. He was a farmer in Northampton. He married there August 22, 1768, Esther Bartlett, sister of Phebe Bartlett, whose conversion at the age of four years and interest in Sunday school books gave her great notoriety. Children: 1. Chester, born February 12, 1769, married, 1798, Esther Wright. 2. Electa, October 7, 1770, married, January 8, 1800, Jared Clark. 3. Seth, March 15, 1772, mentioned below. 4. Phineas, August 29, 1773, married Meltiah Everett. 5. Israel, July 9, 1775, died March 6, 1800. 6. Jonathan, 1777, married Fanny Dickinson. 7. Esther, July 11, 1779, married, June 4, 1806, Colonel Josiah Dickinson.

(VI) Seth, son of Israel (4) Rust, was born March 15, 1772, died March 17, 1838. He was a carpenter and joiner. He married, September 10, 1794, Jerusha Starr, born 1772, died April 4, 1848. Children: 1. Daniel, born January 23, 1796, killed by being run over by a team, August 12, 1812. 2. Spencer, February 4, 1797, married Sabra A. Smith. 3. Theodore, September 18, 1798, married Elizabeth Clark. 4. Wealthy, August 22, 1800, died August 25, 1801. 5. Israel, August 11, 1802, died October 25, 1802. 6. Jerusha Starr, November 18, 1803, married Stephen F. Knight. 7. Esther, January 29, 1806, married, February 10, 1830, Joel Lanson Preston. 8. Charles Clapp, June 27, 1809, married, September 10, 1848, Sybel B. Clark; died May 13, 1874. 9. Samuel Chase, October 17, 1811, married Adeline Barnes; (second) Maria Van Ripen. 10. Wealthy Amanda, July 8, 1816, married, March 5, 1846, Julius Lyman Edwards.

In the Anglo-Saxon, Danish, Dutch RAND and German languages the word *rand* signifies a border, margin or edge. It first appears in England as a patronymic in the early part of the fifteenth century, when there were Rands at Rand's Grange, a small town near Bedale, and also in Yorkshire in 1475. In Evelyn's Diary he mentions "his friend, Dr. Rand." The name is found in the London records as early as 1633; in Ripple,



Kent, in 1600; in Gateshead, county Durham, in 1578; in Northamptonshire, Bedfordshire, Lincolnshire, Essex and other counties, at later dates. There are numerous coats-of-arms borne by branches of this family in England. There were three early immigrants of this name to New England. James Rand settled in Plymouth, coming in 1623 on the ship "Ann," but probably returned before 1627. Francis Rand came to Rye, New Hampshire, and has many descendants. Robert Rand is mentioned below.

(I) Robert Rand, immigrant ancestor, came from England, probably in 1635, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where his wife Alice was admitted to the church in that year and where, the following year, their son Nathaniel was born. In the town Book of Possessions, dated 1638, mention is made of the property owned by Robert Rand, including one house on the west side of Windmill Hill, sixty-six acres and "three commons." He died in 1639 or 1640, perhaps at Lynn, where he lived for a time. He received a bequest in the will of Robert Keayne, a former employer. In 1658 his widow Alice Rand and her son Thomas, jointly, had a grant of thirty-four acres of wood land and nine commons. She was a sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague, and said to be a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe. Both Captain Richard and his wife left in their wills legacies to members of the Rand family. She died August 5, 1691, at the age of ninety-eight years, according to the town record, although given as ninety-seven on the gravestone. The will of Alice Rand was made August 22, 1663, but not proved until August 17, 1691. She bequeathed to her sons Nathaniel and Thomas, grandchildren John, Edmund, Samuel, Thomas, and the four daughters of her son Thomas. Children, probably of a first wife: 1. Robert, settled in Lynn as early as 1649 and died there November 8, 1694; wife Elizabeth died August 19, 1693, leaving seven children. 2. Margery, born about 1624, died April 12, 1714, aged ninety; married Lawrence Dowse and had nine children. Children of Robert and Alice (probably). 3. Thomas, born about 1627, mentioned below. 4. Susanna, born about 1630, married, February 8, 1652, Abraham Newell, of Roxbury. 5. Alice, born 1633, died August 11, 1721; married, June 26, 1660, Thomas Lord. 6. Nathaniel, baptized November 3, 1636, sergeant; selectman; married Mary — and (second) Abigail Carter. 7. Elizabeth, born 1639, died May 1, 1702; married, December 6, 1661, Nathaniel Brewer in Roxbury.

(II) Thomas, son of Robert Rand, was born in England about 1627, died at Charlestown, August 4, 1683. He was a sergeant and a cordwainer by trade. He was admitted a freeman in 1660. He married, March 25, 1656, Sarah Edenden, died June 26, 1699, aged sixty-three, daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitman) Edenden. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Thomas, February 1, 1657, married, June 17, 167—, Sarah Longley; drowned in the Mystic river in a canoe accident, October 3, 1695. 2. John, October 6, 1659, died December 19, 1659. 3. Sarah, baptized January 6, 1661, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 2, 1662, married John Henry. 5. John, born May 25, 1664, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, August 15, 1666, married Thomas White. 7. Robert, April 18, 1668, died of small pox, 1678. 8. Edmund, January 27, 1670, died 1683. 9. Hannah, February 21, 1672, married Nathaniel Frothingham. 10. William, September 11, 1674. 11. Deborah, September 28, 1676, died February 16, 1701. 12. Samuel, May 3, 1679.

(III) John, son of Thomas Rand, was born in Charlestown, May 25, 1664, died September 24, 1737. He was a malster by trade. He married (first) December 2, 1685, Mehitable Call, died March 25, 1727, in her fifty-ninth year, daughter of John and Hannah (Kettell) Call. He married (second) October 14, 1730, Mary Randall, who died September 22, 1757, aged eighty-five, widow of Job Randall. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. Mehitable, March 27, 1687, married Randolph Davis. 2. Sarah, born and died January 5, 1689. 3. John, March 7, 1690, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, February 6, 1692. 5. Jonathan, April 27, 1694. 6. Sarah, July 19, 1696, married, December 22, 1720, John Lamson. 7. Rebecca, November 4, 1698, died January 14, 1699. 8. Benjamin, March 17, 1700. 9. Thomas, March 22, 1702, died October 23, 1722. 10. Caleb, December 6, 1703. 11. Isaac (twin), September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706. 12. Rebecca (twin), September 4, 1706, died October 27, 1706. 13. Rebecca, July 31, 1708, died November 2, 1708. 14. Edmund, July 2, 1710. 15. Richard, November 19, 1714.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) Rand, was born in Charlestown, March 7, 1690, died of small pox, January 28, 1722. He and his sons John and James have one gravestone. He married (first) June 14, 1711, Ann Newell, born August 21, 1693, daughter of John and Hannah (Hurry) Newell. She married (second) December 19, 1723, James Hay. He



was a cordwainer by trade. He was admitted to the church December 11, 1715. Children: 1. John, born June 15, died September 8, 1712. 2. Ann, November 26, died December 9, 1713. 3. Ann, February 26, 1715, died young. 4. John, December 10, 1716, died of small pox, January 22, 1722. 5. Hannah (twin) January 6, 1718, died January 14, 1718. 6. Mehitabel (twin), January 6, 1718, died January 11, 1718. 7. Isaac, baptized January 11, 1719, mentioned below. 8. James, baptized February 19, 1721, died of small pox, January 27, 1722. 9. Ann, baptized February 19, 1721, married John Rayner.

(V) Dr. Isaac, son of John (2) Rand, was baptized January 11, 1719, and was a noted physician of Charlestown and Cambridge. He was a surgeon in the revolutionary army. His will was proved May 5, 1790. He married (first) April 17, 1740, Margaret Damon, died January 16, 1753, aged thirty-eight, daughter of John and Margaret Damon. He married (second) January 10, 1754, Elizabeth Appleton, born December 16, 1726, died November 17, 1756, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton. He married (third) May 9, 1758, Jane Flucker, born January 25, 1725, died March 23, 1805, daughter of Captain James and Elizabeth (Luist) Flucker. Children of first wife: 1. Margaret, born, May 7, 1741 married Nathaniel Austin. 2. Isaac, April 18, 1743. 3. John, February 6, 1745. 4. Edward, June 1747, died August 21, 1747. 5. Edward, December 11, 1748, died April 11, 1749. 6. Edward, September 4, 1750, mentioned below. 7. Ann, January 8, died January 13, 1753. Child of second wife: 8. Elizabeth, baptized October 12, 1755, died May 18, 1772. Children of third wife: 9. Ann, born October 30, 1762, died January 15, 1763. 10. James, April 28, 1766, died July 30, 1768.

(VI) Edward, son of Dr. Isaac Rand, was born September 4, 1750, died December 3, 1829. He resided in Newburyport. He married (first) September 20, 1781, Ruth Sprague, who died September 5, 1789. He married (second) October, 1792, Martha (Sprague) Parsons, widow, who died February 27, 1829. Both wives were daughters of Dr. John Sprague. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born June 23, 1782, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, September 7, 1784, died July 14, 1818; seaman; father's sole heir. 3. John, 1786. 4. Margaret D., February 3, 1798, married John Andrews. 5. Jane, December 17, 1802, married David Wood.

(VII) Edward Sprague, son of Edward

Rand, was born in Newburyport, June 23, 1782, died October 22, 1863. He was for many years a successful merchant at Newburyport. He was prominent in public life and was several years in the legislature. He married Hannah Pettingill, who died April 8, 1854. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born March 5, 1809, mentioned below. 2. Emily Ruth Sprague, February 11, 1811, married Dr. S. Augustus Arnold, of Providence, Rhode Island. 3. Hannah Pettingill, November 28, 1813.

(VIII) Edward Sprague (2), son of Edward Sprague (1) Rand, was born in Newburyport, March 5, 1809, died January 18, 1884. He and his wife, his son, Rev. Charles A. Rand, his son's wife and little daughter, perished in the wreck of the steamer "City of Columbus," off Gay Head, in Vineyard sound. He graduated from Harvard College in 1828, and Harvard Law School in 1831, and was a prominent lawyer, filling high and honorable position at the Suffolk bar, to which he was admitted in October, 1831. He married, September 17, 1833, Elizabeth, daughter of Salmon Arnold, of Providence, Rhode Island. Children: 1. Edward Sprague, born October 20, 1834. 2. Arnold Augustus, March 25, 1837, mentioned below. 3. Francis Arnold, April 30, 1839, died July 15, 1840. 4. Elizabeth Arnold, July 29, 1841, died May 22, 1852. 5. Charles Arthur, November 4, 1843, first lieutenant Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, and breveted captain. 6. Frederick Henry, July 19, 1846, five children; captain Fourth Massachusetts, later Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry.

(IX) Colonel Arnold Augustus, son of Edward Sprague (2) Rand, was born March 25, 1837, in Boston. His education was obtained in the public and private schools of Boston and Dedham, and was supplemented by a course of study abroad. He fitted for college, intending to enter Harvard with the class of 1858, but instead entered upon a business career in the counting room of the firm of William B. Reynolds & Company, commission merchants, Boston, and was promoted from time to time until he became the assistant bookkeeper. He then spent nearly two years in study in Europe, and on his return became clerk and later was promoted to cashier of the banking house of Blake, Howe & Company, remaining with that firm and its successors, Blake Brothers & Company, until the civil war. Before the first call for troops he was private in the Fourth Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. His first commission was



dated October 30, 1861, as second lieutenant, in the First Massachusetts Cavalry. On February 4, 1862, he was promoted to the captaincy. In June, 1863, he was commissioned assistant adjutant general, with the rank of captain, and assigned to duty in the Department of the South. In the fall of 1863 he was recalled by Governor Andrew and assigned to the command of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Early in January, 1864, he was made colonel, and took his regiment to join the Army of the James, and continued in active service in the field until he resigned, February 3, 1865. Returning to Boston, after four years military service, he entered his father's office and began the study of law, was admitted to the bar in 1874, and immediately began to practice. He has made a specialty of real estate and probate business, and is an authority on these branches of law. In 1893 he was made a director of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company and was elected a vice-president and counsel in 1898, which offices he still holds. Colonel Rand is an active and prominent member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, serving as recorder of the Massachusetts Commandery from 1881 to 1906, when he declined re-election. He is a member of Charles W. Carroll Post, No. 144, Grand Army of the Republic, and has served on the department staff. He is also a member of the Algonquin Club. He is a Republican in politics, but has never been active in public life. Colonel Rand married, in 1877, Annie Eliza Brownell, daughter of Abner W. and Eliza (LeBarron) Brownell, of New Bedford. They have no children. Their home is in Boston.

Woodbury is the name of
 WOODBURY an ancient and widespread English family. The name occurs all over England, but the family is most numerous in the county of Devon. The name was undoubtedly a place name. An estate of Wodebergh has been traced in Somerset from 1304. In 1216 Will'us de Wode-bere held a knight's fee at Plymtree. The name occurs in the Domesday Book (A. D. 1086), spelled Wodeberie, and various spellings have since been used.

(I) John Woodbury, immigrant ancestor, came from Somersetshire, England, about 1624-25, in the interests of the Dorchester Company, which established itself at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, Massachusetts, at or shortly before that period. Perhaps no better or

clearer account can be given of his earlier connection with this company as its agent than to give in full the deposition of his son Humphrey, who accompanied him thither on his second voyage. The deposition was given to disprove Mason's claim to extensive tracts of land in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, under date of February 16, 1680-81.

"Humphrey Woodbury, Beverly, aged seventy-two, testifies, that when I lived in Somersetshire, in England, I remember that my father John Woodberye (since deceased) did about 56 years agoe remooove for New England & I then traveled with as farr as Dorchester (Eng.) & I understood that my said father came to New England by order of a company caled Dorchester company (among whome mr. White of Dorchester in England was an active instrument) & that my father and the company with him brought cattle & other things to Cape Ann for plantation work & there built an house & kept theire cattle & sett up fishing & afterwards some of them removed to a neck of land afterwards called Salem. And after about three years absence my father returned to England & made us acquainted with what settlement they had made in new England & that he was sent back by some that Intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann, to further this designe after about half a years stay in England, my father returned to new England & brought me with him; wee arrived at the place now caled Salem in or about the month of June, 1628; where wee found several persons that said they were servants to the Dorchester company & had built another house for them at Salem besides that at Cape Ann. The latter end of that sumer, 1628; John Endecott Esq: came over governor, declaring his power from a company of pattentees in or about London; & that they had bought the houses boates & servants which belonged to the Dorchester company and that he sd Endicott had power to receive them which accordingly he did take possession of; when we settled the Indians never then molested us in our improvements or sitting downe either on Salem or Beverly side of the ferry, but showed themselves very glad of our company & came & planted by us & oftentimes came to us for shelter saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians up in the country; & wee did shelter them when they fled to us & wee had theire free leave to build & plant where wee have taken up lands; the same year, or the next after, wee came to Salem wee cut hay for the cattel wee brought over on that side of the



ferry now caled Beverly: & have kept our possession there ever since by cutting hay or thatch or timber & boards & by laying out lots for tillage: & sometime after building & dwelling heere, where, with others have lived about 40 years: In all this time of my being in new England I never heard that Mr. Mason took possession here, disburst estate upon, or layd claim to this place of ours, save the discourse of a claim within this yeare or two."

John had a brother, William Woodbury, who came over before 1630, when the two brothers settled in what is now Beverly, near Woodbury's Point, on Mackerel Cove. John was admitted a freeman in 1630; was deputy to the general court from 1635 to 1638. In 1635 he was appointed one of the committee to lay out lands. In the year in which Harvard College was established, 1636, Captain Endicott, in behalf of Colonel John Humphries, presented a motion to the general court to set off some lands beyond Forest river for the erection of a college there. Woodbury was appointed on the committee of six to view the lands. In 1637 he was elected selectman and continued in that office until his death, being present at every meeting. He and his wife Agnes were among the original members of the First Church at Salem in 1629. His will was proved February 8, 1642-43, but is not preserved. He was probably about sixty years old at the time of his death. Children: 1. Humphrey, born 1609-10, mentioned below. 2. John, resided in Beverly, colled senior. 3. Hannah, baptized December 23, 1636, married, April 26, 1658, Cornelius Baker. 4. Abigail, baptized November 12, 1637, married John Hill. 5. Peter, baptized September 19, 1640 (born June 19, 1640, according to Savage).

(II) Humphrey, son of John Woodbury, was born in England in 1609-10. He and six others were granted a half acre each at Winter Harbor for fishing trade and to build upon. In 1636 he received a grant of forty acres of land, and January 29, 1636-37, forty acres more. He was called "fisherman" in the deeds of various parcels of land that he bought. He married Elizabeth ———, who made her will May 1, 1689. It was proved November 26, 1689, mentioning her two grandchildren, Peter, son of John Woodbury, and Peter, son of William, to both of whom she gave ten shillings because they were named for her son Peter, who was killed by the Indians in King Philip's war under Captain Lathrop; two daughters, Susanna Tenney and Christian Trask, to whom she gave twenty shillings each, and daughter

Elizabeth Walker; Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker, her friends, were named as overseers of her will. Children: 1. John, baptized October 24, 1641. 2. Isaac, baptized February 4, 1643-44, died March 11, 1725. 3. Humphrey, baptized March 8, 1646-47, died April 9, 1727. 4. Thomas, born about 1639, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, born February 4, 1648-49, married, December 2, 1668, John Tenney. 6. William, baptized May 4, 1651. 7. Peter, born March 28, 1653, killed 1675. 8. Richard, born February, 1654-55, died 1690 on return from Canada expedition. 9. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1657, married ——— Walker, of Boston. 10. Christian, born April 20, 1661, suicide; married, April 9, 1679, John Trask.

(III) Thomas, son of Humphrey Woodbury, was born about 1639. His will was dated December 11, 1716, and proved April 20, 1719, mentioning widow Elizabeth; sons William, Jonathan and Samuel; daughters Hannah, wife of John Ober, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Merrick, and children of his son Samuel, deceased, viz: Samuel, Keziah, Mary. Thomas deeded to his son William a house in which William had been living. He gave other heirs divers parcels of land during his lifetime. He married (first) Hannah (Dodge) Porter, baptized in the First Church of Salem, July 24, 1642, died January 2, 1688, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge, and widow of Samuel Porter. He married (second) April 29, 1690, Elizabeth Curtis, widow of Samuel Curtis. Children of first wife: 1. William, born September 17, 1662, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, 1665-66, died April 18, 1689. 3. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1667. 4. Israel, born May 23, 1670. 5. Hannah, February 25, 1672, married, July 5, 1694, John Ober. 6. Elizabeth, February 6, 1676, married Joseph Herrick. 7. Daughter, January 20, 1679, died young. 8. Susanna, baptized March 7, 1680, died before 1716. 9. Jonathan, born September 12, 1682, married Eleanor Ellinwood. 10. Samuel, February 2, 1690-91.

(IV) William, son of Thomas Woodbury, was born September 17, 1662. His will was dated November 6, 1725, and proved November 29, 1725. He married, September 29, 1689, Joanna Wheeler, of Concord, who died April 7, 1748, aged seventy-six. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 14, 1690, married, 1711-12, Ralph Ellinwood. 2. Hannah, January 14, 1692-93, married, 1718, Peter Groves. 3. Israel, December 26, 1694, married Mary Woodbury. 4. William, July 11, 1697, men-



tioned below. 5. Thomas, September 5, 1700, married, September 28, 1724, Priscilla Woodbury. 6. Hugh, March 18, 1703. 7. Lois, May 1, 1705, married, 1726, Ezra Corning. 8. Elisha, February 21, 1706-07, died March 25, 1751; married, 1728, Joanna Ober. 9. Mihill, January 18, 1712-13, married Mary Balch.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Woodbury, was born July 11, 1697, died October 18, or November 16, 1788. He was a miller. He married, September 2, 1720, Martha Woodbury, baptized August 23, 1702, died April 27, 1775, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Woodbury. Children: 1. William, born March 26, 1721, died April 10, 1789. 2. Joanna, March 1, 1724, married, January 20, 1743-44, Benjamin Harvey. 3. Israel, January 4, 1726, mentioned below. 4. Ruth, February 14, 1728, died September 23, 1773; married, December 12, 1751, Larkin Thorndike. 5. Zacharias, June 29, 1730. 6. Jude, baptized May 6, 1732. 7. Lois, born June 23, 1735, died September 19, 1774. 8. Ebenezer, October 9, 1737. 9. Joseph, July 3, 1739. 10. Hannah, May 16, 1742. 11. Elisha, August 12, 1744, married, 1768, Hannah Raymond.

(VI) Israel, son of William (2) Woodbury, was born January 4, 1726. He removed to Salem, Massachusetts, before his marriage and to Salem, New Hampshire, afterward. He was a prominent citizen of Salem, New Hampshire, often holding positions of trust and honor. He was a juror in 1774; selectman several years. He married (second) Hannah ———. Children, all recorded as born at Salem, New Hampshire: 1. Mary, born November 2, 1751. 2. Judith, January 25, 1755. 3. Hannah, May 6, 1757. 4. Israel, December 10, 1759, mentioned below. 5. Betty, November 15, 1763. 6. Benjamin, May 29, 1766. 7. Martha, January 16, 1770. 8. Esther, March 19, 1779.

(VII) Captain Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Woodbury, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, December 10, 1759, died there October 16, 1858. He was a soldier in the revolution, enlisting in 1777 in the Continental army, Captain Robinson's company, Colonel Nathan Hale's regiment, receiving a bounty of twenty pounds on May 6. In the official records he is reported as missing after the battle of Ticonderoga and was thus described: freckled, of dark complexion, dark hair. During 1777-78-79 he was in the Second Company, Second Regiment under Colonel George Reid. He was captured while in the service and the

story is told thus by his grandson, Levi Woodbury: "He was stationed in northern New York. There measles broke out in camp and became epidemic. When he was nearly well, the camp was surprised by a marauding band of Indians and those who tried to escape were slain, but grandfather being too weak to run was taken prisoner and carried to the St. Lawrence River and across to Canada where he was turned over to a wealthy Frenchman who held him vassal for a long time, even after the war was over. But by the aid of a half-breed he managed to escape and recross the St. Lawrence in a canoe and when on our soil he struck out through the wilderness for Salem. His parents had given him up for lost, supposing he was dead, as the war was over and they had heard nothing from him. He walked all the way to Salem and on a Sunday arrived barefooted, hatless and with but very scant clothing at his father's door with his trusty gun upon his shoulder. It was no wonder that his playmate whom he left at home when he went to war, a lad by the name of Amos Wheeler whom his parents raised, seeing him at the door, fled in fright crying 'Israel's ghost.' But grandfather reassured him by saying 'Amos ghosts do not carry guns.' So Amos came out from his hiding place and then such handshaking and embracing by those two fast friends was never seen before. It seems that great grandfather and mother had gone to church and left Amos at home to guard the house. After Amos explained the absence of his parents and had heard some of his adventures related, they saw his parents coming up the road on one horse, she on a pillion, as they rode in olden times, and what did Amos do but run to meet them, crying at the top of his voice 'Israel has come! Israel has come!' greatly to the chagrin and consternation of the old people, who upon that very Sunday had listened to prayers by their good pastor for their dear boy whom they expected was surely dead. So Amos got a sharp cut from the riding whip with the remark that it was a sad time for jokes (Amos had a reputation of being something of a joker). So Amos ran and brought grandfather's gun and said: 'See his gun. Do you believe me now?' And then grandfather came out and his mother fell into his arms and his father embraced him and all were happy in the reunion. And there was great rejoicing in the whole town." He was sold to the Frenchman for a barrel of rum.

The farm of Israel and of his father, bought about 1757 of the town of Londonderry, was

lately owned by Levi Woodbury. Israel was later a captain of militia; on the committee to locate the boundary between Salem and Windham, New Hampshire; a large taxpayer; selectman 1804-06-07-10-11-12-14; representative to the state legislature, 1817-19. He married, June 30, 1783, Mehitable Hall. Children, born at Salem: 1. Asa, May 30, 1784, mentioned below. 2. Betty, August 28, 1786. 3. Lois, August 11, 1789. 4. Richard, March 22, 1791, died February 1, 1869; had the homestead. 5. Abigail, November 20, 1792. 6. Mehitable, February 17, 1795. 7. Israel, November 4, 1796, died young. 8. Ruth, June 10, 1798. 9. Mary, February 21, 1800. 10. Israel, October 10, 1805.

(VIII) Asa, son of Captain Israel (2) Woodbury, was born at Salem, May 30, 1784. He settled in his native town, and in 1835 was clerk of the Congregational church there. Afterward he was deacon of the Methodist church. He was lieutenant of the military company in 1822. In politics he was a Whig. He was a mason by trade. He married Sarah Thom. Children, born at Salem: 1. Charles. 2. George, born February 1, 1819. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Isaac, born August 11, 1822, mentioned below, only one living.

(IX) Isaac, son of Asa Woodbury, was born at Salem, August 11, 1822. He was educated in the district schools of Atkinson, New Hampshire, and succeeded to his father's homestead at Salem. He followed farming during his active life and is still living at an advanced age in his native town. In early life he was a Whig, but since the organization of the Republican party has supported its candidates and principles. He has been elected to many offices of trust and honor in Salem and served the town as representative to the state legislature. He is a prominent member of the Methodist church, of which he has been a deacon. He married Caroline Willard Parker, daughter of John and Mary (Lawrence) Parker, of Cohasset, Massachusetts. Children, born at Salem: 1. Isaac Franklin, born October 31, 1849, a member of the firm of Woodbury & Leighton, building contractors; lives in Boston. 2. Sarah Elizabeth, 1851, married John W. Hall; they live in Methuen, Massachusetts. 3. Mary Caroline, February 1, 1853, married Charles D. Austin; they live at Somerville, Massachusetts. 4. Charles Henry, December 11, 1855, mentioned below. 5. John Parker, January, 1858, died at Salem, 1882.

(X) Charles Henry, son of Isaac Woodbury, was born at Salem, December 11, 1855.

He attended the public schools of Salem and the high school of Lawrence, Massachusetts. He began his career as clerk in the crockery store of Rogers & Company, Boston. When he was but twenty-three years old, in 1878, he formed a partnership with a fellow-clerk and established the firm of Mitchell, Woodbury & Company, dealers in crockery. Success attended the new concern and has followed it to the present time. The store was first at 151 Franklin street, then at 56 Pearl street, Boston, and is now at 82 Pearl street. In 1901 the business was incorporated as the Mitchell, Woodbury Company and since then Mr. Woodbury has been president and general manager of the company. Mr. Woodbury is a Republican in politics and a Congregationalist in religion. His home is in Allston, twenty-fifth ward of Boston. He married, May 26, 1880, Caroline Francis Partridge, of Boston, born in Portland, Maine. Children, born in Boston: 1. Marion Willard, January 27, 1883. 2. Constance Caroline, May 23, 1896.

(For first generation see Matthew Cushing 1).

(II) Daniel, son of Matthew CUSHING Cushing, was baptized in Hingham, England, April 20, 1619, died December 3, 1700. He settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was granted land in 1665. He was admitted a freeman in 1671 and was an active magistrate for many years. He was town clerk of Hingham and left a valuable set of records which are of great value to the antiquary. From 1682 for many years he kept a general store. He was selectman in 1665 and many years after; in 1680-82-95, deputy to the general court. A book called "Extracts from the Minutes of Daniel Cushing of Hingham, with a photograph of his manuscript etc" was printed in 1865. His will was dated September 11, 1693. He married (first) January 19, 1645, Lydia Gilman, born in England, died in Hingham, March 12, 1689, daughter of Edward and Mary (Clark) Gilman. He married (second) March 23, 1691, Elizabeth, widow of Captain John Thaxter and daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Peter, March 29, 1646, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, July 23, 1648. 3. Deborah, November 13, 1651, married (first) September 25, 1679, Henry Tarleton; (second) August 31, 1686, Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge; died January 15, 1710. 4. Jeremiah, July 3, 1654. 5. Theophilus, June 7, 1657. 6. Matthew, July 15, 1660.



John F. Cushing



(III) Peter, son of Daniel Cushing, was born in Hingham, March 29, 1646, died April 14, 1719. His will was proved October 12 following. He resided on East street, Hingham, and the old house, built in 1670, was owned by his descendants as late as 1905. It is shaded by a fine old elm tree, transplanted in 1729. This part of East street is often called "Rocky Nook." He was constable in 1688 and selectman in 1689 and 1702. He married, June 4, 1685, Hannah Hawke, baptized in Hingham, July 22, 1655, died April 4, 1737, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. Children: 1. Peter, born March 28, 1686, died March 27, 1715. 2. Stephen, November 8, 1687, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, December 20, 1689. 4. Mary, March 22, 1691. 5. Hannah, July 1, 1694, died unmarried April 29, 1737. 6. Lydia, October 6, 1695.

(IV) Captain Stephen, son of Peter Cushing, was born in Hingham, November 8, 1687, died April 3, 1749. He was a farmer, resided on the homestead, and owned a large amount of real estate. He was selectman in 1740. He married, February 18, 1719, Catherine Kilby, of Boston, who died in Hingham, July 23, 1758. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Peter, December 9, 1720, died June 10, 1736. 2. Stephen, July 13, 1723. 3. John, February 26, 1727, died June 5, 1727. 4. Catherine, May 5, 1728. 5. John, June 14, 1730, died June 13, 1754. 6. Lydia, February 13, 1732, died unmarried July 25, 1770. 7. Hannah, May 18, 1735. 8. Peter, May 15, 1737, died May 5, 1739. 9. Rebecca, May 27, 1739. 10. Peter, May 3, 1741, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Peter (2), son of Captain Stephen Cushing, was born in Hingham, May 3, 1741, died July 12, 1783. He was captain of a military company in the revolution. He resided on the homestead and was constable in 1772 and selectman in 1780. He married, August 19, 1762, Silence Burr, born in Hingham, April 3, 1742, died June 8, 1829, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Lincoln) Burr. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, August 18, 1763, mentioned below. 2. Peter, February 15, 1765, died at Martinico, St. Pierre, May 24, 1794. 3. Christopher, November 18, 1766. 4. Catherine, April 10, 1769, married, January 2, 1794, Samuel Andrews. 5. Child, died August 12, 1771. 6. Martin, August 7, 1772, died at Winthrop, Maine, January 18, 1857. 7. Samuel, September 21, 1774, died September 27, 1799. 8. Hannah, May 5, 1777. 9. Lydia, October 8, 1779, married, January 6, 1802.

Martin Lincoln; died April 2, 1863. 10. Ned, September 11, 1783.

(VI) Captain John, son of Captain Peter Cushing, was born in Hingham, August 18, 1763, died there March 14, 1803. He resided on the homestead. He married (first) March 8, 1785, Lucy Thaxter, born in Hingham, May 16, 1760, died June 22, 1786, daughter of Colonel John and Anna (Quincy) Thaxter. He married (second) December 20, 1787, Christina Thaxter, born in Hingham, December 2, 1766, died at Weymouth, September 1, 1847, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna (Joy) Thaxter. Child of first wife: Lucy Thaxter, born June 21, 1786, died February 14, 1814. Children of second wife: 1. Chrissey Thaxter, born April 26, 1789, married, 1819, William Pomeroy; died November 22, 1859. 2. Fanny Lincoln, April 4, 1791. 3. Silence Burr, June 15, 1792. 4. John, January 13, 1797, mentioned below. 5. Peter Hawkes, April 16, 1799.

(VII) John (2), son of Captain John (1) Cushing, was born in Hingham, January 13, 1797. He was a bookbinder and resided many years on South street, Hingham, but afterwards removed to Weymouth, where he died May 5, 1860. He married Delia Kingman, of Boston. Children: 1. George Arms, married Deborah Whitmarsh and lived in Weymouth; died January 25, 1891. 2. John, born November, 1820, died at Weymouth, November 15, 1844. 3. Francis Henry, mentioned below. 4. Peter, removed to New York. 5. Delia Amanda. 6. Adeline Lincoln. 7. William Pomeroy, died at New York, September 12, 1860.

(VIII) Francis Henry, son of John (2) Cushing, was born in Weymouth, died at East Weymouth. He was educated in the district schools, and followed the trade of shoemaker many years. He was superintendent of room in a shoe factory at East Weymouth. He attended the Congregational church. He married Mary Anna Shaw, born in Weymouth. Children: 1. John Francis, born March 15, 1852, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, a painter at Stoughton. 3. Weston H., one of firm of John F. and Weston H. Cushing.

(IX) John Francis, son of Francis Henry and Mary Anna (Shaw) Cushing, was born March 15, 1852, at North Weymouth, died February 19, 1903, at East Weymouth. He had a common school education, and began when a boy to learn the shoe business, beginning at the bottom and winning promotion from time to time until he became the head of one of the departments, the treeing and finishing room, of the Beacon, later the John A.

Holbrook shoe factory, and held this position for fourteen years. During the last twenty years of his life, from 1883, he was in business on his own account in the firm of J. F. & W. H. Cushing, general contractors and ice, wood, coal, hay and grain merchants. He took contracts for excavation, grading and road building. His affairs prospered and he became one of the leading business men of the town, a trustee of East Weymouth Savings Bank. He was a member of the Congregational church. He belonged to Orphans Hope Lodge of Free Masons; to Crescent Lodge of Odd Fellows, and has held all the offices, and at one time was a member of Wompatuck Encampment and Steadfast Rebekah Lodge of Odd Fellows, also a member of Pilgrim Fathers. In politics he was a Republican, and he took an active interest in all the affairs of his town. He married, May 4, 1874, Elizabeth Ella Holbrook, born November 5, 1852, daughter of John and Elizabeth B. (Pratt) Holbrook. (See Holbrook family). Children, born at East Weymouth: 1. Lester Holbrook, June 26, 1888. 2. Francis Henry, August 12, 1894, died aged five months.

(The Holbrook Line).

The family of Holbrook is ancient and distinguished in England. The ancient coat-of-arms is: A chevron between three martlets. Several other coats-of-arms were borne by different branches of the family in England.

(I) Thomas Holbrook or Holbrooke, immigrant ancestor, aged thirty-four, of Broadway, England, with wife Jane, aged thirty-four, and children—John, aged eleven; Thomas, aged ten; Anne, aged five, and Elizabeth, aged one, came from Weymouth, England, about 1628. He settled at Weymouth and in 1640 was on the committee to lay out the way from Braintree to Dorchester. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. He was selectman several years. His will was dated December 31, 1668, with codicil December 31, 1673. He died 1674-76. His widow Jane died before April 24, 1677, when administration of the estate was granted to his son John. Children: 1. John, born 1617, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, died 1697; married Joanna ———. 3. Captain William, died 1699; resided at Scituate. 4. Ann, married ——— Renolds. 5. Elizabeth, married Walter Hatch. 6. Jane, married ——— Drake.

(II) Captain John, son of Thomas Holbrook, was born in England in 1617, died November 23, 1699. He was a man of independ-

ence, courage, enterprise and wealth. He resided at what was known as Old Spain, Weymouth. He took the freeman's oath in 1640 and in 1648 first served as selectman. He was deputy to the general court several years. He dealt largely in real estate and loaned large sums of money for the times. He had command of a company in King Philip's war. He married (first) Sarah ———, who died January 14, 1643; (second) Elizabeth ———, who died June 25, 1688, aged sixty-four; (third) Sarah Loring, widow, who survived him. His will was dated July 12, 1699. Children: 1. John, married Abigail Pierce. 2. Abiezer, died unmarried 1671-72. 3. Samuel, died 1695; married Lydia ———. 4. Hannah, married ——— Pierce. 5. Lois (twin), born May 12, 1658. 6. Eunice (twin), born May 12, 1658, married ——— Ludden. 7. Experience, born May 23, 1661, married ——— Edson. 8. Ichabod, born May 20, 1662, mentioned below.

(III) Ichabod, son of Captain John Holbrook, was born in Weymouth, May 20, 1662, died December 14, 1718. He inherited the homestead and married Sarah Turner, who died, a widow, December 20, 1739. Children: 1. Abiezer, born May 7, 1689, died February 17, 1761; married Ruth Vinson. 2. David, September, 1690, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, January 13, 1694, died October 10, 1725. 4. Elisha. 5. John, November 28, 1699.

(IV) David, son of Ichabod Holbrook, was born in September, 1690. He married, in 1716, Mary Pittey, and settled in Weymouth. Later he removed to Braintree. Children: 1. David, born June 26, 1717; married (first) Mary Hayden; (second) Mary Jones, widow. 2. Ichabod, March 12, 1719, married Hannah Hayden. 3. Nehemiah, May 16, 1722, mentioned below. 4. Mary, November 21, 1726, married Zebediah Howard. 5. Ruth, baptized December 13, 1730.

(V) Nehemiah, son of David Holbrook, was born May 16, 1722, died April 4, 1752, intestate. He married, May 10, 1744, Christian Thayer, and was received with her into the second church in Braintree. Administration was granted the widow, May 15, 1752, and James Penniman was appointed, March 6, 1753, guardian of the three minor children. The widow married (second) ——— French, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born May 6, 1745, mentioned below. 2. William, April 2, 1747, died April 26, 1808, at Stoughton. 3. Elizabeth, December 25, 1749, died unmarried.



(VI) Nehemiah (2), son of Nehemiah (1) Holbrook, was born May 6, 1745. He received of his grandfather, David Holbrook, April 30, 1763, a deed of half his house and five acres in Braintree. He settled there and married, probably, Elizabeth Hubbard. Children: 1. Nehemiah, married Sarah Wild. 2. Caleb, married Susannah Holbrook. 3. Joshua, born October 14, 1773, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, married Nathaniel Whiting. 5. Mary, married John Tower. 6. Daughter, married Lemuel Whiting. 7. Olive, married Luther Thayer.

(VII) Joshua, son of Nehemiah (2) Holbrook, was born October 14, 1773, died September 14, 1829. He settled first at Braintree and removed to South Weymouth. He married Mary Read, born May 13, 1778. Children: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1797, married Jacob Shaw. 2. Joshua, May 11, 1799, married Nancy W. Bates. 3. Elizabeth, August 26, 1802, married Riley Hayford. 4. Sarah R., August 10, 1804, married Roswell Trufant. 5. Nathaniel T., March 3, 1807, married, 1831, Ann Whitmarsh. 6. John, March 9, 1809, mentioned below. 7. Elmira, March 1, 1811, died unmarried. February 27, 1829. 8. Catherine, September 6, 1813, married Samuel Barrell. 9. Rebecca, June 28, 1815, married Jonas Bates. 10. William, April 7, 1818, married Maria Bicknell. 11. Priscilla, November 14, 1820, married Quincy Pool.

(VIII) John (2), son of Joshua Holbrook, was born March 9, 1809. He married Elizabeth B. Pratt, and resided in Weymouth, on the homestead. Children: 1. John Adams, born May 27, 1837. 2. Elizabeth Ella, November 5, 1852, married J. F. Cushing. (See Cushing family).

(For preceding generations see Matthew Cushing 1).

(III) Captain Theophilus Cushing, son of Daniel Cushing, was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, June 7, 1657, died January 7, 1717-18. He was a farmer and selectman in 1697-1707-15. He was deputy to the general court in 1702-03-04-07-13. His house was on Main street, Hingham. His will was dated January 3, 1717-18, and gives "to wife Mary, thirty-two shares in the second part of 3d division in Cohasset; also land at 'Planters' Hill; my quick stock, all my movables, and the improvements of my whole estate while she remains a widow; afterwards to go to sons Theophilus and Seth when they become of age. To daughter Deborah one hundred pounds; to son Nehemiah land in Abington, and the release of a bond

for money lent him; to son Adam land and buildings formerly purchased of Samuel Stodder, also the lot purchased of my brother, Samuel Thaxter; to son Abel house and land purchased of William Sprague Jr., lying near Page's bridge; to son Theophilus my dwelling-house and barn, and land on the west side of the road, and land at Wakely's marsh; to son Seth land and other valuables; and the sons are to pay one hundred pounds each to their sister Deborah." The widow was made executrix. He married, November 28, 1688, Mary Thaxter, born August 19, 1667, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Thaxter. She married (second) January 11, 1721-22, Captain Joseph Herrick, of Beverly. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Nehemiah, July 18, 1689. 2. Mary, February 9, 1690-91, died August 8, 1699. 3. Adam, January 1, 1692-93. 4. David, December, 1694. 5. Abel, October 24, 1696, mentioned below. 6. Rachel, August 17, 1698, died September 9, 1699. 7. Mary, September 26, 1701, died August 30, 1716. 8. Theophilus, June 16, 1703. 9. Seth, December 13, 1705. 10. Deborah, September 26, 1707. 11. Lydia, February 13, 1709-10, died young.

(IV) Captain Abel, son of Captain Theophilus Cushing, was born in Hingham, October 24, 1696, died May 20, 1750. He was a farmer and mill owner, and selectman of Hingham for many years. His house was on South Pleasant street. He married, November 24, 1720, Mary Jacob, born September 29, 1698, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Allen) Jacob. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Mary, August 12, 1722, died October 12, 1726. 2. David, July 12, 1724, died October 17, 1726. 3. David, September 7, 1727, mentioned below. 4. Abel, January 26, 1729-30, married, January 29, 1758, Hannah Crocker. 5. Mary, January 28, 1731-32, married, March 25, 1753, Rev. Daniel Shute. 6. Laban, February 21, 1733-34, died May 18, 1747. 7. Infant (twin), January 21, 1736-37, died same day. 8. Infant (twin), January 21, 1736-37, died same day. 9. Lydia, April 23, 1738, married, January 31, 1759, Gideon Hayward. 10. Abigail, June 14, 1741, married, October 2, 1761, Thomas Hersey.

(V) Colonel David, son of Captain Abel Cushing, was born in Hingham, September 7, 1727, died February 15, 1800. He lived on Pleasant street, Hingham, and was an energetic and prominent man in town affairs. He was selectman in 1768-69-70-71-75-76. He was in the revolution, fourth lieutenant of Captain Jotham Loring's company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; sergeant in



Captain Pyam Cushing's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment, at Hull and Dorchester in 1776; lieutenant colonel of the same regiment, commissioned February 7, 1776; and colonel of the Second Suffolk Regiment, in Brigadier General Lovell's brigade, in 1778. He married (first) April 9, 1752, Ruth Lincoln, baptized February 25, 1732-33, died July 6, 1761, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Cushing) Lincoln, of Hingham. He married (second) January 23, 1763, Mabel Gardner, born January 6, 1738-39, died August 14, 1798, daughter of Hosea and Mary (Whiting) Gardner. Children, born in Hingham, by first wife: 1. Ruth, November 1, 1752, married, August 30, 1770, Perez Cushing. 2. David, July 2, 1754. 3. Molly, September 26, 1756, married, January 30, 1783, Joshua Mann. 4. Jonathan, April 13, 1759, mentioned below. 5. Lydia, June 2, 1761, married, September 3, 1786, Asaph Tracy. Children of second wife: 6. Abel, born October 22, 1763, married, November 14, 1784, Sarah Wilder. 7. Hosea, May 29, 1765. 8. Charles Whiting, November 7, 1766. 9. Russell, April 24, 1768, died February 2, 1851. 10. Nancy, March 10, 1770, died unmarried, December 27, 1835. 11. Jane, April 3, 1772, married, November 6, 1796, Lemuel Dwelley. 12. Lucy, October 18, 1773, married, May 24, 1798, David Lewis. 13. Christina, March 14, 1775, died unmarried, July 1, 1822. 14. Elnathan, April 30, 1777, removed to Scituate. 15. Jerusha, February 3, 1779, died unmarried, September 18, 1862. 16. Josiah, April 8, 1781. 17. Mabel, March 6, 1783, married, 1810, William Rouse, of Bath, Maine.

(VI) Jonathan, son of Colonel David Cushing, was born in Hingham, April 13, 1759, died January 29, 1847. He lived on Main street, Hingham, and was a farmer. He was selectman in 1804 and deputy to the general court from 1808 to 1813 inclusive. He married, January 15, 1788, Sarah Simmons, of Scituate, who died April 25, 1845, aged seventy-eight years. Children: 1. Jonathan, born January 16, 1789. 2. Sarah, November 10, 1790, married, December, 1820, William Torrey. 3. Ruth Lincoln, June 9, 1793, married, December 3, 1816, David Lane. 4. Adam, November 30, 1796. 5. Rowland, November 9, 1798, found dead near Prospect Hill, May 13, 1840. 6. Clarissa, March 26, 1805, married, February, 1832, Henry Ripley. 7. William Gray, August 3, 1810, mentioned below.

(VII) William Gray, son of Jonathan Cushing, was born in Hingham, August 3, 1810, died December 2, 1872. He lived on Main

street, South Hingham, and was a butcher and provision dealer. He married, December 27, 1835, Sarah Merritt, of Hingham, born in Scituate, died in 1888 in Brockton. Children: 1. William Gray, born November 7, 1836. 2. Sarah S., December 24, 1837, married, April 27, 1869, Caleb C. White. 3. Webster A., October 14, 1839, married, May 24, 1868, Amanda F. Hobart. 4. Martha A., March 14, 1841. 5. George R., March 8, 1842, died May 19, following. 6. George R., March 9, 1843. 7. Infant, 1844, died 1846. 8. and 9. Twins, 1845, died soon. 10. Ellen G., August 26, 1848, died April, 1849. 11. Isabella G., July 12, 1850, died July 16, 1851. 12. Leona Parker, May 25, 1852, married, April 29, 1877, Benjamin T. Raymond. 13. Charles M., October 8, 1854, mentioned below. 14. Ida May, October 8, 1856, married, September 15, 1881, Charles F. Severance; died October 6, 1885. 15. Infant, May 12, 1858, died young. 16. Frank E., December, 1860. 17. Alma E., October 24, 1862, died February 6, 1863. Of the above only Webster A., Leona Parker and Frank E. are living.

(VIII) Charles Melvil, son of William Gray Cushing, was born October 8, 1854, died at North Weymouth, July 8, 1907. He was educated in the public schools of Hingham. He was employed for many years in the fertilizing company at Weymouth, Massachusetts, filling various responsible positions, retiring finally upon the incorporation of the business. He was a well known and highly respected citizen, keenly interested in public affairs though not seeking public honors for himself. In politics he was a Republican. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian church. He belonged to Orphans Hope Lodge of Free Masons, also Council and Commandery. He married, February 28, 1883, Jeannette Augusta Batchelder, born November 15, 1860, at Baldwin, Maine. (See Batchelder sketch). Their only child was Harriet M., born at Weymouth, died aged three years and a half.

Some disparity has existed in the manner of spelling this name.

CRANE Crane, Cran, Cranne, Crain, Craine and Crayne. Its etymological source is from the Gaelic root Cran, meaning water, and the fowl of the name doubtless received its appellation from being a frequenter of watery places. We find it used frequently as a place name. There is a town of Craon on the river Oudin, province of Maine. In northern France is Cranne. Cranae is an island of Laconia.



Crananus is a town of Caria and there was a king of Athens bearing this name. Craneus was the first king of Macedonia. Crania was the ancient name of Torius in Cilicia. Crane, a city of Arcadia in Classic Greece. The family in the first instance is undoubtedly of Norman extraction. According to an ancient record called Rotuli Huntredorum, William de Crane is claimed to have come over from Craon in the province of Maine and settled in Saltrey Moyne, in Huntingdonshire, in 1272. According to the Herald's visitation in the Harleian collections of Suffolk, Crane of Stowmarket in Suffolk, lived in the reign of Richard II in 1382. They thus have an unobstructed line of three hundred years. The male line of the Stowmarket or Chilton Cranes came to an abrupt end in the person of Sir Robert in 1643 who left only daughters. Robert Crane, of Coggeshall, county of Essex, and Sir Robert it is affirmed were kinsmen. He was an active member of the original company to settle Massachusetts and owned land there but never came over himself. His daughter Margaret married Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. Their son John was the fifth to become president of Harvard College. Owing to a similarity of christian names and other ear marks, it seems probable that the Cranes who bore the name to America were related to that Robert of Coggeshall. The coat-of-arms borne by the Cranes was: Argent, a fesse between three crosses crosslet fitchee gules. Crest: A Crane ppr. We have shown that the Cranes came from a good source, we will now show it has been borne by good people. It has contributed to political history in the person of Governor and Senator Winthrop Murray Crane, to literature in the novelist, Stephen Crane, who wrote the "Red Badge of Courage," to high military achievement in Brigadier General Niron M. Crane of the Union army, to the advancement of woman in Rev. Caroline B. Crane, of Wisconsin. The first in point of time to arrive in New England was John, who was in Boston in 1637. Soon after came the brothers, Benjamin and Henry, of Wethersfield.

(I) Benjamin Crane, who founded this branch of the family, was born in 1630. By some he is supposed to have been a son of John Crane, of the Muddy Brook section of Boston, now Brookline. Other traditions more or less substantiated are to the effect that he lived in Dedham for a time in youth and then up the Hudson river. He appeared in Wethersfield in 1655 and was a tanner and currier. At that time he was a defendant in a civil suit

with John Sadler, plaintiff, in the particular court held at Hartford. February 24, 1656, the town gave him a house lot of two and one-half acres. He also bought land on Mud Lane in 1664. It was there he built his dwelling and tannery. The town also gave him three acres on Beaver, now Tonda brook in 1666. In 1670 he was allotted more land and December 8, 1671, purchased land of Daniel Rose and acquired other tracts in 1680. He was a juryman in 1664; in May, 1682, with others he petitioned the general court for liberty to establish a plantation in the Wabay-nassit country, now Windham county. He made his mark in common with the majority of his neighbors, penmanship not being a prevailing accomplishment at that time. He carried on his tannery about a mile below the village on the Middletown road and it is still known as old "Crane Tannery Place." He died May 3, 1691. The inventory was five hundred and fifty-eight pounds. He married, in youth, Mary, daughter of William and Sarah (Charles) Backus, April 23, 1655. She died May 31, 1691. Children: Benjamin, born March 1, 1656 (deceased); Jonathan (see hereafter); Joseph, April 1, 1661; John, April 30, 1663, who succeeded to his father's business; Elijah, 1665; Abraham, 1668; Jacob, 1670; Israel, November 1, 1671; Mary.

(II) Lieutenant Jonathan, second son of Benjamin and Mary (Backus) Crane, was born December 1, 1658, at Wethersfield, died in Lebanon, Connecticut, March 12, 1735. He lived in that part of Wethersfield, afterwards set off as Windsor. At a town meeting of the inhabitants thereof, Jonathan was chosen to run the town line. In October, 1691, he was on the petition for the town charter which was granted the next year. Mr. Crane was made one of the first townsmen and served on a committee to secure a minister. He was of the committee chosen "to set to rights the lots at the Ponds," also a collector to levy and gather rates. He served on the committee to locate the burying ground. In May, 1695, he received a commission from the general court as ensign of a military company. He took an active part in building the parsonage house. In 1700 he, with Rev. Mr. Whiting, purchased the William Backus lot and gave to the town for a meeting house and thereon was erected the first church and was long called "Windham Green." That year he was appointed by the general court to view Plainfield and see where the best place was to erect a meeting house, appointed on a committee to regulate the grind-

ing of corn. In October, 1701, he was on a committee to run the town lines, in 1702 to see to completing the meeting house, and in 1703 to assign the seating, in 1704 to run the town lines "from Appaynayz to the southeast corner of the town." In 1705 Lieutenant Crane was on the committee to have charge of the town lands, to call meetings to vote on matters necessary to be considered and to sign the acts to lay out the highways. In 1713 he was on the committee to build a new church and treasurer of the same. In 1715 he served on a committee to settle the question whether to allow the North Parish (Canada) to form a separate society. In 1726 he was chosen one of the pillars of the church. Lieutenant Crane was the first jurymen to be impanelled in the county of Windham at the first court of common pleas holden January 26, 1726. He was a miller and built a grist-mill on what is now known as Brigham Mills. He also kept the village tavern for the entertainment of travellers and strangers. In the Indian war of 1704 he was commissioned by the general court lieutenant in Captain John Fitch's company. On his gravestone in the old cemetery at Lebanon, Connecticut, reads this inscription: "Here lies Mr. Jonathan Crane, husband of Mrs. Deborah Crane, who lives a pious, Godly life and left y^e Earth for heaven March y^e 12th, An^o 1735 on y^e 77th year of his age."

From all we can learn Lieutenant Crane was a man looked up to by his neighbors and by people in general, and was frequently called to discharge town offices. Capable men were scarce in those days and when one was found qualified to act in times of an emergency, he was often pressed into service. He labored for the advancement of the church and the cause of christian religion. He was known as an enterprising citizen, concerned for the development of his town. He married Deborah, daughter of Francis Griswold. She was born in May, 1661, died about 1704. This Mr. Griswold was of Windsor and later of Windham. He erected the first saw mill there and was in addition a blacksmith. He was a deputy to the general court of Windham for nine years. Children of Lieutenant and Deborah Crane: Sarah, born November 16, 1680; Jonathan, February 2, 1684; John (see hereafter); Mary, October 20, 1689; Hannah, March 7, 1692; Isaac, April 6, 1694; Joseph, May 17, 1696; Elizabeth and Deborah (twins), February, 1698; Abigail.

(III) John, the third son of Lieutenant Jonathan and Deborah (Griswold) Crane, was

born in Windham, October 1, 1687. He lived at a place called Fort Hill where his father gave him a house and land, January 18, 1710. He sold April 10, 1728, all of his land and dwelling to Joseph Walden for three hundred pounds. He resided in Coventry, Connecticut. He married Sarah Spencer, September 16, 1708, at Windham. She died September 15, 1715. He married (second) Prudence Belding, April 18, 1716. Children of this marriage: John (see later); Alvah, born October 12, 1710; Eunice, May 13, 1712; Elisham, March 13, 1718; Sybil, April 1, 1719; Hezekiah (see later); Prudence, July 24, 1723; Lemuel, July 12, 1725; Hannah, March 15, 1727; Rhoda, March 28, 1729; Adonijah, May 12, 1731.

(IV) John (2), eldest of the eleven children of John (1) and Sarah (Spencer) Crane, was born in Windham, July 31, 1709, died at Becket, Massachusetts, March 9, 1793. He was given land in Wethersfield, July 3, 1734, by his grandfather Crane, and purchased land there of Jonathan and Stephen Riley. He was assessor in 1757. His marriage to Rebeckah, daughter of Joseph and Adgate Huntington, was solemnized January 24, 1733. She was born in Windham, September 18, 1712, died January 23, 1742. The second marriage was with Sarah Hutchinson, November 11, 1742, and the third with Hannah Bissell, of Middlefield, Massachusetts. Children: Sarah, born November 30, 1735; Benjamin, March 29, 1738, died young; Benjamin, March 8, 1740; John, January 12, 1742; Amos, April 8, 1744; Elijah (see later); Abel, March 27, 1748; Rebecca, May 18, 1750; Samuel, May 29, 1752; Rachel, January 14, 1755; Lydia, August 18, 1757.

(V) Elijah, the sixth of the eleven children of John (2) and Sarah (Hutchinson) Crane, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, February 22, 1746, died at Madrid, New York, January 15, 1818. He was one of the first to settle in Washington, Massachusetts, then called Hartwood. He was appointed to settle his brother Amos' estate at Tolland, Connecticut, who was killed by the Redskins. He married Sarah Hill, of Woburn, Massachusetts. She died at Canton, St. Lawrence county, New York, September 11, 1819. Children of this marriage: Elijah, born December 15, 1771; Sarah, May 26, 1773; Amos (see later); Lois, March 2, 1777; Jael, February 17, 1779; Eunice, November 23, 1780; Lucy, August 23, 1782; Susanna, April, 1784; Elijah, September 28, 1785; Lucy, September 18, 1787.

(VI) Amos, the third of the ten children of

Elijah and Sarah (Hill) Crane, was born in Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December 17, 1774, died there July 25, 1863, at that time the oldest inhabitant of the place. For thirty-two years he was connected with the Methodist Episcopal church. He married Martha Remington, of Suffield, Connecticut, October 30, 1799. She died November 16, 1841, and was a devoted christian woman. Children: Martha R., born February 21, 1801; Amos S., November 5, 1802; Samuel R., November 27, 1804; Polly, October 15, 1806; George, April 17, 1808; Lucy, September 30, 1810; John M. (see later); William H., February 12, 1816.

(VII) John M., the seventh of the eight children of Amos and Martha (Remington) Crane, was born in Washington, Massachusetts, March 21, 1813. He tilled the paternal estate and lived in the house in Washington where his grandfather settled, long the home of the family, and he was the last of the race to retain a residence in the old town. He married Sarah M. Joy and (second) Mary C. Wright, of Middlefield, Massachusetts, May 20, 1846. She died February 5, 1880. Children: John W., Delia M., Myra C. and Lester M.

(VIII) John Wright, the eldest of the four children of John M. and Mary C. (Wright) Crane, was born in Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, May 23, 1847. He was educated in the schools of his native town and began as a clerk in a store at Middlefield, of which he subsequently became proprietor. He came to Springfield in 1886 and bought out the store of P. D. Winter & Sons, grocers, on upper State street. From 1889 to 1893 he was with J. S. Marsh & Son. Then one year with W. S. & Dana Buxton and one year with the Whitcomb Stove Company. In 1902 he opened the real estate and insurance office which he still conducts and is one of the largest real estate operators in the city. He is masonically related and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Harriet, daughter of Sumner U. Church, of Middlefield. She died December 14, 1905. Mrs. Crane was a woman of quiet nature and of great refinement of character, with warm qualities of mind and heart which endeared her to all who knew her. She had been from childhood a member of the Congregational church of Middlefield, and on her removal to Springfield she became connected with the Hope Church, where she was very active, having been a teacher in the primary department

of the Sunday school. Children: Alfred, born in Middlefield, January 5, 1880, a graduate of the Springfield high school in 1896, now in the real estate business with his father; he married Lulu E. Rice, of Lyndonville, Vermont. Mary C., unmarried, who lives at home.

(IV) Hezekiah, the sixth of the eleven children of John and Prudence (Belding) Crane, was born in Windham, March 31, 1721, died in Bolton, Connecticut, January 3, 1805. There was a Hezekiah Crane, a private in Captain Roswell Grant's company, Colonel Johnston's regiment, in the service in Providence and was either he or his son. His will was dated October 20, 1796, and admitted to probate, East Windsor, February 1, 1805, David Crane named as executor. He married Rachel Rockwell, April 2, 1746. She died October 7, 1809. Children: Hezekiah (see later); David, born October, 1748; Rachel, June 8, 1751; Rhoda, April 22, 1753; Rufus, 1755; Aaron, May 8, 1756; Anna.

(V) Hezekiah (2), the eldest of the seven children of Hezekiah (1) and Rachel (Rockwell) Crane, was born in Windsor and died in 1794. He enlisted, September 7, 1776, and was honorably discharged November 2, 1776, serving as a private in Captain Isaac Sergeant's company, Major Backus' regiment of light horse, and was engaged in New York City. As we have stated it was he or his father who was in Captain Grant's company and Colonel Johnson's regiment in Rhode Island. His estate was administered as intestate, the son Joel made administrator. He married Sybil Lamphire. Children: Wareham (see later); Joel, born January 19, 1772; Hezekiah, 1773; Eunice; Abner, January 3, 1776; Rhoda, January 8, 1783; Russell Willis and Lucretia.

(VI) Wareham, the eldest of the eight children of Hezekiah (2) and Sybil (Lamphire) Crane, was born in Windsor, 1770, died there January 21, 1835. He was a farmer. He married Eunice Barber; she died October 23, 1854, aged eighty-three years. Children: Clarissa, born July 15, 1792; Sibil, January 21, 1794; Eunice, January 3, 1796; Wareham Barber, January 27, 1798; Anna, October 30, 1799; Russell Willis, January 31, 1802; Sophronia, February 14, 1804; Oliver Root, December 6, 1806; Electa B., August 25, 1808; Hezekiah Backus (see later); Charles Reynolds, February 26, 1817, and Lorenzo Bliss, November 21, 1818.

(VII) Hezekiah Backus, the tenth of the twelve children of Wareham and Eunice (Barber) Crane, was born in Windsor, Sep-

tember 12, 1811, died in East Longmeadow, December 19, 1880. He was reared upon the old farm, but in early manhood entered the dry goods trade in Hartford, going from thence to Springfield, where he went into the confectionery trade. The factory was on the corner of Sanford and Market streets. Selling out his interest therein, he removed to New Britain, Connecticut, and finally to East Longmeadow. He married Angeline, daughter of Robert and Anna (Henry) Gowdy, of Somers, Connecticut.

(VIII) Deacon Roman A., only child of Hezekiah B. and Angeline (Gowdy) Crane, was born in Enfield, Connecticut, February 19, 1842. He came to Springfield with his father and began work in the confectionery shop at the early age of sixteen. His health failing him, he went to farming. He has been a great traveller in his own country. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church of East Longmeadow, of which he has been clerk, treasurer, teacher in the Sunday school, deacon and trustee. He is Republican in politics and has served on the school committee and as town auditor. He is a member of the Hampden Agricultural Society. He married, in 1864, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel T. Avery, of South Windsor, Connecticut. Children: 1. Frank Albert, born September 9, 1865, married, November 23, 1887, Bertha Cadwell, of East Longmeadow. 2. Howard Walton, born May 8, 1867, died January 15, 1869. 3. Arthur Gowdy, born July 18, 1871, married, January 11, 1893, Lute Hanscom, of Alfred, Maine; their children are: i. Marion Elizabeth, born May 26, 1894; ii. Howard Irving, February 15, 1896; iii. Helen Esther, April 9, 1898; iv. Roland Arthur, November 30, 1901. 4. Walter Avery, born June 6, 1876, died April 2, 1882. 5. Robert Samuel, born December 6, 1886.

This family inherits from many generations of ancestry the Yankee propensity for business activity, and the sound mind, body and principles necessary to usefulness in the world. The name is one of the oldest in America, and was established at several points in New England at almost simultaneous dates. The origin of the name has been the subject of much speculation among its bearers, and three probable sources are mentioned. The most probable is the fact that baronial seats in England were almost always called Halls, with some title annexed. When men were obliged to take surnames, many took the name of their estates, and thus

many names were made to end with Hall. The Norman or Anglo-Saxon usage, "de la Hall" (translated, of the Hall), accounts for most of the occasions where this became a surname, without doubt. One authority attributes it to the Welsh word for salt, which would be attached to a worker in salt or dweller near a salt mine. Again, it is traced to the Norwegian word for hero, which is hallr, the last letter being silent and only indicative of the nominative case. As the Norwegians overran England at one time, many of their words found their way into the language. Hallett is a diminutive of Hall, and was probably given to a dwarfed or younger son, only the eldest son being entitled to the patronymic in earliest usage.

(I) Gilbert Hall resided in the county of Kent, in the southeastern part of England. No record is available as to his wife, but the next mentioned is known to have been his son.

(II) Francis, son of Gilbert Hall, born about 1608, with his brother, William, came from Milford, county of Surrey, England, in the ship with Rev. Henry Whitefield and his party, which included people from Kent and Surrey. They arrived at what is now New Haven, Connecticut, in time to participate in the meeting of the colonists held in Newman's barn, June 7, 1639. In 1640 he joined Mr. Ludlow in the enterprise of planting a settlement at the head of a small inlet of Long Island sound, which they named Fairfield. At that time he had a wife, Elizabeth, and two sons, Isaac and Samuel, born in England. The mother died in 1662, probably in Fairfield, and Francis Hall married (second) October 30, 1665, Dorothy, widow of John Blakeman, and daughter of Rev. Henry Smith, of Stratford, Connecticut, who survived him. He was a man of some property and brought with him a small stock of hardware, carpenter's tools and farming implements for trade. He was a member of the Church of England, but on his arrival in America adopted the Congregational method of worship. He may have lived in New London for a time. In 1669 he held the office of constable in Stratford and was a deputy from that town to the general court held at Hartford, May 11, 1676. He was a large owner of lands in Fairfield and Stratford and died in the latter town in 1690. Besides his widow, he was survived by the following children: Isaac, Samuel, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary and Rebecca.

(III) Isaac, eldest son of Francis and Elizabeth Hall, was born about 1629 in Kent, Eng-



land, and accompanied his father to America as above related, dying in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1714, in his eighty-fifth year. He was married about 1660 to Lydia Knapp, who survived him. He qualified for the practice of medicine and settled in Fairfield where he became an eminent surgeon and physician. During the Indian wars he was surgeon of the colonial militia and for this service received a grant of land in the town of Fairfield from the general court. He had previously received in 1660 a large estate from his father in that town. He subscribed to the oath of fidelity to the colonial government in 1659 and was probably one of the proprietors of Wallingford in 1670. His children were: Isaac, Sarah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Samuel, Francis, John (died young), John, Mary, Abigail and Jonathan.

(IV) Jonathan, youngest child of Dr. Francis and Lydia (Knapp) Hall, was born December 2, 1684, and resided in Stratford, where he undoubtedly died. His estate was distributed in 1723, which indicates that he died at the age of about thirty-nine years. He left sons Ichabod and Jonathan, who disappeared from the records of Stratford after the division of the paternal estate.

(V) Jonathan (2), probably son of Jonathan (1) Hall, was born in 1712, and settled about 1760 in Walpole, New Hampshire, where he died August 26, 1802. He brought with him his wife, Mary, and eight children. His wife died one month after him, September 24, 1802, aged eighty-two years. Record is found of eight children who became heads of families. Mrs. Philippi Hall, who died in Walpole, October 15, 1774, at the age of ninety years, is supposed to have been his widowed mother. There was a Pelatiah Hall in Walpole, who is supposed to have been a brother of Jonathan. The latter's children were: 1. Sarah, born 1741, wife of Captain Levi Hooper; lived in Walpole. 2. Elisha, 1746, married Philippi Smith; lived in Walpole. 3. Abraham, married, in 1783, Polly Floyd; settled in Bath, New Hampshire. 4. Recompense, married, in 1775, Phoebe Gerry; removed to Westminster, Vermont. 5. Jonathan, subject of the next paragraph. 6. John, resided in Walpole and reared a family. 7. David, born 1756, married, in 1778, Lydia Graves; lived in Walpole.

(VI) Jonathan (3), fourth son of Jonathan (2) and Mary Hall, was a youth when he went with his parents to Walpole, where he lived and died. He was a soldier of the revolution and at the time of the national census in 1790 he had three sons under sixteen years of age

and four daughters. No record appears of his birth, marriage or death. His sons were Samuel, Jonathan and Elisha.

(VII) Jonathan (4), second son of Jonathan (3) Hall, was born about 1785 in Walpole and lived in Westmoreland and Surry. He married Phoebe Britton, probably daughter of John Britton, and had a large family. The names of three sons are preserved, namely: Henry, Jonathan and John Britton.

(VIII) John Britton, son of Jonathan (4) and Phoebe (Britton) Hall, was born December 6, 1813, probably in Surry, and when a young man went to Saratoga Springs, New York. He was there married, February 20, 1837, to Clarissa Willard Hayward, born March 10, 1811, in New Hampshire, daughter of Claudius D. and Sallie (Redding) Hayward, of Saratoga. Their children, born in Saratoga, were: 1. Maria, June 10, 1838, died in her twenty-first year unmarried. 2. John Alvin, subject of the next paragraph. 3. Lucella Clarissa, April 15, 1843, married Charles E. Rawson. 4. Sarah, September 23, 1845, married Edward Augustus Deuel. 5. Lewis Hayward, March, 1848, married Maria Olive Tompkins. 6. Edwin Lucius, May 29, 1851, married (first) Rebecca Wickwire.

(IX) John Alvin, eldest son of John Britton and Clarissa W. (Hayward) Hall, was born December 17, 1840, in Saratoga, and located in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 21, 1861, shortly before attaining his majority. During the civil war he was employed in the United States armory at Springfield, and in 1865 left there to go into the insurance business in Springfield. After a short time he was connected with the Guardian Life Insurance Company of New York, and on October 1, 1872, he became general agent of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company of Springfield, whose headquarters were then located on the site of its present handsome offices. This connection continued until January, 1879. Early in 1881 he was elected secretary of the company and filled this position most efficiently for a period of fourteen years, until his election in 1895 to the position of president. This office he held until the close of his life, which occurred September 3, 1908, while on a trip to Europe, dying in the city of London, England. Mr. Hall filled a large part in the business, social and philanthropic life of Springfield, and was identified with many of the leading interests of that city. He was vice-president and subsequently president of the Springfield Institution for Savings, and during



the early years of his career in Springfield he served the city as a member of the common council, board of aldermen and on its school committee. While not a member of any religious organization he was a regular attendant of the Unitarian church, and was a member of the Union League Club of New York and Nayasset Club of Springfield. He married, July 21, 1863, Frances E. Fay, of Springfield, daughter of Foster and Sarah (Taft) Fay, a member of an old Massachusetts family. She was born January 14, 1843, in Mendon, Massachusetts, and died January 19, 1908, in Springfield. Their children were: Clara F., Blanche E. and John Alvin.

(For first generation see John Ball 1).

(II) Nathaniel Ball, son of John BALL. Ball was born in England and came to New England with his father. He settled in Concord and married Mary ——. He was admitted a freeman, May 22, 1650, the same day as his father. Children: 1. John, died July 27, 1649. 2. Nathaniel, born September 29, 1649, died November 23, 1649. 3. Ebenezer. 4. Eleazer. 5. Nathaniel, born July 3, 1663, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, January 22, 1665.

(III) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Ball, was born in Concord, July 3, 1663, and married, April 19, 1688, Mary Brooks. Children, born at Concord: 1. Susannah, January 24, 1689. 2. Caleb, August 10, 1690. 3. Nathaniel, April 1, 1692, married, May 31, 1711, Sarah Baker. 4. Thomas, February 2, 1693-94. 5. Samuel, March 24, 1696-97. 6. Mary, May 11, 1699. 7. Jeremiah, May 1, 1701, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, June 19, 1704. 9. Ebenezer, May 30, 1712. 10. Sarah, April 29, 1714.

(IV) Jeremiah, son of Nathaniel (2) Ball, was born at Concord, May 1, 1701. He settled in Townsend, Massachusetts, in the east part of the town, in 1726, near the John Spaulding place. He married, in 1727, Mary Stevens, who died February 11, 1764, aged sixty-two years. He died April 12, 1780, aged seventy-nine years. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born July 3, 1729, mentioned below. 2. Lieutenant Jeremiah, August 31, 1731, died March 7, 1792; married, January, 1759, Mary Stevens. 3. Mary, June 24, 1733, died August 11, 1822; married (first) ——— Hubbard; (second) ——— Baldwin; (third) Jedediah Jewett. 4. Elizabeth, March 4, 1736. 5. Susannah, March 11, 1738, married ——— Dutton. 6. Benja-

min, July 26, 1742, settled in Hancock, New Hampshire.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Jeremiah Ball, was born in Townsend, July 3, 1729, died April 7, 1797. He served in the revolution in Captain James Hasley's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, and marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Henry Haskell's company, same regiment, in January, 1776. He married, in 1753, Rebecca Butterfield, of Westford, born July 31, 1729, died October 21, 1800. Children, born in Townsend: 1. Rebecca, November 8, 1754, died August 15, 1830; married (first) February 20, 1787, William Weston; (second) Abel Keyes; (third) April 27, 1830, Rogers Weston. 2. Ebenezer, September 2, 1756, mentioned below. 3. Olive, September 6, 1758, died December 5, 1838; married, November 11, 1784, John Blood. 4. Susannah, October 22, 1760, died October 9, 1833; married, December 16, 1788, Joseph Heywood. 5. Hannah, October 20, 1762, died June 5, 1833; married, March 22, 1786, Nathaniel Shattuck. 6. Abraham, January 26, 1765, died September 15, 1840; married, 1785, Deliverance Perham. 7. Bathsheba, June 14, 1769, died May 2, 1815; married, November 16, 1791, Hezekiah Winn. 8. Noah, August 3, 1771, died August 28, 1847; married, May 26, 1796, Betsey Weston. 9. Mary, May 6, 1773, died March 6, 1858; married, December 20, 1797, Zaccheus Richardson.

(VI) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Ball, was born in Townsend, September 2, 1756, died December 5, 1837. He was in the revolution in the same companies as his father, and saw the same service. He married (first) October 18, 1781, Sarah Shattuck, of Pepperell, born September 3, 1755, died July 8, 1785. He married (second) June, 1786, Hannah Smith, of Mason, New Hampshire, who died April 4, 1787. He married (third) October 10, 1787, Phebe Weston, of Townsend, born December 19, 1767, died November 2, 1848. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 20, 1782, died January 3, 1854; married, November 3, 1808, Deacon Samuel Walker. 2. Ebenezer, April 2, 1787, mentioned below. 3. David, November 7, 1788, died March, 1863; married Nancy Weston. 4. Deacon Levi, July 7, 1790, died October 11, 1849; married, January 10, 1813, Lucy Burbank. 5. Rev. Hosea, August 11, 1792, married, September 12, 1817, Sarah Holmes. 6. Phebe, August 4, 1794, died July 31, 1852; married, December 31, 1833, Captain Edmund Blood. 7. Samuel, August 7, 1796,

married Olive Nelson. 8. Hannah, October 31, 1800, died February 17, 1840; married, October 10, 1821, Samuel W. Burbank. 9. Roxanna, born November 23, 1804, married, December 10, 1834, Nathan Davis. 10. Var-num, June 30, 1807, married, September 2, 1828, Nancy Ball, of Lunenburg.

(VII) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) Ball, was born April 2, 1787, died December 31, 1845. He married Sarah Swift, of Ware. He was a carpenter by trade. Children: 1. William, May 7, 1815, mentioned below. 2. Emory, September 11, 1818. 3. Amos, June 14, 1820, died August, 1846. 4. Hosea, September 20, 1822. 5. Mary Mariva, December 29, 1825.

(VIII) William, son of Ebenezer (3) Ball, was born May 7, 1815, at Ware. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and lived during his boyhood with his parents in Ware. He began to learn the trade of carpenter, working with his father, but became disgusted with the work one day while helping his father shingle a house, threw down his hammer and quit work. He secured work in a machine shop in Ware Center, and soon became a skillful machinist. He developed wonderful ability as an inventor. He first invented and patented a machine for manufacturing the wooden pegs used in making shoes, a great labor saver. Next he produced a device for using horse power to operate machinery. He removed to Paterson, New Jersey, where he devised and manufactured the machinery used in making Colt's pistols and other fire-arms. Thence he went to Whitneyville, and invented a rifling machine that rifled four gun barrels at the same time. At Chicopee he invented the paper cap used to fire cannon and the friction primer, made of paper, then the brass primer, and manufactured these goods for a time. He next devised the ingenious gate used to regulate the flow of molasses from barrels. He invented the machine that is still in use in the manufacture of pins. He devised a machine to produce the carpet tack with leather washer attached, formerly very popular. Through his inventions in connection with the manufacture and handling of fire-arms he met Commodore Stockton of the United States ordnance department, who was interested in mines and mining, and at his instance, invented a steam stamp mill to crush ore. Afterward he produced the first gold washer and amalgamator in America. He also invented and built machinery for copper mining, including a steam stamp mill and copper

washer for the Copper Falls Mine, built under his guarantee to do better work than anything used hitherto. His business in mining machinery became extensive. He built mills for Pewabic and Franklin Mines, Sheldon and Columbian Mills, South Pewabic, and he sold the rights for the Calumet and Hecla and Osceola Mines. He was the first man to inaugurate the system of interchangeable parts in the manufacture of fire-arms. Considering the number, the usefulness and variety of his inventions, their effectiveness in saving labor and increasing the production of mines and factories, his career as an inventor can scarcely be equalled in the history of American genius. He died January 31, 1870. In politics he was first a Democrat and later a Republican. In religion a Congregationalist. He married (first) June 17, 1838, his first cousin, Sarah Shattuck Walker, born December 18, 1818, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Ball) Walker, of Townsend, Massachusetts. Samuel Walker was born March 27, 1783, died July 19, 1849; his wife Sarah (Ball) Walker, was born November 20, 1782, died January 3, 1854, daughter of Ebenezer Ball (6) and sister of Ebenezer Ball (7). Children: 1. Albina S., born March 27, 1841, married, January 23, 1862, John W. Colton, of Westfield, Massachusetts; he was born June 13, 1832, died January 10, 1907; had children: i. Helen Ball, born December 15, 1863, died May 10, 1864; ii. William Ball, born July 13, 1868, died March 30, 1893; iii. Gertrude Whitman, born December 18, 1871, married, April 21, 1891, William J. Barton; had Sidney Colton, born April 21, 1892; Leota Albina, born June 29, 1896; Helen Ball, born April 15, 1898, died March 4, 1899; Lois, born December 19, 1899, died September 11, 1900. 2. George W., born October 18, 1843. 3. Edwin Pliny, mentioned below. He married (second) Adelia E. Southworth (nee Mead) and had one child who died in infancy.

(IX) Edwin Pliny, son of William Ball, was born in what is now Chicopee, Massachusetts, January 26, 1846. He attended the public schools of Chicopee and attended the Chicopee high school when Governor George D. Robinson was principal. He left the high school during his fourth year to take up draughting in the office of the Ames Company of Chicopee. After a short time he entered Williston Seminary at Easthampton. He became associated with his father in business and continued until he died. Afterward he carried on his father's business until the patents had expired. He became associated with A. D. Briggs & Com-



pany, bridge builders, and during the nine months he worked for this concern Mr. Ball drew the plans for the first iron drawbridge over the Connecticut river, built at Saybrook Junction. Next he went into business for himself as a mill and mechanical engineer. He built the first new mill at Ludlow, Massachusetts, in 1878; Mill No. 1 at West Warren and all the other buildings completed there at that time, 1880. He built the Lower Canal bulkhead at Bondsville; then the Richmond Paper Mills at East Providence, Rhode Island. He rebuilt the woolen mills that had been destroyed by fire at Saxonville, Massachusetts. From 1884 to 1904 he made his home in Palmer, Massachusetts, since then in Springfield. In the meantime he constructed the Ashcroft Manufacturing Company plant at Bridgeport, Connecticut; the plant of the South Paris Manufacturing Company of Paris, Maine; the plant of the Suffolk Cordage Works, Chelsea, Massachusetts; factories C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J and K for the General Electric Company at Lynn, Massachusetts, and the plant of the Lynn Gas & Electric Company; the factory of the American Projectile Company; the Electric Light station at Elizabeth, New Jersey; electric light plants at Poughkeepsie, New York; at Hudson, New York; at Catskill, New York; at Palmer, Massachusetts; at Stafford, Connecticut; at New Britain, Connecticut; the machine shop of the New Hampshire State schools at Durham, New Hampshire. He also rebuilt the dam destroyed by a freshet at Jewett City, Connecticut; built the Red Bridge Dam & Power plant at Ludlow, Massachusetts; Cushman woolen mill, and dormitory at Monson Academy. He was the engineer of the new bulkhead, canal and power house at Turner's Falls, Massachusetts. Few engineers have so many great works that will serve as monuments to their skill, ingenuity and genius. Mr. Ball is a Republican in politics and a Unitarian in religion. He is a member of the following clubs and societies: Thomas Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Palmer, and Palmer Club. He married, December 2, 1869, Ada I. Brigham, born December 3, 1846, daughter of Lemuel Hawley and Lucinda D. (Bamford) Brigham. Children: i. Mina L., born September 14, 1870, married, September 28, 1897, William Rodney Marsh, a dentist, of Brandon, Vermont; had children: i. William B., born September 10, 1899, died October 23, 1899; ii. Margaret B., born February 21, 1903; iii. Edwin B., born November 23, 1904; iv. Elizabeth S., born October 6, 1908. 2. Gertrude

A., September 14, 1872, married, October 10, 1906, John Howard Willis, an architect, lives in Berkeley, California. 3. Edwin Brigham, December 22, 1876. 4. Sarah Walker, July 18, 1883.

This name, which if of very rare occurrence in the early records of Massachusetts, is evidently that of a Dutch immigrant who settled in the Bay State after New Amsterdam became an English colony.

(I) Cord Cordis, born in 1709, was a merchant and lived in Boston, where he married, November 30, 1733, Sarah Eveleigh, who died in 1740, and was buried at King's Chapel, March 28, 1740. He married (second) at Boston, October 2, 1740, Hannah, widow of Elnathan Jones. He died at Concord, Massachusetts, July 29, 1772, aged sixty-three years. His widow Hannah died in London, England, 1779. Cord Cordis had four children by his first wife and two by his second wife. They were: 1. John, born December 28, 1733. 2. Sarah, born December 29, 1734; married John Wheelwright. 3. Frederick, born October 28, 1736. 4. Catherine, born March 18, 1739. 5. Thomas, see forward. 6. Joseph.

(II) Thomas, son of Cord and Hannah (Jones) Cordis, was born September 5, 1741, in Boston, died in 1774. He married, October 5, 1763, Elizabeth Vinton, who survived him and married (second) March 16, 1780, Jonas Lee, of Concord and Ashley. She died March 9, 1804. Jonas Lee died in Ashley, April 21, 1819. Four children were born to Thomas and Elizabeth (Vinton) Cordis: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. Hannah, married Thomas Oliver Larkin. 3. Mary, born June 5, 1772, married Abraham Butterfield, died August 22, 1802. 4. Elizabeth, born 1773, died unmarried, August 30, 1779.

(III) Thomas (2), eldest son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth (Vinton) Cordis, was born in Boston, 1771. He was a prominent and respected merchant of that city, was of the firm of Bellows, Cordis & Jones, importers of British dry goods, afterwards of the firm of Scudder and Cordis, importers of and dealers in hardware. He was one of the incorporators of the fifth bank of Boston, known as the New England Bank, which was organized in 1813. He was one of the first board of directors of the City Bank, organized in 1822. He married Sarah S. Kemble, December 5, 1799. He married (second) July 22, 1813, Hannah Cordis, born in Charlestown, Massa-





Thomas F. Cordie.



chusetts, November 5, 1789, died July 25, 1832. Children: 1. Thomas Frederick, born November 24, 1814, died July 19, 1881. 2. Sarah Eliza, married Russell Jarvis; was lost on the steamer "Lexington," with her two children, January 13, 1840. 3. Francis Temple, born January 16, 1817, see forward. 4. Mary Ellen, born August 6, 1818, died ———. 5. Edward, born March 5, 1821, died April 4, 1904. 6. Clarence Russell, born December 3, 1822, died November 13, 1859. 7. Charles, born February 11, 1829, died February 3, 1831. Thomas Cordis died December 8, 1854.

Hannah (Cordis) Cordis was the daughter of Captain Joseph and Rebecca (Russell) Cordis, and granddaughter of Cord Cordis. Captain Joseph Cordis was born June 4, 1740, in Charlestown, and died in 1811. He was a man of much prominence, and after 1781 a large real estate holder. Cordis street, named in his honor, was laid out through his pasture; an old deed in possession of a member of the family shows the transfer by Thomas and Mary Welsh to Joseph Cordis of a house and a wharf, forty-six feet, on Joiner street. He lost heavily through the influence on American commerce of the wars between France and England, and his losses are supposed to have hastened his death. Captain Joseph Cordis married, June 15, 1770, Rebecca Russell, born February 2, 1746, died at Reading, Massachusetts, February 19, 1800, daughter of Richard and Mary (Cary) Russell. He married (second) Elizabeth Spear, in 1803. Children of first marriage: 1. John Blake, born February 6, 1772, died 1818. 2. Rebecca, born June 4, 1774. 3. Frances Temple, born December 3, 1776, died April 8, 1815. 4. Hannah (1st), born August 3, 1778, died March 20, 1780. 5. Mary, born April 16, 1781, died November 23, 1868. 6. Joseph, born June 17, 1782, lost at sea, in 1805. 7. Thomas, born June 13, 1783, died May 25, 1815. 8. An infant, born in 1784, died the same day. 9. Harriet, born February 19, 1785, died September 17, 1786. 10. Hannah (2d), born November 5, 1817; wife of Thomas Cordis, aforementioned.

(IV) Francis Temple, son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Cordis) Cordis, was born at 43 Beacon street, Boston, January 16, 1817. He was educated at a private school in Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, and brought up as a merchant, being of the firm of Horton, Hall & Company, 114 Milk street, Boston, importers and dealers in hardware. He was a man of wealth, and influential and highly respected. In his youth he was a member of the Boston

Cadets. In March, 1843, he settled in Longmeadow, where he resided the remainder of his life, continuing in business in Boston for several years previous to his retirement. He married, April 30, 1840, Ruth Anna Prescott, born in Boston, November 9, 1819, died July 1, 1886, daughter of Jonathan Prescott, of Boston. Children: 1. Thomas Francis, born July 28, 1843, see forward. 2. Charles Frederick, born April 23, 1849, died June 26, 1851. Francis Temple Cordis died April 3, 1890.

(V) Colonel Thomas Francis, son of Francis Temple and Ruth Anna (Prescott) Cordis, was born July 28, 1843, in Longmeadow, Massachusetts. He obtained his education in private schools, and at Williston Seminary, in Easthampton, Massachusetts. At eighteen years of age he responded to the call for troops in the civil war, and enlisted September 25, 1862, in Company A, Forty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment Volunteer Infantry, and served as a sergeant until July 29, 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of expiration of term of service. The Forty-sixth Regiment served with credit under the command of Major General John G. Foster, and was stationed most of the time at Newbern, North Carolina. It took part in the Goldsboro expedition; a raid from Newbern, which began December 11, 1862, and resulted in the capture of Kinston, the Confederate center of operations in North Carolina; December 14, it dispersed a rebel force at Whitehall; December 16, it destroyed a railroad bridge and miles of track, besides defeating the enemy with heavy loss at Goldsboro, December 17. It also took an active part in the operations about Newbern and Little Washington, North Carolina, in March and April, 1863, caused by Confederate attacks upon these places. Company A, in which Mr. Cordis served, while on picket duty at Batchelder's Creek, North Carolina, was attacked by a large force of Confederates, May 13, 1863, and without other support held the enemy in check for several hours until reinforcements came to their relief. In 1876 he became a member of the Second Battalion of Infantry, Massachusetts Militia. August 29, 1876, he was appointed paymaster on the staff of the battalion, with the rank of first lieutenant, and served in that capacity until August 20, 1879. He was elected and commissioned second lieutenant of Company B (Springfield City Guard), Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., and was promoted to first lieutenant of the company February 11, 1889; appointed



on the staff of Brigadier General Benjamin F. Bridges as aide-de-camp, February 20th, 1889, with the rank of captain; promoted to be assistant inspector general of rifle practice, January 12, 1894, with the rank of major; was retired with the rank of major, August 11, 1897, having served continuously for over seventeen years in the Massachusetts militia. During the Spanish-American war he recruited and organized the Twenty-seventh Company of Provisional Militia, of which he was elected captain, July 21, 1898, and was honorably discharged April 15, 1899. He was again retired with the rank of lieutenant colonel, May 27, 1899, under provisions of Section 1, Chapter 302, Acts of 1899. He is a member of E. K. Wilcox Post, No. 16, Grand Army of the Republic, of Springfield. He is very much interested in all matters concerning the civil war, and has compiled a complete chronological list of all officers that were killed or died from wounds during the war, giving the regiment, place, and date of death, also a chronological list of all battles of the civil war, with a list of regiments engaged in each battle, and the losses of each, both on the Union and Confederate sides, also a list of all officers of Florida and North Carolina who were killed while in the Confederate service.

Colonel Cordis is a staunch Republican, takes an interest in politics, and was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1876. He has a villa at Seabreeze, Florida, where he spends his winters.

Thomas Francis Cordis married, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 13, 1867, Annie Byrd Colton, of Philadelphia, born June 11, 1845, daughter of Simon and Mary (Flint) Colton. Children: Grace Temple, born May 23, 1872, died February 23, 1875; Thomas Edward, born August 16, 1884.

The Colonial records give the PHIPPS orthography of the name as Phips, but the family adopted the spelling of Phipps. Two immigrants appeared in America; James in New England in the first half of the seventeenth century, and Joseph, born in Reeding, England, in 1640, as a member of William Penn's colony, that settled Pennsylvania in 1672. Like Penn, he had embraced the Quaker faith, and their descendants, who were very prolific and noted for their longevity, were represented in 1907 by a representative in the sixth generation. Pennsylvania continued to be the home of Joseph Phipps and his descendants up to the

fifth generation when they began to move west. A careful compiler of genealogical records gives to twelve children of the two families representing the second generation of Phipps one hundred and eight of the third generation and eleven hundred and forty-two descendants in one hundred and ten years, and three thousand in one hundred and forty years. We have to do with the New England branch.

(I) James and Mary Phipps, sturdy pioneers, founded Phippsburg, Maine, in the early part of the seventeenth century. One of their sons was William Phipps, the first royal governor of the colony of Massachusetts. Mary Phipps was still a comparatively young woman when her husband died, and she married John White.

(II) Sir William, son of James and Mary Phipps, was born in 1651, on the bank of the Kennebec river, in a border settlement known as Phippsburg, located near Woolwich, Maine. His father was a husbandman, extensively engaged in raising sheep, and young William was up to his eighteenth year occupied as keeper of these flocks of sheep, but his ambition led him to leave his father's farm when eighteen years old, and he learned the trade of ship building, and after mastering it he found work in the ship yards of Boston. He first learned to read and write while living in Boston. He married a widow with some property, and while working at his trade conceived the plan of locating and fishing up the treasure represented to be stored in the Spanish galleon wrecked fifty years before in the West Indies. He enlisted the co-operation of the English Admiralty who furnished him a frigate and made him its commander, but his quest was fruitless. The Duke of Albemarle and others furnished him with a second vessel and he located a wreck and took from it gold and silver treasure estimated at a value of three hundred thousand pounds, and as a reward for his services he was allotted about one-twentieth of the treasure, making his share about sixteen thousand pounds. He was also knighted and made sheriff of the province of New England. In 1690 the Colony of Massachusetts Bay made him commander of a fleet of eight vessels and sent him against the French settlement at Port Royal in Acadia, and he succeeded in capturing the place. This impelled the general court to fit out a fleet of thirty-four vessels manned by two thousand men and he proceeded against Quebec, but was repulsed by Count Frontenac, the French commander of the fortress, and on his way



back to Boston he lost nine of his ships by shipwrecks. He was made governor of Massachusetts under the charter of 1692, and one of his first popular movements was to commission a special court for the trial of those accused of witchcraft, and after a session of some months the court was suspended, the witchcraft excitement having been quelled by its existence. His training as a sea captain and commander of fleets had cultivated a spirit of domineering and bluff action towards his fellow officials in the service of the government, and this brought him to England in 1694 by summons to answer complainers against his overbearing and in some instances brutal conduct, and while there he died of malignant fever in 1695. For the purpose of reaching other lines of the family genealogy, we begin with the Hinckley genealogy which follows:

(I) Samuel Hinckley, a native of Tenterden, Kent, England, was a passenger in the ship "Hercules" of Sandwich, England, in 1634, and landed in Plymouth Colony, settling at Scituate with his wife Sarah and four children, and in 1639 he removed to Barnstable where he died in 1662.

(II) Thomas son of Samuel and Sarah Hinckley, was born in Tenterden, England, about 1618, and came with his father and family to Scituate, Plymouth Colony, in 1634, and removed with them to Barnstable in 1639. He was elected deputy of Plymouth Colony in 1645, a representative in the general court in 1647, and was magistrate and assistant, 1658-80. In 1680 he was elected governor of Plymouth Colony as successor to Governor Winslow, deceased, and except during Governor Andros's administration, 1687-91, he was chief magistrate of the colony up to the time of its union with Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1692. He served as commissioner of the colony, 1672-93, and as councillor of the general court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1692-1706. He collected valuable information on the affairs of Plymouth Colony, published in three volumes in the Old Smith collection of the Rev. Thomas Prince which were placed in the Boston Public Library in 1866. Governor Hinckley married (first) Mary Richards; (second) Mary Glover. He died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, April 25, 1706.

(III) Samuel, son of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) Hinckley, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, 1652, died in 1697. He married, November 13, 1676, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Jenney) Pope, of

Plymouth. She was born February 14, 1652. She married (second) August 17, 1698, Thomas Huckins; she was the mother of twelve children.

(IV) Job, son of Samuel and Sarah (Pope) Hinckley, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, February 16, 1688. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain Peter and Mary (Cotton) Tufts, of Medford, granddaughter of Rev. Seaborn and Dorothy (Bradstreet) Cotton, great-granddaughter of Governor Simon and Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet and of John Cotton, born in Derby, England, 1585, and great-granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, born in England, 1576, died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1653.

(V) Captain Samuel, son of Job and Sarah (Tufts) Hinckley, married Abigail Welch.

(VI) Samuel, son of Samuel and Abigail (Welch) Hinckley, was born in 1757, died in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1840. He married Dorothy, daughter of Caleb and Phoebe (Lyman) Strong, sister of Governor Caleb Strong, granddaughter of Jonathan and Mehitabel (Stebbins) Strong and of Captain Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman, and a descendant of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong. Elder John Strong (1605-1699) was born in Taunton, England, arrived at Hull, Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 30, 1630, on the "Mary and John," was one of the founders of Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and in 1659 became one of the pioneer settlers of Northampton, Massachusetts.

(VII) Sophia, daughter of Judge Samuel and Dorothy (Strong) Hinckley, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1787, died in 1839. She married Jonathan Huntington Lyman, of Northampton, who was a descendant of Richard Lyman, the immigrant, who came over from High Ongor, Essex, England, to Massachusetts Bay Colony, on the ship "Lion" with his wife, Sarah (Osborne) Lyman, and children: Phillis, Richard, Sarah and John, in company with John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, sailing from Bristol, England, in 1631, and locating in Charles Town, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 11, 1631, but attending the church at Roxbury, to which town he was admitted as freeman, June 11, 1635. He joined the exodus to the Connecticut Valley in 1635, and was a pioneer settler in Hartford Colony, October 15, 1635, in which place he died in August, 1640. His line of descent is through John and Dorcas



(Plumb) Lyman, Moses and Mindwell (Sheldon) Lyman. They had a daughter, Sophia Ann, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sophia Ann, daughter of Jonathan Huntington and Sophia (Hinckley) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 4, 1815, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 20, 1864. She married, October 1, 1835, George W. Phipps, who was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 14, 1808, died in New York City, March 6, 1870. Children: Frank Huntington, mentioned below, and E. S. L., born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, August 4, 1845.

(IX) Frank Huntington, son of George W. and Sophia Ann (Lyman) Phipps, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, August 9, 1843. He attended school in Germantown, Pennsylvania, and was prepared at the Germantown Academy for matriculation at the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed a cadet from the state of Pennsylvania to the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, in 1859, when sixteen years of age, and he was graduated June 11, 1863, and assigned to the ordnance department with the commission of first lieutenant, United States Army. He was at once ordered to duty as an officer of the ordnance department and served in various United States arsenals in the southern states, 1863-65, and "for faithful and meritorious service in the ordnance department" during the civil war he was brevetted captain, March 13, 1865. His regular promotions in the United States army were: Captain, June 23, 1874; major, December 4, 1882; lieutenant-colonel, July 7, 1898; colonel, February 17, 1903; he was retired by reason of the age limit with the rank of brigadier-general, August 9, 1907, after a record of forty-eight years active military service, forty-four of which were spent in the ordnance department. He was assistant ordnance officer at Fort Monroe arsenal, Virginia, from July 11, to December 26, 1863; at the United States arsenal at St. Louis, Missouri, from January 7, 1864, to January 8, 1865; chief of ordnance of the Department of the Mississippi from January 10, to July 1, 1865, and while holding that post he had charge of all the depots on the Mississippi river at which ordnance was stored, from Cairo, Illinois, to Natchez, Mississippi; assistant ordnance officer at St. Louis arsenal from July 3, 1865, to August 20, 1867, during which time he was detached with General John Pope, May 24, to September 7, 1866; United States arsenal at Watertown,

New York, August 20, 1867, to October 20, 1868; United States arsenal at Washington, D. C., October 20, 1868, to October 25, 1871; in temporary command of the United States arsenal at Augusta, Georgia, May 3, to June 22, 1871; United States arsenal at Frankford, Pennsylvania, October 25, 1871, to December 13, 1875; chief ordnance officer, Department of the Gulf, from December 23, 1875, to March 16, 1877, during which time he served on special duty as a member of the board to fix values of right of way through the United States arsenal grounds at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, April 30, to June 7, 1875; recorder of ordnance board from April 7, 1877, to October 31, 1879; chief ordnance officer of the Department of Texas, commanding the United States arsenal at San Antonio, Texas, from November 17, 1879, to June 16, 1882; assistant at United States arsenal at Rock Island, Illinois, June 28, 1882, to April 11, 1883; commandant at United States arsenal at Kennebec, Maine, April 11, 1883, to July 15, 1887; in command of United States powder depot, Dover, New Jersey, from July 15, 1887, to November 30, 1890; commandant of United States arsenal at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, from December, 1890, to July, 1893; chief ordnance officer, Department of the Missouri, and a member of the staff of Major General Miles from July, 1893, to May, 1894; commandant of United States arsenal at Governor's Island, New York; president of the Ordnance Board, and ordnance member of the Board of Ordnance and Fortifications from May, 1894, to June, 1899; commandant of the United States arsenal at Springfield, Massachusetts, from June 5, 1899, to the date of his retirement, August 9, 1907. During his assignment to the armory at Springfield the present model rifle known as the Springfield Rifle Model, 1903, was manufactured to supersede the rifle known as the Krag-Jurgeson. His patriotic affiliation by right of inheritance is with the Sons of the American Revolution and the Society of Foreign Wars, and by his own military services with the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and the Army and Navy clubs of Washington, D. C. He received from the Sultan of Turkey a medal of honor.

Frank H. Phipps married (first) June 11, 1867, at St. Louis, Missouri, Louisa DeHart Patterson, who died in 1881. Married (second) November 13, 1884, Anna Lally, born May 3, 1851, daughter of Major Folliot Thornton and Ellen (Evans) Lally, and



granddaughter of George Evans (1797-1867), one of the distinguished statesmen of Maine; A. B., Bowdoin College, 1815; A. N., 1818; lawyer in Gardiner; representative in the state legislature, 1825-28; speaker in 1828; representative in the United States congress, serving in the Twenty-first and Twenty-sixth congress, 1829-41; United States senator, 1841-47; a candidate before the Whig convention for vice-president in 1848; chairman of the Mexican claims commission by appointment of President Taylor in 1849; attorney general of Maine, 1853-55. His academic honors were: Overseer of Bowdoin College, 1827-45; LL. D. from Bowdoin, 1847, and from Washington College, Pennsylvania, 1846. Major Folliot Thornton Lally rendered distinguished service in the war with Mexico. Children of General Frank Huntington and Louisa DeHart (Patterson) Phipps are: 1. Henry Patterson, born in Washington, D. C., March 25, 1870, married Emily Trenholm Hazzard, of South Carolina, and have one child, Louisa DeHart Phipps. 2. Frank Huntington Jr., born in New York City, June 15, 1879, married, September 15, 1906, Mary Yates. The only child of General Frank Huntington and Anna (Lally) Phipps is Anita Evans, born in Augusta, Maine, January 29, 1886.

The Phipps family of this PHIPPS sketch is one of the old colonial families of this name which has furnished well known members to the professional, mercantile, and industrial elements which have built up New England.

(I) Dr. Thomas Phipps was a leading physician and prominent citizen of Quincy, Massachusetts.

(II) Dr. Thomas (2), son of Dr. Thomas (1) Phipps, graduated from Harvard College and like his father distinguished himself in the practice of medicine at Quincy. He married Mehitable Arnold.

(III) Thomas Glover, son of Dr. Thomas (2) and Mehitable (Arnold) Phipps, was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, and died in Hudson, New York, 1861. He was educated in private schools and after completing his studies went with his uncles, William and Samuel Phipps, wholesale dry goods merchants, who resided at "Green Haze" in Dorchester, and carried on business in Boston. Subsequently he became a dealer in lace in Boston, where he conducted a large business. About the year 1846 he removed to Springfield and established himself in the dry goods

business, having a Mr. Ellery as a partner, the firm taking the style of Phipps & Ellery. About 1857 he sold his interest and removed to Hudson, New York, where he died 1861. The family later returned to Springfield. He was an active and prominent member of the Unitarian church and a personal friend of the leading Unitarian clergymen of New England, and a strong man in the councils of his church. He was also a Mason. Thomas G. Phipps married, about 1833, Lucy Steele, born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 17, 1810, daughter of Guerdon and Nancy (Green) Steele, of Boston. She died in Englewood, New Jersey, February 14, 1885. Five children were born of this union, who reached maturity: 1. Adelaide Lucy, born in Boston, died unmarried January 5, 1894. 2. Thomas, born Boston, died in Brooklyn, New York, at the age of twenty-seven. 3. Caroline S., born in Boston, has been a resident of that city continuously since 1862. 4. Guerdon Steele, born Hudson, New York, an active and patriotic young man who went into the civil war as a soldier and was wounded at the battle of Bristow Station. He died in Washington a year later, at the age of twenty-one. 5. Mary Augusta, born New York city, married Edwin D. Foster, of New York, who was head cashier of the firm of Spencer Turner & Company; three children were born of this marriage: Ernest Howard, Ethel L. and Amy. The latter married John Corbin, the well known writer of New York.

(For preceding generation see John Webster 1).

(II) John (2), son of John WEBSTER (1) Webster, was born in England in 1632. He was a blacksmith and learned his trade as an apprentice to Daniel Pierce. He removed to Haverhill in March, 1653, and back to Newbury in spring of 1657. He took the oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678. He married, June 13, 1653, in Newbury, Ann Batt, daughter of Nicholas and Lucy Batt. Children: 1. John, born February 11, 1655-56, mentioned below. 2. Mary, March 29, 1658, died May 4 following. 3. Sarah, July 1, 1659, married Rev. Edward Thompson; several children, one of whom Abigail, married Stephen Longfellow and was ancestor of the poet Longfellow and of Ichabod Goodwin, war governor of New Hampshire. 4. Abigail, March 16, 1662, died July 24, 1723; married in Newbury, May 27, 1685, William Moulton; nine children. 5. Lucy, December 15, 1664, married John Mer-



rill. 6. Mary, May 24, 1667. 7. Stephen, May 8, 1669, married, November 1, 1698, Sarah Clark, three children. 8. Anne, September 2, 1671. 9. Rev. Nicholas, October 19, 1673, graduate of Harvard, 1695; married Mary Woodman. 10. Jonathan, May, 1676.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Webster, was born in Newbury, February 11, 1655-56, died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, April 12, 1737. He resided in Newbury and was a weaver by trade. He removed to Salisbury and was admitted to the church there October 20, 1706. His will was dated at Salisbury, September 20, 1732, and proved May 18, 1737. He took the oath of allegiance at Newbury in 1678. He married there March 9, 1680-81, Bridget Huggins, who died before he died. Children: 1. Anne, born January 9, 1682, married, 1703, Philip Colby. 2. John, November 2, 1683, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, December 28, 1685, died January 17, 1727; married, February 14, 1710-11, Thomas Bartlett. 4. Israel, April 9, 1688, a weaver; married, November 25, 1714, Susanna Morrill; seven children. 5. Mary, married, October 28, 1712, Jacob Morrill. 6. Hannah, October 5, 1692, married, December 18, 1712, Stephen Bartlett. 7. Stephen, January 11, 1698, probably died young.

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) Webster, was born in Newbury, November 2, 1683. He lived in Salisbury and was a soldier in the foot company in 1702. He married (intentions dated March 13, 1707-08) Sarah Greely, baptized January 8, 1709-10 (adult). Children: 1. John, born April 28, 1709 died April 29, 1788; married, November 17, 1730, Ruth Clough; married (second) Susannah Snow; thirteen children. 2. Andrew, November 12, 1710, married (intentions recorded December 10, 1742) (first) Mercy ———, who died January 30, 1742; married (second) Patience or Prudence Weare. 3. Stephen, October 5, 1712, mentioned below. 4. Mary, September 30, 1714. 5. Daniel, November 12, 1716, married, April 28, 1739, Abigail King. 6. Nathan, January 17, 1719, married Mary ———, three children. 7. Sarah, July 6, 1721. 8. Nathaniel, March 25, 1724. 9. Ann, May 2, 1726, married, October, 1748, Jacob True.

(V) Stephen, son of John (4) Webster, was born October 5, 1712, at Salisbury. He settled in the adjoining town of Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (intention dated November 1, 1734) Hannah Swett. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Betty, born September 25, 1735, died September 5, 1753. 2. Hannah,

December 4, 1737. 3. Samuel, April 1, 1740, married December 24, 1766, Susanna Jewell; seven children. 4. Susanna, November 8, 1742, married Reuben Webster. 5. Stephen, February 22, 1744, mentioned below. 6. Anne, April 23, 1747, died May 5, 1747. 7. Israel, March 31, 1748, died December 31, 1751. 8. Benjamin, May 2, 1750, died May 13, 1750. 9. Benjamin, September 17, 1751. 10. John, November 28, 1754, died December 18, 1754.

(VI) Stephen (2), son of Stephen (1) Webster, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, February 22, 1744, died in New Durham, New Hampshire (testified to by Jonathan Choate, his wife's brother) about 1828. Probably the correct date is January 20, 1827. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Green's company, Colonel Bedell's regiment, 1776, from the town of Tamworth. He was at Ticonderoga. He lived at Tamworth, later at Sandwich. Stephen and Jonathan Webster were in Sandwich in 1786 and signed a petition for an issue of paper money that year. In 1790 the federal census shows that Stephen had three males over sixteen, two under that age and three females in his family. Besides Stephen there were Jonathan, Joseph, William, and Hezekiah Webster given as heads of families in Sandwich in 1790. There are so many Stephen Websters that it is almost impossible without great care to sift them out accurately. A "Death Notice" in an old New Hampshire paper reads: "In New Durham, January 20, 1827, Mr. Stephen Webster, aged eighty-seven years, seven months, one day," but that might not be the same Stephen. He married, in Moultonborough, New Hampshire, 1770, Anna Choate, born in Kingston, New Hampshire, December 20, 1751, died in Sandwich, New Hampshire, October 5, 1848, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Moody) Choate, and of the same ancestry as Hon. Rufus Choate, the great advocate. They had six children, among whom were: 1. Reuben, born 1771, died in New Durham, New Hampshire, in July, 1854; married, in New Durham, February 21, 1793, Lydia Smith; seven children. 2. Stephen. 3. Mary. 4. Jacob, born April 6, 1779.

(VII) Jacob, son of Stephen (2) Webster, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, April 6, 1779, died in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May 8, 1858, of "Heart disease" (Vital Records of New Hampshire). He married, probably in Sandwich, April 18, 1802, Rhoda Quimby. Children, all born in New Durham, New Hampshire: 1. Josiah, born September



20, 1803, married Ruth Atwood. 2. John, August 9, 1804. 3. Mary Quimby, married Hosea Pettingill. 4. Jane, married Reuben Bean. 5. Susan, married (first) John Carter; (second) John Kent. 6. Alpheus. 7. Horace.

(VIII) John (5), son of Jacob Webster, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, August 9, 1804, died there July 28, 1888. He married Polly Pettingill, daughter of Asa Pettingill, who was in the war of 1812. Children: 1. Asa Pettingill, born November 16, 1824. 2. Susan Maria, married George Wilson, of Malden. 3. Mary Ann, married John N. Prescott, who was in the civil war. There were three other children, whose names are not known.

(IX) Asa Pettingill, son of John (5) Webster, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, November 16, 1824, died there February 16, 1851. He married in Tuftonborough, New Hampshire, Mary Elizabeth Abbott, born in Tuftonborough, 1825, daughter of Grafton Abbott. One child born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, Orrin Asa, born December 25, 1849.

(X) Orrin Asa, son of Asa Pettingill Webster, was born at Sandwich, December 25, 1849. He was educated in the public schools, and when a young man entered the railroad business and became a locomotive engineer on the Boston & Albany railroad. He is now retired. In religion he is a Baptist. He was formerly a Democrat, but in recent years has been a Republican. He is a life member of Dalhousie Lodge of Free Masons of Newton, Massachusetts. He married, at Haverhill, Massachusetts, May 11, 1869, Laura Esther Varrell, born at Rye, New Hampshire, January 24, 1848, died in Boston, August 2, 1882, daughter of Robert Waldron and Eliza E. (Foss) Varrell. Children: 1. Harriet Joy, born March 12, 1874, at Newton, Massachusetts, married, May 9, 1906, at Somerville, Massachusetts, Arthur Leroy MacKusick, of Cambridge, son of Leroy Chase and Martha Eleanor (Rand) MacKusick; child, Webster MacKusick, born September 12, 1907, at Boston. 2. Walter Archibald, December 4, 1875; mentioned below.

(XI) Walter Archibald, son of Orrin Asa Webster, was born in Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts, December 4, 1875. When he was two years old his parents moved to Boston and he attended the public schools of that city, graduating from the English high school in the class of 1892. He entered Boston University Law School, from which he was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in the class of 1899.

He was admitted to the bar in 1899 and immediately began to practice law in Boston. He is the senior member of the firm of Webster, MacKusick & Lyman, at 6 Beacon street, Boston. He is a master in chancery. In politics he is a Republican, and in 1901 was secretary of the Republican committee of ward 22, Boston, and chairman in 1902-03. He was a representative to the general court in 1905-06-07 from the twenty-second Suffolk representative district, serving efficiently as a member of the committee on street railways in 1905-06, as house chairman of the committee on engrossed bills in 1906, and house chairman of the committee on metropolitan affairs, one of the most important committees of the legislature in 1907. He was also a member of the committee on rules in 1907. He was a delegate and presided at the Republican convention of the second councillor district in 1905, at the Boston municipal convention in 1906 and at the Suffolk county convention in 1908. While in the legislature he originated the idea of the finance commission for Boston and drafted the act that created it. This commission has attracted the attention of the whole country for its effective work and demonstrated usefulness. Mr. Webster also drafted the police and excise bill which created a single police commissioner in place of a board of three, and a board of three excise commissioners, providing also for the separate and independent powers of the police commissioner and excise board. He was the Republican candidate for district attorney of Suffolk county in 1907 against the late John B. Moran. Mr. Webster is a member of Daniel Hersey Lodge of Odd Fellows of Jamaica Plain; of Boston Lodge, No. 10, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; of Camp Stedman, No. 51, Sons of Veterans, Jamaica Plain; of the Jamaica Club of Jamaica Plain; of the Boston City Club and the Old Boston Club of Boston. He attends the Baptist church. He married, April 25, 1907, at Quincy, Massachusetts, Florence Mabel Gray, born August 19, 1876, at Concord, Massachusetts, daughter of George Arthur and Martha Parks (Pierce) Gray.

The Tinkham family is of ancient English origin. As far as known all the American families are descended from the first settler mentioned in this sketch.

(I) Sergeant Ephraim Tinkham, immigrant ancestor, came from Ashburnham, near Plymouth, England, in April, 1630. He was



born about 1606 and died June 5, 1685. He probably came in the service of Thomas Hath-erly, under indenture or contract, as many young men did, to pay their passage. Later he was transferred to the service of John Winslow, in 1634. He received a grant of land from the town of Duxbury, thirty-five acres, and was one of the proprietors, August 2, 1642. He became a very prominent citizen both in civil and military life; and selectman and sergeant and held other offices of trust and honor. He and his wife sold a third part of a lot of land with dwelling and other buildings which had belonged to Peter Brown, by deed of October 27, 1647, to Henry Thompson, of Duxbury. Tinkham was admitted a freeman in 1670. In 1674 he was juror in a murder case; in 1676 member of the grand inquest. He and William Crowell and Edward Gray were a commission in 1668 to settle the bounds of the governor's lands at Plaindealing. His will was dated January 17, 1683, and proved June 5, 1685, bequeathing to wife Mary, children Ephraim, Ebenezer, Peter, Eliah, John, Isaac, Mary Tomson. He was one of the twenty-six men who in 1662 bought of the Indians the territory comprising the town of Middleborough and settled that town. He married Mary Brown, daughter of Peter Brown, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." Children, born at Plymouth or Duxbury: 1. Ephraim, August 1, 1649, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, September 30, 1651, mentioned below. 3. Peter, December 25, 1653. 4. Hezekiah, February 8, 1656-57. 5. John, June 7, 1658. 6. Mary, August 5, 1661, married John Thompson, son of Lieutenant Thompson. 7. John, November 15, 1663. 8. Isaac, April 11, 1666, married Sarah King.

(II) Ephraim (2), son of Ephraim (1) Tinkham, was born in Duxbury, August 1, 1649, died at Middleborough, October 13, 1714. He settled in Middleborough where he was propounded for freeman in 1682; was constable in 1681. He married Esther Wright, born 1649, died March 28, 1717, granddaughter of Francis Cook, who came to Plymouth in 1620 in the "Mayflower." He inherited his father's house in Middleborough. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. John, August 23, 1680; mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, October 7, 1682, died July 11, 1713; married, June 24, 1708, Martha Cobb, born 1691, died August 8, 1775. 3. Isaac, June, 1685, died April 7, 1750; went to Halifax in 1734; married Abiah Wood, born 1689, died December 25, 1777. 4.

Samuel, March 19, 1687-88, died March 16, 1775.

(III) John, son of Ephraim (2) Tinkham, was born August 23, 1680, at Middleborough, died there April 14, 1766. He also settled in Middleborough. He married, December 11, 1716, Hannah Howland, born 1695, died March 25, 1792, great-granddaughter of John Howland who came in the "Mayflower." Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Cornelius, August 31, 1717. 2. John, May 8, 1719, died August 22, 1793; married Jerusha Vaughan. 3. Esther, April 26, 1721; married Elisha Vaughan. 4. Hannah, April 10, 1723, died April 14, 1802; married Joseph Vaughan, John Weston and David Sears. 5. Susanna, March 19, 1724-25, died June 21, 1813; married James Cobb. 6. Abishai, May 23, 1727. 7. Amos, July 10, 1729; mentioned below. 8. Zilpah, July 25, 1737.

(IV) Amos, son of John Tinkham, was born in Middleborough, July 10, 1729, died there April 5, 1776. He married Sarah Tinkham, born 1735, died February 18, 1820, daughter of Peter and Eunice (Thomas) Tinkham, mentioned below. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Sarah, born 1757, died September 20, 1846; married Ichabod Wood. 2. Squire, 1772; mentioned below.

(V) Squire, son of Amos Tinkham, was born at Middleborough, 1772, died October 17, 1851. He went to Hartland, Vermont, in 1823. He married Anna Wood, born 1773, died September, 1849, daughter of Israel and Priscilla (Vaughan) Wood. Israel Wood was born in 1744 and died May 12, 1829; Priscilla Vaughan, born 1749, died 1808. Israel was the son of Ichabod Wood, born 1719, died April 8, 1787, and wife Thankful (Cobb) Wood. Ichabod was the son of Samuel Wood, Jr., born 1684, died 1754, and wife Elizabeth, and grandson of Samuel Wood, who was born in 1648, died February 3, 1718. Samuel, Sr., was the son of Henry Wood, alias Atwood, the immigrant, of Plymouth. Children of Squire Tinkham: 1. Loranus, born August 15, 1798; mentioned below. 2. Squire, February 9, 1800, died January 25, 1867; married Melinda Hoisington, born November 1, 1807, died October 23, 1893; children: i. Sophronia, born February 21, 1830, married Benjamin Fletcher and J. Q. A. Ditty; ii. John Howland, born March 31, 1831, died January 2, 1836; iii. Harrison Gray, born 1833; iv. Harriet, born September, 1838, married Hosea Young; v. Charlotte, born 1841, married W. H. Walker.



(VI) Loranus, son of Squire Tinkham, was born at Middleborough, August 15, 1798, died at Northampton, Massachusetts, December 5, 1874. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. In 1823 he went with his father and brother to Hartland, Vermont, where they settled. He married, August 18, 1821, Mary Rogers, born September 7, 1799, died January 9, 1885, daughter of Sylvanus and Polly (Mason) Rogers. His wife was born September, 1773, died August 21, 1862. Sylvanus Rogers, born 1771, died July 13, 1857, son of John Rogers. Children of Loranus Tinkham: 1. Horatio N., born October 3, 1822, died November 28, 1884; married Elizabeth Wilson. 2. Mary Ann, married James Goodwin. 3. Susan, died 1835. 4. John, died 1837. 5. Francis M., born October 11, 1846; mentioned below.

(VII) Francis M., son of Loranus Tinkham, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, October 11, 1846. He attended the public schools of Claremont until fifteen years of age, when he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he completed his education in the high school. He then became a clerk in the dry goods store of his brother, Horatio N. Tinkham. This was the largest concern in its line in Springfield. He continued in the employ of his brother from 1864 to 1884, the year of his brother's death, filling positions of responsibility. He had a carpet store on his own account in Springfield from 1884 to 1889, when he became treasurer and general manager of the United States Spring Bed Company, a position he has held to the present time. He is one of the best known manufacturers of the city. His energy, industry and foresight have developed a large and flourishing business. The factory is at Brightwood. The concern manufactures woven wire mattresses, spiral spring beds, iron bedsteads, cots, etc., and ranks high in the trade. Mr. Tinkham joined the First Baptist Church in 1864 and afterward became a member of the Highland Baptist Church of that city. He has been a deacon for many years and is a prominent member and active worker in the society. In politics he is a Republican. He married, November 14, 1878, Edith M. Ellis, born in New York City, July 5, 1848, died March 6, 1903, daughter of Theodore W. and Maria L. (Van Boskerck) Ellis. They had one child, Florence Louise, born April 6, 1885.

(II) Deacon Ebenezer, son of Ephraim (1) Tinkham, was born at Plymouth, September 30, 1651, died at Middleborough, April 8, 1718.

He settled in Middleborough and was town treasurer many years and one of the charter members of the church. He married, 1678, Elizabeth Liscomb, who also died April 8, 1718. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1679-80; mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, August 7, 1681, died April 5, 1715, a farmer; married Joanna Barlow. 3. Peter, April 20, 1683.

(III) Ebenezer (2), son of Ebenezer (1) Tinkham, was born in Middleborough, March 23, 1679-80. He married Patience Pratt, who died June 5, 1720.

(IV) Peter, son of Ebenezer (2) Tinkham, was born in 1709 at Middleborough, died there October 10, 1745. He married Eunice Thomas, born 1709, died April 8, 1778. Children, born at Middleborough: 1. Sarah, 1735, died February 18, 1820; married Amos Tinkham, mentioned above. 2. Peter, married Mary Thompson.

JOHNSON William Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. As early as 1634 he

settled in Charlestown and followed the occupation of planter and brick-maker there. He was admitted to the church with his wife Elizabeth, February 13, 1634-35; was a proprietor of the town and was admitted a freeman March 4, 1634-35. He died December 29, 1657, that he was fifty-four years old. He was at the time the grave-digger at Charlestown. He was town constable in 1657. He died December 9, 1677, and his widow Elizabeth married (second) Thomas Carter. His house was on Middle Row and Back street, where he bought land in 1651. His will was dated December 7, 1677, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth; children John, Joseph, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Zachariah, Isaac, Elizabeth; deceased daughter Ruhamah's daughter, Elizabeth Bacon. The inventory of the estate of William and Elizabeth Johnson was taken April 12, 1686; John Johnson, of Haverhill, and Zachariah Johnson, of Charlestown, were appointed administrators of the estate of their father William and mother Elizabeth; made division of the real estate between themselves and their brothers Joseph, Isaac, Jonathan and Nathaniel, April 13, 1686. Children: 1. John. 2. Ruhamah, baptized February 21, 1634-35, married, 1654, John Knight. 3. Joseph, baptized February 13, 1636-37. 4. Elizabeth, baptized March 17, 1639-40, married, 1658-59, Edward Wyer; (second) William Moore. 5. Jonathan, baptized August 14, 1641. 6.



Nathaniel. 7. Zachariah, born 1646. 8. Isaac, born 1649.

(II) Joseph, son of William Johnson; was baptized February 13, 1636-37, and with his brother John was an early settler in Haverhill. His house lot of five acres and two "common-ages" adjoined that of his brother. His farm was in the northwest part of the village, and he and his sons owned three hundred acres extending to the North Parish meeting house nearly a mile in length, mostly on the east side of the road, from the south line of the homestead to the north side of a small stream called Fishing river. Fourteen years before his death, he gave by deed of gift, June 19, 1700, to his sons, Thomas, Joseph and William, the north part of the homestead. He also owned five hundred acres of land in Amesbury, and was a well-to-do farmer. He married (first) April 19, 1664, Marie Soatlie, who died March 22, 1664-65. He married (second) Hannah Tenney. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Joseph, October 15, 1667. 2. William, January 15, 1669, ancestor of Colonel William Johnson, of Enfield. 3. Thomas, December 11, 1670, mentioned below. 4. Zachariah, April 16, 1672, died October 27, 1673. 5. John, November 9, 1673, died March 23, 1704-05, unmarried. 6. Hannah, June 10, 1675, married, December 28, 1704, Nathaniel Osgood. 7. Mary, June 4, 1677, married, May 16, 1697, Lieutenant John Johnson. 8. Jonathan, April 24, 1678, slain February 8, 1703-04; unmarried. 9. Elizabeth, February 28, 1680-81, married, January 31, 1721, Samuel Worthen. 10. Nathaniel, August 15, 1683, married, 1714, Ruth Gile. 11. Zaccheus, August 26, 1687, died unmarried.

(III) Deacon Thomas, son of Joseph Johnson, was born in Haverhill, December 11, 1670, died February 18, 1742. He was a farmer and owned land in Haverhill and Amesbury, in that part set off as Newton, New Hampshire. The day before his marriage he bought of Joseph Bradley ten acres of land with a house thereon, and soon afterward received eleven acres from his father by deed of gift, being the north part of the homestead. In 1728, when the North Parish meeting house was erected, he was elected deacon of the church, and remained in that office from its organization in 1730 until his death. He held various town offices, and disposed of most of his estate by gift to his children before his death. He married, May 1, 1700, Elizabeth Page, born September 14, 1679, daughter of Cornelius and Martha (Clough) Page, and

granddaughter of John and Jane Clough. She died at Hampstead, New Hampshire, June 12, 1752. Children, born at North Parish of Haverhill: 1. Mehitabel, February 26, 1701-02. 2. Cornelius, January 17, 1703-04, removed to Andover and Concord, New Hampshire. 3. Thomas, January 6, 1705-06, farmer at Plaistow. 4. Abigail, May 15, 1707. 5. Ruth, August 24, 1709. 6. John, November 15, 1711, mentioned below. 7. Susannah, January 25, 1714-15. 8. Jabez, April 24, 1716, died young. 9. Jeremiah, June 30, 1717, married Abigail Wright. 10. Elizabeth, January 2, 1720-21.

(IV) Hon. John, son of Deacon Thomas Johnson, was born at Haverhill, North Parish, November 15, 1711. He joined the church in Haverhill, February 4, 1727-28, and in November, 1730, became a member of the new church in the North Parish of which his father was the deacon. He bought five acres of land in the North Parish of his brother Cornelius and settled on it after his marriage. His father gave him land also. He was not only a well-to-do farmer, but a merchant of note, dealing much in ship timber. Incidentally he did much conveyancing and legal work. He was elected hog-reeve in 1732, the year after his marriage, this honor being facetiously bestowed on young married men. He held many important places of trust and honor in the town and province and was influential in the town and parish. He removed early in 1648 to Haverhill district of Timberland, some six miles north. This section was set off from Massachusetts in 1741 when the line was determined between the provinces. He was delegated to represent his neighbors in petitioning for a town charter and went to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was successful in his mission, paid the expenses and on the following month at the first town meeting was chosen first selectman of the new town of Hampstead. The charter was dated January 19, 1749; the town organized February 7, 1749. He was appointed a magistrate and was for many years a member of the court of sessions for the entire province. He erected a sawmill at Wash Pond outlet. His house was near the present or late home of Dr. Knight, of Hampstead, nearly opposite George's Inn. He died intestate April 1, 1762, in his fifty-second year. He disposed of most of his real estate by sale and deed of gift to his sons before his death. He married, November 25, 1731, Sarah Haines, born January 9, 1710-11, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Harriman) Haines, of Haverhill, west



precinct. She joined the church at Haverhill, September 18, 1726. She died September 20, 1750, having had ten children. He married (second) January, 1751, Sarah Morse, sister of Lieutenant Peter Morse. She removed to Newbury, Vermont, and married (second) Samuel Way. She married (third) ——— Barnard, and died at Newbury in 1795, aged sixty-five. Children: 1. Jesse, born October 20, 1732, administrator of his father's estate, removed to Enfield, New Hampshire, where he died March 11, 1800. 2. Sarah, July 9, 1734, died young. 3. Miriam, March 22, 1735-36, married, October 10, 1752, Ebenezer Mudgett. 4. Caleb, February 3, 1737-38, removed to Caledonia, New York. 5. Moses, April 13, 1740, died November 8, 1748. 6. Thomas, mentioned below. 7. Ruth, February 3, 1743-44. 8. Elizabeth, March 6, 1744-45, died May 1, 1747. 9. John, February 9, 1746-47, died August 18, 1757. 10. Haines, August 28, 1749, farmer in Newbury, Vermont. Children of second wife: 11. Sarah, October 29, 1751, married Jacob Page. 12. Ruth (twin), April 23, 1754, married Samuel Hoag. 13. Elizabeth (twin) April 23, 1754, married Jacob Currier. 14. Peter, June 7, 1756, soldier in the revolution. 15. Judith, April 4, 1758, married Jesse Prescott. 16. John, February 9, 1760. 17. Tamar, July 6, 1761, married Joseph Bonat or Bonny.

(V) Colonel Thomas (2), son of Hon. John Johnson, was born in Haverhill, March 22, 1742, died at Newbury, Vermont, January 4, 1819. He was a grantee of Haverhill in 1762, but settled in Newbury, Vermont, on the Ox-Bow. He built his first house in 1766 and the second in 1775, which is still standing. He was an innkeeper, farmer and merchant. His store was at last accounts a corn barn owned by J. R. Weed. He was captain in the militia and of a company of minute-men in May, 1775; also of an independent company which marched to Ticonderoga in 1777, in which campaign he acted as aid to General Lincoln. He was placed in charge of prisoners after the surrender. He was captured February 18, 1781, in Peacham, and taken to Canada, but returned in October. After the war he became owner of large tracts of land in Newbury and elsewhere. He represented Newbury in the convention at Cornish in 1788; was town representative in 1786-87-88-89-90-95-97-1800-01. His journal, kept while a captive in Canada, is now owned by the sons of A. G. Johnson. He was admitted to the first church in September, 1812. His funeral ser-

mon was preached by Rev. David Sutherland, of Bath. In 1830 a brick tomb covered by a single massive stone was built over the graves of him and his wives, which remained until the present monument was erected by the bequest of his grandson, Hiram Johnson, in 1869. He married (first) February 12, 1765, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Lowell, born June 30, 1741, died September 19, 1772, daughter of George Lowell. He married (second) November 26, 1772, Abigail (Merrill) Pool, who died December 2, 1774, daughter of Joseph Merrill, and widow of ——— Pool. He married (third) February 17, 1775, Abigail Carleton, born March 30, 1750, died March 23, 1833, daughter of Dudley Carleton. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 2, 1766, died May 9, 1847. 2. Moses, February 29, 1768, died May 17, 1840. 3. Jessie (twin), February 29, 1768, died same day. 4. Betsey, February 28, 1770, married Isaac Bayley. 5. Lowell, August 7, died August 17, 1772. Child of second wife: 6. Abigail, November 18, 1773, died May 22, 1796. Children of third wife: 7. Haines, July 29, 1776. 8. David, September 13, 1778, died May 17, 1865. 9. Hannah, September 8, 1781, died April 9, 1782. 10. Hannah, December 20, died December 28, 1783. 11. Hannah, August 4, 1785, married David Sloan; died May 30, 1861. 12. Haines, November 9, 1787, mentioned below. 13. Thomas, October 26, 1790, died July 7, 1792. 14. Sally, March 9, 1792, died January 27, 1859; married Charles Storey.

(VI) Captain Haines, son of Colonel Thomas Johnson, was born November 9, 1787, died July 3, 1878. He was a farmer and resided on the homestead. He was admitted to the first church May 4, 1829, and was captain in the militia. He married, March 14, 1813, Phebe Hazletine, born 1789, died April 10, 1881, daughter of John Hazletine Jr., and granddaughter of General Moses Dow, of Haverhill. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 27, 1814, died May 2, 1901; married, June 24, 1857, Mrs. Ann Austin. 2. Leonard, August 19, 1815, died August 14, 1858. 3. Alfred, April 17, 1817, died October 14, 1882; married, February 6, 1845, Frances Edson. 4. Abigail Carleton, September 29, 1818, died November 27, 1861; married (first) March 14, 1839, Thomas Brosk; (second) October, 1845, George Severance. 5. Mehitabel Hazletine, June 12, 1820, married, December 25, 1845, John Nelson Dewey. 6. Amelia Bailey, March 22, 1822, died April 16, 1842. 7. John, December 1, 1823, died May 17, 1861; married, June

26, 1853, Elizabeth F. Stickney. 8. Mary Elizabeth, October 9, 1825, married, December 19, 1855, Albion P. Maxwell. 9. Edwin Haines, August 15, 1827, died July 11, 1881; married Mary Jane Galloway. 10. Perry, May 28, 1829, married, February 22, 1860, Sarah H. Daggett. 11. Richard Baxter, April 17, 1831, died February 16, 1834. 12. Charlotte Foxcroft, June 29, 1833, married, September 4, 1853, David Russell. 13. Eliza Smith, May 22, 1835, married, October 19, 1858, Newell Z. Tabor. 14. Baxter, June 7, 1837, died March 30, 1841. 15. Sidney, August 15, 1840, mentioned below. 16. Emma Grant, March 31, 1843, married, December 25, 1863, N. W. Johnson.

(VII) Deacon Sidney, son of Captain Haines Johnson, was born in Newbury, Vermont, August 15, 1840, and was chosen deacon in the first church in 1883. He is a farmer and resides on the homestead. He married, November 16, 1870, Mary Elizabeth Ford, of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Leonard, born November 26, 1871, educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and Dartmouth Medical College; physician at Franconia, New Hampshire; married, July 9, 1896, Mabel Laing, daughter of Robert G. Laing. 2. Ervin Arthur, February 26, 1873, mentioned below. 3. Louise Carleton, March 21, 1882, married Frank N. Brock. 4. Haines Holden, January 13, 1884.

(VIII) Dr. Ervin Arthur, son of Deacon Sidney Johnson, was born at Newbury, Vermont, February 26, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, graduating in the class of 1891. He became bookkeeper at the Dudley Mills, Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts. After working two years and a half he began to study his profession in the Boston Dental College, graduating in the class of 1897 with the degree of D. D. S. Since then he has practiced dentistry at Warren Chambers, Boston, and at 176 Federal street, Boston, where he has had his office since 1901. In 1905 he received the degree of D. M. D. from Tufts College. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist. He married, October 1, 1901, Laura Helen Chamberlain, born January 7, 1877, daughter of Lieutenant R. W. and Helen F. (Corliss) Chamberlain, of Newbury, Vermont (see Chamberlain VIII). Children: 1. Thomas, born July 14, 1904, died July 16, 1904. 2. Sidney Remembrance, September 12, 1906.

(The Chamberlain Line).

Richard Chamberlain, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He settled in Braintree,

Massachusetts, as early as 1642, and removed thence soon afterward to Roxbury, where his descendants have been numerous. He removed to Sudbury later. His will dated April 12, 1673, and proved June 18, 1673, bequeathed to his wife what she brought at marriage, etc.; to eldest son Benjamin; daughters Rebecca, Mehitable, Elizabeth Daniels, Mary Graves; son Joseph and grandson John Graves. He married (second) Sarah Bugbee, daughter of Edward Bugbee, of Roxbury. Children: 1. Richard, born December 19, 1642, died aged six days. 2. Benjamin, baptized with the next four children, June 4, 1665, at Roxbury; removed to Oxford, Massachusetts, in 1713 with his brother Joseph when he was about seventy years old; sold land in East Sudbury adjoining land of Joseph in 1696; children Daniel and John removed in 1720 to Colchester, Connecticut; he sold his home in Oxford in 1723. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Mary. 5. Rebecca. 6. Ann. 7. Mehitable, born January 28, 1666. 8. Elizabeth, married——Daniels.

(II) Joseph, son of Richard Chamberlain, was born about 1660 and baptized at Roxbury, June 4, 1665. He settled in Oxford about 1710 with his brother Benjamin. He sold sixty acres of land and rights of land and commonage in Sudbury. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was at Hadley in 1676. His home lot in Oxford was on Bondet Hill on lot H. 38. He had eight children and three were of age when he went to Oxford and took up house lots there with the first proprietors. Joseph was elected to the first board of selectmen of Oxford. In a deed dated February 22, 1731, Ebenezer Chamberlain, Joseph Rockett with wife Hannah, Benjamin Chamberlain and Simon Chamberlain conveyed to their brother Joseph, of Keekamoochaug, all their rights in their father's lots laid out to soldiers of the Narragansett or Swamp fight in 1676. His will was dated March 4, 1721, and his inventory amounted to three hundred and four pounds, nineteen shillings, six pence. He died August 8, 1721. He married Hannah——. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, settled in Oxford South Gore; married Patience——. 3. Ebenezer, one of the thirty original proprietors of Oxford; married Sybil Moore. 4. Hannah, married Joseph Rockett. 5. Benjamin, married, July 8, 1728, Mary Amidon. 6. Simon, married, December 27, 1735, Abigail Taylor. 7. Rebecca, married Nathan Kannie.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Joseph Chamberlain, was born at Sudbury, in the present



village of Wayland, in 1689. He removed to Oxford in 1713 and married Elizabeth Hunkins, and both were members of the church at Oxford. He removed to Hatfield about 1722. He was a soldier in Father Rastle's war and was taken prisoner. After his return from captivity he removed to Northfield, and was a soldier in the Crown Point expedition in 1755, and in Colonel Williams' regiment in 1759. He died November 7, 1780, and the church record says "He left a good name behind him." Children: 1. Richard, born July 9, 1714. 2. Moses, March 30, 1716, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, January 3, 1718, died August 22, 1745. 4. Elizabeth, August 30, 1719. 5. Sarah, May 31, 1721, at Oxford. 6. Mary, July 13, 1727, at Northfield.

(IV) Deacon Moses, son of Nathaniel Chamberlain, was born at Oxford, March 30, 1716. In 1748 he bought land in Litchfield, Connecticut, and was a member of the church there at South Farms in 1787. He married Jemima Wright, who died July 30, 1801, daughter of Remembrance and Elizabeth Wright. He died June 25, 1796. It is said that both he and his son Moses served in the revolution, but it is impossible to distinguish the service of each from the records. Children: 1. Susanna, born at Winchester, New Hampshire, August 29, 1740, married (first) ——— Shepard; (second) November 25, 1784, Captain Ephraim Stephens. 2. Azubah, November 2, 1741, married ——— Muncy. 3. Jemima, August 25, 1743, married ——— Johnson. 4. Lydia, January 30, 1746, married Captain Robert Hunkins. 5. Remembrance, December 19, 1747, mentioned below. 6. Moses, December 10, 1749, in the revolution; married Abigail Stevens. 7. Asher, April 14, 1751. 8. Wright, June 14, 1757.

(V) Colonel Remembrance, son of Moses Chamberlain, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, December 19, 1747, died January 10, 1813. He owned the farm north of Bedel's Bridge, where he kept a tavern many years. The farm remained in the family three generations. He was in the revolution in Captain Steven's company in 1779 and 1781. He was second lieutenant in Captain Frye Bailey's company, guarding and scouting. His commission as first lieutenant, signed by Governor Chittenden, is owned by a descendant, and he was made captain, major, and colonel in the militia. He was prominent in the town and held substantial offices. He was a kind and generous man, but a strict Puritan in principle. He married Elizabeth Elliot, widow of Haynes

Johnson, and daughter of Edmund and Mehitable (Worthen) Elliot. After the death of her first husband, she returned to Chester for fear of the Indians and Tories, but came back to Newbury bringing her three children with her on the horse, fording streams, and sometimes being compelled to lodge in the woods. She was born at Chester, 1751, died February 8, 1829. Children: 1. Moses, born November 25, 1777, mentioned below. 2. Azubah, November 6, 1779, married Joseph Sawyer. 3. Elizabeth, December 19, 1781, married Joseph Kent. 4. Mehitable, December 3, 1783, married (first) Green Saunders; (second) October 6, 1831, Israel Willard; died March 13, 1849. 5. Remembrance, July 12, 1785, died September 4, 1789. 6. Moody, September 12, 1787, died July 12, 1863. 7. Remembrance, December 2, 1789, married Mrs. Mehitable Peoples; died March 4, 1855. 8. Olive, February 4, 1792, married Ephraim B. Stevens.

(VI) Moses (2), son of Colonel Remembrance Chamberlain, was born at Newbury, Vermont, November 25, 1777, died in November, 1854. He was a farmer in Bradford, Vermont, on the upper plain, where he bought the farm of his Uncle Moses. He married (first) Martha Child, died 1839, daughter of Cephas and Martha Child, of Woodstock, Connecticut. He married (second) Mrs. Jemima Peckett. Children, all by first wife: 1. John Elliott, born November 4, 1806, mentioned below. 2. Cephas Child, January 21, 1809, married, June 3, 1835, in Boston, ———. 3. Martha E., April 10, 1811, married John Y. Cross. 4. Mary C., August 9, 1813, married Benjamin Chamberlain. 5. Moses Remembrance, April 20, 1816, married, September 24, 1840, Ruby S. Johnson. 6. Elizabeth A., August 1, 1818, died young. 7. Benjamin F., December 21, 1821, died unmarried. 8. Elizabeth E., August 16, 1823, married Jaret M. Haseltine. 9. Amanda N., May 21, 1826, married Henry E. Sawyer. 10. Azubah A., September 2, 1831, married Luther S. Grover.

(VII) John Elliott, son of Moses (2) Chamberlain, was born at Bradford, Vermont, November 4, 1806, died October 7, 1886. He was a farmer at South Newbury, Vermont, and a member of the constitutional convention in 1843. He held most of the town offices at various times. He was a railroad contractor and with Robert Morse built the White Mountain railroad from Woodsville to Littleton, and later, with Joseph A. Dodge, built the Boston, Concord & Montreal railroad extension from Littleton to the Fabyan House. He was also



interested in other enterprises. He married, in March, 1831, Laura Willard, born February 5, 1807, died May 16, 1864, daughter of Israel Willard, of Bradford. Children: 1. George Willard, born March 15, 1832. 2. Horace Elliott, November 30, 1834. 3. Remembrance Wright, March 21, 1836, mentioned below. 4. Leona Eveline, April 9, 1842, married, November 9, 1865, John W. Currier; died April 27, 1896. 5. Ella Amanda, August 1, 1845, married, September, 1867, George B. Harriman; died June 25, 1901. 6. Charles Wesley, November 4, 1849.

(VIII) Remembrance Wright, son of John Elliott Chamberlain, was born at South Newbury, Vermont, March 21, 1836. He served in Company D, First Vermont Regiment in 1861; was first lieutenant in Company H, Twelfth Vermont Regiment in 1862-63. He was a farmer on the homestead and in business in Newbury Village. He was postmaster there from 1885 to 1891 inclusive. He married, March 13, 1862, Helen F. Corliss, of Bradford. Children: 1. George Elliott, born February 12, 1869, graduated Dartmouth Medical College, 1896; interne one year in Mary Hitchcock Hospital; studied in New York; began practice at Lawrence, Massachusetts; became acting assistant surgeon United States Army, Second Division, Seventh Army Corps, at Havana, Cuba; now in service in the Philippine Islands. 2. Laura Helen, January 7, 1877, married Dr. Ervin Arthur Johnson (see Johnson VIII).

(For preceding generations see John Johnson 1).

(III) Benjamin Johnson, son of Humphrey Johnson, was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1657, died March 26, 1707. He resided in Hingham and was a blacksmith by trade. He was selectman in 1698. He was landlord and proprietor of the Pine Tree Tavern, situated on Town (now South) street, on the site of the residence owned by the heirs of George and Zadock Hersey. His estate, valued at four hundred and forty-five pounds, four shillings, was settled December 9, 1712, his son Joshua being administrator. He married, at Hingham, June 11, 1683, Rebecca Hersey, born August 20, 1663, died February 11, 1711-12, daughter of William and Rebecca (Chubbuck) Hersey. Children: 1. Rebecca, born June 28, 1684, died September 28 following. 2. Benjamin, July 15, 1685, died December 5, 1695. 3. Joshua, August 9, 1689, died March 21, 1693-94. 4. Ruth, January 10,

1691-92, died March 8, 1712-13. 5. Sarah, February 7, 1693-94, married, January 25, 1715-16, Nathaniel Fearing. 6. Benjamin, June 3, 1696, married, February 4, 1719-20, Ruth Beal, and resided in Stoughton and Hingham. 7. Mary, July 27, 1699, married, October 11, 1722, Barnabas Seabury. 8. Joshua, 1702, mentioned below.

(IV) Joshua, son of Benjamin Johnson, was born in Hingham in 1702. He removed to Stoughton in 1738 or 1739. He married, April 29, 1730, Lydia (Ward) Lincoln, born in Hingham, June 15, 1705, daughter of Henry and Ruth (Bailey) Ward. Children, born at Hingham: 1. John, January 18, 1731, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, October 25, 1732, resided at Stoughton. 3. Jacob, January 31, 1734-35 resided at Stoughton. Born at Stoughton: 4. Sarah, November 6, 1741. 5. Mary, March 4, 1744-45. Probably others.

(V) John, son of Joshua Johnson, was born in Hingham, January 18, 1731. He married there, March 8, 1749-50, Mary Cushing, born at Hingham, May 10, 1730, daughter of Seth and Lydia (Fearing) Cushing, granddaughter of Theophilus and Mary (Thaxter) Cushing, and descended from Daniel (2) and Lydia (Gilman) Cushing, and Matthew (1) and Nazareth (Pitcher) Cushing. He removed to Stoughton where he lived until his death. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, October 17, 1750. 2. Mary, August 3, 1752. 3. Ezekiel, January 21, 1754, mentioned below. Probably others.

(VI) Ezekiel, son of John Johnson, was born in Hingham, January 21, 1754, died January 27, 1832. He lived in the north part of Stoughton, incorporated in 1797 as Canton. He was in the revolution in Captain John Bradley's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, August 14, 1777, three months and twenty-one days, and marched to Manchester, Vermont, to join the northern army. He married, June 21, 1785, Elizabeth Crosman, of Stoughton. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Betsey, born July 12, 1787. 4. Ezekiel, April 4, 1795, mentioned below. 5. George. 6. Sally A., July 10, 1798.

(VII) Ezekiel (2), son of Ezekiel (1) Johnson, was born in Canton, April 4, 1795, died December 19, 1850. He was educated in the public schools and then established a prosperous trucking business. He had the contract for teaming for the Kinsey Forge at Revere, and other large concerns. He was active in the militia, and in religion was a Unitarian. In politics he was a Republican. He married,



July 28, 1822, Louise Dickerman, born April 19, 1754, died May 21, 1833, daughter of John T. and Ruth (Tolman) Dickerman. Children: 1. Mary Cushing, born December 2, 1824, married (first) Ichabod G. Jordan; (second) George L. French, son of Samuel and Sarah French; had Noah Wilbur Jordan by first husband, and Ella and George French by second husband. 2. Hiram, October 9, 1826, mentioned below. 3. John Dickerman, 1828, married, June 11, 1857, Ellen Kendrick. 4. Louisa Adelaide, February 19, 1830, married, November 2, 1851, George Stephen Russell; children: i. Harry J. Russell; ii. Blanche A. Russell, married George W. Bowers; iii. Helen Russell, married Hiram Barnes; iv. ——— Russell. 5. Ezekiel Sanford, January 18, 1832, died June 18, 1884; married, December 12, 1854, Amanda D. Martin, daughter of William and Betsey Martin; children: Alice J., Charles S., married ———, had two children: Hiram Sanford and Grace.

(VIII) Hiram, son of Ezekiel (2) Johnson, was born in Canton, October 9, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of sixteen he embarked in the retail grocery business as clerk at 747 Washington street, corner of Northampton street, Boston. He later leased the property, and in 1853 bought it from Samuel Clapp, holding it thirteen years, and then sold it to the Penny Savings Bank, his investment increasing about three hundred per cent. He then removed his business to Washington street where Union Park is now located. Afterward his business was located on Lincoln street, later removed to Commercial street and finally to State street. In 1887 he formed partnership with C. H. Cummings & Company, continuing nineteen years. In 1907 he became the senior partner of the firm of Johnson & Bryden, millers agent and receivers of flour, at 168 State street, Boston. This firm is agent for the great Washburn Crosby Company's mills at Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. Johnson was in active business from 1846 until his death and was one of the best known men in the trade. The annual business of the present firm in flour amounts to eighty thousand barrels of Washburn & Crosby's "Gold Medal" flour, and a large amount of other brands, and is constantly increasing. The firm handles the famous Golden Crown and John Alden brands of flour and many other popular kinds. Mr. Johnson was a managing trustee of Dr. Flint's estate for thirty-four years, having charge of the property at the corner of Washington and

Warrenton streets and at 107 and 109 Shawmut avenue, Boston. He was a member of the South Congregational Church (Unitarian) of which Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale has been for many years pastor. He was a member of the Hale Club of the church. In politics he was Republican. He married, September 9, 1849, Catherine M. Jordan, born January 1, 1829, daughter of Rishworth and Harriet Jordan, of Biddeford, Maine. Children, born in Boston: 1. Hiram, September 9, 1852, died September 21, 1852. 2. Isabel Louise, April 16, 1855, resides at 467 Massachusetts avenue, Boston. 3. Cora Lincoln, March 18, 1862, married, October 23, 1889, Harry Johnson Russell, son of George S. and Louise A. Russell; he was born May 29, 1857; they reside at 467 Massachusetts avenue, Boston. For nineteen years Mr. Johnson lived at 3 Union Park.

JOHNSON

James Johnson, immigrant ancestor, was called Irish in the town records of Kittery, Maine, where he settled. The term was often used to designate the Scotch-Irish at that time. He married (first) in Kittery, December 3, 1727, Elizabeth Seavey, who died in 1739. Married (second) August 6, 1740, Rebecca Benson. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1728. 2. John, February 1, 1730, died June 5, 1736. 3. Mary, May 5, 1733. 4. James, June 18, 1735, died June 5, 1736. 5. Joanna, May 10, 1737. 6. John, September 20, 1739, probably died in the revolution. Children of second wife: 7. James, June 29, 1742, married, August 22, 1765, Rebecca Hutchings; served in the revolution. 8. Lydia, February 26, 1746. 9. Rebecca, April 1, 1748. 10. Daniel, June 13, 1750, married, April 29, 1773, Mary Green; served in the revolution. 11. Anna, August 13, 1752. 12. Dennis, January 19, 1756, mentioned below. 13. Noah, March 15, 1757, married, August 10, 1780, Sarah Goodwin. 14. Miriam, July 16, 1759. 15. Sarah, August 27, 1762.

(II) Dennis, son of James Johnson, was born in Kittery, Maine, January 19, 1756. He resided in Kittery for a time, and the house which he occupied there was at last accounts still standing. He removed to Waterboro, Maine, in 1799, and there died in 1838. He was a soldier in the revolution in Captain Elisha Shapleigh's company, Colonel Joseph Storer's regiment, August 14 to November 30, 1777. Under Captain Joseph Field, chairman of class No. 10 in Kittery, he enlisted to serve



three years in the Continental army, and was assigned to Captain Sylvanus Smith's company, the Fifth Massachusetts, and in December, 1782, he joined Captain Benson's company. He served in Captain Smith's company, Lieutenant Colonel David Cobb's regiment, in January and February, 1783, but as the war closed he was mustered out after but eleven months of service; he was afterward pensioned; he is said to have taken part in the battle of Lake Champlain. He married, May 11, 1779, Mary Carter, who died in 1828, aged seventy. Children: 1. Lucy, married ——— Goodale, one son John; settled in New York. 2. Ralph, settled in Seabrook, New Hampshire; married Anna Gove, one son Stephen, born in Seabrook, New Hampshire, married Huldah Chase, children: Sarah Ann and Amos Ralph. 3. William, settled in Hollis, Maine; married ——— Goodwin, children: i. Lucy, married Benjamin Chadbourne, children, Colby and Austin; ii. Ralph, married Dorcas Hooper, children, Sarah, Frank, Ralph, Colby; iii. Nancy, married David Deering, died March, 1908; iv. Mary, lived in Waterboro, unmarried; v. Colby, married Georgia Fabin; vi. William, married Julia Philpot; both deceased; children: Mary Frances, Seth, George and Charles; vii. Sarah, married Albion Hobson, one son William. 4. Olive, died unmarried in Waterboro. 5. Joseph, mentioned below. 6. Mariam, died unmarried March 12, 1858, aged sixty-six years. 7. Polly, died unmarried August 1, 1872, aged seventy-five years. 8. Noah, married Eunice Linscott, who died October 26, 1851, aged forty-seven years; children: Peltiah, Jerome, Oleva. Peltiah was born November 15, 1827, died unmarried May 24, 1905. Jerome married (first) Flaville Bagley, son John; married (second) Jennie Hawkes, son Edward.

(III) Joseph, son of Dennis Johnson, was born in Maine, 1794, moved to Waterboro with his parents in 1799, and resided there during his active life. He married Mary Batchelder, who died April 28, 1862, aged sixty-seven years. Children: 1. Mary Ann, married James C. Chadbourne; both deceased; children: Joseph, John, Andrew, Eunice, Levina, Eliza. 2. Eunice, deceased. 3. Eliza, married John Roberts, died February 16, 1862, aged thirty-nine years; children: Mary, John, Sarah, Eliza, Charles. 4. John, born May, 1833, died March 22, 1898; married Sally Hussey, now deceased; children: Joseph, Cora, Mamie, Oscar, all deceased. 5. Dennis, mentioned below.

(IV) Dennis (2), son of Joseph Johnson, was born in Waterboro, Maine, April 30, 1839. He was a lumberman and owned saw mills in the town of Waterboro and vicinity. He married Emma Bean, a native of Eaton, New Hampshire. Children, born at Waterboro and all living at the present time (1909): 1. Charles W., mentioned below. 2. Maudlena, born October 26, 1865, educated in the public and high schools of Waterboro and at Limerick Academy and the State Normal school at Gorham, Maine; taught school in North Billerica and Chelmsford, Massachusetts, about six years; entered the State Normal school at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, graduating therefrom; taught school two years in East Bridgewater; since 1901 has been teaching on Luzon Island, in the Philippines, returning to her home to visit in the summers of 1904 and 1908. 3. George H., born November 16, 1867. 4. Nettie V., born December 26, 1868. 5. Mark T., born September 3, 1870. 6. Melvin B., born November 28, 1872. 7. Laura E., born April 9, 1874. 8. Frank B., born July 2, 1877. 9. I. Willis, born July 16, 1881. 10. Ina M., born August 25, 1883.

(V) Charles W., son of Dennis (2) Johnson, was born in Waterboro, Maine, October 13, 1863. He attended the public and high schools of Waterboro, being a student at the latter for one year. He worked with his father until the age of twenty-two, after which he came to Boston and for five years worked for A. J. Woodson. He then entered into business at No. 138 High street, Boston, continuing for twelve years, at the expiration of which time he sold out and purchased the business of A. J. Littlefield, then at No. 173 State street, now at No. 222 State street, a general trucking business, in which he has attained a large degree of success. He is a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, September 19, 1886, Carrie E., daughter of Eldredge and Lydia (Scribner) Sawyer, of Waterboro, New Hampshire. Children: Blanche, born July, 1894, and Lena, June, 1897.

Henry Lunt, immigrant ancestor.
LUNT was born in England, and came in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 26, 1634-35. He settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635, was admitted a freeman, May 2, 1638, and became a proprietor of the town. He died at Newbury, July 10, 1662. His will was proved September 30, 1662, bequeathing to wife Anna; sons Daniel, John



and Henry; daughters Sarah, Priscilla, Mary and Elizabeth. The widow married Joseph Mills. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 8, 1639. 2. Daniel, May 17, 1641, mentioned below. 3. Priscilla, February 16, 1646. 4. Mary, July 13, 1648. 5. Elizabeth, December 29, 1650. 6. Henry, February 20, 1653.

(II) Daniel, son of Henry Lunt, was born at Newbury, May 17, 1641, and was killed by the Indians, June 27, 1689, in the garrison house of Major Waldron, at Dover, New Hampshire, while in the service. He was a farmer at Newbury. He was admitted a freeman in 1685. He married (first) May 16, 1664, Hannah, daughter of Robert Coker. She died January 29, 1679, and he married (second) June 29, 1679, Mary, widow of Samuel Moody. Children of first wife: 1. Hannah, born May 17, 1665. 2. Daniel, May 1, 1667. 3. Henry, June 23, 1669. 4. John, February 10, 1672. 5. Sarah, June 18, 1674. 6. Mary, July 24, 1677. Children of second wife: 7. Joseph, March 24, 1680. 8. Ann, January 28, 1683. 9. Benjamin, March 15, 1686.

(III) Joseph, son of Daniel Lunt, was born in Newbury, March 24, 1680. He settled in Newbury, where he married (second) December 4, 1708, Joanna Adams. He died there October 14, 1751.

(IV) Cutting, son of Joseph Lunt, was born in Newbury, January 22, 1713. He married, at Newbury, December 16, 1735, Deborah Jacques, who died February 14, 1788. He died there December 29, 1790.

(V) Cutting (2), son of Cutting (1) Lunt, was born in Newbury, January 1, 1749. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was captured by the British and confined in the Plymouth prison. After his release he entered the service again on the brig "Dalton," was again captured, and cast into Mill Prison, where he was confined two years. He was sent on a cartel to Nantes, France, where he enlisted again and was commissioned third lieutenant under Captain John Paul Jones on the famous "Bon Homme Richard." He had the misfortune to venture too close to the English shore, when in command of a detail in search of some deserters, was taken with all his men, and again thrown into prison. When he regained his liberty he returned to the service. In the privateer "America," he was drowned at sea. Lieutenant Cutting Lunt was one of seventeen under Captain Offin Boardman, who surprised and captured the British supply ship "Friends," of London, bound for Boston, off Newburyport bar under the pre-

tense of them wanting a pilot. He married Mary Gerrish, daughter of William Gerrish; born at Newbury, November 26, 1751. She married (second) John Stickney, and died August 18, 1815. Children of Lieutenant Cutting and Mary (Gerrish) Lunt, born at Newbury: 1. Silas, August 26, 1775, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, June 17, 1781, died May 13, 1783.

(VI) Silas, son of Lieutenant Cutting (2) Lunt, was born in Newbury, August 26, 1775. He married, September 23, 1802, Sarah, daughter of Husa Hoague, a revolutionary soldier from Hampton, New Hampshire, born at Newbury, September 30, 1778, died May, 1858. He died at Newbury, June 2, 1867. He was a ship carpenter by trade, but in early life followed the sea, making many voyages to foreign countries, including several to the Baltic. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Silas, July 26, 1803, died next day. 2. Mary S., October 8, 1804, married, August 2, 1827, Philip Bollman. 3. Paul G., April 3, 1806, married, February 11, 1841, ———; no children. 4. Silas, October 20, 1807, married, November, 1852-53, Mary J. Hinckley. 5. Caroline, October 31, 1809, married, October 7, 1830, Robert S. Lane. 6. Abraham, October 1, 1811, married, August 30, 1835, Elizabeth A. Kent. 7. Charles, January 18, 1814, married, August 7, 1838, Sarah Blake. 8. Sarah E., January 7, 1817, married, October 25, 1840, Jeremiah N. Jackman. 9. Enoch P. (twin), August 25, 1820, mentioned below. 10. William twin with Enoch P., died August 27, 1820.

(VII) Enoch P., twin son of Silas Lunt, was born at Newbury (now Newburyport), August 25, 1820, died there September 9, 1908. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of ship-building, which so many of his ancestors had followed. He was a skillful craftsman, drafted his own designs and built some of the fastest vessels in his day. He learned drafting with James Townsend, the builder of the clipper ship "Dreadnought," whose sailing record is unbeaten to this day. During the civil war he was in the government service as foreman in the yard and draftsman in the Portsmouth navy yard, and always took pride in his part of the building of the famous "Kearsarge" at that yard. Afterward he became a partner in the firm of Colby & Lunt, boat builders, at Newburyport, building principally many vessels for fishing and the fruit trade with the West Indies. He continued in active life to an advanced age, and



when over eighty designed a large four-masted schooner, drafted the plans, made the model, and laid the lines in the shiploft. He was an old time Democrat in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion. He married, June 6, 1847, Mary E. Colby, daughter of Captain John Colby. Children, born in Newburyport: 1. John E., May 11, 1854, married, April 22, 1896, Bertha Bingham; one child, Madelyn Louise, born June 19, 1897. 2. George Colby, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Colby, son of Enoch P. Lunt, was born in Newburyport (formerly Newbury), where his paternal ancestors had lived from the time of the first settlement. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned the trade of engraver. He worked at this trade in his native city for nine years, then came to Greenfield, Massachusetts, to take charge of the engraving department of A. F. Towle & Son. He studied design and modeling under Max Bachman, the sculptor, and was appointed assistant to the manager of the firm. In 1900, when the firm went out of business, Mr. Lunt bought the tools, machinery and trademarks of the concern, and formed the present firm of Rogers, Lunt & Bowlen, in 1902. The business is incorporated and he holds the offices of treasurer and manager. The company manufactures sterling silver table ware at Greenfield, and has been very successful. Mr. Lunt is a member of Republican Lodge of Free Masons; of Franklin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and the Masonic Club. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican. He married, December 16, 1896, Anna M. Denham, born June 5, 1868, daughter of Henry C. and Mary C. (Moore) Denham. They have one child, Denham Colby, born November 19, 1900.

(The Denham Line).

The surname is identical with Dunham, Donham, Dunhame and is spelled in various other ways in the ancient records. The spelling Dunham was perhaps more common than Denham until later generations.

(I) Sir John Dunham or Denham was born at Dunham-on-the-Trent, England, in 1525.

(II) Sir Thomas, son of Sir John Denham, was born in 1560. He lived at Kirklington, England.

(III) John (2), son of Sir Thomas Denham, was born in England in 1589. He came from Lancashire in the ship "Hope" in 1630-31. He was of Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1633, and was admitted a freeman that

year. He was a weaver by trade. He was in 1639 one of the first four deputies to the general court and continued in that office for twenty years. He was deacon of the church. He was a landholder in 1632. He was a member of Governor Bradford's council. He was upright and faithful—"an appointed servant of God and a useful man in his place." He died at Plymouth, March 2, 1668-69, aged about eighty years. His will was dated January 25, 1668, witnessed by John Cotton and Thomas Cushman, bequeathing to sons John, Benaiah and Daniel; son-in-law Stephen Wood; to "the rest of my children that are not designated in this my last will twelve pence apiece if they demand it;" also to wife Abigail. Children: 1. John, born 1620. 2. Abigail, 1623, married, November 6, 1644, Stephen Wood. 3. Samuel, 1623, married, June 2, 1649, Martha Falloway. 4. Thomas, 1627, admitted freeman June 1, 1647. 5. Jonathan, 1634, married, November 29, 1655, Mary Delano; married (second) October 15, 1657, Mary Cobb. 6. Joseph, 1637, mentioned below. 7. Benaiah, 1640, removed to Eastham, Massachusetts, then in 1671 to East New Jersey; married, October 25, 1660, Elizabeth Tilson. 8. Persis, 1641, married, October 15, 1657, Benaiah Pratt. 9. Daniel, 1649, admitted freeman 1671. 10. Hannah, married Giles Richard.

(IV) Joseph, son of Deacon John (2) Denham, was born in Plymouth in 1637. He married, November 18, 1657, Mercy Morton, daughter of Nathaniel Morton. She died February 19, 1662, and he married (second) August 20, 1669, Esther Worwell. He lived at Plymouth, Middleborough and Edgartown. He was admitted a freeman in 1657. Children: 1. Eleazer, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, married Mary Tilson. 3. Micajah. 4. Joseph Jr. 5. Benaiah. 6. Daniel. 7. Mercy.

(V) Eleazer, son of Joseph Denham, was born about 1659. He married Bathsheba Pratt. He was admitted a freeman in 1689. He was on the committee appointed to arrange for worship in the west precinct and secure preaching. Children, born at Plymouth: 1. Eleazer, born January 15, 1682. 2. Nathaniel, March 20, 1685, died young. 3. Mercy, December 10, 1686, married Samuel Ransom. 4. Israel, October, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Elisha, 1691. 6. Josiah, June, 1694. 7. Bathsheba, April 26, 1696. 8. Susanna, June, 1698. 9. Joshua, April 1, 1701.

(VI) Israel, son of Eleazer Denham, was born October, 1689, at Plymouth, died August





George C. Linx



18, 1726. He is buried at Plympton, according to the town records, in the burial ground, forty-five feet east and southeast from the west gate thereof. He married, June 18, 1713, Joanna Richards, daughter of John Richards, of Plympton. She married (second) Elisha Whitney. (p. 94, vol. 3, Mayflower Descendant). Children, born at Plympton: 1. Sylvanus, born May 26, 1714, mentioned below. 2. Cornelius, August 12, 1716. 3. Ebenezer, February 5, 1718-19. 4. Susannah, July 16, 1721, married Daniel Crocker. 5. James, December 9, 1723.

(VII) Sylvanus, son of Israel Denham, was born in Plympton, May 26, 1714, died 1796. He was prominent in the town and church. He married Rebecca Crocker, daughter of Abel Crocker. Children, born at Plympton: 1. Patience, 1740, married Percy Shaw. 2. Israel, 1741, mentioned below. 3. Sylvanus, 1744. 4. Rebecca, 1745. 5. Simeon, 1747. 6. Silas, March 28, 1749, soldier in the revolution. 7. Susanna, 1751. 8. Elijah, 1753. 9. Isaac, 1755. 10. Molly, 1757. 11. Asa, 1759. 12. Eleazer, 1761.

(VIII) Israel (2), son of Israel (1) Denham, was born at Plympton in 1741. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Bridgham's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, during 1775; also in Captain Ebenezer Washburn's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment, in 1777-78, at Cambridge; corporal in Captain Jesse Harlow's company in the defence of Plymouth in 1776; also in Captain Benjamin Rider's company, Colonel John Jacobs's regiment, in 1780. He married, about 1770, Hannah Whitney. Among their children was Israel, mentioned below.

(IX) Israel (3), son of Israel (2) Denham, was born in Plympton in 1778. He lived at Plympton and Carver, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Crocker. Among their children was Henry, mentioned below.

(X) Henry, son of Israel (3) Denham, was born at Carver in 1811. He married Louisa J. Pratt. Among their children was Henry Crocker, mentioned below.

(XI) Henry Crocker, son of Henry Denham, was born in Middleborough, January 30, 1836, married Mary C. Moore, born April 1, 1832, daughter of Enoch Moore. Among their children was Anna M., born June 5, 1868, at Bernardston, Massachusetts, married, December 16, 1896, George Colby Lunt (see Lunt VIII).

(I) Richard Lyman, the immigrant, married Hepzibah ———.

(II) John, son of Richard Lyman, born 1623, married Dorcas Plumb.

(III) John (2), eldest son and third child of John (1) and Dorcas (Plumb) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Connecticut Valley, Massachusetts Bay Colony, August 1, 1660; lived at South Farms, a settlement in the town of Northampton; kept a public house near Smith's Ferry and died at South Farms, Northampton, November 8, 1740. He married, April 19, 1687, Mindwell, daughter of Mary Woodford Sheldon, of Northampton, and widow of John Pomeroy, to whom she was married April 30, 1684. She was born February 24, 1666, died at South Farms, Northampton, April 8, 1735. Children of John and Mindwell (Sheldon) (Pomeroy) Lyman were born in South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Mindwell, August 30, 1688. 2. Dorcas, 1690. 3. Hannah, April 2, 1692. 4. John (q. v.). 5. Esther, February 15, 1698. 6. Gideon, March 19, 1700. 7. Elizabeth, December 8, 1702. 8. Phineas, May, 1706, died while a student at Yale College, 1726. 9. Elias, May 10, 1710. 10. Gad, May, 1713.

(IV) John (3), eldest son and fourth child of John (2) and Mindwell (Sheldon) (Pomeroy) Lyman, was born at South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, October 12, 1693, died at Hockanum, Connecticut, November 9, 1797. He lived for most of his life on the so-called "Plain," South Farms, Northampton, where his children were born and where he had erected a house about the time of his marriage in 1716 to Abigail Mosely, of Westfield, who died November 9, 1750, after bearing him nine children. He was known as Captain John Lyman by reason of his rank in the military company raised for the protection of the early settlers from the Indians. His home was burned at midnight December 8-9, 1747, and all the members of the family escaped from the burning building except two of his daughters, Hannah, aged fourteen years, and Abigail, aged twenty-two years, who were burned to death. This calamity determined his removal to Hockanum about 1745, where he became a large landholder. After the death of his first wife, the mother of all his children, he was married to Widow Theoda (Hunt) Sheldon. Children of John and Abigail (Mosely) Lyman were born on the "Plain," South Farms, in the town of Northampton.



Massachusetts, as follows: 1. Zadoc (q. v.). 2. Mindwell, 1721, married Ebenezer Pomeroy and died October 9, 1797. 3. John, October 7, 1723, lived on the homestead, married Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Strong, had twelve children; his eldest son and three of his daughters were deaf mutes; he died November 4, 1797. 4. Abigail, 1725, was burned to death, 1747. 5. Dorcas, 1727, married (first) Noah Clapp and (second) Josiah Moody. 6. Sarah, 1730, married Supply Clapp. 7. Hannah, 1733, burned to death 1747. 8. Eleanor, 1735, married (first) Stephen Pomeroy and (second) Oliver Morton. 9. Caleb, June 21, 1738, married Mehitable Strong, removed to the state of New York and their son, Caleb Junior, married Azubah Cooley and had a daughter Martha.

(V) Zadoc, eldest child of John (3) and Abigail (Mosely) Lyman, was born on the homestead at South Farms, Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1719, died in Hockanum, Connecticut, October 14, 1754. He removed with his father to Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, about 1745, where he kept a public house and became a prominent citizen of the town. He married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Clark, and she became the mother of his four children. After the death of the father of these children, she married (second) John Wright, of Northampton, Massachusetts. The children of Zadoc and Sarah (Clark) Lyman were born in Hockanum, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Israel (q. v.). 2. Azariah, December, 1747, married Jemima, daughter of Samuel Kingsley, March 17, 1774; lived in Westhampton, had seven children born between February 19, 1775, and March 9, 1789, and died in Westhampton, October 28, 1833. 3. Abigail, 1751, married Ephraim Wright, of Westhampton. 4. Luke, January 8, 1753, married Susanna, daughter of Joel Hunt, December 21, 1780, had eight children born between January 27, 1782, and September 4, 1796, and died January 12, 1825.

(VI) Israel, eldest child of Zadoc and Sarah (Clark) Lyman, was born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, February 7, 1746, died there June 8, 1830. He married Rebecca Beals, January 4, 1770. She was born June 8, 1747, died in Hockanum, Connecticut, December 27, 1824. Children, born in Hockanum, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Sarah, September 12, 1770, married Stephen Johnson, and died September 19, 1835. 2. Rachel, March 10, 1772, married Elijah Montague in 1784, and the following children: Wealthy, Moses,

Obed, Sarah Montague, and these children each married and had children. 3. Zadoc Samuel, March 26, 1774, married Hannah Watson, of Windsor, Connecticut; kept a tavern at Hockanum; had nine children born of the marriage in Hockanum, Connecticut, between November 13, 1797, and October 3, 1813. 4. Israel, August 9, 1775, died the next day. 5. Israel (q. v.), October 17, 1776. 6. Achsah, April 27, 1778, married Chester Clark, and died November 21, 1819. 7. Cynthia, April 8, 1780, married Aaron Graves, fifth son of Captain Seth and Eunice (Graves) Lyman, of Northfield, and died December 2, 1839. 8. Amaziah, February 13, 1782, married Elizabeth Alvord, of South Hadley, had eleven children born in Hockanum between July 5, 1806, and December 31, 1825. 9. Hannah, October 9, 1783, married Perez Smith, of South Hadley, and they had a large family of children, one bearing the name George Lyman Smith; she died in South Hadley, Massachusetts, in 1861. 10. Elijah, November 13, 1785, died June 30, 1786. 11. Elijah, May 23, 1787, married Hadassa Moody, of South Hadley. 12. Enos, January 2, 1790, married Lydia Wadsworth, of Ellington, Connecticut, January 29, 1817, and they had eight children born in Hockanum, Connecticut, between March 31, 1820, and May 29, 1837; he died September 22, 1848. 13. George, December 13, 1792, married Laura ———, lived in Ellington, Connecticut, and had seven children between September 18, 1820, and August 7, 1835; he died in Ellington, April 14, 1866.

(VII) Israel (2), third son and fifth child of Israel and Rebecca (Beals) Lyman, was born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, October 17, 1776, died there August 4, 1836. He was a farmer. May 13, 1802, he married Sarah Moody, born May 12, 1782, died March 17, 1848. Children, born in Hockanum, Hartford county, Connecticut, as follows: 1. Alonzo, March 16, 1803, married Amelia Moody, of South Hadley, Massachusetts, had five children between November 13, 1820, and February 9, 1839; died on his farm in South Hadley, September 25, 1840, leaving a widow and four children; the widow placed these four children with the Shakers at Enfield, Connecticut, to be brought up by that society. 2. Keziah Moody, January 19, 1805, married Moses Hubbard, a farmer living in Sunderland. 3. Maria, November 2, 1806, married, May 10, 1831, a Brown, who went to Michigan. 4. Almon, March 16, 1808, married Clarissa Barnett, of South Hadley, had



three children born between November 10, 1830, and September 14, 1837; died in South Hadley, September 25, 1840. 5. Israel Franklin, September 11, 1810, married (first) Catherine A. Mann, (second) Marcia Ann Lyman, and (third) Margaret E. Harmon; he had five children born between July 27, 1841, and May 26, 1867; four by his first wife and the fifth, Lizzie Marcia, by his second wife. 6. A son unnamed, February 8, 1813, lived only three days. 7. Harvey, August 26, 1814, married, June 24, 1854, Mary Ann ———, while an elderess of the Shaker faith, which faith in 1843 he with his mother and brothers, Elijah Austin and Edward Mason, had joined; on announcing his intention of marriage, he was an elder in the Society, he was banished under the law of the sect and was married in Springfield, Massachusetts; they had three children, all sons, born between April 31, 1855, and February 9, 1862, in Springfield, Massachusetts, named Charles Harvey, George Edward and John White. 8. Hadassah, October 27, 1816, married Henry E. Bartlett, of Hadley, and died October 11, 1846. 9. Mary Pomeroy, November 12, 1819, died January 29, 1820. 10. A son, born October 21, 1821, lived only three days. 11. Elijah Austin, February 22, 1823, married Sophronia Pease, December 28, 1845, and lived in Easthampton, where four children were born between September 30, 1847, and March 30, 1862. 12. Edward Mason (q. v.).

(VIII) Edward Mason, youngest child of Israel and Sarah (Moody) Lyman, was born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, May 13, 1825. He was educated in the public schools of South Hadley, and in 1843 removed with his mother and brothers, Harvey and Elisha Austin, to the Shaker settlement at Enfield, Connecticut, and they joined that community and he remained a member up to 1854, when his brother Harvey, an elder in the society, married and the brothers left the community and settled in Springfield. He established the seed business in Springfield as Lyman and Son, which grew to large proportions, the firm both importing and exporting seeds and supplying dealers in both the New England and Middle States. He was an earnest advocate of temperance and affiliated with both the Sons of Temperance and the Good Templars organizations. He was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity, but withdrew from the order. He established the *Plymouth Press* and conducted it for a time, but subsequently disposed of the property. He married (first), on leaving the Shaker community, Caroline

Blodgett; children: 1. Gilbert Edward, born February 2, 1856, died December 2, 1859. 2. John Alonzo, born March 12, 1857, died July 2, 1857. 3. Herbert Mason, born December 6, 1858, died May 30, 1859. Edward Mason Lyman married (second) June 9, 1868, Eliza M. Bayliss Hopkins, daughter of John and Ann (Fisher) Bayliss, of Birmingham, England, a well known family of manufacturers of military and sporting arms and supplies. Children: 4. Alice May, married Nelson L. Elmer and they had two children. 5. Albert Edward, married Valborg Erichsen and they had three children.

(For preceding generations see John Hawks or Hawkes 1).

HAWKS

(V) Jared, third son of Joshua and Abigail (Hastings) Hawkes, is claimed by tradition to have been born at Fort Pelham, March 27, 1752. He was baptized October 8, 1752, died December 14, 1828, at Charlemont. Sheldon's "History of Deerfield" says he married Hannah, daughter of Nehemiah May. A sketch published by Herbert V. and Martha O. (Hawks) Bullock, states that he married, September 16, 1773, Elizabeth Fales, who died January 1, 1830. They had eleven children: Jared, Calvin B., Eleazer, Boswell, James, Erastus, Horace, Elizabeth, Ruth, Sylvia and Harvey.

(VI) Calvin B. Hawks (as he spelled the name), second son of Jared and Elizabeth (Fales) Hawkes, was born in Charlemont, March 18, 1784, died in Shelbourne Falls, January 24, 1874. He was engaged in farming and lived at Buckland. He married (first) February 26, 1811, Clarissa Butler, born July 24, 1789, died November 3, 1819, daughter of Athearn and Desire (Allen) Butler; (second) Cordelia, sister of his first wife, September 28, 1820. She was born December 12, 1803, died December 15, 1842. Clarissa and Cordelia Butler were descendants as follows:

(I) Nicholas Butler, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, came with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants from Eastwell, in the county of Kent, England, in 1636, as is shown by the records of the custom house at Sandwich, England. He was a freeman March 14, 1639, and removed to Martha's Vineyard, 1651.

(II) John, son of Nicholas and Joyce Butler, possibly baptized September 22, 1645, died July, 1658. He married Mary, surname not known, and left four sons from whom are descended all the Butlers of Martha's Vineyard.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) and Mary Butler, married Priscilla Norton. They had a son Samuel and others.

(IV) Samuel, son of John (2) and Priscilla (Norton) Butler, lived on the Vineyard and had a family.

(V) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Butler, was born in Edgartown, December 25, 1727, died in Providence, Rhode Island, June 29, 1814. He married Mary Athearn, born September 16, 1731, died in Providence, January, 1819, aged eighty-eight. She was the daughter of Jethro and Mary Athearn.

(VI) Athearn, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Athearn) Butler, was born on Martha's Vineyard, July 21, 1763, died May 6, 1814. He married, October 2, 1788, Desire Allen, born in Martha's Vineyard, November 7, 1767, died January 13, 1843, at Williamsburg, to which place they had removed. They had seven children: Clarissa, Sophia, Desire, Cordelia, Mary Ann and Caroline.

The children of Calvin B. and Clarissa (Butler) Hawks were: 1. Athearn Butler, born March 30, 1815, moved to Americus, Georgia, and died there December 13, 1864, leaving a widow and three sons. 2. Elizabeth Fales, born in Charlemont, February 12, 1817, died in Buckland, June 6, 1830; married William Stearns, September 26, 1842. He died in 1845. A daughter born to them at Williamsburg, June 8, 1843, named Cynthia Cordelia, died in Northampton, July 8, 1906. To Calvin B. and Cordelia (Butler) Hawks were born two sons, Theron H. and Sereno Dwight.

(VII) Theron Holbrook, son of Calvin B. and Cordelia (Butler) Hawks, was born in Charlemont, October 24, 1821. He was educated in a private school at Buckland and at Williams College, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of A. B. with the class of 1844, and as valedictorian. After graduation he assumed teaching and taught in Baltimore, Maryland, 1845-47; New York City, 1847-48, and then became a student at the Union Theological School in the years 1848-51. He was instructor in Spingler Institution, New York City, 1849-54. From 1851 till 1854 he was an instructor at Union Seminary; March 7, 1855, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at West Springfield and preached there from 1855 to 1861. Subsequently he accepted a call and became pastor in Cleveland, Ohio, of Second Presbyterian Church, 1861-68, and later in Marietta, Ohio,

of First Congregational Church, from 1869 to 1883. Returning to Massachusetts, he was instructor in the School for Christian Workers at Springfield from 1885 to 1895, and in the latter year filled a similar position in the Bible Normal College, a reorganization of the former, and in 1885-86 in the Hartford Theological Seminary. He was a member of the school committee of West Springfield, 1855-61; trustee of Mount Holyoke College, 1858-61; of Western Reserve College, 1865-69; corporate member of American Board Commissioners Foreign Missions, 1871-91, and moderator of the Ohio Congregational Conference, 1870. He was a member of the American Institute of Civics, the American Academy of Political and Social Science, and was made D. D. by Williams College in 1864. He retired in 1900 from teaching, full of years and honors, enjoying the rest to which a busy life profitably spent entitles him. He married, June 5, 1855, Mary Oakes Hoadley, born in New York City, November 17, 1830, daughter of David Hoadley, president of the American Exchange Bank, and later of the Panama railroad. Her mother was Mary (Hotchkiss) Hoadley. They had five children: 1. Mary Hoadley, born at West Springfield, May 12, 1856, married Oscar Howard Mitchell, professor of mathematics in Marietta College, who was born October 4, 1851, died March 29, 1889. 2. Winthrop Butler, born April 13, 1858, in West Springfield, died in Colorado Springs, March 24, 1885. He graduated A. B. from Marietta College in 1878, and attended Yale Seminary, 1879-1883. 3. Elizabeth Sprague, born in West Springfield, October 15, 1859, lives in Springfield. 4. Theron Holbrook, born February 1, 1862, at Cleveland, Ohio, received the degree of A. B. from Marietta College in 1882. He is now in business in Duluth, Minnesota. He married Florence L. Curtis, daughter of R. L. Curtis, of Marietta, Ohio. She was born January 25, 1866. Children: Russell Curtis, born September 14, 1889, died August 10, 1890, at Duluth; Theron H., born September 10, 1892; Rollin Curtis, born May 2, 1895, both at Duluth. 5. Eleanor Russell, born in Cleveland, Ohio, November 8, 1865, married, January 14, 1891, William G. Schauffler, M. D.; she died December 23, 1891, at Beirut, Syria, leaving one son, William G., born November 24, 1891. Rev. Theron H. Hawks died at his home in Springfield, November 19, 1908, having just passed his eighty-seventh birthday.



This Welsh name is derived from ELLIS "Aleck's," the possessive form adopted in many names of similar origin. Instead of saying William's David, the Welsh used the expression, "David, William's," and this usage gave rise to such names as Evans, Jones (John's), Edwards, Harris (Harry's), and so through the long category. Many immigrants of the name are found of early record in New England, the first being among the Puritans of Plymouth. Another family springs from Dedham, and both sent out a large progeny. The arrival of the family herein traced dates at a later period, but it is identified by marriage with many of the oldest New England families.

(I) The first ancestor in this country was Richard Ellis, the son of a Welshman who served as an officer in the British army. Richard was born in Dublin, Ireland, August 16, 1704, and spent the first thirteen years of his life in the various posts of that island, as the location of the military forces changed. His father having died, his mother bought his cabin passage to Virginia, where she expected he would find a home with an uncle resident there. The captain of the vessel in which he sailed was none too honest, and upon landing at a Massachusetts port sold the boy's time till of age, according to a custom of those days, claiming that he was a pauper. At Easton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, in 1728, Richard Ellis married Jane, daughter of Captain John Phillips, a soldier of the expedition against Quebec, in 1690, and in 1740 Richard Ellis removed from Easton to Deerfield, Massachusetts, and shortly afterward began clearing, and erected a log cabin in Ashfield (then called Huntstown), whither he took his family in 1745. This constituted the first settlement of that town, where a handsome monument has been erected by his descendants. He died there in his ninety-fourth year, and left a large posterity, none of whom have lived in that town for more than half a century. Eight of his nine children grew to maturity and reared large families. His youngest son, Caleb, settled at Ellisburg, Jefferson county, New York, and a grandson, Richard, settled a place bearing the same name in Potter county, Pennsylvania. Several thousand of his descendants are known to be now living, and many of them have been pioneers of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Wisconsin, and all over the northwestern states, reaching to Oregon and Texas. Many were soldiers in the revolutionary war.

(II) Reuben, eldest child of Richard and Jane (Phillips) Ellis, born November 5, 1728, in Easton, lived at Ashfield, Massachusetts. He married, June 4, 1749, in Sunderland, Mehitable, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Scott, early settlers of Sunderland. They became parents of seven children.

(III) Deacon David, youngest son of Reuben and Mehitable (Scott) Ellis, was born January 30, 1763, and removed from Ashfield to Springfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1818; with him went his two sons, David and William. Deacon David Ellis was an ardent Baptist, and served many years as deacon in the church, sometimes taking the pulpit in the absence of a regular pastor. His Sabbath always began at sunset Saturday night, at which time all the farm work must be stopped until Monday. He married Sarah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Washburn, a prominent pioneer citizen of Ashfield. She was a woman of unusual refinement and, like her husband, an ardent Baptist. Many interesting incidents in the lives of these people may be found in the Ellis Genealogy, a volume of four hundred eighty-three pages, published by Dr. E. R. Ellis, of Detroit, Michigan.

(IV) William, oldest son of Deacon David and Sarah (Washburn) Ellis, was born in Ashfield, March 28, 1787. He and his brother David were noted for their skill in martial music, and were active members of the Pennsylvania militia. Their father served through the revolution, and after the close of the struggle was a lieutenant in the Massachusetts militia. William Ellis married Rhoda, daughter of Captain Lamrock, granddaughter of Major Lamrock Flower, prominent among the early settlers of Ashfield. She was born in Ashfield, September 27, 1789, and died August 26, 1864. William Ellis and his wife were both pious and devoted Baptists. They had ten children, nine of whom reached maturity and seven reared families. William Ellis died May 13, 1873.

(V) Charles Perkins, second child of William and Rhoda (Flower) Ellis, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, March 20, 1812, and was six years old when his parents removed from Massachusetts to Pennsylvania. At the age of eight years he was accustomed to take a light axe, provided for that purpose, and go regularly to the woods to assist in clearing up the farm. Springfield was a heavily wooded township, along the shore of Lake Erie, and afforded few educational advantages; the settlers were poor, and the free school system

was not adopted in that state until 1840. For three months in the year a school was maintained in a log school house, with slabs for seats and desks, light being admitted at the windows through greased paper. The principal qualification exacted of the teacher was ability to properly flog the larger boys.

On reaching manhood, C. P. Ellis found employment in the lumber region, along French creek, one of the principal tributaries of the Allegheny river, and continued to work for several winters at logging, going down the rivers to the mouth of the Ohio with rafts in the spring. After leaving the raft he made his way northward through Indiana and Michigan, working on the farms along the way as the season advanced, and put in several autumns at carpenter work in Michigan. He acquired eighty acres of fine timber and prairie land in Cass county, Michigan, which he subsequently traded for property, including a team of horses and a wagon, with which he made the trip from Pennsylvania to Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1842. At this time LaGrange, where he located, was peopled by about a dozen families, and those several miles away; even people in adjoining townships were considered neighbors, and Indians were numerous not far away. Here the last thirty-nine years of his life were spent. He secured one hundred twenty acres, and at first made his home in a log cabin on the northeast corner of Section 21; this was replaced by a frame building in 1848, which in turn gave place to a larger and more pretentious dwelling, on the same site. For several years the second structure served as a hotel, until the construction of a railroad six miles north diverted the line of travel. The wayfarer was never turned away, and this was considered the home of any passing clergyman, whatever his creed. December 15, 1839, Mr. Ellis married Sarah Harris, who was born May 11, 1816, in Henderson, Jefferson county, New York, and died January 7, 1894, at her home in LaGrange, Wisconsin, in her seventy-eighth year. She was a daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Cole) Harris, who settled in Springfield, Pennsylvania, in 1824. The father of Jeremiah Harris was Anthony Harris, born June 5, 1736, in Smithfield, Rhode Island, and a pioneer settler in Richmond, New Hampshire, where Jeremiah was born May 8, 1768. Anthony was a son of Richard (2), son of Richard (1), mentioned elsewhere in this work. Priscilla Cole was a daughter of Barnabas Cole, who was born in Chatham, Massachusetts,

and is supposed to have been a descendant of Isaac Cole, who was born in Sandwich, county Kent, England, and settled in Massachusetts in March, 1634. Anthony Harris was a brother of Mercy Ballou, wife of Rev. Maturin and mother of Rev. Hosea Ballou, one of the pioneers of Universalism in New England.

While Mrs. Ellis had received but a limited education in the primitive schools of western Pennsylvania, she was an eager reader, and secured a large fund of general information. She lived in a realm above petty gossip, and though her life was a somewhat narrow one, her mind was not. She never complained of her privations and disadvantages, but patiently devoted herself to her home, her husband and children. A daughter and two sons survived her—Priscilla R., James A. and Charles E. The daughter is Mrs. John E. Menzie, of LaGrange. They revere her memory as that of a sincere Christian, whose life is an inspiration to noble thoughts and the patient, faithful performance of every duty that may come before them. The following words from the pen of one of her neighbors appeared in a local journal: "Charitably disposed, of a meditative nature, she was one of those persons who if they have troubles never trouble others with a recital of them, and of whom it may be truly said the world is better for their having lived in it. She early discarded the doctrine of eternal punishment for the beautiful sentiment that 'The ways of man are narrow, but the gates of heaven are wide.' As she lived, so she died. Quietly, under the lengthening shadows and into the purple twilight she crossed the dark river, to the friends on the other side, leaving to those that follow the noble legacy of a long life well spent."

Mr. Ellis was reared under strict Baptist teachings, and was often cautioned by his grandmother, Sarah Washburn Ellis, against the danger of Universalism, but from the age of thirty years he steadfastly adhered to the latter faith. He was an active supporter of religious services, and for many years the only churches in LaGrange were owned by Methodists. It was partly through his influence and efforts that the church near his home, which was begun by the Methodist denomination and remained for many years in a partially completed state, was jointly finished and dedicated by the Methodists and Universalists of the neighborhood, not as a union church, but free to all Christian denominations. From early manhood he was an advocate of human



liberty, and joined the Republican party at its inception. He was an active worker in its town and county councils, nearly all his life, and often served as a town officer; he never sought any higher position. He was town treasurer in 1844 and was four times subsequently elected to that position; in 1845 he was elected supervisor, and at different times filled that office for eight terms. In his house the first town meeting was held. He never signed a temperance pledge, but lived a most temperate life, advocating that course because it was right, and not because others did or urged it. This was his rule in everything, to do right from principle, and not through fear of punishment or hope of reward. He died at his home in LaGrange, January 22, 1881, and the following testimonial of his character is taken from an obituary published in the *Whitewater Register*, from the pen of a prominent citizen of LaGrange: "The writer of these lines has known the deceased for nearly thirty-five years, and for the greater portion of that time was privileged to enjoy his friendship. With loving reverence for his memory, he testifies to his manly virtues. He was a man of stainless character and strict integrity and solid worth. In his social relations he was genial and pleasant, being possessed of that personal magnetism which wins friends, and of those fine qualities of heart which retain them. He was a kind neighbor, and a good citizen, a faithful husband and indulgent parent. He was a man who always took the keenest interest in all questions affecting the public good, and his opinions of men and measures were broad and liberal. In religious matters he had clear and well defined views; he believed in the infinite love and compassion of God, in the universal brotherhood of mankind, and in the ultimate salvation of all men. There was no doubt in his mind touching these things, hence in the hour of death he was

'Sustained and soothed

By an unfaltering trust, and approached the grave
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams.'

(VI) James Alfred, elder son of Charles P. and Sarah (Harris) Ellis, was born April 15, 1852, in LaGrange, where he grew to maturity. He attended the district school near his home, and began teaching in the schools of the county at the age of nineteen years. After teaching several years in Wisconsin, he entered the office of the *Green Bay Advocate*, where he learned to set type, and was soon

placed in charge of its job printing department. He had been a contributor to various newspapers and naturally drifted into helping in the editorial department of the paper. He was subsequently the editor of papers in Wisconsin and Illinois, and was at one time a reporter on the staff of the *Chicago Times*, from which position he went to the preparation of works similar to this, January 1, 1883. Since that time he has given little time to anything else, and has been privileged to assist in preparing this work. He adheres to the religious tenets of his parents, is an enthusiastic Republican, and an earnest working Odd Fellow, having held many honors in the order. He married, February 8, 1873, at Hebron, Wisconsin, Eva Lucretia Williams, born October 24, 1855, in Cold Spring, Wisconsin; eldest daughter of Horace and Olive (Delano) Williams, the latter a lineal descendant of Philip de la Noye (Delano), who came on the "Fortune" to Plymouth in 1621. Children: Cicero Guy, born October 31, 1873, a postal clerk on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad; Julia Maud, August 6, 1875, wife of Edward E. Lee, of Chicago; Priscilla May, January 8, 1878, wife of Joshua Danforth Mallette, of Chicago; Minnie Madge, July 26, 1879, unmarried; Charles Williams, July 1, 1881, a resident of Illinois; James Horace, November 19, 1882, residing in Chicago; William David, September 2, 1885, also of Chicago; Philip de la Noye, June 18, 1895, a student in school.

John Ellis, or Ellice, the immigrant ancestor of this family line, resided in Medfield, where he was among the thirteen original proprietors. He may have been a brother of Thomas Ellis, of Medfield, and perhaps also of Richard, Joseph and Ann Ellis, of Dedham, immigrants. John Ellis was the thirtieth signer of the Dedham Covenant, and attended town meeting. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He married (first) at Dedham, November 10, 1641, Susanna Lumber, who died at Medfield, April 5, 1653; (second) June 16, 1655, Joan, widow of John Clap, of Dorchester. After her marriage she was dismissed from the Dorchester to the Medfield church. She died at Medfield, March 2, 1703-4. He died April 2, 1697, leaving a will dated September 24, 1690, proved June 24, 1697. Children of first wife: 1. John, born April 26, 1646; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, married Matthias Evans. 3. Hannah, born at Medfield, April 9, 1651;

married Samuel Rockwood. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, born May 24, 1660; died March 24, 1684, unmarried. 4. Joseph, born October 24, 1662. 6. Eleazer, April 24, 1664.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Ellis, was born April 26, 1646, and died in 1716. He settled on the west side of the Charles river, in Medfield. He married (first) in 1677, Mary Herring; (second) in 1698, Mary Hill, of Sherborn, who was living a widow as late as 1729. Children: 1. John, born 1678. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1686; married, 1701, Zachary Partridge; (second) John Barber. 4. Sarah, born 1687, died 1705; married, 1704, Nathaniel Wight. 5. Hannah, born 1688; married John Taylor. 6. Samuel, born 1699, died 1769, inherited father's estate in Medway.

(III) Joseph, son of John (2) Ellis, was born in 1681, and died at Medway, September 29, 1754, aged seventy-four years. He lived at Wrentham, near Medway, and his death is recorded at Medway. He married, at Wrentham, Catherine ———, who died at Medway, January 20, 1760. Children: 1. Joseph, born July 14, 1712, at Dedham. 2. Gideon, born June 29, 1714. 3. John, baptized May 7, 1727. 4. Asa, mentioned below. Probably others not found on records.

(IV) Asa, son of Joseph Ellis, was born in Medway or Wrentham, in May, 1730, and baptized in the Medway church, May 3, 1730. He married, at Medway, May 30, 1753, Margaret Bucknam. He was a soldier in the revolution, clerk of Captain Joseph Lovell's company, Fourth Regiment; marched to Warwick, Rhode Island on the alarm of December, 1775; also served in Rhode Island campaign of 1778; his name appears on list returned by committee of the town of Medway, April 15, 1778, as having served at various times since April 19, 1775. Children, born at Medway: 1. Hannah, August 24, 1754. 2. Elizabeth, November 7, 1759. 3. Charlotte, September 8, 1762, died May 18, 1768. 4. Nathan Bucknam, October 16, 1764. 5. Joseph, October 31, 1766, died November 6, 1666. 6. Gregory, August 19, 1769. 7. Mina, born October 31, 1771, died September 8, 1775. 8. Nancy, November 1, 1774. 9. Shepard, mentioned below.

(V) Shepard, son of Asa Ellis, was born in Medway, November 16, 1776. He lived at Medway and Ware, Massachusetts, and Rockville, Stafford, and Coventry, Connecticut, working in the mills in those towns, following the trade of wool dyeing. He married Electa

Johnson, of Dana, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Dwight Warren, born in Dana, mentioned below; Justus J., Stillman, Matilda, Clementine, Mary, Isabel, Susan.

(VI) Dwight Warren, son of Shepard Ellis, was born at Dana, Massachusetts, December 22, 1824. During his boyhood he lived in Ware, Massachusetts, and in Rockville, Stafford, and Coventry, Connecticut, working in the mills and attending the public schools in winter terms. He attended Monson Academy one term. He learned the dyer's trade of his father, continuing through all the departments of the woolen manufacture. In 1849 he accepted a position as superintendent in the Shaw mills at Wales, Massachusetts. After four years he gave up this position and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. In two years he lost all his property and returned to his trade, filling positions in various woolen mills as superintendent. In 1863 he rented a small woolen mill in North Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and made a good start, but lost the mill by fire after a year and a half. Afterwards he considered this disaster a blessing in disguise, for he bought the water privilege, built a larger and more modern mill, and soon had a prosperous business. In 1868 he became owner of the Orcuttville mill in Stafford, Connecticut, in partnership with Julius Converse, in addition to his mill at Wilbraham. In 1870 he purchased the water privilege and tenement houses in South Monson, and built a new mill in the place of one recently destroyed by fire. Here also he established a profitable industry, greatly to the benefit of the town in which it was located, as well as to himself. He made his home in South Monson and built a handsome residence there. His health failed as his years advanced, and he sold his interests in the mill at Stafford. He turned over the management of the Wilbraham mill to a brother with whom he entered partnership, and the Monson mill to his son Arthur, whom he admitted to partnership. Mr. Ellis ranks among the foremost and most successful woolen manufacturers of Hampden county, in his generation. His determination and pertinacity won success after a series of losses and failures. He knew the business thoroughly and, once in the possession of sufficient capital, was uniformly successful in business. He was highly honored and respected in the community in which he lived and in those in which he did business. In politics Mr. Ellis was a Republican, but never sought office. In religion he was a Uni-



versalist, and took an active part in church work. He donated one-half of the total cost of the building of the First Universalist Church of Monson. He died February 6, 1889.

He married, March 27, 1849, Mary Puffer, born April 9, 1826, daughter of George Puffer, born at Medway in 1791 (see Puffer). Children: 1. Arthur Dwight, born at Wales, Massachusetts, October 18, 1850; mentioned below. 2. Frank P., born August 19, 1852, died November 30, 1875. 3. Frederick W., born at Wales, April 10, 1857; graduate of Harvard Medical School, class of 1881. 4. Milton G., born March 28, 1860, died June 9, 1863.

(VII) Arthur Dwight, son of Dwight Warren Ellis, was born at Wales, Massachusetts, October 18, 1850. He was educated in the public schools. He began his business career in association with his father. After a few years he was taken into partnership, and took charge of the mill in Monson. Since the death of his father he has had charge of the business, which has been constantly extended. In 1900 he bought the New Reynolds mill, operated by the firm of Ellis & Ricketts, of which he is senior partner. In 1905 he bought the old Reynolds mill, and after operating it two years demolished the old structure, and in 1908 is building a modern mill on the old site. Mr. Ellis and his uncle, Justus J. Ellis, owned mills in Stafford, Connecticut. Since the death of his uncle Mr. Ellis has become the sole proprietor. Mr. Ellis is generous with his wealth, and has evinced much public spirit. He co-operated with the town in building the magnificent new stone bridge on Main street in 1907, giving a large part of the money required. He is a trustee of the Monson Savings Bank, and since 1906 has been vice-president. In politics he is a Republican. He is a prominent member of the Universalist Church, of which he is a trustee and chairman of the parish committee.

He married, October 1, 1879, Martha Robinson, born in Birmingham, England, died March, 1888, daughter of Nathaniel Robinson. He married (second) Mrs. Clara (Holbrook) Ellis. Children of the first wife: 1. Louise, born May 30, 1883; married Fritz W. Baldwin. 2. Dwight Warren, born November 18, 1885; graduate of Monson Academy and Lowell Textile School; is associated with his father in the woolen business.

(The Puffer Line).

The surname Puffer, Poffer or Pougher, seems to be of German origin. The American

immigrant, George Puffer, unquestionably from England, settled in Boston as early as 1639, among Englishmen. The only English family found after a careful search of available English records is traced back to one William Pougher, or Puffer, born about 1690, died at Hart's Hill, near Atherstone, county Warwick, England. From the fact that he had a grandson George and that no other family of the name is to be found, it is reasonable to believe that George the immigrant was related. The family of Puffer was located in Hesse, Germany, before 1569, when one of the family was ennobled for civic services. General Joseph Puffer of Austria, a Baron, was doubtless of this German family. He was born May 11, 1801; knight of the Order of the Iron Crown, second class.

(I) George Puffer, of Boston, Massachusetts, had land granted him for five heads at Mount Wollaston, later Braintree. According to one account he died September 27, 1639, and no record of him as living after that date has been found. He and his descendants lived in old Braintree nearly a century. The original homestead was located about two miles east of the Old Colony railroad station (now New York, New Haven & Hartford), in Quincy, Massachusetts. His widow died February 12, 1677, at Braintree. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Matthias, married March 12, 1662, Rachel Farnsworth. 3. Mary, died July 22, 1700.

(II) James, son of George Puffer, was born about 1624, in England. He came to Braintree with his father in 1639, and when his father died carried on the farm for his mother, and succeeded to its ownership. He was also a boatman, living at Ship Cove, now Quincy Neck. He also owned land in what is now Randolph, Massachusetts. He died at Braintree, July 25, 1692, aged about sixty-eight. He married, February 14, 1656, at Braintree, Mary Ludden, born at Weymouth, December 17, 1636, daughter of James Ludden, who was a corporal and town officer at Weymouth. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Richard, March 14, 1657, mentioned below. 2. Martha, December 28, 1658; died unmarried, March 29, 1701. 3. Mary, February 11, 1659-60; married at Boston, November 26, 1700, Philip Blackler. 4. James, May 5, 1663. 5. Ruth, January 25, 1667, died January 29, 1667. 6. Rachel, January 25, 1667 (twin); married, January 7, 1695, Eleazer Isgate, of Braintree. 7. Jabez, February 4, 1672; married, December 3, 1702, Mary Glazier.



(III) Richard, son of James Puffer, was born at Braintree, March 14, 1657. He lived at Wrentham. He deeded twenty acres of land at Mendon to John Whiting in exchange for twenty acres at Papanuttuck, March 1, 1702. He married, at Dorchester, March 23, 1681, Ruth, daughter of Richard Everett, of Dedham. He died August 3, 1723, and his son William was appointed administrator of his estate February 21, 1724. Children: 1. Ruth, born at Dedham, March 17, 1682; married, December 12, 1706, John Day, of Wrentham; married (second) John Hill; died March 17, 1768. 2. Mary, born at Dedham, January 21, 1684; married, December 26, 1705, Ralph Day; died December 30, 1769. 3. William, born July 17, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Richard, born at Wrentham, July 17, 1689; died February 12, 1758; married, July 11, 1719, Anna Hawes. 5. Rachel, married June 14, 1722, Edward Gay; died May 17, 1754. 6. Sarah, born about 1696; married, May 12, 1741, Samuel Morse; died February 8, 1772. 7. Benoni, born at Wrentham, January 4, 1697-8; died January 16, 1697-8.

(IV) William, son of Richard Puffer, was born at Wrentham, July 17, 1686, and was living there as late as 1745. He married, May 25, 1710, Elizabeth, daughter of John Guild, of Wrentham. He was a proprietor of Keene, New Hampshire, and partner in the Land Bank in 1740. His widow died at Canterbury, Connecticut, November 14, 1762. Children: 1. William, born March 9, 1712; mentioned below. 2. Timothy, born January 17, 1713-14; probably of Keene, New Hampshire, and later of Swanzey, New Hampshire. 3. Elizabeth, born January 2, 1716; married, April 27, 1737, John Hancock. 4. Richard, born April 3, 1718. 5. Sarah, born June 6, 1719; married, May 6, 1746, Joshua Prebel. 6. Seth, born July 1, 1721. 7. Esther, born 1727, died March 15, 1742-3.

(V) William (2), son of William (1) Puffer, was born March 9, 1712, and died October 7, 1792. He was partner in the Land Bank in 1740. He resided in Wrentham and Norton. He married August 30, 1733, Rebecca Ware. He died at Medway in 1754. Children, the first five born at Wrentham, the rest at Norton: 1. William, April 24, 1734; mentioned below. 2. Elijah, August 18, 1737. 3. John, September 24, 1739, died October 8, 1743. 4. Rebecca, November 18, 1741; married, 1761, Moses Ware, Jr. 5. Esther, January 14, 1744, married, December 3, 1772, Jesse Read. 6. John, May 27, 1746. 7. Timo-

thy, April 19, 1748; in the revolution. 8. Mehitabel, April 1, 1750. 9. Mary, February 21, 1752; married, October 24, 1771, David Cobb, of Hallowell. 10. Benjamin, July 25, 1754.

(VI) William (3), son of William (2) Puffer, was born at Wrentham, April 24, 1734, and died at Monson, January 15, 1809. He was in the revolution, in Captain Samuel Fisher's company, in 1780. He was a selectman of Monson. He married (first) February 27, 1753, Mary Wetherell, at Norton, Massachusetts; (second) intentions dated October 15, 1781, Mrs. Anna Metcalf; (third) Susannah Ellis, of Foxboro, born October 6, 1742, died at Monson, July 29, 1823. Children, born at Norton: 1. Molly, August 14, 1754; married, January 11, 1787, Daniel Wight. 2. William, February 2, 1757; married, April 18, 1799, Mrs. Susan Ellis, at Medfield. 3. Timothy, March 25, 1759. 4. George, August 3, 1761 (twin). 5. Chloe, August 3, 1761 (twin). 6. Phebe, December 18, 1763; married, 1781, Joseph Grout, of Westford. 7. Job, 1767; mentioned below. 8. Tisdale, born about 1771.

(VII) Lieutenant Job, son of William (3) Puffer, was born at Foxboro, September 7, 1767, and died at Monson, June 4, 1836. He married, December 26, 1787, Nancy Knowlton, born at Medway, February 17, 1767, died June 4, 1856. Children, born at Medway: 1. Elizabeth, January 21, 1788. 2. George, April 27, 1791; mentioned below. 3. Job, May 14, 1797, died at Charleston, South Carolina, 1831. 4. Timothy Metcalf, September 5, 1798; married, August 22, 1826, Bethsheba Beals. 5. William H., December 6, 1800. 6. Lowell, resided at Dansville, New York. 7. John, merchant; resided at Redfield, Dallas county, Texas, whence in 1840 he removed to Waltham, Vermont, and thence to Essex, Vermont.

(VIII) George (2), son of Lieutenant Job Puffer, was born at Medway, April 27, 1791. He lived at Monson and Brimfield, Massachusetts. He was a mechanic, and ran a carding mill in the west part of the town of Brimfield. He married (first) in 1811, Sally Ferry, who died in 1814; (second) in 1817, Sarah Gardner, born at Monson, 1794, died September 6, 1830; (third) Mrs. Lucinda Edson, who died at Monson, September, 1877. Child of first wife: 1. Sarah F., born 1814; married, August 20, 1832, Asa Foscett; died 1842. Children of second wife: 2. George Metcalf, born November 18, 1818, at Brimfield. 3.



Milton Gardner, June 14, 1819. 4. Betsey Ann, 1822; married B. F. Hoag; died 1859. 5. Mary B., 1826; married, March 27, 1849, D. W. Ellis (see Ellis). 6. Abigail, 1830; married, March 25, 1851, Henry Bodurtha.

QUINCY The Quincy family of America and England has had many distinguished men in both ancient and modern times. The surname is said to be derived from the name of a town in Normandy. In the Roll of Battle Abbey the name appears several times, spelled Quancey, Quinci and Quincy. It is not found in Domesday Book, and the earliest record of land titles of the family is in the Manor of Buckby, of Northamptonshire, being given by Henry II to the famous Baron Saher de Quinci, who signed the Magna Charta. His son Roger became the third Earl of Winchester. At one time an American family possessed a parchment pedigree of the lineage back to the time of the Norman Conquest, but unfortunately it has been lost. The arms used by the family after coming to America: Gules seven masles conjoined or three, three and one. Motto: Sine macula macla. These arms are found on the seal of an unexecuted will of Edmund Quincy, son of the American immigrant, affixed about 1695. After coming to America the family adopted a coat-of-arms known as the seven diamonds.

(I) Edmund Quincy, father of the American immigrant, resided at Wigsthorpe, a hamlet in the parish of Lilford, county Northampton. He was buried at Lilford, March 9, 1627-8. His will was proved in the district court at Petersborough, March 14, 1627-8, by his widow Anne. His widow's will is dated January 29, 1630-1. She was then living at Wigsthorpe. The will was proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, April 6, 1631, by John Quincy, son and executor. Edmund Quincy was a yeoman of the middle class, not educated, but thrifty and prosperous and of good social standing. He owned the leaseholds of several farms, and the bequests in his will were on the scale that only a man of some wealth could afford. His will mentions "a habitation or dwelling house to be erected by his son Edmund upon his freehold at Thorpe" (Wigsthorpe). That he stood high in the estimation of his neighbors is shown by his two elections to the office of church warden, and by the excellent marriages of his daughters.

Edmund Quincy was baptized December 21,

1559. He may have been the son of John, Thomas or Richard Quincy, all of whom were living in that parish at the time of his birth. He married, October 15, 1593, Anne Palmer, at Lilford. Children: 1. Anne, baptized September 22, 1594; married, at Lilford, January 22, 1617-8, John Hills. 2. Elizabeth, baptized January 25, 1606; married James Holditch, who was a supervisor of the wills of the parents of his wife. 3. Hellen, or Ellen, baptized April 5, 1598; married, at Lilford, February 9, 1620-1, Boniface Bing. 4. Alice, baptized September 24, 1600; married, at Lilford, July 14, 1623, Edward Rooding; (second) September 30, 1633, Rev. Thomas Lewis, Vicar of Lilford. 5. Edmund, baptized May 30, 1602; mentioned below. 6. Denis, baptized February 17, 1604-5; buried June 26 following. 7. Francis, baptized November 16, 1606; married, June 25, 1627, Elizabeth Andrew. 8. Christian, married Gabriel Munnes; resided at Harold Park, Bedfordshire, gentleman. 9. John, baptized May 16, 1611; had by wife Anne twelve children, all baptized at Lilford. 10. William, baptized January 31, 1612-13, of Wigsthorpe; soldier and cornet in Major Henry Pritte's command, General Cromwell's regiment. 11. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1615.

(II) Edmund (2), son of Edmund (1) Quincy, was the immigrant ancestor. He was baptized at Lilford, May 30, 1602, and married there Judith Pares (Paris). The children they had in England were doubtless baptized at Achurch (or Thorpe-Achurch), county Northampton, England. About the time of his father's death in 1628 he emigrated to New England, afterward returning to England to bring his family. He came again with his family in company with Rev. John Cotton, from Lincolnshire, England, landing at Boston, September 4, 1633. He was a member of a committee to assess rates November 10, 1634. The town of Boston voted that his lands and those of William Coddington, at Mount Wollaston (Braintree), should be "bounded out," December 14, 1635. He was a member of the committee to lay out lands there January 4, 1635-6. "That he was a man of substance may be inferred from the bringing six servants with him; and that he was a man of weight among the founders of the new commonwealth appears from his election as a representative of the town of Boston in the first general court ever held in Massachusetts Bay, in 1634. He was also the first named on the committee appointed (1634) by the town



to assess and raise the sum necessary to extinguish the title of Mr. Blackstone to the peninsula on which the city stands. In company with William Coddington, afterwards governor of Rhode Island, he bought of Chickatabut, Sachem of Mos-Wachuset, a tract of land at North Wollaston, a part of the present town of Quincy, confirmed to them by the town of Boston in March, 1636. "He died about 1636," immediately after he had built a part of a house yet standing on the estate in Quincy, now owned by the Colonial Dames. His widow married Moses Paine, who died in 1643, and she married (third) Robert Hull, father of her son-in-law, John Hull, mentioned below. She was dismissed from Boston to the Braintree church March 30, 1645. She died November 29, 1654. Children of Edmund and Judith Quincy: 1. Judith, born September 3, 1626; married, May 11, 1647, John Hull; died June 22, 1695; was one of the sisters among the seceders from the First Church who united with their husbands to form the Third Church, or Old South; for her third husband, John Hull, named Point Judith, in the Narragansett country, where he owned lands. 2. Edmund, mentioned below.

(III) Colonel Edmund (3), son of Edmund (2) Quincy, was baptized in England, March 15, 1627-8. He married (first) July 26, 1648, Joanna, or Joane, Hoar, sister of Rev. Leonard Hoar (H. C. 1650), third president of Harvard College, whose grandfather was Charles Hoar, of Gloucester, England, and whose father was Sheriff Charles Hoare, of the "Cittie" of Gloucester. The illustrious family of Concord, Massachusetts, of whom Senator George F. Hoar, of Worcester, was one, were of this Hoar family. Mrs. Joanna Hoar Quincy died May 16, 1680, and he married (second) December 8, 1680, Elizabeth Eliot, daughter of Major General Daniel Gookin, and widow of Rev. John Eliot, oldest son of Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians. He lived a private life on his estate at Braintree; was magistrate, representative to the general court, and lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. When Governor Andros was deposed, Quincy was chosen one of the committee of safety which formed the provisional government until the new charter of William and Mary arrived. He died January 8, 1697-8, leaving his second wife, who died November 30, 1700. He had a military funeral, and his grave is marked by two granite stones in which his name and arms, cut in lead, were inserted, but in the revolution the

stones were robbed of the lead, and all knowledge of their object would have been lost, had not President John Adams remembered the engravings on the lead. The same vandals broke the tablet on which the coat-of-arms was inscribed on the Quincy tomb. The fragments of this stone have been preserved by the family. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1650; married Ephraim Savage (Harvard College, 1662). 2. Daniel, born February 7, 1651; married Anna Shepard, daughter of Rev. Thomas Shepard of Charlestown; their son John was speaker of the house. 3. John, born April 5, 1652. 4. Joanna, born April 16, 1654; married David Hobart, of Hingham. 5. Judith, born June 25, 1655; married Rev. John Rayner Jr. 6. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1656; married Rev. Daniel Gookin, of Sherborn, son of General Daniel Gookin. 7. Edmund, born July 9, 1657; died young. 8. Ruth, born October 29, 1658; married John Hunt, of Weymouth, October 19, 1686. 9. Ann, born about 1663; died September 3, 1676. 10. Experience, born March 24, 1667; married William Savill. Children of second wife: 11. Edmund, mentioned below. 12. Mary, born December 7, 1684; married, 1714, Rev. Daniel Baker, of Sherborn.

(IV) Judge Edmund (4), son of Colonel Edmund (3) Quincy, was born in Braintree, October 14, 1681, and graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was in the public service almost all his life, as a magistrate, councillor, and justice of the supreme court. He was colonel of the Suffolk regiment, when that was a very important military body. In 1737 the general court appointed him its agent to represent it in the adjudication of the disputed boundary between Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire. He died, however, very soon after his arrival in London, February 23, 1737-8, of the small pox, which he had taken by inoculation. He was buried in Bunhill Fields, where a monument was erected to him by the general court, which also made a grant of a thousand acres of land in the town of Lenox to his family in further recognition of his public services. Two portraits of Judge Quincy were painted by Symbert, probably in 1728, one of which is deposited in the Boston Art Museum, the other is preserved by the family of the late Edmund Quincy, of Dedham, mentioned below.

He married, November 20, 1701, Dorothy Flint, daughter of Rev. Josiah Flint (Harvard College 1664) of Dorchester. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Edmund, born June 13, 1703;



graduated at Harvard 1722; judge of court of common pleas; married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Wendell; their daughter Dorothy, born May 10, 1747, married (first) Hon. John Hancock, first signer of the Declaration of Independence, and afterward governor, of Massachusetts; (second) Captain James Scott, July 27, 1796. 2. Elizabeth, born October 17, 1706; married, November 10, 1724, John Wendell, brother of the wife of Edmund Quincy. 3. Dorothy, born January 4, 1709; married, December 7, 1738, Edward Jackson; died 1762, the "Dorothy Q" of Oliver Wendell Holmes' poem. Dorothy was an ancestor of Dr. Holmes. 4. Josiah; see forward.

(V) Colonel Josiah, son of Judge Edmund (4) Quincy, was born in Braintree, April 1, 1710, and graduated at Harvard College in 1728. He married (first) January 11, 1733, Hannah Sturgis, of Yarmouth, daughter of John Sturgis. He married (second) in 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. William Waldron, of Boston. He married (third) in 1761, Ann, daughter of Rev. J. Marsh, of Braintree. He died March 3, 1784, his widow in 1805.

He accompanied his father to London in 1737-8, and afterwards visited England and the continent more than once. For some years he was engaged in commerce and ship building in Boston, in partnership with his brother and brother-in-law, Edward Jackson. A rather singular adventure in 1745 was the occasion of his withdrawing from business. Though then but about forty years old he retired, and for thirty years lived on his share of the homestead at Braintree, the life of a country gentleman. He was the local magistrate, and colonel of the Suffolk regiment. He was sent by the provincial government to Pennsylvania in 1755 as commissioner to ask the help of that colony in the proposed expedition to Crown Point in the French and Indian War. He succeeded in his mission by the help of Benjamin Franklin, who relates in his autobiography that "a most cordial and affectionate friendship subsisted between them for the next thirty years." Whenever he came to Boston, Dr. Franklin always visited Colonel Quincy at Braintree, and an intimate correspondence was kept up between them as long as he lived. A portrait of Colonel Quincy by Copley (1769) is in the house of the nine hundred and ninety-ninth son Josiah P. Quincy. Children: 1. Edmund, born October 1, 1733, (H. C. 1752); died at sea, 1768, unmarried. 2. Samuel, born April 13, 1735; (H. C. 1754); solicitor-general of Massachusetts under the Crown, succeeding

Judge Jonathan Sewell; in 1700 was engaged on the popular side in the trial of Captain Preston in opposition to his patriot brother, Josiah Quincy, who appeared for the defendants; was in England on business when the revolution broke out, but not approving the idea of a Republic, stayed in England; was included in the banishment act of 1778; was appointed comptroller at Parkin Bay, Antigua, and died on his passage from Tortola to England, for his health, August 9, 1789; portraits of him and his wife by Copley are owned by the family; he married (first) Hannah Hill; (second) Mrs. M. A. Chadwell. 3. Hannah, born September 11, 1736; married (first) Dr. Bela Lincoln; (second) Ebenezer Storer. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born December 27, 1757; married, May 27 1784, Benjamin Guild. Child of third wife: 6. Ann, born December 8, 1763; married Rev. Asa Packard, of Marlborough.

(VI) Josiah (2), son of Colonel Josiah (1) Quincy, was born February 23, 1744, and graduated at Harvard, in 1763. "On taking his master's degree," says his grandson, "he delivered an English oration, the first in our academic annals, on the characteristic subject of 'Patriotism,' by the rhetorical merits and graceful delivery of which he gained great reputation. * * * He studied law with Oxenbridge Thacher, one of the principal lawyers of that day, and succeeded to his practice at his death, which took place about the time he himself was called to the bar. He took a high rank at once in his profession, although his attention to its demands was continually interrupted by the stormy agitation in men's minds and passions which preceded and announced the revolution, and which he actively promoted by his writings and public speeches. On the fifth of March, the day of the Boston Massacre, he was selected, together with John Adams, by Captain Preston, who gave the word of command to the soldiers that fired on the crowd, to conduct his defence and that of his men, they having been committed for trial for murder. * * * At that moment of fierce excitement it demanded personal and moral courage to perform this duty. * * * He did his duty, and his prophecy (that the time would come when the people would rejoice that he became an advocate for the prisoners) soon came to pass. Notwithstanding his youth (he was but twenty-six at the time of the trial), he was taken into the counsels of the elder patriots

and his fervid eloquence at the popular meetings, and his ardent appeals through the press, were of potent effect in rousing the general mind to resist the arbitrary acts of the British ministry. He was one of the first that said, in plain terms, that an appeal to arms was inevitable, and a separation from the mother country the only security for the future. In 1774 he went to England, partly for his health, which suffered much from his intense professional and political activity, but chiefly as a confidential agent of the patriotic party, to consult and advise with friends of America there. His presence in London, coming as it did at that critical moment, excited the notice of the ministerial party, as well as of the opposition. * * * He had interviews, by their own invitation, with Lords North and Dartmouth, and was received and treated in the kindest and most confidential manner by Dr. Franklin, Lord Shelburne, Colonel Barry, Governor Pownell, and many others of the leading men in opposition at that time. The precise results of his communications with the English Whigs can never be known. They were important enough, however, to make his English friends urgent for his immediate return to America, because he could give information *viva voce* which could not safely be committed to writing. * * * His health failed seriously during the latter months of his residence in England, and his physician, Dr. Fotheringill, strongly advised against his undertaking a winter voyage, assuring him that the Bristol waters and the summer season would restore him to perfect health. His sense of public duty, however, overbore all personal considerations, and he set sail on the sixteenth of March, 1775, and died off Gloucester, Massachusetts, April 26. In his last hours he repeated again and again his heart's desire for one hour with Samuel Adams or Joseph Warren. His contemporaries always spoke of his gift of eloquence as something never to be forgotten, and as of a higher strain than that of the other famous orators those times called forth. His voice is described as combining strength, sweetness and flexibility in an extraordinary manner, and old citizens have told me that they could hear him at the head of State Street when he was speaking in the Old South Church. * * * Josiah Quincy Jr. was barely thirty-one years of age when he died, as truly perhaps, in the cause of his country, as his friend Warren, who fell, less than two months afterwards, at Bunker Hill. Their names have been com-

monly and not unjustly associated, together with that of James Otis, who had been already removed from active life by mental disease, as those of men to whom the revolution was largely owing, though they were not permitted to assist in its progress, or to witness its triumph." The sword which he wore as a part of his court dress is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Josiah P. Quincy. He married, October 26, 1769, Abigail Phillips, daughter of Hon. William Phillips, of Boston.

(VII) President Josiah (3) Quincy, only child of Josiah (2) Quincy, was born February 4, 1772. At the age of six years he was sent by his mother to begin his education in Phillips Academy, Andover. After eight years there he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1790 with the highest honors of his class. He was admitted to the bar in 1793. It soon appeared, however, that he was destined to a more conspicuous career than that which is opened by the practice of law. He was elected to congress in 1805 as the candidate of the Federalist party, and stood from that time until 1813 a leading champion of the foundation principles of the Federal constitution, eloquently expounding and enforcing them on all questions of the day. These included the disposal to be made of slaves surreptitiously imported into the United States after the year 1808, the Embargo, the purchase of Louisiana, and the War of 1812. His party was all this time in a minority, calling the more for mingled discretion and courage on his part, and he proved himself fully equal to the call. Mr. Quincy retired from congress of his own accord, and for ten years devoted his energies to scientific farming on his ancestral estate at Quincy, (formerly Braintree), and to the exercise of a large hospitality there, partly toward strangers drawn to him by the attractions of his home and personal character; and to various personal objects in which he became interested in his native town, serving for seven or eight years out of the ten as state senator and representative to the general court. For about a year he was judge of the municipal court at Boston, and in that office had occasion to lay down for the first time a definition of libel which has since been universally adopted in this country and in England, namely, "that the publication of the truth from good motives and for a justifiable end, is not libellous." From 1823 to 1828 he was mayor of Boston, an eminent example of official devotedness, integrity, wisdom and taste. The next year after his retirement



from the mayoralty he was chosen and inaugurated president of Harvard College, the finances of the college were reduced to order, the library multiplied, and the new building for its reception erected, the observatory was established, the instruction of the college was enlarged and extended in every direction, and "in every particular he left the institution in a more flourishing condition, both as to prosperity and usefulness than it had ever been from its foundation." He established new relations with the students of social jurisprudence, and administered the discipline of the college with a firmness, mingled with kindness, which secured him respect and affection. After the Commencement of 1845, when he was in his seventy-fourth year, he took leave of Cambridge and removed to Boston, between which city and his estate at Quincy he divided his years about equally. He took his farm again into his own hands and amused himself with conducting its economy for more than ten years, when he resigned it into the hands of his eldest son, and gave the leisure which the management of his own private affairs and of extensive trusts permitted him, to reading and his pen, and constant intercourse with society and his many friends. His life thus declined with gradual and almost unperceived decay in the society of his children, grandchildren and friends, the most revered and honored man of the city where he lived, rounding out a life of singular freedom from misfortunes by an old age of extraordinary vigor and enjoyment. His interest in public affairs remained to the last and he was one of the few examples of a man keeping at least abreast of the times to an extreme old age. He was never accused even by his worst enemies of any selfseeking. His public spirit was real and his disinterestedness perfect. He died July 2, 1864, over ninety-two years of age; born before the Revolution, he died soon before the close of the Civil War, he saw the growth and took part in the making of the American nation. There are two portraits of President Quincy by Gilbert Stuart, one of the year 1806, owned by the heirs of Edmund Quincy, of Dedham. A statue by Story stands in Memorial Hall, Sanders Theatre, at Harvard College; and another by Ball, provided for in the will of the late Hon. Jonathan Phillips of Boston, is on Court Square, Boston.

President Quincy married, June 6, 1797, Eliza Susan, daughter of Colonel John Morton, a native of the north of Ireland, one of

the most prominent and wealthy merchants of New York city before the revolution, an earnest and self-sacrificing patriot during the struggle for independence. Her mother was a daughter of Jacob Kemper, an immigrant from Germany to America in 1741, born at Bacharach, a fortified town of the Rhine, of which his father, Colonel Kemper, was military governor, the office being hereditary in the male line of the family. Of his mother her son writes: "She was characterized by great sensibility of temperament, qualified by sound judgment and infallible good sense, by a refined taste and love of literature, and manners at once dignified and engaging."

Children: 1. Eliza Susan, born in Boston, March 15, 1798, whose contributions to the history of this family have been drawn upon freely in this sketch; she added not a little to our knowledge of both private life and public affairs in New England colonial and provincial life; she died at the family mansion at Quincy, January 17, 1884, aged nearly eighty-six years. 2. Josiah, born January 26, 1802; mentioned below. 3. Abigail Phillipa, never married. 4. Maria Sophia, never married. 5. Margaret Morton, married Benjamin Daniel Greene, May, 1826; died March 16, 1882. 6. Edmund, born February 1, 1808; married, October 14, 1833. Lucilla P. Parker; graduate of Harvard 1827; died April 17, 1877. 7. Anna Cabot Lowell, married Rev. Robert C. Waterston, of Boston, in March, 1840; children: Helen Ruthven Waterston, Robert Waterston; both died young.

(VIII) Hon. Josiah (4) Quincy, son of President Josiah (3) Quincy, was born in Boston, January 26, 1802, and died November 2, 1882. He was educated in the public schools and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in the class of 1821. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar October 5, 1824, but preferred a business career. He was interested in various enterprises, and a business man of great ability and success. He was for many years treasurer of the Western railroad, as that section of the Boston & Albany railroad west of Worcester was known formerly. He was treasurer of the Boston Athenaeum, in the work of which he was greatly interested.

Like his distinguished father, he took a prominent part in public life. He was a member of the common council of Boston, and its president for three years. He was elected mayor in 1845, serving the city with signal ability and distinction until 1849, for three

terms. His administration was notable for the introduction of the Cochituate Lake water supply; the abolition of the liquor traffic under the prohibition law of the state; the reorganization of the municipal police force; the filling of a part of the Back Bay, which is now completed, adding thousands of acres to the most valuable district of Boston; increasing the school accommodations and the number of female teachers in the schools; and the erection of the Charles street jail. He was president of the state senate in 1842-44. In politics he was a Whig. "His sprightly mind always made him a favorite in society, and even in his old age it sparkled with reminiscences of younger days." He took an active interest in public affairs all his life. In later years he devoted himself to the organization and maintenance of co-operative societies. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was a member of the Wednesday Evening Club, a prominent social organization, and served upon many occasions of note as a presiding officer, among them a dinner given to Charles Dickens, the author, also a dinner given upon the arrival in Boston of the first Cunard steamship, and many other notable occasions.

He married, December 18, 1827, Mary Jane, daughter of Samuel R. Miller. Children: 1. Josiah Phillips, born November 28, 1829; mentioned below. 2. Samuel Miller, born June 13, 1832; graduated at Harvard College, 1852; admitted to the bar January 23, 1856; became editor of the *Monthly Law Reporter*; was captain in Second Massachusetts Regiment in the Civil War, enlisting May 25, 1861; lieutenant-colonel Seventy-second United States Regiment men^t Colored Troops, commissioned October 2^r 1863, promoted colonel May 24, 1864, and brevet brigadier-general March 13, 1865; died unmarried, at Keene, New Hampshire, April 24, 1887. 3. Mary Apthorp, born August, 1834, deceased.

(IX) Josiah Phillips Quincy, son of Josiah and Mary Jane (Miller) Quincy, was born in Boston, November 28, 1829. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1850. After admission to the bar he went into the real estate business. He removed his residence to the then town of Quincy in 1858, and there conducted a large milk business, sending three carts daily to Boston. He resumed his residence in Boston in 1885. He married, December 23, 1858, Helen Fanny, born at Northampton, Massachusetts, daughter of Judge Charles Phelps and Helen (Mills) Huntington. He was judge of the

superior court of Massachusetts. Mr. Quincy has contributed to the daily and weekly press and to many magazines. During the civil war he wrote for the *Anti-Slavery Standard*, both in the editorial and correspondence departments. He published "Lyteria," and "Charicles," dramatic poems; also "Peckster Professorship," "The Protection of Majorities," and other papers; also several pamphlets upon current topics of discussion, and several memoirs of notable persons. At one time he lectured upon Education and other subjects. His children are: 1. Josiah; see forward. 2. Helen, wife of James F. Muirhead; children: Phillips Quincy, Langdon, Mabel. 3. Mabel, married Walter G. Davis, director of the Meteorological Department of Argentine Republic. 4. Fanny Huntington, married. M. A. De Wolfe Howe, editor of the *Youth's Companion*; children: Quincy, born August 17, 1900; Helen Frances, January 11, 1905; Mark De Wolfe, May 22, 1906.

(X) Hon. Josiah Quincy, son of Josiah Phillips Quincy, was born at Quincy, October 15, 1859. He was fitted for college in the Adams Academy of Quincy, when Dr. Dimock was head-master, and graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1880, of which President Roosevelt was also a member. After leaving college he served for a year as instructor in the academy in which he had been a student, under Dr. William Everett, then the head-master. He studied law at Harvard Law School without completing the course, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1883, but he has never engaged in active practice in the courts.

He has been from his student days interested in public affairs. In 1881 he was active in the movement for civil service reform, and became secretary of the Civil Service Reform League of Massachusetts. Two years later he was elected secretary of the Massachusetts Tariff Reform League. In the national campaign of 1884 he was an active member of the committee of one hundred, representing the independent voters who supported Cleveland against Blaine, and since then has been a prominent Democrat. He was elected in 1886 to the general court from the Fifth Norfolk Representative district, composed of the towns of Quincy and Weymouth, and served in the house in 1887 to 1888, retiring in 1888 to accept the Democratic nomination for congress in a strong Republican district. He was defeated, but was re-elected the next year as a member of the house of 1890 and again for 1891. During these four years in the general



court he took a leading part in debate and was active in the work of the committee rooms, serving on the committees of labor, rules, cities, election laws, and woman suffrage, and also on two special investigating committees. During the last two years he was the recognized Democratic leader of the house. He was one of the organizers and original members of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Massachusetts in 1888. In 1890, the year in which Governor Russell was first elected, he was chosen secretary of the Democratic state committee; in 1891 he became chairman of the executive committee, and in 1892 chairman of the state committee, holding this position until 1894. In 1891 he gave up his residence at Quincy and became a citizen of Boston. In 1892 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, and was chosen by the delegation as the Massachusetts member of the Democratic national committee. He was made a member of the campaign committee, and had charge of the preparation and distribution of documents and of the newspaper work of the campaign. Immediately after the inauguration of President Cleveland in March, 1893, he was offered the office of first assistant secretary of state, and accepted with the understanding that he would hold it for a limited time only, being unwilling to remain in Washington. As Secretary Gresham wished to devote his attention exclusively to the diplomatic service, Mr. Quincy undertook the reorganization of the consular service to bring it into harmony with the tariff reform ideas of the administration. After serving as assistant secretary for six months he resigned and returned to Massachusetts. In the winter of 1894 he was in Washington acting as counsel for the Argentine government in the preparation of its side of the boundary dispute between that country and Brazil, submitted to President Cleveland as arbitrator.

He was a frequent and effective speaker in the state campaign of 1895, and in the autumn of that year was nominated by the Democratic party for mayor of Boston, and elected, serving for the first two year term elections to the office having previously been annual. He was re-elected in the fall of 1897, and served until January, 1900. One of his first acts as mayor was to appoint an advisory board of leading business men who were to act with him upon large matters of business, taxation and finance affecting the municipality. The wisdom of this action was recognized by the leading Republican paper in these words:

"The action of Mayor Quincy in appointing seven prominent business men as a board of consultation and advice in reference to municipal matters is not a surprise to the public, as the mayor during his campaign announced his intention of organizing such a board. It is, however, due both to Mayor Quincy and to the gentlemen whom he has selected, that some acknowledgment of his wisdom in the selection he made."

He was the third Josiah Quincy elected mayor of Boston, his great-grandfather and grandfather, bearing the same name, having each filled the office with distinction in his day. His administration was signalized by the building of the South Union Station, uniting the terminals of the various railroads entering the city from the south and west, and many other important public improvements. He was specially interested in the establishment of the system of public baths, gymnasia and playgrounds which have now grown to large dimensions in Boston, and in other progressive measures for the benefit of the masses of the people.

Mr. Quincy was the Democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1901, at a time when the Republican party had for several years been carrying the state by overwhelming majorities, and had named in the person of Governor Crane a very strong and popular candidate; he made an active canvass, advocating various progressive policies, which resulted in a substantial reduction of the Republican plurality and in materially strengthening the Democratic party. In 1906 he again served as chairman of the Democratic state committee, but resigned before the opening of the fall campaign to accept the position, to which he was appointed in October of that year, of a member of the Boston Transit Commission, a board of five members constituted by the legislature in 1894 to build subways and tunnels for rapid transit purposes, and he still continues to serve upon that body. In 1908 he supported Mr. Bryan for the presidency, and was appointed a member of the advisory committee of the Democratic national committee, of late years he has resumed the practice of law.

On February 17th, 1900, he was married, in London, to Mrs. Ellen (Curtis) Tyler, widow of William Royall Tyler, Harvard 1874, who at the time of his death in November, 1897, was head-master of the Adams Academy in Quincy. From that time until the death of Mrs. Quincy which occurred at



Biarritz, France, on January 16, 1904, Mr. Quincy made his home chiefly in London and on the continent, Mrs. Quincy's son, Royall Tyler, being a student at Harrow and Oxford. A son was born on May 15, 1903, at Biarritz, France, and was given the name of Edmund after his ancestor ten generations removed, who was the first Quincy to come to America.

Mr. Quincy returned permanently to America in the winter of 1904, and has since resided in Boston. On November 1, 1905, he was married, in New York city, to Miss Mary Honey, daughter of Hon. Samuel R. Honey, of Newport, Rhode Island, and New York city, formerly Captain, U. S. A., lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, mayor of Newport, and a member of the Democratic national committee.

Mr. Quincy is a member of the Union Club, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Loyal Legion, the City Clubs of Boston and New York, and various other organizations.

From an old manuscript left by PRINCE his great-uncle, Francis Prince, a prominent merchant of his time in London, England, the Rev. Thomas Prince, for many years a distinguished clergyman of Boston, Massachusetts, pastor of the Old South Church, gathered the information that his great-grandfather was Rev. John Prince, rector of East Shefford, within six miles of Newbury, England, and about fifty miles from London. He was born of honorable parents, and educated at the University of Oxford. It is said of him that, though he was one of the conforming Puritans of the Church of England of those days who greatly longed for a further reformation, he omitted the more offensive ceremonies of the church as long as he lived, and in doing so found great friends to protect him. He married, about 1609, Elizabeth Tolderbury, daughter of Dr. Tolderbury, D. D., of Oxford, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters, who all grew up, every one of them proving conscientious nonconformists, even while their parents lived, but without any breach of amity or affection. And thus they continued pretty near together till the furious and cruel Archbishop Laud dispersed them and drove the eldest son, with many others, into this country in the early days of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where, though he was a young gentleman of liberal education, yet, thinking he had not made sufficient progress in learning for the ministry, he applied himself to husbandry.

(II) Elder John Prince, of Hull, Massachusetts, eldest son of Rev. John Prince, of England, was born in East Shefford, about 1610, and was, like his father, educated at the University of Oxford, where he remained two years with a view to the ministry and the expectancy of succeeding his father as rector of East Shefford, he being a young man of eminent parts, talents and piety; but the licentiousness of the University was so grievous to him that he prevailed on his father to take him away and put him to a merchant near London Bridge with whom he lived most acceptably until 1633, when, for the sake of conscience and pure religion, he came over to New England. His ideas of church government were in conflict with those of Archbishop Laud, and it is said that he wrote something against the church which offended that dignitary, and was obliged to flee from his displeasure and persecution, and being about to be apprehended he was conveyed secretly in a pannier on board a ship bound for New England. He was one of the first planters of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, settling in Watertown, where he married Alice Honour, May, 1637. In 1634 or 1635, at the time of the general dispersion from Boston, which was before he married, he went to Hingham, Massachusetts, through having formed an acquaintance with the Hobarts of Charlestown. Going from Hingham to Hull a few years later, he was one of the early settlers of Nantascot. In 1638, and shared in the first division of the lands of Hull, the name given to succeed Nantascot in 1644 by the general court. He was urged by the people there at that time to become their pastor but compromised by accepting the office of ruling elder, the first to occupy this exalted position, and became chief both in the civil and ecclesiastical affairs of the town. He held the office of ruling elder for nearly thirty years. The general court invested him with the power of marrying people. He was beloved by all, and his death, which occurred August 16, 1676, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, was greatly lamented, and he was held in grateful remembrance for many years thereafter for his abilities, piety, wisdom and behavior. He was a true gentleman of the old school, and won his distinction not merely from the fact that his ancestors were among the educated and influential, or as one who had mingled with men of learning and polished manners, but rather as one whose demeanor was so perfectly and naturally courteous and proper as to give him a decided



and marked preference among all classes. He left behind in the old world, family influence, exalted station and repose, and cast his lot among the wayfarers in the savage wilderness of the western world. Governor Thomas Prince, one of the thirty-five persons who came over in the "Fortune," valued him highly and used to call him cousin. Elder Prince married about 1670, a second time, his will, dated May 9, 1676, mentioning his wife Anna; she was the widow of William Barstow. By his first wife only he had children, and while his will gives the names of eight, the dates of their births are not recorded, although the minutes of Rev. Peter Hobart, the first pastor of Hingham, show the dates of the baptisms of all. The will is probated in Boston, and names his two eldest sons, John and Joseph, as executors, the inventory being sworn to by John. Elder John Prince had several tracts of land granted to him by the towns of Hingham and Hull, the records showing in all some twenty-one acres. Fishing was the means of livelihood of the people of Hull, the town being situated on the coast. In a petition addressed "To the honoured Counsell now assembled at Boston," presented March 3, 1675, and signed, with others, by John Prince, Joseph Prince, Samuel Prince and Isaac Prince, sons of Elder John, the following statement is made: "We being persons whose sole employment is fishing, and so at sea, having no lands nor cattle to maintain ourselves or families, but what we must have hitherto done by the blessing of God on our labors produced from the sea." The sons as they grew up took to the sea and became captains of vessels, and most of them died in foreign parts. Children of Elder John Prince: 1. John, baptized May 16, 1638; see forward. 2. Elizabeth, baptized August 9, 1640, died May 13, 1727; married, 1662, Josiah Loring of Hingham, who died February 17, 1713-14. 3. Joseph, baptized February 26, 1642, died 1695; married, December 7, 1670, Joanna, daughter of Secretary Nathaniel Morton, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, from 1645 to 1685. 4. Martha, baptized August 10, 1645; married, 1674, Christopher Wheaton. 5. Job, baptized August 22, 1647, died 1694; married Rebecca Phippeny, who survived him, and married (second) John Clark. 6. Samuel, born May 16, 1649, at Boston, baptized August 19, 1649, died July 3, 1728, at Middleboro, Massachusetts; married (first) December 9, 1674, Martha Barstow, of Hull, daughter of William Barstow. She died December 18,

1684, and he married (second) Mercy Hinckley, born at Barnstable, January 31, 1662-3, died April 25, 1736, eldest daughter of Hon. Thomas Hinckley, governor of Plymouth colony. 7. Benjamin, baptized April 25, 1652. 8. Isaac, baptized July 9, 1654, died November 7, 1718; married, May 23, 1679, Mary Turner, born December 10, 1658, daughter of John Turner, of Scituate. 9. Thomas, baptized July 8, 1658; married Ruth Turner, baptized May 17, 1662, daughter of John Turner, of Scituate. John, the eldest son, died at Hull; Joseph died in 1695, at Quebec, Canada; Job, ship-master, was lost at sea in the English Channel in 1694; Benjamin died at Jamaica; Isaac at Boston, and Thomas, the youngest, ship-master, at Barbadoes, in 1704. Samuel lived first at Hull, and by his first wife, Martha, had three sons and two daughters. He at first went to coasting, and then applied himself to domestic trade and merchandise. After marrying his second wife, Mercy, daughter of Governor Hinckley, he removed to Sandwich, and by her had seven sons and three daughters. In 1710 he removed to Rochester, Massachusetts, where the chief part of his estate lay, he being the principal proprietor of the township and its first representative. For Sandwich and Rochester he served as representative in the great and general court nineteen times since the revolution, and was oftener chosen but excused himself from serving. He was healthy and strong in body, of a vigorous and active spirit, of a thoughtful and penetrating mind, religious from youth, much improved in Scriptural knowledge, esteemed for his abilities and gifts and especially for his powers of arguing. Rev. Thomas Prince, who is remembered not only as one of Boston's most distinguished clergymen, but also as an annalist, of whom Samuel G. Drake, the historian, says: "Nothing came from his pen that does not now possess historical value," was a son of Samuel Prince. Samuel died at Middleboro, at the home of his daughter Mary, wife of Rev. Peter Thatcher.

(III) John Prince, eldest son of Elder John Prince, was baptized May 6, 1638; married Rebecca, supposed to be daughter of George and Rebecca (Phippeny) Vickery, of Hull, who were the next neighbors to Elder John Prince on the northwest. The vital records of Hull previous to about 1680 are very meagre, and there is no record of either the birth or baptism of Rebecca Vickery or of her marriage to John Prince Jr., although there are records of the births of two children of



"John and Rebeka Prince" after 1685. In the early town records of Hull it is shown that: "There is given to John Prince, Junior, of Hull, by the inhabitants thereof, one small lott for a house lott and a garden in the lane called Marsh lane, containing eight rodd and twelve feet more or less." There was also given to "David Vickree" a small lot adjoining that of John Prince, Junior, on the east. He was probably a brother to Rebecca. John Prince, Junior, like his brothers, followed the sea. Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Rebecca; married, February 24, 1709, Joseph Benson, of Hull, and had a daughter Elizabeth, born May 5, 1720, and twin boys, Benjamin and John, born March 5, 1724, both of whom died the same year. The mother died March 9, four days after the birth of the twins. 3. John, born November 1, 1686 or 87, (the last figure is blurred and rather indistinct), see forward. 4. Experience, born January 11, 1689; married, first, October 17, 1711, Benjamin Benson of Boston. He died in October, 1714, and she married (second) November, 1718, John Coombs.

(IV) John Prince, son of John Prince, born November 1, 1686, at Hull, died January 24, 1765, at Southold, Long Island; married Reliance Fuller, born September 8, 1691, at Barnstable, died June 5, 1761, at Southold, Long Island, daughter of Dr. John Fuller, son of Captain Matthew Fuller, who is believed to have been a son of Edward Fuller, who, with his son Samuel and his brother, Samuel Fuller, came over in the "Mayflower." Among genealogists of the Fuller family, however, there is a difference of opinion, a recent compiler denying that Captain Matthew was a son of Edward, while at the same time he gives no satisfactory evidence to the contrary. Captain Matthew Fuller was first of Plymouth about 1640, and removed to Barnstable in 1652, where he died in 1678. He was appointed surgeon general of the Provincial forces raised in Plymouth colony in 1673. He was sergeant under Captain Myles Standish in 1643; lieutenant at Barnstable in 1652; lieutenant in Captain Standish's expedition against Manhattoes colony in 1654; chairman of council of war; lieutenant of the forces against the Saconet Indians in 1671 and captain in King Philip's war. He was one of the first purchasers of the town of Middleboro about 1662. Children of John and Reliance (Fuller) Prince: 1. John, born August 10, 1716; see forward. 2. Joseph, born May 10, 1718. 3. Rebecca, born September 9, 1719; married

Samuel Hutton, of Stamford, Connecticut, who died there in 1787. 4. Benjamin, son of Samuel, born April 24, 1724. 6. Hannah, born December 13, 1728; married Samuel (or Thomas) Conklin, of Southold, Long Island, New York, born September 10, 1728, at Southold, and died there December 6, 1785.

(V) John Prince, son of John Prince, born August 10, 1716, at Barnstable, died July 23, 1786, at Boston; married, May 25, 1749, Esther Guild, born September 30, 1721, at Wrentham, Massachusetts, died July 19, 1799, at Boston, daughter of John and Mercy (Foster) Guild of Wrentham. He was for many years a merchant in Boston. Children: 1. John, died in infancy. 2. John, born July 22, 1751, at Boston, died June 7, 1836, at Salem, aged eighty-five years; married (first) April 12, 1780, Mary Bayley, who died suddenly in December, 1806, aged fifty-four years, and in November, 1816, he married his cousin, Mrs. Milly (Messinger) Waldo, widow of Major Jonathan Waldo. She was born December 18, 1763, and died at Boston, January 7, 1836, and was carried to Salem for interment. 3. Joseph, born August 24, 1753, died November 24, 1828, at Mendon, Massachusetts, aged seventy-five years; married Sarah Bennett. 4. Thomas, born February 28, 1756, died September 26, 1781; drowned off the Capes of Delaware. 5. David, born September 18, 1757, died September, 1760. 6. Samuel, born December 13, 1760; see forward. John, the eldest son, was brought up a mechanic, but was later educated to the ministry and was graduated at Harvard University in 1776. He settled at Salem, as pastor of the First Church there, in 1779, and continued its pastor until his death, a period of fifty-seven years. The University conferred on him the degrees of Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Laws. Joseph, the next younger son, went to the western country in 1789, was at Marietta, Ohio, in 1792, and at Cincinnati about 1794 and became one of the early settlers of that place, but returned to Massachusetts about 1812, purchased a farm at Mendon and died there in 1822. His wife, Sarah Bennett, died there five years later.

(VI) Samuel Prince, youngest son of John Prince, was born in Boston, December 13, 1760, died there July 21, 1816; married, October 15, 1786, Sarah Ingersoll, born August 19, 1761, died July 13, 1809, daughter of Daniel and Bethiah (Haskell) Ingersoll. He was a merchant in Boston. Children: 1. Samuel,



born July 11, 1787, at Boston, died September 5, 1811, unmarried. 2. Sarah, born January 26, 1789, at Boston, died June 18, 1860, unmarried. 3. George Ingersoll, born July 9, 1791, at Boston, died August 15, 1848, at Buffalo, New York, where he had resided ten years; married, September 8, 1816, Mary Ann Rogers, of Boston, who died May 12, 1879. They had four sons and three daughters. He was a mariner, and for many years a captain of ships sailing between southern ports and Europe. 4. Charles Augustus, born December 5, 1795, at Boston; see forward. 5. Caroline Matilda, born January 5, 1798, at Boston, died May 18, 1865; married William H. Burbeck, born May 3, 1796, died May 23, 1823. 6. John, born February 12, 1800, died February 23, 1845. 7. Elizabeth Smith, born November 2, 1803, at Boston, died November 4, 1803.

(VII) Charles Augustus Prince, son of Samuel, born December 5, 1795, died March 14, 1868, at Boston; married, May 15, 1820, at Providence, Rhode Island, Penelope Min-turn Greene, born May 3, 1798, at Providence, died August 25, 1863, at Boston; daughter of Thomas and Waite (Comstock) Greene. He was a prominent merchant of Boston, being for fifty-four years a member of the firm of Ballard & Prince, which succeeded the firm of J. & J. Ballard, founded by John and Joseph Ballard, brothers, carpet dealers at 168 Washington street and afterwards at 7 and 9 Brom-field street. This firm was the most important in its line during its business career, being large importers of foreign carpets. Mr. Prince inherited the fine characteristics of his ancestors and was highly esteemed in business circles for his straightforward dealings and gentlemanly treatment of all with whom he came in contact. Socially he enjoyed a large acquaintance among the leading men of his time. Children: 1. John Ballard, born February 6, 1821, at Boston; see forward. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born February 5, 1824. 3. Louisa Frances, born August 2, 1833, died May 8, 1893, at Dedham, Massachusetts, married (first) October 27, 1857, Louis Camille Lynch, born October 7, 1832, died May 24, 1879; married (second) January 8, 1880, at Dedham, Joseph A. Laforme, born July 16, 1829, at Rheine, Prussia. By her first husband she had one son, George Ingersoll Lynch, born November 1, 1858, who married, September, 1884, Ella Amelia Smith, of Waukegan, Illinois, born August 27, 1862.

(VIII) John Ballard Prince, only son of Charles Augustus Prince, born February 5,

1821, at Boston, died there July 21, 1901; married Sarah Maria Fowle, born April 4, 1826, died March 15, 1905; daughter of Charles Sigourney and Frances (Hilton) Fowle, of Boston. Charles Sigourney Fowle was son of John Fowle and Mary Parker, who was daughter of Jonas Parker, the martyr hero who was shot and then bayoneted to death by British soldiers on Lexington Common on the morning of April 19, 1775, and whose name is inscribed on the monument on Lexington Green.

John Ballard Prince was educated in the public schools of Boston, graduating from the English high school at the age of fifteen years. From the high school he went as clerk for the firm of Shaw, Blake & Co., one of the oldest and wealthiest firms of woolen merchants of that time. At twenty-one years of age he became junior member of the firm of Smith & Sumner, and afterwards of the firm of Dorr, Balch & Prince, wholesale dry goods merchants on Milk street, Boston. This firm was succeeded by Ordway, Prince & Co., and afterwards by Prince & Post. He retired from active business in 1865. His children: 1. Charles John, born June 16, 1843, at Boston, see forward. 2. Benjamin Balch, born March 3, 1846, at Boston; unmarried. 3. Edward, born January 30, 1849, at Boston, died there July 14, 1859. 4. Frederick, born August 19, 1851, at Boston, died there October 24, 1851.

(IX) Charles John Prince, son of John Ballard Prince, born June 16, 1843, at Boston; married (first) June 3, 1869, Justine DePeyster Cotton, daughter of Joseph H. and Arria (Coffin) Cotton, by whom he had one son, Charles Barnard, born December 11, 1877; married, June 5, 1906, at Boston, Haldis Moller, of Christiania, Norway. They reside in Cortland, New York. Mr. Prince married (second) December 7, 1905, at St. Augustine, Florida, Oleonda Becker, born at Hamburg, Germany. They reside in Boston.

Mr. Prince was educated at the Chauncey Hall School, following which he was clerk for a short time for the firm of Page, Richardson & Co., shipping merchants. During the time of the war he entered into the firm of Lootz & Prince, commission merchants, which was succeeded by Mr. Prince in 1869, under the firm name of C. J. Prince & Co., doing business on Milk street, Boston. He was a member of the First Corps of Cadets of Boston, and the Algonquin, Country, Eastern Yacht and Boston Athletic clubs.

Through the marriage of his grandfather,



Charles Augustus Prince, to Penelope Min-turn Greene, Mr. Prince is a direct descendant of many of the celebrities of colonial times in Rhode Island, including Governor Roger Williams, Governor Caleb Carr, Governor Joseph Jenckes, Major John Greene and Captain Randall Holden. He is also descended from Captain Matthew Fuller, (see above), and, through his mother, of George Fowle, the immigrant ancestor of the well known Fowle family, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, about 1637, his line being: George (1), Lieutenant James (2), Captain John (3), Cornet John (4), Jonathan (5), John (6), Charles Sigourney (7), Sarah Maria (8), (see Fowle family); also from Captain John Carter, of Woburn, a prominent man of his time, 1616-1692, and from Jonas Parker, the Lexington hero.

The Welsh custom of adding to HARRIS a name the father's name in possessive form to distinguish one from another of the same Christian name, was the origin of this patronymic. In the short four centuries that surnames have prevailed in Great Britain, time has sufficed to make many changes and modifications in the form of all classes of words, and names are no exception to the rule. In the Welsh vernacular, William was "David's," Harry was "John's," and David was "William's," and thus we have Davy's (Davis), John's (Jones), Williams and Harris, among the most common of the Welsh names. The Harris family, of whom this article gives some account, was among the earliest in New England, and has contributed much to the advancement of this region and of the nation, and is now found in connection with all worthy endeavor. It has been especially active in the fields of invention and pioneer development. Almost every state has found the name among those of its pioneer settlers, and it has spread from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

(1) Thomas Harris, born in Deal, Kent county, England, died in Providence, Rhode Island, June 7, 1686. He came to America with his brother William in the ship "Lion," from Bristol, England, December 1, 1630. On August 20, 1637, or a little later, he and twelve others signed the following compact: "We, whose names are hereunder, desirous to inhabit the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way

by the major assent of the present inhabitants, members incorporated together into a town or fellowship, and such others whom they shall admit unto themselves, only in civil things."

On July 27, 1649, he and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a form of government. On September 2, 1650, he was taxed one pound. In 1652 to 1657 and 1661 to 1663 he was commissioner; in 1654, lieutenant; 1655, freeman; 1656, jurymen. Bishop's "New England Judged," published in London, in 1703, has the following with reference to July, 1658:

"After these came Thomas Harris from Rhode Island into our colony, who Declaring against your pride and oppression, as we would have liberty to speak in your meeting place in Boston, after the priest had ended. Warning the people of the Dreadful, terrible day of the Lord God, which was coming upon that Town and Country, him, much unlike to Nineveh, you pulled down and hall'd him by the Hair of his Head out of your meeting, and a hand was put on his mouth to keep him from speaking forth, and then had, before your Governor and Deputy, with other Magistrates, and committed to Prison without warrant or mittimus that he saw, and shut up in the close room, none suffered to come to him, nor to have provisions for his money; and the next day whipped him with so cruel stripes, without shewing any law that he had broken, Tho' he desired it of the Jaylor, and then shut up for Eleven Days more, Five of which he was kept without bread (Your Jaylor not suffering him to have any for his Money and threatened the other Prisoners very much for bringing him a little water on the day of his sore whipping) and all this because he could not work for the Jaylor and let him have Eight Pence in Twelve pence of what he could earn: And starved he had been in all probability, had not the Lord kept him these Five Days and ordered it so after that time that food was so conveyed him by night in at a Window, by some tender People, who tho' they came not in the Profesion of Truth openly, by reason of your Cruelty, yet felt it secretly moving in them and so were made Serviceable to keep the Servant of the Lord from Perishing, who shall not go without a reward. And tho' he was in this state of Weakness from want of Bread, and by torturing his body with cruel whippings, as aforesaid, and tho' the Day after he was whipped, the Jaylor had told him that he had now suffered the Law, and that if he would hire the Marshall to carry him out of the Country he might be



gone when he would; Yet the next Sixth Day in the Morning before the Sixth Hour, the Jaylor again required him to Work, which he refusing, gave his weak and fainting body Two and Twenty Blows with a pitched rope; and the ninetenth of the Fifth Month following, Fifteen cruel stripes more with a three-fold-corded whip knotted as aforesaid. Now upon his Apprehension, your Governor. sought to know of him who came with him (as was their usual manner) that so ye might find out the rest of the company, on whom ye might Execute your Cruelty and Wickedness, and your governor said he would make him do it; but his cruelties could not. Nevertheless they soon were found out (who hid not themselves but were bold in the Lord) viz: William Brend and William Ledd, etc."

In 1664-66-67, 1670-72-73, he was deputy to the general court; in 1664-65-66-69 member of town council, and February 19, 1665, drew lot 7, in division of town lands. In May, 1667, he as surveyor laid out the lands. August 14, 1676, he was on a committee which recommended certain conditions under which the Indian captives, who were to be in servitude for a term of years, should be disposed of by the town. April 27, 1683, he made the statement that about 1661, being then a surveyor, he laid out a three acre lot for his son Thomas, at Pauquchance Hill, and a twenty-five acre lot on the south side, etc. June 3, 1686, he made his will, which was proved July 22, 1686, his son Thomas being appointed executor, and his sons-in-law, Thomas Field and Samuel Whipple, overseers. Thomas Harris married Elizabeth —, who died in Providence, Rhode Island; children: Thomas, William, Mary and Martha.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth Harris, died February 27, 1711, always lived in Providence, Rhode Island. February 19, 1665, he had lot 49 in a division of lands. In 1671-79, 1680-81-82-85, 1691-94-97, 1702-06-07-08 and 1710, he was deputy of the general court; and in 1684-85-86 member of town council. July 1, 1679, he was taxed eight pounds nine pence and September 1, 1687, fourteen shillings, nine pence. June 21, 1708, he made his will which was proved April 16, 1711, the executors being his wife Elantha and his son Henry. He married, November 3, 1664, Elantha Tew, born October 15, 1644, died January 11, 1718, daughter of Richmond and Mary (Clarke) Tew, of Newport, Rhode Island; children: Thomas, Richard, Nicholas,

William, Henry, Amity, Elantha, Jacob and Mary.

(III) Richard, second son and child of Thomas (2) and Elantha (Tew) Harris, was born October 14, 1668, in Providence, Rhode Island, and resided in Providence and Smithfield. He deeded to his son Richard in 1723 one hundred acres of land in the latter town, and died there in 1750. He married (first) a daughter of Clement and Elizabeth King, and his second wife, Susanna, born in 1665, was widow of Samuel Gordon and daughter of William and Hannah (Wicks) Burton. She died in 1737. Children, all born of first marriage, were: Uriah, Richard, Amaziah, Jonathan, David, Preserved, Amity, Dinah and Elantha.

(IV) Jonathan, third son of Richard Harris, was born June 12, 1710, in Smithfield, where he died September 24, 1785. These dates are found in the records of the Quaker church, and lead to the assumption that his wife was a Quakeress. No record can be found of his marriage in either town or church records. He resided in Providence.

(V) Abner, son of Jonathan Harris, was born before 1740, and died between 1785 and 1789. No record can be found of his marriage, but the vital records of Smithfield show that he had sons David, Jonathan and William.

(VI) William, son of Abner Harris, was undoubtedly born in Smithfield; was married in that town, by Rev. Edward Mitchell, October 24, 1789, to Barbara, daughter of Waterman Allen, of Cumberland. He settled in Hiram, Ohio, about 1812.

(VII) Allen, eldest son of William and Barbara (Allen) Harris, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, May 16, 1790, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, February 3, 1864, aged seventy-four. In 1800 he moved with his parents from Smithfield to Plainfield. He was well educated and when very young taught district school two winters, and not far from 1810 was a clerk in a store at Union Village, Connecticut. After that came a great prostration in business, which left him and his family comparatively poor. In 1817, the year after his marriage, Mr. Harris removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and went into partnership with a Mr. Richmond, in the dry goods business. Not succeeding in that, he removed to Sterling, Connecticut, in 1820, and for several years was agent in the old stone mill, on a salary of \$600. In 1824 he moved to Union Village, Plainfield, and afterward to Central



Village, where he built a cotton factory for making bed ticking. He also built a double house, part of which he rented. He kept a village variety store in connection with his factory, to supply the factory hands. In his new business he invested all of his funds, so that for a few years he had to work hard and practice the closest economy in order to make his business successful. He was connected with Arnold Fenner in the factory at Central Village. In 1840, after manufacturing became very much depressed owing to the condition of the times, he sold his interest to Mr. Fenner, to whom he gave two thousand dollars to be released from the debts of the factory and the obligations he had entered into in connection with the business. In 1843 he moved to Worcester and commenced business as a commission merchant, and in which he continued to the time of his death in 1864. His son William H. was associated with him for many years. He was successful and accumulated considerable property. He bought a large and substantial house at the corner of Elm and Chestnut streets, where his widow continued to reside after his death. Allen Harris was a dignified, courteous gentleman, conspicuously neat in personal appearance, and exact in every business transaction. He had great pride of family, and spent money freely for the education of his children and for all his relatives. He desired to have all of his relatives prosper, live in good houses, and rise to positions of trust and honor. He frequently helped them in business, and to buy themselves homes. He was fond of genealogical research, and the deeds of his ancestors, from Thomas Harris down, were in his possession, and he had them framed and kept as precious relics of the past. He delighted in hunting after family relics of every description. His sister Sophia, who did not share her brother's antiquarian spirit, once remarked of him: "There is Allen; he is always bringing home some old furniture. As for me, I wouldn't give him two cents for Adam's old bureau." When the rebellion broke out he was very patriotic, and as none of the family had gone to war he enlisted (at the age of seventy-one years) in the Worcester State Guard, which did escort duty on various occasions. Late in January, 1864, he marched about five miles into the country with his company, to do honor to the remains of a soldier brought home for burial, and, taking cold, died four days afterward. After his death his company made his son Daniel an honorary member. He was a member of the Old South

Church in Worcester, and at his death its oldest deacon. He taught a Bible class in its Sunday school for many years, and a member of it once said: "He was the best teacher I ever had; he made everything so plain." When the Old South celebrated its one hundredth anniversary in 1863, he was one of the committee of arrangements and chairman of the finance committee. As the oldest deacon he was selected to "line off the hymn," as customary in the olden time, which he did with precision and zest. A gentleman who had attended the exercises said the next day: "It was announced that the oldest deacon of the church would 'line off the hymn,' and I went to hear him; but was surprised to find that he was only the merest boy." This was related to Mr. Harris, who, on hearing it, drew himself up in his usual dignified manner, and exclaimed, "Did he! Did he!" His precision and self-possession were not easily lost. Allen Harris's letters show that he was high sheriff, justice of the peace, and postmaster in Connecticut. From 1832 until 1841 he was engaged with others in manufacturing. He was always a very busy man and one who was much looked up to for advice. He was full of good Christian work, and his many letters, which have been preserved, abound in good counsel and kind admonition. He made many loans and handsome gifts to friends, for one who had so many discouragements in business to contend against. But with all his business cares and perplexities he never neglected his sons, whom he wished to train to be useful men. He had great energy, and was a very close economist. He had faith that virtue would bring its reward, and he was not disappointed. He said, "I never will fail in business as long as I have my health." He was very kind to his sisters, always providing for them when any of them were left widows with children, and he remembered them all in his will, as well as the established benevolent associations. He was a pure, upright man, so faithful to a promise that an old friend wrote of him, "I would as soon take Allen Harris's word as a note well indorsed." He was so very conscientious that he thought every one must do what was right; and he died greatly beloved by all his relatives and friends. Allen Harris married (first) May 7, 1816, at Plainfield, Hart Lester, daughter of Colonel Timothy Lester, of Shepard Hill, Plainfield. She was born at that place, December 23, 1789, and died at Central Village, August 24, 1826. He married (second) in 1827, Almira Vaughn, daughter of Russell Vaughn, of Plainfield.



Children by first wife: Daniel Lester, born February 6, 1818; William Henry, in Sterling, Connecticut, March 7, 1820; Joel Benedict (named for the pastor, Rev. Joel Benedict), Plainfield, November 5, 1822. By second wife: Mary Gladden, born in Plainfield, April 17, 1829; Emma Colwell, in Plainfield, August 13, 1836. William lived in Brooklyn, New York, and Joel in Rutland, Vermont. Mary married Edward Marsh, of the firm of Lazell, Marsh & Gardner, 8 Gold street, New York, and died July 1, 1854. Emma, died March 12, 1845, of scarlet fever.

(VIII) Daniel Lester, eldest son of Allen and Hart (Lester) Harris, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, February 6, 1818, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 11, 1879. His birthplace was a brick house on High street, which was afterward bought by Governor Knight; his residence in Springfield for years before his death was No. 2 Pearl street. He worked in his father's mill to secure means of education, attended Plainfield Academy, and spent three years in the scientific department of Wesleyan University at Middletown, graduating August 23, 1837, delivering an oration on "The Progress of Experimental Sciences." He adopted the profession of civil engineer, and was employed on the Norwich & Worcester railroad, with James Laurie, the famous Scotchman, acting as rodman for five months. He also went with Mr. Laurie in 1839 to take part in one of the early surveys of the Erie railroad, in the then wilderness of Allegany and Steuben counties, New York. From 1840 to 1843 he was assistant on the Troy & Schenectady railroad, and in the latter year went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to survey the proposed railroad to Hartford. He was scientific and accurate as a civil engineer, ranking with the leaders of his profession in the Connecticut Valley. He was marvelously industrious and pushing, and foresighted enough to graduate into the wider and more profitable field which he came to fill. He was a "self-made man," and the professional civil engineer developed into the railroad president and influential and wealthy citizen by force of his own ability and character. In 1843 he resigned his position as engineer and took a part in the contract for building the Hartford road. As railroad contractor and bridge-builder he made his fortune. He was associated in the latter occupation with Amasa Stone and A. D. Briggs, continuing it up to three years before his death. He built the bridges on the New London Northern railroad,

and the old wooden bridges (before the present iron structures were put up) at Warehouse Point, Connecticut, and over the Connecticut river in Springfield. The latter task was completed without interrupting the travel of the road. Mr. Harris was one of the owners of the Howe truss bridge, and was interested in railroad and bridge contracts all over the country. He built twenty-seven bridges over the Hartford, Providence & Fishkill road, including the bridge over the Connecticut, and one of the works in which he always took pride was the great truss roof over the depot in Springfield. He was also instrumental in procuring the improvement of Bridge street, by raising the railroad, an enterprise which he repeatedly urged upon President Bishop, of the Southern road. He was elected a director of the Connecticut River Railroad in January, 1855, and its president, to succeed Chester W. Chapin, in March. He was equipped for this position by a thorough acquaintance with the technique of railroading, and brought to it also a mind broad enough to command its wider office relations and complications. Ex-President Chester W. Chapin said that in his work Mr. Harris "had few equals and no superior," and none will dispute the claim that he was one of the leading railroad men of the country. President Harris was economical, foresighted, failing, when he failed, on the side of caution and conservatism, rather than of speculation; but his wise prudence was justified by its fruits. When he took the Connecticut River railroad its stock was quoted at fifty, and at the time of his death it sold for more than any other railroad stock in the state. Though content with the control of the railroad from Springfield to Greenfield, Mr. Harris by no means limited his work to it. In 1859 he was selected to inspect the railroads of Russia, which work he performed with such characteristic thoroughness and honesty as to be made the recipient, beyond his salary, of a valuable jewel from the Czar. During the civil war it will be remembered that at one time the United States felt compelled to take possession of the railroads near the seat of operations, and Mr. Harris was selected as government manager, a post which he declined. His administrative ability was further recognized by General Grant, who induced Mr. Harris, as a personal favor, to become a government director of the Union Pacific railroad. He held the office but a short time, however, being entirely dissatisfied, as Charles Francis Adams Jr. afterward was, with the hampering restrictions put upon



these representatives of the government. He was also a director of the Vermont Valley railroad, and was interested in the Ashuelot road and other local enterprises. He was a director in the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, the Chapin Bank, the Holyoke Water-Power Company, and other corporations. But the highest service which Mr. Harris rendered to his business associates over the country, and the best monument to his catholic sagacity in railroading, remains in the Eastern Railroad Association. This grew out of a conversation with lawyer N. A. Leonard, and was developed entirely at Mr. Harris's suggestion. Railroad men were greatly annoyed by suits for patent infringements, brought against individual corporations; the companies rather than be put the expense of fighting such suits would yield to the demand for a small royalty, and great abuses were developed. Through Mr. Harris's efforts the eastern railroads combined into an association, not only to resist improper suits, but to introduce useful patents. The value of such a combination was seen by the western railroads, and the two associations resulted, one with headquarters in Springfield and later in Boston, and the other in Chicago. Perhaps the crowning service of this association, and peculiarly the personal triumph of its long-time president, was the defeat of the Tanner brake suit for infringement. This was decided against the patent by the United States Supreme Court. Mr. Harris organized the opposition and carried the fight from a defeat in the lower court. How near the railroads came to yielding few know. When the Tanner people won their case in the court at Chicago, some of the roads were ready to make terms. Mr. Harris went to New York and spent days in fighting this sentiment in the western managers. Having a few minutes on his hands before returning, he visited Commodore Vanderbilt in the Grand Central Depot, and he too was ready to compromise for \$30,000, on the ground that the other roads were cutting to get good terms. Mr. Harris challenged the statement in his positive fashion, hard words were bandied for the moment, but within ten minutes the New York railroad magnate had agreed to stand out, Mr. Harris was on his way to Springfield, and thirty millions were saved to the railroads of the United States.

The statement will be made that Mr. Harris, in the face of all crises, often became heated to the extent of losing his power of calm judgment. This is perhaps true in a small sense, but a candid survey of the results of his life

will not bear out this estimate. Mr. Harris was a strong fighter, who sought to carry the point in hand, but he was possessed of power of penetration singularly far-reaching. He was an early and always strong opponent of the Hoosac Tunnel, and the Franklin county idea that the finger of Providence had marked out a great railway line up to Hoosac mountain via the Deerfield Valley and beyond it along the valley to the Hudson river, never impressed him. He felt, with another ancient doubter, that Providence left the greatest work undone when it refrained from putting the aforesaid finger through the mountain. If there was any man in the commonwealth who saw the end of the Hoosac Tunnel enterprise from its beginning, it was Mr. Harris. Twenty years before he died he predicted that the great bore would dissipate as many millions of dollars before it was available for railroading. Another saying of his later had sterling verification. "When it is done," said he, "they may call the money spent on the tunnels sunk, and the Fitchburg railroad cannot compete with the well-equipped and organized Boston & Albany road." President Stearns afterward made this admission about his property, finding that the rent paid Massachusetts for the tunnel is just about what his road ran behind in the year 1878. Mr. Harris took a prominent part in the continuous war over the state appropriations for the tunnel, and not even Frank Bird was so thoroughly posted in every phase of the history of the progress of the great enterprise. Mr. Bird owed him the celebrated expression "demoralized rock," which constituted one of the great difficulties of the work at one time. Mr. Harris, describing to him the progress of the enterprise, stuck at the word he wanted (disintegrated), and finally in an emphatic way brought out "demoralized rock," which was hailed with delight by the ardent pamphleteer as just the expression he wanted. Mr. Harris is believed to have bound every document relating to the tunnel, making a valuable collection. On all New England railroad matters, including the complicated Vermont chancery questions, Mr. Harris was good authority. He held his own opinions, but his own statements of fact were strictly accurate. As a pleader, whether in private conversation or public debate, he had a marvelous power of comprehension, clear statement and the art of presenting his points powerfully. This was strongly illustrated in the plan before the railroad committee of the legislature in 1869, when Mr. Harris successfully opposed the petition



for a charter for the Holyoke railroad to Westfield. Mr. Harris disdained the resort to lobbying, which was then common, and relied on his presentation of the case in person to the committee, in which he excelled all the parliamentary attorneys. Intense in his conviction that a community could support one railroad more easily than two, he over-persuaded both the committees and himself of the impossibility of building the completing line. His underestimate of the force arraigned against him in this case was perhaps the most striking error of his railroad management. In all his public career as a public man and a citizen with political duties, Mr. Harris was an ordainable representative of the class of men who study to serve the people. Like the late Samuel Bowles, he studied public affairs, made up his mind what ought to be done for the public good, and went forward to do it, often in advance of the suggestion of the people themselves, careless whether he met opposition or sympathy, never courting approval demagogically, and firm in the conscientiousness that he knew, better than those whom he would serve, what was needed for their welfare. The people never know what such men have done for them until long after the strife and controversy of the moment, when they begin to reap the fruits of the superior foresight by which they had reluctantly been guided. Mr. Harris's services to the people were peculiar and various. In material interests he always opposed the efforts of coal, oil and telegraph speculators to get a hold in Springfield and prey upon the community. He was solicitous to give the city's material, no less than its moral, interests, a substantial character. In politics he was a Republican of independent breadth. In the early days of the party, he rendered efficient service, with his partner, Mr. Briggs, in the effort to save Kansas as a free state, and was an active member of the Kansas Emigrant Aid Association. Their office was at one time the depot for arms for the Kansas settlers, which were sent out in detached parts, the gun-barrels at one time, the locks at another, so that if either consignment fell into the hands of "border ruffians" the booty would be useless. Knowing the Springfield wool dealer, John Brown, Mr. Harris was naturally one of the first to engage in raising money for his assistance in Kansas. Mr. Harris served with credit in the legislature of 1859-63-69, and as mayor of Springfield in 1860. In 1872 he was elected one of the first board of water commissioners, and he

bore a prominent part in the investigations relative to the source of water supply, as well as the final choice of the Ludlow reservoir, and in the carrying out of the enterprise by which the city secured its abundant and healthful supply of water.

It was as the great economist of Springfield, however, that Mr. Harris rendered the most signal service, not only to the community, but to the whole country. In 1875, at the call for retrenchment, Mr. Harris took service in the common council from Ward Four, and for three years and during all the last year of Mayor Wight's administration he carried the government burden on his soul day and night. The shrinkage in values had only then just begun, and Mr. Harris incessantly and upon every occasion, in private and in public life, told men they would live to see Main street property selling for half what it was then held at, and that if taxes were not reduced, not only Springfield but New York and nearly all the cities in the country would decline into repudiation. He was regarded by many as a visionary and a dreamer, by others with dread, as they feared to face the truth; but time proved a cruel vindicator of his judgment, so far as the valuation of property is concerned, and the retrenchment which he advised saved the city from the alternative of repudiation. He devoted himself to the campaign of economy with that thorough scholarship which was his ready resource. He analyzed the appropriations for successive years, showed precisely where the increase had been, and demonstrated the preposterous fallacy underlying valuations, by showing the absurdity of presuming any such increase in the accumulation of wealth per capita. He pricked the bubble of inflation estimates, courageously applied the knife of retrenchment to the twinging nerves of the public service, reduced expenditure and taxation one-half, and placed the city early amid her contemporaries on the hard-pan, ready to take advantage of a new era of prosperity. He restored prudence to a spendthrift people and stayed the hand of the tax gatherer. Mr. Harris's labors were of a thoroughly public character. He often seemed personal, and there was no respect in which he was worse misunderstood or felt more keenly the popular misapprehension. If he was ever personal, it was because he made the public cause his own. He was wounded by personal spite and malignity freely made against him in connection with the controversy over the salary of an official, who, in his opinion, forced his services



upon the city and then demanded compensation for them. The settlement of the right principle involved was all he ever contended for. Not long before his death, in speaking of his amicable relationship with the men he had met in the world, he said: "I have been a man of fight. Since I was thirty years old and came to have responsibilities of my own, there has not been a day in which I have not had some controversy on my hands, some great litigation, some railroad, telegraph or insurance quarrel, or some public question; but, fighting character as I am, I never raised my hand against a man, or had a hand raised against me, never sued a man nor have been sued, nor had any lawsuit in my private affairs." On public questions he fought alone as well as with a regiment, but no one can look upon his character and associate with it any rancor and selfishness, and the tranquil flow of his private affairs would show that such traits formed no part of his character, even if the generosity of his public bestowals and labors did not richly justify a more positive vindication. That he was always solicitous to preserve amicable personal relations with those from whom he differed most radically, has been often exemplified by his sending for opponents, after the heat of the contest, to meet him socially. He was utterly devoid of the papish pretension which sometimes accompanies great personal force. Going into the *Republican* office once in the early days of the Wight administration, he was met by Mr. Bowles, in his free and easy way, with a jovial hail, "Well, how are you, Boss Reformer?" Mr. Harris's deeply bronzed and leonine features blushed like a girl's at the compliment, and his momentary embarrassment revealed the inmate modesty and genuine self-abnegation of the man.

Mr. Harris was deeply concerned with the city library, and was president of the corporation at his death. When the library building had been completed at an expense of \$100,000, and there still remained a debt of \$25,000 to clear, the task of raising the money was intrusted to Mr. Harris, and was done with his usual zeal and persistence. He was able to report at the next annual meeting that the entire amount had been raised. He gave \$10,500 to the library fund. He was a liberal contributor also to the Wesleyan University, his alma mater, and was never slow to any public charity which he was convinced was doing good commensurate with the outlay.

The duties and responsibilities of life were

by no one more deeply felt and considered than by Mr. Harris. He was eminently religious in his feelings, without being superstitious and bigoted. When he went to Springfield to live he attended the First Church, but subsequently joined the South Church, and continued his connection with it to the close of his life. He was a member of Judge Chapman's Bible class for several years until the Judge left the city, and then he became its teacher. His explanations of obscure passages were always plain and forcible, and the many young and elderly people who were at various times members of his class look back with pleasure upon their connection with it. In the latter part of 1871 he moved with others, for a better place of worship, and went earnestly into the work of soliciting funds for a new church edifice. He gave liberally of his own means, and was instrumental in securing many subscriptions to the building fund. He was appointed a member of the building committee; but as a more expensive building than to him seemed wise was generally desired he withdrew from it. He, however, continued to give such advice and assistance as was needed, and maintained friendly interest in the work until the building was finished. In 1874 Mr. Harris made a second trip to Europe, going to London to assist in the making a sale of the right to use the vacuum brake upon English railroads. His daughter Lillie and his daughter-in-law Ida accompanied him. They sailed from New York on August 1, and embarked for home on September 15, having spent most of the time in London and Paris. His last visit to the Old World was in 1877, when he went out to get rest from business cares. He sailed from New York on July 18, and was accompanied by his wife, his daughters Lillie and Etta, and Rev. Dr. Buckingham. He remained abroad throughout the summer months.

It seems hardly proper to close this article without quoting some of the things that have been said regarding Mr. Harris's traits of character. To those who met him for a special purpose, he appeared gifted as a talker. His statements were clothed in language which conveyed his precise meaning, and were made without hesitation, but in reality his conversational powers were not large. He could state a fact clearly, and easily express any conclusion he had drawn from it; but he could not entertain a company as an after-dinner talker. He needed the inspiration of a great cause to quicken his thoughts. He seldom made a set



speech before a public audience, but when called out on any question to which he had previously given thought, he could talk well. In this way he often surprised his friends by his array of facts and the diversity of his information. His taste for literature leaned strongly toward the substantial, from which he could gain information. That which served only to amuse had no interest to him. Scientific information he always treasured for the benefit it might be to him in the future. In business he was active and aggressive, and whatever he found for his hands to do, he took hold of with all his might. He was ready for a conflict whenever he considered the occasion demanded it, and the determined spirit which he manifested often misled his opponents and the public, who knew him only through the newspapers or from the reports of those who opposed his measures. It has been supposed that such a man must of necessity carry the same spirit to his home. In this instance nothing could be further from the truth. No one enjoyed his family more than he, or could be more yielding to their wants and wishes. The cares of business were laid aside when he left his office, and there came that genial flow of good feeling which made his home agreeable and delightful to all. He entered heartily into whatever interested his family. His wife bore this testimony of him: "I lived with him thirty-six years, and until he was sick I do not remember that I ever saw him impatient. He never spoke a harsh word to me, or complained of anything which I did. He was often very much in earnest, but I should never call him impulsive. He seemed to think twice always before speaking."

His stature was five feet seven inches, and his weight when in good health was one hundred fifty pounds. His eyes were gray, and his hair in early manhood was dark brown. He was always neatly and plainly dressed, and there was never any attempt at display in his personal appearance. He was remarkably systematic in his affairs. Papers relating to every business transaction were carefully preserved, and placed where he could find them at any time. When he went to college, he made an inventory of every article in his possession, including clothing, books, etc., which is still among his papers. His accounts at that time were kept with strict accuracy, and they show the nature of each purchase. He did not believe in charging even small items as "Sundries." He began keeping a journal while in college, entering only the most important

occurrences. This habit he kept up to considerable extent through life. When he went on a journey he kept a record of all his experiences and observations. Wastefulness, wherever he saw it, even in unimportant matters, annoyed him exceedingly. He was by no means penurious. Whatever was necessary was right; beyond that, all that was used he regarded as waste, and whoever showed wastefulness in small things was sure to in larger ones. Mr. Harris was not what might be called a humorous man, though he appreciated keen wit. He could not see any fun where most others could. He never made puns or jokes; could not bear mimicry or imitation, and never encouraged it in any member of his family. He was choice in the use of language, and never uttered anything that even sounded like an oath. He never used a by-word or slang phrase, and "fudge" was the strongest term he used to express the utmost contempt. He never used tobacco in any form, having promised his father in early youth that he would not; and he never formed the habit of taking intoxicating drinks. He never spent any time idling in saloons and bar-rooms. His motto in regard to forming any bad habit was this: "It is much easier not to begin than it is to break off." He placed great confidence in those who had expressed friendship and given evidence of sincerity. Nothing grieved him more than to find himself betrayed by one in whom he had confided. The true Puritan spirit was largely represented in Mr. Harris's life and example, and the good such men do can not be measured by the generation familiar with their works. The world counts success only from immediate results; but the success which endures is that which comes with the maturity of time. His life was full of activity and usefulness—a bright and shining example; and his good name will be an inheritance to the coming generations bound to him by the ties of kindred.

Daniel L. Harris and Harriet Octavia Corson were married at the Mansion House, in Albany, New York, May 25, 1843, by Rev. J. N. Campbell, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. She was born in Canastota, New York, January 18, 1824, and died in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 10, 1904, aged eighty years. Her parents were James and Sarah (Evans) Otis Corson. Eleven children were born of this marriage: 1. Edgar Lester, July 26, 1844, died December 9, 1846. 2-3. Twin daughters, August 9, 1846, died August 10, 1846. 4. Corinne Lester, August 31, 1848;



married Edward S. Brewer, of Springfield, June 2, 1869; children: Edith Clement, married Franklin Weston, of Dalton, Massachusetts; Edward Harris, married Amy Waller, of Chicago; Maude Porter, married Howard Lang, of Boston. 5. Harriet Buckingham, September 15, 1850; died November 2, 1852. 6. Azariah, March 8, 1853, died February 7, 1892; married Ida C. Kibbee, of Springfield, July 4, 1874; children: Harriet Esther, married Edward Ritzenthaler, and lives in Auburn, New York; Ambia Boody, married James Hooker, and lives in Rochester, New York; Daniel Lester, died aged fourteen; Margaret Ida, married Isaac Allison, and lives in Elmira, New York. 7. S. Jeannie, April 26, 1854, married, September 24, 1879, Henry Kingsley Baker, and lives in Springfield; children: Corinne Harris; Kingsley, died October 29, 1903; Lester Harris. 8. Lillie Johnston, January 26, 1856; married Damon N. Coats, May 16, 1883, and died January 20, 1887; child: Sylvia Marguerite, married Robert C. Fenner, February 12, 1908, and resides in Brookline, Massachusetts. 9. Ambia Corson, May 28, 1859, resides in the old homestead. 10. Henrietta Clark, June 20, 1861; married, October 10, 1883, William Allen Harris, and resides in Springfield, Massachusetts; children: Henrietta Corson, William Allen, Chesley Gardner, Hart Lester, Daniel Lester, Ambia Harris and Harriet Octavia. 11. Cornelia Hawkins, July 10, 1866; married, October 10, 1889, Edwin R. Lancaster; no children; they live in New York City.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) William, son of Thomas HARRIS and Elizabeth Harris, was a resident of Charlestown, Rowley and Middletown. In 1652 he sold John Greenland fifteen acres left by Deacon William Stetson, his stepfather. His wife, Edith Harris, was admitted to the church 30 (9) 1642, and died August 5, 1685. He married (second) Lydia, widow of Joseph Smith. Wyman makes no mention of this last. Savage says his children were: Hannah, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth and Patience.

(III) John, of Charlestown, who may have been a son of William and Edith Harris, has left no record of the date of his birth, marriage or death. The records show that in 1658 he was granted fifteen acres of woods and two and one-half acres of cow commons. He married Amy, daughter of Joseph Hills. She was

admitted to the church 9 (6) 1656. Their children were: Samuel, John, Thomas (died young), Thomas and Joseph.

(IV) Thomas (2), fourth son of John and Amy (Hills) Harris, was born March 18, and baptized 29 (3) 1664, and died October 5, 1747, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, as appears on his gravestone. He was taxed 1727-1737, and his tax was abated February 5, 1739; he was also taxed 1741-1746. He appears as a party to three deeds. His will dated February 1, 1736, was probated October 19, 1747. He was a tailor. He married (first) February 25, 1686, Hepsiba Crosswell, born May 20, 1666, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Upham) Crosswell, who was baptized 6 (12) 1686, admitted to the church June 1, 1718, and died December 3, 1718 (or as the record states—1717). He married (second) August 26, 1719, Eleanor Miller, who was admitted to the church August 13, 1721, and died September 8, 1734, as stated on the footstone at her grave. He married (third) published March 22, 1735, Mary Dana, who married (second) 1848, John Brewster. His children were: Thomas, Hepsibah, William (died young), Silence, Ebenezer, William, John, Abigail, Rachel and Elizabeth.

(V) Thomas (3), eldest child of Thomas (2) and Hepsiba (Crosswell) Harris, was born in Charlestown, November 13, 1686, baptized 6 (12) 1687, and died probably 1768. He was taxed as "Thomas Jr." 1727-1746, and as "Thomas" 1748-1766. His name appears on record both as grantor and grantee in various transfers of land, 1715-21-24-32-33. The last is a purchase with Mr. Brigden of Benjamin Lawrence of a wharf near the ferry. Administration of his estate was granted to his son John, April 15, 1766. The estate was assigned to son John and daughter Martha in 1768, but there is no invention or description of it. He married, June 3, 1708, Mary Dowse, born in Charlestown, April 17, 1686, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Faith (Jewett) Dowse. Their children were: Martha, Mary, Thomas, Anna, John and Jonathan.

(VI) John (2), second son of Thomas (3) and Mary (Dowse) Harris, was baptized June 1, 1718, in Charlestown, and died November 1, 1780. He was a potter, September 20, 1741, he was admitted to the church. He was taxed 1741-1773, and was the seventy-ninth in point of valuation in the town. He bought various parcels of land on Charles river. April 3, 1782, administration was granted on his estate



to his son John; the inventory mentions mansion and lane, two acres of pasture, and a large personal estate. He married, June 12, 1740, Mellicent Rand, born June 3, baptized June 4, 1721, daughter of Jonathan and Mellicent (Esterbrook) Rand, of Charlestown, who was admitted to the church September 20, 1741. Her gravestone at Malden bears the inscription: "Mildred, wife of John Harris, died at Malden, June 20, 1775. æt. 55." He married (second) March 19, 1778, Elizabeth Miller, of Medford, widow of Captain John Miller, of Charlestown. She married (third) Richard Devens, and died November 1, 1780, aged, as the gravestone states, sixty-four. John's children were: Mellicent, Mary (died young), Mary, John, Thomas, Jonathan and Hannah, all by wife Mellicent.

(VII) Captain Thomas (4), second son of John (2) and Mellicent (Rand) Harris, was born in Charlestown, October 15, 1749, and died in Boston, June 14 or 15, 1814, aged sixty-five. He was a sea captain. He and his wife and five children are in the census of 1789. He married, August 18, 1776, Mary Frothingham, who was baptized in Charlestown, July 14, 1754, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Whittemore) Frothingham. Their children were: Mary (died young), Thomas (died young), Thomas, John, Mary, Eliza, Sarah, George and Harriet.

(VIII) Captain Thomas (5), second son of Captain Thomas (4) and Mary (Frothingham) Harris, was born, as he has written, "in Boston, May 14, 1779, on the southwest corner of Winter and Common, now Tremont street, where the Witwell House now stands." He died in Brattleboro, Vermont, August 18, 1840. He was a sea captain and made many long voyages to various ports of the world, and was also a merchant. Among the quite numerous land transactions to which he was a party are a transfer to S. Knowles and Thomas Harris by Thomas Robbins, of a lot on the square in 1815. In 1816, S. Knowles and Thomas Harris granted the same lot to the town of Charlestown for the site of a town hall. After quitting the sea he was sent by certain marine insurance companies, in 1835, as their agent, to take care of and repair vessels damaged by storms, collisions, &c., on which they had insurance, having his residence in Cowes, Isle of Wight, England. He filled this position till the panic of 1837 and then returned to this country and settled at Brattleborough, Vermont, where he

died. In a manuscript he left, Thomas Harris states, concerning his grandfather, Captain Thomas Harris, "He lived on a line between Copp's Hill in Boston and Bunker Hill in Charlestown, with a steep sand beach in front of his house, a little to the eastward of a creek that led into the Town dock, so called. He was a potter, and owner of vessels in the cod fisheries, and owned a number of stores; and in winter when the vessels could not go on the Banks, he sent them to the southward with earthenware and notions. * * * I believe he and Richard Devens, known as Commissary Devens, married sisters, for their second wives." Captain Thomas (5) Harris married (first) Lucinda Smith Fales, published December 2, 1804. He married (second) Abigail Chapin, who was born in Orange, Massachusetts, July 2, 1789, and died in Jeffrey, New Hampshire, August 3, 1870. She was the daughter of Oliver and Mary (Jones) Chapin, of Brattleboro, Vermont. She was admitted to the second (Unitarian) church April 7, 1833. Their children were: George Oliver, Charles Chapin, Thomas Edwin, Mary Chapin, Frederick Harper, Julia Jones, Frank Orne, Sophia Orne, all except the first baptized at the Second Church, March 17, 1833.

(IX) Frederick Harper, fourth son of Captain Thomas (5) and Abigail (Chapin) Harris, was born in Charlestown, June 22, 1823. He attended the public schools of his native city until his parents went to Cowes, when he accompanied them. Soon afterward he was sent to Hamburg, Germany, where he studied two and a half years, and among other things acquired a practical knowledge of the German language. On the return of his parents from Cowes he came back to America, and when a little more than fifteen years of age (December, 1838) he became a clerk in the old Springfield Bank. He remained with that institution about six years, afterward became cashier of the Pynchon bank. He attended faithfully to his duties there till March 22, 1864, when the Third National Bank of Springfield was opened, when he became cashier, and from that time till now he has been connected with what is now (1909) the strongest bank in the city, and since 1886 filled the office of president. This bank, started in "War times," with a capital of \$500,000, has, through the wise management of its officers, paid an annual dividend of ten per cent, and now has a surplus of over half a million, deposits of nearly four millions, and its stock sells at 225 per cent of

its face value. Mr. Harris began banking seventy years ago, and has probably been longer in the banking business than any other man in the state of Massachusetts. His attention has been chiefly to banking, but he has also taken part in the management of other concerns. He has been a director in the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company for about fifty years, and is now its oldest director both in age and in length of service. He was a director of the Connecticut River railroad for years, being elevated at the same time that Nehemiah Leonard was made president. He was a director of the Hampden Insurance Company, which broke in consequence of the great drain made on it to pay its losses in the great fire in Portland, Maine, in 1866. He was first a Whig and then a Republican, cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay, and his first Republican presidential vote for John C. Fremont. He filled the office of alderman several times, but has never held any other political office. He is a member of the Nayasset, the Winthrop and the Country Clubs. In the course of years he has taken an occasional respite from work to devote to travel and recreation, and has visited many of the beauty spots and pleasure resorts of the United States including California and Florida, and the Bahama Islands, and portions of Canada.

Frederick H. Harris married, January 26, 1846, Martha Asenath Bliss, who was born April 1, 1825, and died January 22, 1890; she was the daughter of Theodore Bliss of Springfield, born March 4, 1789, died December 13, 1844, and his wife Juliet Henrietta Mann, died April 9, 1879. (See Bliss). The children of this marriage are two: 1. Mary Chapin, born in Springfield, March 19, 1847, died in Florence, Italy, January 28, 1900; she married (first) February 18, 1873, Edward Whitney Lambert, merchant, of West Newton, son of Henry and Katherine (Porter) Lambert. He died of consumption at Aitken, South Carolina, March 25, 1874. She married (second) September 26, 1877, Charles Theodore Farlow, merchant, of Newton, son of John Smith and Nancy Wright (Blanchard) Farlow; he died in Florence, Italy, February 19, 1900. 2. Frederick, born September 26, 1848; married, September 3, 1879 Emily, eldest child of David M. and Eliza (Wright) Osborne, of Auburn, New York. They have two children: Florence Osborn, born in Springfield, November 12, 1882; Helen Osborne, born in Springfield, May 14, 1888. Mr. Harris is now (1909) cashier of the Third National Bank.

William Richard Cutter, author and editor, is a direct descendant of Elizabeth (1) Cutter, a widow, who came to New England, about 1640, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 10, 1663. (1663-64). In her will she gave her age as about eighty-seven years, but as she lived about two years longer, she was at death aged about eighty-nine. She dwelt with her daughter in Cambridge about twenty years. Three of her children emigrated to this country: William, who after living in America about seventeen years, returned to his former home in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in England; Richard, the founder of the Cutter family in America; and Barbara, her daughter, who came to this country unmarried, and later married Mr. Elijah Corlet, the school-master of Cambridge. In a relation Elizabeth made before the church she is called "Old Goodwife Cutter," and she makes a statement to the effect that she was born in some small place, without a church, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She "knew not" her father, who may have died in her infancy, but her mother sent her, when she was old enough, to Newcastle, where she was placed in a "godly family," where she remained for about seven years, when she entered another where the religious privileges were less. Her husband died, and she was sent to Cambridge, New England, and came thither in a time of sickness and through many sad troubles by sea. What her maiden name was is not known to the present writer. From her own statement the inference is drawn that her mother at least was in humble circumstances. She had with her in Cambridge a sister or a sister-in-law, a widow named Mrs. Isabella Wilkinson, who undoubtedly was from Newcastle-upon-Tyne. There is more known of the Cutters in Newcastle, where it is said an English antiquary has discovered the name of the grandfather of William and Richard Cutter, and this information is as yet withheld from us.

(II) Richard Cutter, son of Elizabeth, died in Cambridge, at the age of about seventy-two, June 16, 1693. His brother William had died in England before this time. Richard was under age and probably unmarried when he came to America. He was one of the first to build a house outside of the settlement, in that part of Cambridge called Menotomy, and his house for defense against the Indians was furnished with flankers. In December, 1675, he sent four young men of his family—his two sons Ephraim and Gershom, and his stepsons



Isaac and Jacob Amsden—to the severe campaign in Rhode Island which culminated in the Narragansett fight, in which a great part of the New England military were engaged. Richard Cutter was twice married: First, about 1644, to Elizabeth Williams, who died March 5, 1661-2, aged about forty-two years (gravestone); she was the daughter of Robert Williams of Roxbury and his wife, Elizabeth (Stalham) Williams. Second, February 14, 1662-3, to Frances (Perriman) Amsden, parentage unknown; she was the widow of Isaac Amsden, and survived Richard Cutter's decease, and died before July 10, 1728. Fourteen children, seven by each wife.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter and child of Richard Cutter, married William Robinson, and several of her descendants became famous as governors. She probably died a long time before her father, and was omitted in his will. Two of her sons laid claim to their share of their grandfather Cutter's estate at a later period. William Robinson, Jonathan Robinson and Elizabeth Gregory, and also Samuel Robinson, children of Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Richard Cutter, quitclaimed their rights to their grandfather Richard Cutter's estate (Middlesex Registry Deeds, 39: 113, etc.) William Robinson died in 1693.

(III) William Cutter, third son and fourth child of Richard Cutter, the immigrant, was a thriving farmer, and died in Cambridge, April 1, 1723, in the seventy-fourth year of his age (gravestone). By his wife Rebecca he was father of ten children. She was Rebecca, daughter of John (2) Rolfe (Henry 1) and his wife Mary Scullard (Samuel 1). Rebecca Rolfe married for her second husband John Whitmore, Senior, of Medford, and died November 13, 1751, aged ninety.

(IV) John Cutter, second son and fifth child of William, born October 15, 1690, died January 21, 1776, in his eighty-sixth year, and thirty-seventh in his office as a deacon. He was a farmer. He married Lydia Harrington (John (3), Robert (2), and possibly Ann (1); she was formerly of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, and she died January 7, 1755, in her sixty-fourth year. Eleven children.

(V) Ammi Cutter, tenth child of John, born October 27, 1733, died April 19, 1795, in his sixty-second year. He was a farmer and a miller, and had three wives and twenty-one children. By his first wife, Esther Pierce, he had ten children, the ninth of whom was Ephraim Cutter, born October 31, 1767, died March 31, 1841, who by his wife, Deborah

Locke, had fourteen children, the tenth of whom was Benjamin Cutter, a physician, born June 4, 1803, died March 9, 1864, who by his wife Mary Whittemore had six children.

(VI) William Richard Cutter, youngest child of Ammi Cutter, was born in Woburn, August 17, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of his native town until his fifteenth year, when he was sent to the Warren Academy in Woburn, where he remained until April, 1865, when he entered Norwich University at Norwich, Vermont—the institution now situated at Northfield, Vermont, and known as the Military College of the State of Vermont. When at Woburn at the Warren Academy he commanded (1863-1865) a corps of cadets known as the Warren Cadets. He performed his share of duty at Norwich Military University during the two years of 1865 and 1866, and leaving there in the latter year returned to Woburn, where he pursued his studies under a private instructor. In the fall of 1867 he entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University at New Haven, Connecticut, as a special student, and left there in 1869. In the meantime having access to the large college library at Yale, he became interested in the study of history and more especially genealogy, as he had the use of a larger and more valuable collection of books here than he had ever had before, and he decided to publish a history of the Cutter Family, and issued, while at New Haven, his proposals for that work. He traveled extensively in his pursuit of material, and published his book at Boston in 1871, under the title of "A History of the Cutter Family of New England."

He was married, on August 31, 1871, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Kimball, teacher, editor and lecturer, and his first wife, Mary Ann (Ames) Kimball, and a granddaughter of Rev. David Tenney Kimball, for upwards of sixty years minister of a church in Ipswich, Massachusetts. One child, Sarah Hamlen, was born to them, July 25, 1873, but died April 26, 1890. Another died in infancy in 1880.

In 1871 Mr. Cutter removed his residence to Lexington, Massachusetts, and devoted himself for ten years to various pursuits. While at Lexington he prepared and published a "History of the Town of Arlington, Massachusetts," which was issued from the press in 1880. This work contained a very full genealogy of the early inhabitants, and copies are now scarce. At Lexington also he edited, with notes, his article for the "New England



Historical and Genealogical Register," entitled a "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England, 1777-1779," whose length caused its publication to extend through the numbers of that periodical from April, 1876, to January, 1879. While at Lexington also he prepared a sketch of Arlington, which was printed under his name in Drake's "History of Middlesex County" (1880).

During his residence in Lexington he held the office by successive elections of clerk of the Hancock Congregational Church, and for seven years from 1875 that of member and clerk of the town school committee, and in connection with the last named office that of trustee of the Cary Free Public Library, being for a greater part of that time clerk and treasurer of that board. In 1882 he was elected librarian of the Woburn Public Library in his native city, and assuming his duties on March 1. of that year, removed at once to Woburn. He holds this office at the present time. He has served on the nominating committee of the Massachusetts Library Club, of which he was one of the original members, and has been one of its vice-presidents. In Woburn he has held the office of secretary of the trustees of Warren Academy since 1885, and that of trustee, clerk and treasurer of the Burbeen Free Lecture Fund since 1892. He is also one of the vice-presidents of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn, and is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars. He has been a vice-president of the Boston Alumni Association of Norwich University, and for more than a generation, or since 1870, a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He has written considerable for the publications of the Genealogical Society, and has held a position on its governing council, and in 1906 was elected its historian. He has edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society a section of Hon. Melan Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," making a greater part of the second volume of that monumental work. He has prepared for publication and now nearly finished, three volumes of the Towne Memorial Biographies, published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. In 1906 Mr. Cutter was selected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as editor of various of their publications, among them the present work.

Since 1882, in his leisure from the urgent work of his library position, Mr. Cutter has written much for the newspaper and periodical press, and has written or edited a number

of works of greater or less extent. Among them sketches of the city of Woburn, and the towns of Burlington and Winchester, for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County," 1895; "Contributions to a Bibliography of the Local History of Woburn," 1892, with additional material, 1893; "Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson of Woburn, while in service in the French Wars, 1758" (with copious notes), 1896; "Life and Humble Confession of Richardson, the Informer" (fifty copies printed), 1894; "A Model Village Library" (an article descriptive of the Woburn Public Library) in "New England Magazine," February, 1890; "Woburn Historic Sites and Old Houses," 1892; etc.

He received the degree of A. M. from Norwich University in 1893.

All who bear the name of Field, FIELD both in England and America, are, according to Burke's "Landed Gentry," descended from the Counts de la Field, who were prominently identified with the history of Alsace-Lorraine prior to the Norman conquest. Hubertus de la Feld, who was probably the founder of the family in England, crossed the channel with the Norman duke in 1066, and three years later received from the Conqueror a large landed estate in Lancaster as a reward for his military services. During the succeeding four hundred years there were various changes in the orthography of the name. The present surname, Field, simplified by the omission of the French prefix de la, was adopted about the middle of the fifteenth century. Many of this name were noted for their intellectual attainments, and other superior qualifications prior to the colonization of New England, and the Fields of America have every reason to be proud of their English ancestors. A pedigree at hand of Zachariah Field, the immigrant, contains his line of descent through ten generations, beginning with Roger Del Field, born at Sowerby about the year 1240, and continuing through Thomas Del Feld, John Del Feld, Thomas Del Feld, Thomas Del Felde, William Feld, William Feld, Richard Felde, John Field and the latter's son John. The elder John Field was one of the early English astronomers, and a noted writer upon that subject. By a patent dated September 14, 1538, the heralds formally recognized his right to the family arms: Sable, a chevron between three garbs argent, and at the same time they granted to him the following crest: A dexter arm issu-



ing out of clouds fesseways proper, habited gules, holding in hand, also proper, a sphere or. This appropriate crest may be considered a recognition of his services in the cause of astronomy. The family about to be mentioned is descended from Zachariah, the immigrant, who was a son of John and a grandson of the astronomer.

(I) Zachariah Field was born at East Ardsley, Yorkshire, in 1596, and arrived at Boston from Bristol in 1629, first locating in Dorchester, Massachusetts. In 1636 he accompanied a large party of English immigrants to the Connecticut valley, settling at Hartford, and being in the vigor of manhood was enrolled in a company furnished by that town to participate in the Pequot war. In 1659 he established himself in mercantile business at Northampton, Massachusetts, engaging quite extensively in trade with the Indians, and in 1663 removed to Hatfield, where he died June 30, 1666. The Christian name of his wife, whom he married about 1641, was Mary, and her death occurred about 1670. Their children were: 1. Mary, born about 1643; married Joshua Carter, Jr., of Northampton. 2. Zachariah, born 1645; married Sarah Wels. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born 1651; married Sarah Gilbert. 5. Joseph, born about 1658; married (first) Joanna Wyatt; (second) Mary Belding.

(II) John, son of Zachariah and Mary Field, was born in Hartford about 1648. He resided in Hatfield, and served under Captain Turner in the memorable engagement with the Indians at Turner's Falls, in 1676. His death occurred in Hatfield, June 26, 1717. He married, December 17, 1670, Mary Edwards, born January 20, 1650, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Searl) Edwards, of Northampton. Children: 1. John, see next paragraph. 2. Mary, born 1674, died young. 3. Zachariah, born 1676; married Sarah Clark. 4. Benjamin, born February 14, 1679; participated in the "Meadows Fight" in 1704. 5. Mary. 6. Bethiah. 7. Sarah. 8. Abilene, died young. 9. Ebenezer. 10. Abilene.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Field, was born in Northampton, May 11, 1672. He resided in Hatfield, and was one of the two constables appointed by the governor and council in 1708. He also served as a soldier in the Indian wars. He died in Hatfield, May 28, 1747. In 1698 he married Sarah Coleman, born February 15, 1673, daughter of John and Hannah (Porter) Coleman. In Ashpelon's raid, which occurred in September,

1677, Mrs. Hannah Coleman was killed, and Mrs. Sarah Field was carried to Canada as a captive. She was redeemed in the following year, and one of the shoes worn by her on the homeward march through the wilderness to Hatfield is now one of the cherished relics to be seen in the Deerfield Memorial Hall. Mrs. Field survived her husband, and her death occurred January 8, 1759. She was the mother of six children: John, Sarah, Hannah, Amos, Eliakim, Mary.

(IV) Eliakim, son of John (2) and Sarah (Coleman) Field, was born in Hatfield, November 27, 1711. He resided in his native town, and died there February 8, 1786. In 1752 he married Esther Graves, of Whately, Massachusetts, born November 29, 1732, daughter of David and Abigail (Bardwell) Graves. David (4) Graves was a descendant of Thomas D., the immigrant, through John (2) and Samuel (3). Abigail Bardwell was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Gull) Bardwell, the former of whom served in King Philip's war and took part in the "Falls Fight" under Captain Turner. Children of Eliakim and Esther (Graves) Field: 1. Zenas, born August 10, 1753; married (first) Sarah Burroughs; (second) Lydia Cathcart. 2. Sarah, born April 23, 1755; married David Scott, of Whately. 3. Zilpah, born November 13, 1756; married Abner Loomis, of Colchester, Connecticut; resided in Whately, Massachusetts; died March 22, 1847. 4. Rhoda, born October 26, 1758; married Elisha Waite, of Hatfield; died January 19, 1819. 5. John, see next paragraph. 6. Abigail, born July 21, 1762; married Roger Dickinson, of Whately; died February 9, 1809. 7. David, born April 11, 1764; married Tabitha Clark. 8. Esther, born April 4, 1767; died unmarried. 9. Hannah, born June 21, 1769; married (first) Samuel Grimes; (second) Oliver Cooley; died May 14, 1843.

(V) John (3), son of Eliakim Field, was born in Hatfield, August 25, 1760. In early manhood he settled in Conway, Massachusetts, where he engaged in farming, and resided there the remainder of his life. In 1789 he married Lucy Look, of Conway, born at Edgartown, Massachusetts, 1763, and died in Conway, July 29, 1854. The children of this union were: 1. Polly, born April 27, 1790; died October 25, 1816. 2. Nancy, born October 30, 1791; married Elijah Page; died December 2, 1856. 3. William, born December 8, 1793. 4. John, who will be again referred to. 5. Lucinda, born June 8, 1798; married Franklin Childs, of Conway. 6. Prudence, born October 20,



1800; died November 30, 1829. 7. Editha, born May 6, 1803; died August 1, 1804.

(VI) John (4), son of John (3) and Lucy (Look) Field, was born in Conway, June 28, 1796. He was a lifelong resident of Conway, and an unusually prosperous farmer, acquiring possession of the homestead farm and devoting his active years to its cultivation. He was noted for his upright character and superior judgment in business affairs, which, together with his able administration of various important public offices, gained for him the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen. His personal appearance was particularly attractive, and in his latter years he was an excellent representative of a New England country gentleman of the old school. In politics he was originally a Whig and later a Republican. He attended the Congregational church. Mr. Field died June 13, 1876. He married, September 25, 1828, Fidelia Nash, born in Conway, February 6, 1806, died September 22, 1865, daughter of Elijah and Pamela (Warner) Nash. Pamela Warner was a daughter of Jonathan Warner. John and Fidelia (Nash) Field were the parents of nine children: 1. Chandler Augustus, born September 19, 1829; married Helen Wells. 2. Joseph Nash, born September 20, 1831; married (first) Jane Hayes; (second) Catherine Blackwell; resided in Manchester, England. 3. Marshall, who is mentioned at greater length in the succeeding paragraph. 4. Helen Eliza, born February 3, 1837; married Hon. Lyman D. James (see sketch). 5. Henry, born May 25, 1841; married Florence Lathrop. 6. Elizabeth Page, born September 25, 1843; died December 27, 1854. 7. William E., born February 17, 1845; died May 22 same year. 8. Laura Nash, born October 30, 1848; married, November 26, 1873, Henry Dibblee, formerly of New York City, and now a prominent real estate dealer in Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Dibblee have two children: Bertha, born March 20, 1875, and Frances E., born August 26, 1877. 9. Elizabeth, born April 10, 1853; died April 6, 1854.

(VII) Marshall Field, son of John and Fidelia (Nash) Field, was born in Conway, August 18, 1835. He attended the public schools and academy of his native town, and these advantages, enhanced by a thorough training in habits of industry received at home, proved an excellent equipment for a business life. Although of a contemplative nature he disliked study, was not desirous of entering any of the learned professions, and possessed

but one ambition, that of becoming a merchant. From the very first he was wholly subservient to this idea and he believed himself destined to attain its realization. As clerk of a country store in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he remained four years, he acquired the necessary elementary training, and upon reaching his majority he determined to take advantage of his freedom by seeking business advancement in the West, which was then being largely populated by sturdy, energetic New Englanders. In 1856 he became salesman in the wholesale dry goods house of Cooley, Wadsworth & Company, Chicago, and continued as such with the succeeding firm of Cooley, Farwell & Company, greatly adding to his business experience and developing such marked ability as to secure a junior partnership in that concern in 1860. This house, which was one of the largest mercantile establishments in Chicago to successfully weather the financial panic of 1857, was also able to greatly expand its volume of trade during the civil war period, but in 1865 a complete reorganization was deemed absolutely necessary, and Mr. Field became senior partner in the succeeding firm of Field, Palmer & Leiter. From this time forward his business career was practically a succession of brilliant mercantile achievements. He had mastered the science of credit as applied to the changing conditions to which the growing west was constantly subjected, and this knowledge was always in evidence. Having adopted a cash system, which however, was conducted according to the most liberal interpretation of the term, he was inflexible in demanding punctual payments. He also purchased upon a strictly cash basis, never deviating from that rule, and this system proved one of the chief elements of his success, for it was truthfully said that a concern without debts was always solvent. By the subsequent withdrawal of Potter Palmer the firm became known as Field, Leiter & Company, and this concern, guided by the energetic hand of its senior partner, successfully survived the heavy losses caused by the disastrous conflagration of 1871. It also survived the financial panic of 1873, and in 1881 Mr. Field became its sole proprietor. A few years later it was deemed advisable to separate the retail and wholesale departments, and the latter was consequently removed to a spacious and handsome building fronting on Adams street, and constructed of rough hewn granite and brownstone, from plans drawn by the famous American architect, H. H. Richardson. This building con-



Yours very truly
Marshall Field



tains thirty and one-half acres of floor space, and its thirty-four departments necessitate the employment of three thousand people. The retail branch, which is the largest as well as the best equipped of its kind in the world, necessitates a still larger force of employees, and it was estimated some time since that the Field payrolls contained the names of over twelve thousand people. Some years ago the firm engaged extensively in manufacturing and established plants in America, Europe and the Orient. In 1891 the firm was transacting a business aggregating thirty-five million dollars per annum, and ten years later this amount was nearly doubled. Although for many years a multimillionaire, Mr. Field never seemed to think of leisure. The enormous business which had been created through his untiring industry was always uppermost in his thoughts, and although he witnessed the retirement of many of his contemporaries, the fortunes of some of whom he was mainly instrumental in building up, he preferred to personally direct the affairs of his vast enterprise almost to the last moment of his life, and he left them in such a perfect condition as to secure their continuance without the slightest interruption. Mr. Field died of pneumonia in New York City, January 16, 1906, and the inexpressible sorrow which the sad event brought to his family and large circle of personal friends, was shared by the leading business men of America and Europe. A merchant prince in the truest sense of the term, and possessed of a fortune sufficiently colossal to maintain the dignity of his rank, his remarkable ability for the accumulation of wealth was fully equalled by his magnificent generosity, and his gifts for benevolent purposes, which were indeed princely, embraced a wide range of objects. In addition to founding and endowing with the sum of one million dollars, the Field Columbian Museum, Chicago, he left eight millions to this museum by his will. He was one of the original benefactors of the Chicago University, presenting that institution with land valued at four hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and to his native town of Conway, Massachusetts, he presented a handsome Memorial Library, dedicated to the memory of his parents. He was extremely charitable, subscribing liberally to any cause which he considered worthy, and his contributions to religious objects in general, and to the Presbyterian church in particular, were large. He was a member of various clubs and not infrequently visited them, but he de-

voted a very small portion of his time to society. Aside from rendering valuable aid in raising the municipal affairs of Chicago to a higher moral standard, he evinced but little interest in politics, and although several times offered the nomination for vice-president of the United States he declined the honor.

On January 3, 1863, Mr. Field married for his first wife, Miss Nannie Douglass Scott, of Ironton, Ohio. She died in France, whither she had gone for the purpose of recovering her health. Of this union there were three children: 1. Lewis, born January 9, 1866, died August 17, same year. 2. Marshall, born April 21, 1868; married Albertine Huck; was accidentally killed, 1905. 3. Ethel Newcombe, born August 28, 1873, married, January 1, 1891, Arthur Magie Tree, who was born in Chicago, July 1, 1863; resides in Leamington, Warwickshire, England. On September 5, 1906, Mr. Field married for his second wife, Mrs. Delia Spencer Caton, who had been a neighbor of his in Chicago for thirty years.

Philip James, immigrant ancestor, JAMES came to New England in 1638 with his wife and four children, and two servants, William Pitts and Edward Mitchell, from Hingham, England. They settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, and Philip "died soon after he came." He married Jane ———, who married (second) February 14, 1640, George Russell. Francis James, probably brother of Philip, with his wife and two servants, came from Hingham at the same time. He died December 27, 1647, probably without issue.

(II) Francis, said to have been a son of Philip James, named after his uncle, was born probably in England, and died in Hingham, Massachusetts, November 29, 1684, intestate. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix of the estate. He was called husbandman, and resided at Hingham Centre. Children: 1. Elizabeth, died April 11, 1660. 2. Sarah, born February 27, 1661-2; married, 1707, John Seal, of Boston; died August 2, 1727. 3. Jane, born November 6, 1664; married December 7, 1704, Edward Darby, of Taunton. 4. Francis, born January 25, 1666-7; died unmarried, December 28, 1717. 5. Thomas, born December 7, 1669; mentioned below. 6. Philip, died February 15, 1687-8. 7. Samuel, born April 6, 1676; married, 1711, Hope Chamberlain; died August 20, 1749.

(III) Thomas, son of Francis James, was born in Hingham, December 7, 1669, and



died July 31, 1724. He was called husband-man. His estate was appraised at 1720 pounds nine shillings three pence. It included a "mansion house, part of a sloop," etc. He resided in the second precinct of Hingham. He married, May 30, 1704, Patience (Tower) Farrow, born in Hingham, March 21, 1678-9, widow of William Farrow, and daughter of Ibrook and Margaret (Hardin) Tower. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Thomas, January 11, 1704-5; married, 1730, Hannah Holbrook. 2. Elizabeth, August 21, 1706; married, August 21, 1730, Abisha Stetson. 3. Philip, July 25, 1708; married, May 25, 1738, Mary Nichols. 4. Jane, October 7, 1710; married, June 27, 1734, Jeremiah Lane. 5. John, 1712; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, September 27, 1714; died November 28 following. 7. Margaret, March 19, 1715-16. 8. Content, baptized August 21, 1720; married, October, 1739, Samuel Hardin.

(IV) John, son of Thomas James, was born in Hingham, in 1712, and resided in the second precinct, at or near the easterly end of Jerusalem Road. He married, July 28, 1743, Deborah (Bates) Stodder, born in Hingham April 2, 1716, widow of Canterbury Stodder, and daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Clapp) Bates. She married (third) December 15, 1768, John Turner, of Pembroke. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, March 16, 1744-5; mentioned below. 2. Deborah, March 23, 1746-7. 3. Francis, May 13, 1749. 4. Enoch, August 24, 1751; married Abigail Adams. 5. Sarah, September 13, 1755. 6. Thomas, July 11, 1758.

(V) John (2), son of John (1) James, was born in Hingham, March 16, 1744-5. He removed probably after the birth of the third child, about 1769, to Goshen, Massachusetts, then a part of Chesterfield. He was in the revolution, in Captain Christopher Banister's company, Colonel John Dickman's regiment, in August, 1777, and marched to Bennington with the Chesterfield company; also in the same company under Colonel Ezra May, in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. He married, April 4, 1765, Lois Beal, born in Hingham, July 20, 1746, daughter of Adam and Jael (Worrick) Beal. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Moses, October 23, 1765. 2. Malachi, July 9, 1767; mentioned below. 3. Lois, May 29, 1769. Probably others born in Goshen.

(VI) Malachi, son of John (2) James, was born in Hingham, July 9, 1767. He married, February 18, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of

Elias Lyman of Northampton. He died August 24, 1849. Children: 1. Sophia, born November 18, 1791; married, 1815, Dr. Thomas Sears. 2. Enoch, born December 8, 1793; mentioned below. 3. Lyman, born March 23, 1796; married Maria C. Goodrich. 4. Maria, born July 2, 1799; married Samuel Howes. 5. Clarissa, born May 18, 1801; married, October 13, 1834, J. D. Whitney. 6. Luther, born July 13, 1803. 7. Lewis L., born May 8, 1805; married Corintha Wells. 8. Elizabeth, married A. L. Babcock. 9. Rachel L., born 1812; married David Storrs.

(VII) Enoch, son of Malachi James, was born at Goshen, December 8, 1793. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Goshen. He managed a general store there, and also engaged in woolen manufacture, having mills in Williamsburg and Whately. He married Armanilla R., daughter of Colonel Simeon Dwight. He removed late in life to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he died February 28, 1867. Children: 1. Henry Lyman, mentioned below. 2. Lyman Dwight, mentioned below. 3. Martha Dwight. 4. Mary Frances. 5. Enoch Dwight.

(VIII) Henry Lyman, son of Enoch James, was born in Williamsburg, February 13, 1829, died July 5, 1896. He attended the public schools of his native town, Hopkins Academy at Hadley, the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, and the New Haven grammar school. After he had returned home from his schooling, his father removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and to his son he gave the woolen business in Whately and the store in Williamsburg. This general store has been owned by the James family for a century or more, and is one of the oldest in the country conducted by the same family. In 1866 Mr. James admitted to partnership his brother, Lyman Dwight James, who continued the business after his death. He bought the business of Henry Wells, near the present site of the new Meekins Library, and manufactured carpenters' tools until the factory was destroyed by fire. Mr. James also conducted the woolen mill at Whately with success for many years, and the business was prosperous. He made his home at Williamsburg, however, and drove to the mill several times a week. He was a great lover of horses, and in his stables there could always be found some valuable animals.

In the fifties Mr. James met his first stroke of ill fortune. A cyclone destroyed a part of the mill property in Whately and soon afterward the remainder of the mill was burned.



He then bought of Lewis Bodman the woolen mill in Williamsburg, just above the railroad station, south of the village, and conducted his business there with success until the fatal blow of 1874 came. The flood caused him a heavy loss, carrying away eleven houses, more than a hundred bales of wool, and ruined all the contents of the basement of the mill and dye-house, including machinery and supplies. But his was the only mill in Williamsburg and Haydenville not entirely destroyed by the flood. He repaired his damages and resumed business, receiving none of the fund subscribed for the relief of the owners of damaged property, etc. The business reverses of later years were largely due to lack of capital resulting from these disasters. In fact, most of the industries of the town never recovered from the shock, or removed to other locations. No calamity ever worked greater change in a town than did that fatal catastrophe of 1874 to Williamsburg. The Williamsburg of to-day is a sad picture in comparison with the town before the river flood. During the last five years of his life Mr. James was in ill health and not in active business. In 1891 he suffered a stroke of apoplexy and another shortly before his death. He was one of a number of industrial leaders in the Connecticut valley in his generation, each of whom virtually built up a town through the development of mills and factories. He belongs in the class with Joel Hayden, William Skinner, Samuel Williston and Horatio G. Knight. Mr. James took great interest in his own town, and did his utmost to develop its resources, before and after the disaster.

He was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln, and continued in the office for twenty-five years. In politics he was a staunch Republican, and he figured prominently in many a campaign. He was active in supporting Henry L. Dawes for congress. On the night of the congressional campaign, Mr. Dawes was speaking at a rally in Williamsburg. Returning from the convention with the news of the nomination of Mr. Dawes, Mr. James found the nominee in the midst of his speech, and he took advantage of the opportunity to break the news to the people, and interrupted the speech for that purpose. Mr. Dawes was thoroughly surprised and overcome by the good news, which was received with vociferous applause, and had to take his seat to recover his composure, before continuing his address. Mr. James represented his district in the general court in 1875, and for ten years

was an active and influential member of the Republican state central committee of Massachusetts.

Mr. James traveled extensively in this country and foreign lands, and one of his last trips was taken in company with H. G. Knight, late of Easthampton. He possessed considerable literary ability, and had a nimble wit, writing many articles for the *Springfield Republican* and other publications, generally under the nom-de-plume of "Peter." Many of these articles were descriptive of his travels. He wrote in a humorous vein usually, was keen in observing, and piquant in criticizing. There was a characteristic ease and originality in his work that attracted the general reader. He attended the Congregational church. He married, May 31, 1860, Maria Louise, daughter of Dr. Elbridge Simpson, of Hudson, New York. Children: 1. Mabel Louise, married Norton Chase, of Albany. 2. Maud Armanella, resides in the James home, Williamsburg. 3. Bertha Simpson, died aged seven. Two others died in infancy.

Dr. Elbridge Simpson (see above), son of John B. and Eunice (Tucker) Simpson, was born at Ashfield, January 29, 1812, and died in Hudson, N. Y., in October, 1880. He attended the public schools, and commenced the study of his profession as a student in the office of Dr. Samuel McClellan, at Nassau, New York. He remained with that distinguished physician for about a year, and then studied under Dr. John McClellan, of Johnstown, Columbia county, New York, and at the Williams Medical School, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in the class of 1838 with the degree of M. D. He commenced practice at Newark, Wayne county, in partnership with Dr. Coventry, and in 1841 went to Catskill. Thence he removed in 1845 to Hudson, in the same state, succeeding to the practice of Dr. Samuel McClellan. In 1858 he removed to Toronto and practiced in that city and Montreal until 1873, when he returned to Hudson, living there the rest of his days. He was a member of the Columbia County Medical Society and of the New York State Medical Society from 1856.

He was a close student all his life, and few physicians kept in closer touch with the development of medical science or sooner modified his methods in the light of new discoveries. He took a prominent place in his profession, and as the years passed his skill was recognized by both laymen and the profession. He grew to have confidence in his own judgment,



so often tested in the sick room and so often successful in his treatment. He had a genial and benevolent face, an impressive bearing, a persuasive voice, and a good deal of magnetism of manner and address. He was, it has been said, a "natural physician," one of the finest compliments to his ability. The qualities which made him eminent were hereditary, but trained by medical education and developed by long and diversified practice. One who knew him well, wrote at the time of his death: "His original sagacity and intuitive perceptions, admirable common sense and manipulatory tact, guided by adequate professional knowledge, made him a very skillful and successful practitioner. He was neither theoretical nor speculative, but was intensely practical. As a surgeon he was fertile in mechanical resources, and was a deft surgical operator. He had the wisdom to perceive that the main end of all medical education is to make a good practitioner. His intercourse with his patrons was marked by the most friendly cordiality. His professional relations to the other sex were always delicate and refined, and his purity of character was unquestioned. He had a sort of chivalric deference for refined women, and a nice sense of professional honor will go with him to the grave. To an extraordinary degree he was a generous and benevolent man, and not a tinge of a mercenary spirit discolored his life. He was especially kind and benignant to the poor."

At a meeting of the Columbia County Medical Society after his death, Dr. Thomas Wilson paid an affectionate tribute to the memory of Dr. Simpson, from which we quote: "We are here to-day, not only to show our respect for our departed brother, but also to mingle our griefs and sympathies with those of the bereaved family. He has passed the mysterious boundaries of time, and we all deeply deplore his loss. He is now done with earth, but we are to tarry awhile. He has climbed up life's rugged pathway; exercised the high functions of his calling; discharged faithfully its many and varied obligations; tasted the sweets of success; and now, past manhood's bright meridian, amid the scenes and surroundings of his active life, beloved and honored by those who knew him best, he finishes his earthly career. Though his mortal remains are now shrouded for the tomb, yet he leaves for our contemplation his past life, redolent with good, and eloquent in example. Our medical society loses a worthy member,

and this city a valuable citizen. The afflicted can no more listen to his councils, encouragements and consolations, more precious to them than the rarest gems. Never again will he appear at the bedside to assuage pain and anguish of body, and, most of all, henceforth will be missed by the tender loving hearts gathered about his own family hearthstone."

He married, in 1838, Sally A. Groat, born in 1811, died in 1850, daughter of Captain Peter and Amanda (Rogers) Groat. Children: 1. Elbridge. 2. Maria Louise, married Henry Lyman James (see James family). 3. Carrie, died October 25, 1907; married Thomas C. Stratton, of Montreal. 4. Albert.

(VIII) Lyman Dwight, son of Enoch James, was born in Williamsburg, Massachusetts, January 21, 1836, died there May 30, 1902. He attended the public schools of his native town and Amherst Academy. His father having moved to Ann Arbor, Michigan, he spent two years there, and then returned to Williamsburg, the town of his birth, where he spent the remainder of his life. He first entered the general store of his brother, Henry Lyman James, as clerk, then became a partner, and later sole owner. The business was an old-fashioned country store handling all kinds of general merchandise. After many years of active life he retired in 1898, about four years before his death. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a member of the Congregational church of Williamsburg. He was a director of the First National Bank of Northampton about twenty-five years, and at the time of his death was vice-president, and was also a trustee of the Nonotuck Savings Bank. For twenty-five years he was a trustee of the Northampton Insane Asylum, and was serving in that capacity at time of death. Mrs. James had a beautiful club house on the Insane Asylum grounds constructed in memory of her husband, who was deeply in sympathy with these unfortunate people.

The following was taken from one of the newspapers at the time of his death: "The death of Lyman D. James, of Williamsburg, removes from us a man who was first and always public-spirited. He was brim full of enthusiasm, as active as a young man, and as keen in his interest in the world. That he was nearly seventy years old never occurred to those who knew him. Young men, all young people, liked him heartily. He had good humor in abundance, and delighted in a busy life. His devotion to the state's interests, as senior trustee of the Northampton Asylum, a



Lyman D. James.

place he had held for twenty-three years, was a matter of note all through the commonwealth. Had it been his private enterprise he could not have given closer, more faithful, attention, and much of the notable success of that large institution is due to him. He had a very kindly nature, and people who had no special business relation with him, 'took to him,' to use a homelike New England phrase. Whatever his more prominent services have been, this constant good will and good humor for all people, old and young, made him a man whose daily presence was an influence for good. He goes from us still young, full of high courage, good work, and plans for the future, leaving a most grateful memory."

Mr. James married, September 10, 1857, Helen Eliza Field (see Field). Children: 1. Henry Dwight, who lives in Haydenville, Massachusetts. 2. Howard, who lives in St. Paul. 3. Grace Fidelia, married John W. Gillette, and resides in Hudson, New York. 4. Philip Lyman, who resides in Chicago, Illinois.

(The Dwight Line—For preceding generations see John Dwight 1).

(IV) Colonel Simeon Dwight, son of Captain Henry Dwight, was born February 18, 1719-20, and died February 21, 1776. He was a colonel of militia, and at the time of his death was high sheriff of Worcester county. He was a farmer, and resided at Western (now Warren) Massachusetts. He married, December 14, 1743, Sibyl Dwight, born October 8, 1725, died March 19, 1784, daughter of Captain Samuel and Mary (Lyman) Dwight. Children: 1. Sibyl, born October 4, 1744; married Major Elihu Kent; died August, 1822. 2. Sarah, born May 1, 1746; married Timothy Ruggles. 3. Anna, born December 19, 1747; died November 23, 1751. 4. Jerusha, born October 15, 1749; died unmarried. 5. Colonel Henry, born February 18, 1752; mentioned below; died November 26, 1819. 6. Anna, born November 10, 1753; married Deacon Asahel Hatheway; died March 17, 1807. 7. Simeon, Jr., born September 13, 1755; died February 1, 1815. 8. Edmund, born January 6, 1757; died March 7, 1758. 9. Lydia, born October 12, 1759; died August 20, 1761. 10. Edmund, born May 3, 1761; died unmarried September, 1803. 11. Elihu, born February 17, 1763; married Lydia Chadwick. 12. Samuel, born December 7, 1765; died April 10, 1817. 13. Lydia, born

December 4, 1767; married Shadrach Trumbull; died August 8, 1844.

(V) Colonel Henry Dwight, son of Colonel Simeon Dwight, was born February 18, 1752, and died November 26, 1819. He resided most of his life at Belchertown, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer and citizen of high standing, holding various public offices. He married, June 23, 1774, Ruth Rich, born 1756, died 1837. He was a soldier in the revolution, a second lieutenant in Captain Estes Howes's company, First Belchertown regiment, in 1776; also in the same company, Fourth Hampshire regiment, and in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, in 1777, with the Army of the North; lieutenant in Third company, Colonel Porter's Fourth regiment, in 1780. His resignation from the service was accepted April 18, 1780. Children: 1. Lieutenant Joseph Hawley, born March 26, 1775; died unmarried, at Fort Niagara, November 13, 1801. 2. Henry, Jr., born November 7, 1777; died February 10, 1841. 3. Colonel Simeon, born September 24, 1779; mentioned below. 4. Charles, born April 5, 1782; died 1815. 5. Solomon Rich, born May 24, 1784; died unmarried, 1846. 6. Sophia, born July 3, 1786; married Justus Dwight; died November 26, 1814. 7. Peregrine, born September 14, 1788; died April 24, 1793. 8. Thomas, born September 28, 1790; died unmarried, February 9, 1857. 9. William, born November 5, 1792; died July 13, 1810. 10. Peregrine, born March 15, 1795; died August 4, 1842. 11. Clarissa, born November 23, 1799; married Myron Lawrence; died February 10, 1852. 12. Daughter, born and died April 21, 1802.

(VI) Colonel Simeon Dwight, son of Colonel Henry Dwight, was born September 24, 1779, and died December 23, 1842. He was a carriage maker at Belchertown, and prominent in town affairs. He was deputy sheriff for thirty years, and colonel of militia. He was an earnest religious worker. He married, March 3, 1802, Martha Rice, born August 26, 1781, died February 29, 1840, daughter of Colonel Asa and Miriam Rice. Children: 1. Armanilla Ruggles, born February 28, 1803; married Enoch James; (see James). 2. Son, born and died November 3, 1804. 3. Joseph Hawley, born October 19, 1805; married Eliza (Mason) Filer, widow; died March 15, 1849. 4. Charles Hobart, born October 6, 1807; died November 11, 1857. 5. Mary Rice, born January 20, 1810; died June 27, 1811. 6.

Mary Rice, born December 26, 1812; married Edwin P. Tucker; (second) Lewis Hawes. 7. Simeon Rich, born May 3, 1815. 8. Sereno Edwards, born November 12, 1825.

CORLESS George Corless, immigrant ancestor, was born in Devonshire, England, about 1617, son of Thomas Corless. He came to New England in 1639 and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and removed soon to Haverhill, where he lived the remainder of his life. He settled in 1640 in the west parish of Haverhill, and the farm, now known as the Poplar Lawn farm, was at last accounts in possession of a direct descendant, having been in the family ever since.* He was the first settler in that part of the town, and built a log house in 1647. His name was on the list of freemen in 1645, and was constable in 1650, selectman in 1648-53-57-69-79. His will was dated October 18, 1686, and he died October 19, 1686. It is a remarkable coincidence that Gorge Corless, his son John, and his grandson John, all died on the same farm, each one sitting in the same chair. He married, October 26, at Haverhill, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Davis. Children: 1. Mary, born September 6, 1646; died October 22, 1722; married William Neff, and was with Hannah Dustin when she was captured by the Indians. 2. John, born March 4, 1648; mentioned below. 3. Joanna, born April 28, 1650; died October 29, 1734; married Joseph Huckins. 4. Martha, born June 2, 1652; married Samuel Ladd. 5. Deborah, born June 6, 1655; married Thomas Eastman. 6. Ann, born November 8, 1657; died June, 1691; married John Robie. 7. Huldah, born November 18, 1661; married Samuel Kingsbury. 8. Sarah, born February 23, 1663; married Joseph Ayer.

(II) John, son of George Corless, was born in Haverhill, March 4, 1648, and died February 17, 1698. He inherited the homestead from his father, and his name is among those who took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill, November 28, 1677. He was also among the list of soldiers paid by the town August 24, 1676. He died intestate February 17, 1698, and the inventory of his estate was filed August 1, 1698. He married Mary Wilford, born November 18, 1667, daughter of Gilbert Wilford, of Haverhill. She married (second) William Whittaker, of Haverhill. Children: 1. John, born March 4, 1686; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born February 25, 1687. 3. Thomas, born March 2, 1689; died 1784. 4. Hannah,

born 1691; died September 8, 1764. 5. Timothy, born December 13, 1693; died 1783. 6. Jonathan, born July 16, 1695; died March 22, 1787. 7. Mehitable, born May 15, 1698.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Corless, was born at Haverhill, March 4, 1686, and died in 1766. He resided on the old homestead, and had willed it to his son, but outlived him, and the farm descended to his grandsons. He was a man of large stature, being more than six feet in height and finely proportioned. He had a powerful voice, and it is said that he could be heard and understood a mile away. He enjoyed remarkable health until he was over seventy-five years old. He gave each of his children a good education and provided for them liberally in every way. He married, 1711, Ruth Haynes, born February 7, 1691, died 1787. Children: 1. Ruth, born October 14, 1712; died 1802. 2. George, born March 4, 1714; died April 4, 1714. 3. John, born September 12, 1715; died November 15, 1753. 4. Timothy, born February 4, 1717; died 1760. 5. Sarah, born November, 1718; died November 20, 1736. 6. Abigail, born November 20, 1720. 7. Joseph, born November 4, 1722; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born August 16, 1724. 9. Infant, died young. 10. Mary, born May 8, 1727. 11. Infant, died young. 12. Jonathan, born February 25, 1730; died 1776. 13. Joshua, born January 19, 1733; died January 29, 1819.

(IV) Joseph, son of John (2) Corless, was born in Haverhill, November 4, 1722, and died November 3, 1762. He married, February 19, 1746, Mary Emerson, of Haverhill, born September 3, 1728, died November 8, 1815. Children: 1. Joseph, born November 29, 1747; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born May 5, 1749; died 1787. 3. Ephraim, born August 3, 1751; died October 25, 1824. 4. Solomon, born June 30, 1754; died September 15, 1755. 5. Abigail, born August 9, 1756; died November 11, 1803. 6. Polly, born April 16, 1760; died May 1, 1824. 7. John, born March 25, 1761; died November 21, 1841.

(V) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) Corless, was born November 29, 1747, and died September 20, 1820. With his first one hundred dollars which he earned peddling thread for the Londonderry settlers, he bought a hundred acres of land and a small house at Windham, New Hampshire. He moved his family there, and later built a large house which remained there until 1840, when it was removed to Lowell, Massachusetts. He married (first) about 1767, Miriam Emerson; (second)

Betsey, daughter of Francis Utinox, a descendant of Huguenots. Her father left France for England, where he married Mary Lee, descendant of Henry Lee, whom Walter Scott has made historic. He and his wife and son sailed for America, and Betsey was born on the voyage. On their arrival the father and son both died, and the mother soon followed, leaving her daughter in charge of a godmother who bought her thread and linen of the Londonderry settlers. This godmother placed her charge, Betsey Utinox, in the family of Mr. Gregg, of Londonderry. She learned the weaver's trade, and used to travel among the settlers and weave for them when needed. Arriving at Windham, the constable, Joseph Corless, was obliged to serve warning on her as a transient person. He found her at the house of his mother-in-law, dressed in her red dress, weaving for them. The reading of the law terrified her, and though they soothed her by telling her that it was simply a matter of form she never forgot the scene. Afterward Joseph Corless took her for his second wife. Joseph Corless kept a tavern from 1812 to 1819. The cellar of his house may still be seen at the corner of the road leading from Windham to Richard Woodbury's farm at Salem, New Hampshire. He served in the revolution in the first military company of Windham, in 1775, under Captain James Gilmore; also in Captain John Nesmith's company, Colonel Matthew Thornton's regiment in 1776, and in August of that year was in the Continental army. He was elected constable in 1780, but declined to serve. Being forced to serve he declined to collect the minister's rate and was finally excused from doing so. Children of first wife: 1. Solomon, born in Haverhill; married Annis Houghton. 2. Sally, married ——— Lund. 3. Polly, born February 5, 1773; died unmarried. 4. Ephraim, born June 29, 1775. 5. Peter, born September 30, 1777; died unmarried. 6. Miriam, born May 9, 1781; died young. 7. Joseph, born April 21, 1784; went to sea and never returned. 8. Benjamin (twin), born April 21, 1784; died young. 9. John, born September 6, 1786; died October 19, 1837; married Jane Todd. Children of second wife: 10. Cyrus, born March 27, 1794; mentioned below. 11. Betsey, born May 20, 1795; married John D. Emerson. 12. Elijah, born July 21, 1796; died a young man. 13. Lydia, born January 12, 1800; married William Dustin. 14. Abigail, born December 17, 1805; married Curtis Sargent; died 1878.

(VI) Cyrus, son of Joseph (2) Corless,

was born March 27, 1794, and lived in Windham until 1824. He removed to St. Albans, Vermont, and afterwards to Quincy, Massachusetts. He was a foreman in the granite quarry there, and was killed in the quarry in 1839. He married Phebe, daughter of Libbeus Gordon, of Great Falls. She died in 1864, at West Quincy. Children: 1. Roxanna, born February 4, 1817; married William Ripley. 2. Tabitha R., born June 8, 1818; married Frank Brown. 3. Daniel G., born February 12, 1820. 4. Libbeus G., born February 25, 1821. 5. Joseph, born August 13, 1823. 6. Edward Clark. 7. Simon Berry, mentioned below. 8. Elijah, killed by blasting rocks at Quincy quarry.

(VII) Simon Berry, only living child of Cyrus Corless, was born at Greensborough, Vermont, November 11, 1827. He was educated in the public schools of Quincy, whither his parents removed when he was about five years old. His father was killed when he was twelve years old, and he had to leave school and go to work. He was first employed in the stone quarry to carry tools for the quarrymen, and learned the trade of granite cutter afterward. When gold was discovered in California he and his brother joined a company of young men who bought a small vessel and sailed around Cape Horn to California, through the Straits of Magellan, taking nearly eight months for the trip. On reaching California they sold the ship and sought their fortunes in the gold fields. After three years of prospecting and mining, he returned home and with his brother operated a granite quarry in East Milton. They were prosperous, and after a few years purchased other quarries in Randolph. They took large contracts for granite buildings and other structures, curbstones and especially monuments, many of which were designed by Mr. Corless. He had charge of many large contracts and was one of the best known quarrymen in the business. He retired 1899. Was first made a Mason in Quincy, and is a charter member of Constellation Lodge of Free Masons of Dedham; a member of St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, being now an honorary member of both; is a member of the lodge of Odd Fellows in Randolph, and for twenty-one years was a member of the Royal Arcanum. In politics he is a Republican. He has resided at Randolph since 1873. He married (first) Mary Kayo, born at West Quincy, 1864. He married (second) April 29, 1870, Susan Kingsbury, born September 25, 1840, at Dedham, daughter of Mel-

zar and Mary (Stone) Kingsbury. (See Kingsbury). Children of first wife: 1. Alma B., born West Quincy, August 13, 1854; married Henry Wales (see Wales). 2. Mehitable, born February 8, 1857; married Walter Berry; two sons, Simon C. and Donald. 3. Maria L., born February 5, 1859; married Edward Young. Children of second wife: 4. Cyrus, born April 24, 1877; married Sarah Jane Langley, of Mattapan, Massachusetts. 5. Ralph Kingsbury, born July 2, 1880.

Several immigrants by the name of Kingsbury, or Kingsberry, came early to New England. Of these were Henry, John and Joseph Kingsbury, probably brothers. Henry Kingsbury came in the ship "Talbot," in 1630, and joined the church at Boston, with his wife Margaret. Henry of Ipswich, born 1615, and called "kinsman" in the will of John of Dedham, was probably son of Henry the immigrant. John Kingsbury, of Watertown, was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-6. He removed to Dedham in 1636, where he served as deputy to the general court and as a town officer; his will proved December 2, 1659-60, mentioning wife Margaret, brother Joseph, kinsman Thomas Cooper of Seaconque, and Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich. The name is of ancient English origin, derived from the place of that name, Kingsborough.

(I) Joseph Kingsbury, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, brother of John, settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, as early as 1637. His wife Millicent, "who appeared to ye church a tender-hearted soule, full of feares & temptations, but truly breathing after Christ," was admitted to the Dedham church April 24, 1639. He was admitted April 9, 1641. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He died before June 1, 1676, his wife surviving him. His will was dated May 22, 1675, and proved June 1, 1676. It bequeaths to sons Joseph, John, Eliezer and Nathaniel; wife Millicent; daughter Sarah Croseman; son-in-law Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth; grandchild Elizabeth Brewer; sons-in-law Robert Croseman and Nathaniel Brewer; refers to deceased brother John Kingsbury. Children: 1. Sarah, married Robert Croseman, of Taunton. 2. Mary, born at Dedham, September 1, 1637; married (probably) Deacon Thomas Cooper, of Rehoboth. 3. Elizabeth, born at Dedham, September 14, 1638; married Nathaniel Brewer, of Roxbury, and died June 25, 1661. 4. Joseph, born at Ded-

ham, February 17, 1640-1; died December 16, 1688; married Mary ———; (second) September 7, 1681, Mary Donier; settled at Wrentham. 5. John, born at Dedham, August 15, 1643; died May 30, 1669; married Elizabeth Fuller. 6. Eleazer, born May 17, 1645; died February 2, 1722-3; married Esther Judson. 7. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Joseph Kingsbury, was born in Dedham, March 26, 1650, and died October 14, 1694. He was admitted a freeman in 1677. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born September 14, 1674; married, December 5, 1695, Abigail Barker; died January 19, 1724-5. 2. James. 3. Timothy, born October 15, 1680; resided at Needham; married Hannah ———. 4. John, born August 17, 1686. 5. Daniel, born November 11, 1688; mentioned below. 6. Millicent, born March 30, 1693.

(III) Daniel, son of Nathaniel Kingsbury, was born November 11, 1688, and died April 27, 1754. He resided at Wrentham, where he married, December 29, 1713, Elizabeth Stevens, of Dedham, who survived him, and died in 1764. Children: 1. Daniel, born March 12, 1715; died 1783; married (first) November 3, 1737, Beriah Mann; (second) October 19, 1755, Abigail Adams, widow. 2. Stephen, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married Joshua Partridge. 4. Mary, married Joseph Harding.

(IV) Stephen, son of Daniel Kingsbury, was born about 1716, and died April 23, 1754, aged thirty-eight years. He married Silence, daughter of Samuel Partridge. Children: 1. Moses, born about 1742, mentioned below. 2. Aaron, born about 1743. 3. Lois, born about 1745; married ——— Metcalf. 4. Joseph, born about 1747. 5. Olive, born about 1751. 6. Stephen, born about 1754. 7. Benjamin. 8. Abigail.

(V) Moses, son of Stephen Kingsbury, was born about 1742, and was probably the Moses who died in the fall of 1771, leaving a widow Thankful. Children: 1. Cyrus, removed to Alstead, New Hampshire, and was father of Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury D. D. (B. U. 1812), missionary to Choctaw Indians. 2. Moses, mentioned below. 3. Matilda.

(VI) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Kingsbury, resided on the homestead at Dedham Island. He was a farmer. He married Hannah Lewis, of Needham. Children: 1. Hannah, born November 23, 1799. 2. Calvin, February 3, 1801. 3. Daniel, January 25, 1802. 4. Melzar, October 1, 1803; mentioned below. 5. Joshua, January 25, 1805. 6. Deborah, De-



cember 13, 1806. 7. Mary L., September 3, 1808. 8. Jonathan, February 9, 1810. 9. Moses, January 2, 1811. 10. George, March 15, 1813; died young. 11. Charles, February 5, 1815. 12. Caroline, September 12, 1816. 13. Sarah Ann, April 30, 1818. 14. George, October 20, 1821. 15. Henry, May 16, 1823.

(VII) Melzar, son of Moses (2) Kingsbury, was born at Dedham, October 1, 1803, and died there in July, 1872, aged sixty-nine years. He was a farmer on the homestead, and married Mary Stone, born at Brunswick, Maine, in 1819, died at Dedham, 1902, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Benjamin, died aged two years. 2. Mary, born January 28, 1839; married George Chase, of Dedham; one child, George Arthur, born 1856. 3. Susan, born September 25, 1840; married Simon Barry Corless (see Corless). 4. Augusta, born February 7, 1851, died December 17, 1901; married Louis J. Houghton, of Dedham, died June 28, 1908; two children: Charles Edward, born January 5, 1878; Royal B., died June 26, 1901, aged twenty years.

The surname Wales is obviously derived from the name of a place and the family dates back in England to remote antiquity. Nathaniel Wales, immigrant ancestor, was born in England as early as 1600, and came to New England in the ship "James," a fellow passenger of the famous Rev. Richard Mather, who has left an interesting description of the voyage in his journal, printed in "Young's Chronicles." He settled at Dorchester of which he became a proprietor, and was admitted to the church there and freeman November 2, 1637. He was a weaver or webster by trade. He removed to Boston in 1651, and was received into the church there with his wife Susan, March 2, 1651-2. She was a daughter of John Greenaway, a millwright of Dorchester. Isabel, whom some records give as the name of his wife, may have been his first wife. He deposited February 1, 1661, that his wife's name was Susan. He calls Humphrey Atherton his brother-in-law, and his son Nathaniel married Isabel, daughter of Atherton. Nathaniel Wales died at Boston, December 4, 1661. His will was dated June 20, 1661, bequeathing land at Dorchester and Boston to his wife and sons Timothy, Nathaniel and John; daughters Priscilla and Sarah, and grandchild Timothy Wells Jr. Humphrey Atherton, his brother-in-law, was made overseer and his wife Susan executrix. The inventory was dated January

3, 1662, appraised by Edmund Jackson and Robert Walker. His widow died without administering the estate, and his grandson Jerijah Wales was appointed administrator July 6, 1719. Children: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, lived in Dorchester. 3. John, of Dorchester. 4. Priscilla. 5. Sarah. 6. Daughter married Timothy Wells.

(II) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) Wales, was born about 1625, doubtless in England, and died May 10, 1662, in Boston. His will was dated May 18, 1662, and proved May 27, following. He married Isabel Humphrey, baptized at Winwick, England, January 23, 1630, daughter of Major-General Humphrey Atherton, of Dorchester, one of the most distinguished men of the first generation in Massachusetts. His wife died shortly before his death. Children, born in Boston, mentioned in his will: 1. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 2. Samuel. 3. Mary. 4. Jonathan, killed in King Philip's war.

(III) Elder Nathaniel (3), son of Nathaniel (2) Wales, was born about 1650, and died in Braintree, March 23, 1718. He settled early in life in Braintree, formerly Mount Wollaston, and part of Boston. He was there in 1675 and bought twenty acres of land September 6, 1684, of the old iron works land at Braintree, then called Monotoquod. He was chosen deacon of the Braintree church, and was ordained ruling elder there February 27, 1700-1, by Rev. Mr. Fiske, Rev. Peter Thatcher, of Milton, and Elder John Rogers, of Weymouth. He married Joanna Faxon, who died May 11, 1704, daughter of Thomas Faxon, of Braintree. She was less than fifteen years old, we are told, when her first child was born. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1675-6. 2. Joanna, born April 18, 1679; died April 25, 1679. 3. Sarah, born March 11, 1780; married Nathaniel Thayer. 4. Nathaniel, born December 29, 1681; married Esther Abbey. 5. Joanna, born December 19, 1683; died September 27, 1707, unmarried. 6. Elkannah, born December 1, 1685. 7. Deborah, born October 16, 1687; married, 1708, Elizabeth Holbrook. 8. Thomas, born October 6, 1689; died February 22, 1690. 9. Mary, born April 1, 1691; married, April 8, 1714, John Thayer. 10. Samuel, born June 23, 1693. 11. Thomas, born April 19, 1695, mentioned below. 12. Joseph, born April 29, 1697; married, 1713, Hannah Allen. 13. John, born May 25, 1699; married, November 8, 1733, Hazadiah Leonard. 14. Rachel, born October 15, 1701; married, November 12, 1719, Cap-



tain Ebenezer Thayer. 15. Atherton, born March 8, 1704; graduate of Harvard College, 1726; married, 1730, Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Niles.

(IV) Deacon Thomas, son of Elder Nathaniel (3) Wales, was born in Braintree, April 19, 1695. He married (first) January 13, 1719, Mary Belcher, who died January 30, 1741; (second) September 7, 1742, Sarah Belcher, widow of Samuel Belcher. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Samuel, November 3, 1719. 2. Atherton, February 11, 1721. 3. Mary, November 21, 1722; died July 13, 1731. 4. Ephraim, October, 1725; died young. 5. Ephraim, November 3, 1727; died October 6, 1744. 6. Moses, December 20, 1728. 7. Nathaniel, October 26, 1729. 8. Deborah, March 27, 1731. 9. Thomas, August 24, 1733; died July 3, 1736. 10. Mary, February 27, 1736. 11. Thomas, February 20, 1738; died November 9, 1759. 12. John, March 3, 1739; died March 23, 1740. Children of second wife: 13. Joanna, May 9, 1746. 14. Ephraim, May 9, 1746; mentioned below. 15. John, February 14, 1747; died March 7, 1747.

(V) Dr. Ephraim Wales, son of Deacon Thomas Wales, was born in Braintree, May 9, 1746. He graduated from Harvard College in 1768, and fitted himself for the medical profession. He practiced medicine in South Braintree many years, and became an eminent and successful doctor. He was in the revolution, on the Lexington alarm, in Captain Seth Turner's company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's regiment. He married ——— Beale. Children: 1. Thomas Beale, graduate of Harvard, 1795; resided in Boston. 2. Dr. Ephraim, mentioned below. 3. Emily, married Aaron Littlefield.

(VI) Dr. Ephraim Wales (2), son of Dr. Ephraim Wales (1), was born in South Braintree, now Randolph, about 1780. He was educated in the public schools and in Dartmouth College, and succeeded his father as a physician at Randolph. He married Mary, daughter of Silas Alden, and descendant of John Alden of the "Mayflower." Children: 1. Lawrence. 2. Ephraim. 3. Lawrence. 4. Peter Adams, mentioned below. 5. Mary. 6. Thomas B. 7. Sally. 8. Annie, lives in Randolph.

(VII) Peter Adams, son of Dr. Ephraim Wales (2), was born in Randolph, Massachusetts, April 30, 1813, and died there April 6, 1881. He was educated in the public schools, and followed farming. He possessed considerable mechanical genius, and invented a

pump, which he manufactured with profit for many years. He accumulated a handsome competence and took rank among the most substantial men of the town. In politics he was a Republican. He married, 1838, Millie Ann Downs, born 1815, at Canton, died 1898, at Randolph. Children, born at Randolph: 1. Henry James (twin), born December 26, 1838; died July 25, 1905; lived on the homestead, which he and his twin brother conducted in partnership; married Alma B. Corless, born in Quincy, daughter of Simon B. Corless (see Corless); had two sons and two daughters. 2. James Henry (twin), born December 26, 1838; mentioned below. 3. Eliza Downes, born 1840; married Edward K. Parker, of Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

(VIII) James Henry, twin son of Peter Adams Wales, was born at Randolph, December 26, 1838. He was educated in the public schools, and worked during his boyhood and youth on his father's farm. He and his brother succeeded to the farm and the pump manufacturing business, which they conducted successfully for many years. He has a productive farm and an excellent dairy. In politics he is a Republican, but he has never accepted public office. He is a member of the Congregational church. He married, November 26, 1898, Viola Morse, born in Rangeley, Maine. They have had no children, but have adopted a daughter, Alberta G. Wales.

THORPE William Thorpe, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1605. He was a founder and settler of New Haven, Connecticut, and came to New England about 1635, with his wife Elizabeth, aged twenty, and daughter Elizabeth, aged two years. His wife died October 9, 1660, and he married (second) Margaret Pigg (Pidge), widow of Robert Pigg. His will was dated September 12, 1670, and he died about 1684. Children: 1. Nathaniel, baptized May 24, 1640; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized April, 1643. 3. John, baptized July, 1643-4; settled in Fairfield, Connecticut. 4. Samuel, baptized June 14, 1646; died February 2, 1728. 5. Eleazer, born January 12, 1649; died February 20, 1649.

(II) Nathaniel, son of William Thorpe, was baptized May 24, 1640, probably in Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1699. He married (first) November 20, 1662, Mary Ford, who died August 28, 1684, daughter of Timothy Ford, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; (second) December 10, 1692, Sarah

